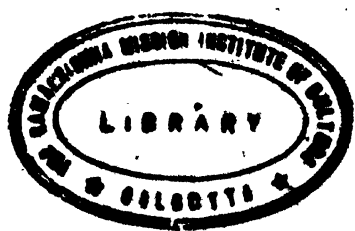


**The Ramakrishna Mission
Institute of Culture Library**

Presented by

Dr. R. C. Majumdar

108278





Pali Text Society.

THE
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
V. TRENCKNER.

VOL. I.



LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E. C.

1888.

RMIC LIBRARY	
Acc. No.	108278
Class No.	91.355
Date	20.8.80
St. Card	Ch
Class.	✓
Cat.	✓
Bk. Card	24
Checked	24

Presented by
Dr. R. C. Maumdar

PREFACE.

The MSS. from which this edition has been prepared, are these: —

1. A — the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Singh. character).
2. M — the Phayre MS. of the India Office Library (Burm. character).¹

It was my purpose to do equal justice to the Singhalese and the Burmese tradition. I was not unaware, from texts edited by Childers and other scholars, that the Birmans are far more conscientious in transcribing canonical writings than the experience derived from *Milindapañha* and the *Jātaka* prose might lead us to infer. The collation proved that M² on the whole agrees pretty closely with A, and further, that in some instances it has preserved the original reading with greater fidelity than the MSS. of Ceylon, as far as I can judge from the Copenhagen collection. Thus, the following Burmese readings are certainly preferable to those of the Singh. MSS.: — *lokānukampāya* p. 21, l. 27; *paṭhamam jhānam*, etc. p. 21, l. 36; *acchodakā*, etc. p. 76, l. 27; *dhūmayati* p. 142, l. 20; *vilaṅgakena* p. 207, l. 22; *yāvad-e* p. 207, l. 31; *upapajjati* in certain phrases. Also the spellings *nikujjati* p. 24, l. 3, *samiñjati* p. 57, l. 7, *vam-bheti* p. 19, l. 3, are better than *nikkujjati*, *sammiñjati*, *vamheti*, as the Singhalese write almost always.

In other cases the Burmese readings are much on a par with the Singhalese, as, *araññavanapatthāni* p. 16, l. 29 (perhaps

¹ For the opportunity of collating it I am indebted to the kindness of Dr. R. Rost, whom I beg to accept my best thanks.

² What I say of M generally, properly refers to the first two thirds. The last *paṇṇāsaka* still remains uncollated.

to be adopted), svāgata, dakkhanti, sārāṇiya, tañ-hi, yañ-hi, upekkhā, vimokkha, (bahūnaṃ, mātāpitūnaṃ, sarīmsapa?), and the like. Undoubted errors are bhaddante, rammaṇiya, pahinna, ponobbhavika p. 48, l. 36, vimuttasmim vimutt' amhīti p. 23, l. 23, sabbam cetasā samannāharitvā p. 325, l. 7, so āha ajānaṃ vā aham jānāmiti p. 286, l. 28, etc.

The text of M contains some interpolations, especially from Dīgha-Nikāya; comp. the notes on p. 62, l. 24; p. 126, l. 25; p. 168, l. 19; p. 308, l. 13; p. 387, l. 24; p. 483, l. 18. Asoratā p. 126, l. 12 seems borrowed from the commentary, tena layena p. 210, l. 32 from Vinaya.

Some readings certainly remind of the Burmese redaction of Mil. and Jāt., as, athānamiddhapariyutthitā p. 42, l. 32, abrahmacariyā veramaṇī p. 44, l. 4, anupanāhitā p. 44, l. 19, anissukitā p. 44, l. 20, amāyāvitā p. 44, l. 22, so sino c' eva p. 79, l. 29; the addition of kaṅkehi vā kh., etc. p. 58, l. 18, gopphakattḥhikam, etc. p. 58, ll. 29--30, vihesenti p. 140, l. 16, etc.

M properly speaking represents two texts, the transcriber's (Ma) and the corrector's (Mb). The latter was no very bad scholar, and without his amendments the MS. would have been of much less value. Ma, for instance, never adds anusvāra to -i, frequently confounds -i -ī and -u -ū, and commits all the other errors usual in Burmese MSS. Mb has corrected a great deal of these blunders, but not all, and he is not always in the right. He seems mostly to amend conjecturally, but occasionally he no doubt consulted MSS. Ma is the only authority for the readings bhāsītā p. 256, l. 6, āsajjana p. 338, l. 23, ajanesi p. 338, l. 6. So is Mb for abyābajjha p. 10, l. 20 and often elsewhere, añchanto p. 56, l. 23, apārā pāraṃ p. 134, l. 37.

A is a very good second-rate MS., and, as will be seen from the various readings, has formed the general groundwork of my text. One of its peculiar features is the preservation of some rare forms, probably very old and likely to be genuine: — as-su p. 77, ll. 25—6, p. 153, l. 16; as-sāgataṃ p. 212, l. 30; ārūgya p. 451, l. 5, p. 452, l. 8 (cf. Pali Misc. p. 79 n. 1). For -iy- is often written -iyy-, rarely -iyy-. It has some quite wrong readings, as, pāṭeti p. 21, l. 1, asaṃvasitapubbo p. 82, l. 1, kim-pana p. 93, l. 25, anusāsitaḥḥam p. 97, l. 19, byanti and namati for nati p. 115, l. 22, the transposition of anariyā ca

pariyesanā p. 161, l. 34, etc. I did perhaps place too much confidence in A, when writing vaseyyam p. 82, l. 12, vissajjeyya p. 149, l. 6; nor is the poetical form sokapariddavānam p. 56, l. 1. very likely, although there is apparently good Singh. authority for it.

A and M occasionally agree in errors: — vivattayi p. 12, l. 5, udakabindu p. 78 l. 34, upanidhāya p. 79, l. 32, sabbarattikam p. 207, l. 24, honti omitted p. 209, l. 24, sāyitakhāyitam p. 423. l. 9, etc.

Buddhaghosa's commentary has been of very great service. Whenever his readings, from his comments upon them, are unmistakable, they must in my opinion be adopted in spite of other authorities. His MSS. were at least fifteen centuries older than ours, and in a first edition we certainly cannot aim at anything higher than reproducing his text as far as possible.¹ The Copenhagen MS. (C) seems to be tolerably correct; only a most incompetent corrector has been at work in a considerable portion of it, and though his blunders are easily detected, the circumstance tends to render the corrections of that MS. generally speaking doubtful. I have often followed C, where A and M differed, and its readings are sometimes right in spite of their authority; cf. udabindu p. 78. l. 34, nati p. 115, l. 22, adhigacche p. 275, l. 16, etc.

I have often and with great advantage consulted numerous parallels, both passages of some length, as p. 163 et seq., p. 240 et seq., etc., and shorter phrases recurring either in the same Nikāya or in the other three. Some caution in using them is, however, necessary. In the first place, it does happen that the parallels favour a reading very little acceptable, and that the true form is only found at one place or in a minority of sources. Comp. n. on tatiyo, catuttho p. 48, l. 6. (samāpauna p. 72, l. 26?). ajinam p. 78, l. 12, tam - eva p. 80, l. 30. Cf. also n. on p. 166, l. 13. Secondly, it must be admitted that in all probability there are real discrepancies between the different Nikāyas — occasionally in the same Nikāya — on points where conformity

¹ Even if his readings may seem questionable, as, pubbāpayamāno p. 161, l. 10, piṇḍāya paṭikkamati p. 207, l. 13 (= gāmo piṇḍāya caritvā paccāgacchati), etc.

might be expected. Comp. n. on p. 169, l. 9, p. 266, l. 11, p. 276, l. 4, p. 397, l. 24 et seq., p. 407, l. 24, p. 459, l. 30, p. 462, l. 8, etc.

The Lalita-Vistara abounds in parallels, but they are not available in fixing the readings of our text, unless it be at p. 481, l. 2 and very few other places.

I have met with a few quotations, which, though they have not been of any great service, have still contributed, in a slight degree, to corroborate a dubious or difficult reading, or have offered some other interest. Comp. n. on p. 64, l. 1, p. 126, l. 5, p. 137, l. 1, p. 190, l. 16; more especially p. 255, l. 16.

I have to offer my thanks to the Trustees of the Carlsberg Funds, whose liberality enabled me to carry this edition through the press.

Copenhagen. March, 1888.

V. Trenckner.

NAMO

TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Ukkat-
ṭṭhāyaṃ viharati Subhagavane sālarājamūle. Tatra kho Bha-
gavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:
Sabbadhammamūlapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi, taṃ
suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam-
bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā
etad - avoca:

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī
ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ
adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avi-
nīto paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito sañjānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito sañ-
ñatvā paṭhaviṃ maññati, paṭhaviyā maññati, paṭhavito mañ-
ñati, paṭhavim - me ti maññati, paṭhaviṃ abhinandati; taṃ
kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Āpaṃ āpato sañ-
jānāti, āpaṃ āpato saññatvā āpaṃ maññati, āpasmiṃ mañ-
ñati, āpato maññati, āpaṃ - me ti maññati, āpaṃ abhina-
ndati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Tejaṃ
tejato sañjānāti, tejaṃ tejato saññatvā tejaṃ maññati, tejas-
miṃ maññati, tejato maññati, tejaṃ - me ti maññati, tejaṃ
abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Vāyaṃ
vāyato sañjānāti, vāyaṃ vāyato saññatvā vāyaṃ mañ-
ñati, vāyasmiṃ maññati, vāyato maññati, vāyaṃ - me ti mañ-
ñati, vāyaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tas-

sāti vadāmi. Bhūte bhūtato sañjānāti, bhūte bhūtato saññatvā bhūte maññati, bhūtesu maññati, bhūtato maññati, bhūte me ti maññati, bhūte abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Deve devato sañjānāti, deve devato saññatvā deve maññati, devesu maññati, devato maññati, deve me ti maññati, deve abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Pajāpatim Pajāpatitvā sañjānāti, Pajāpatim Pajāpatito saññatvā Pajāpatim maññati, Pajāpatismim maññati, Pajāpatito maññati, Pajāpatim me ti maññati, Pajāpatim abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Brahmaṃ Brahmato sañjānāti, Brahmaṃ Brahmato saññatvā Brahmaṃ maññati, Brahmani maññati, Brahmato maññati, Brahmaṃ me ti maññati, Brahmaṃ abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Ābhassare Ābhassarato sañjānāti, Ābhassare Ābhassarato saññatvā Ābhassare maññati, Ābhassaresu maññati, Ābhassarato maññati, Ābhassare me ti maññati, Ābhassare abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Subhakiṇṇe Subhakiṇṇato sañjānāti, Subhakiṇṇe Subhakiṇṇato saññatvā Subhakiṇṇe maññati, Subhakiṇṇesu maññati, Subhakiṇṇato maññati, Subhakiṇṇe me ti maññati, Subhakiṇṇe abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Vehapphale Vehapphalato sañjānāti, Vehapphale Vehapphalato saññatvā Vehapphale maññati, Vehapphalesu maññati, Vehapphalato maññati, Vehapphale me ti maññati, Vehapphale abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Abhibhum Abhibhūto sañjānāti, Abhibhum Abhibhūto saññatvā Abhibhum maññati, Abhibhusmim maññati, Abhibhūto maññati, Abhibhum me ti maññati, Abhibhum abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato sañjānāti, ākāsānañcāyatanam ākāsānañcāyatanato saññatvā ākāsānañcāyatanam maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanasmim maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanato maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanam me ti maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanam abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātaṃ tassāti vadāmi. Viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatanato sañjānāti, viññāṇaṇcāyatanam viññāṇaṇcāyatanato saññatvā

viññāṇāṇcāyatanam maññati, viññāṇāṇcāyatanasmim maññati, viññāṇāṇcāyatanato maññati, viññāṇāṇcāyatanam - me ti maññati, viññāṇāṇcāyatanam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato sañjānāti, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato saññatvā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam maññati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasmim maññati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanato maññati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam - me ti maññati, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato sañjānāti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato saññatvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasmim maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanato maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam - me ti maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Diṭṭham diṭṭhato sañjānāti, diṭṭham diṭṭhato saññatvā diṭṭham maññati, diṭṭhasmim maññati, diṭṭhato maññati, diṭṭham - me ti maññati, diṭṭham abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Sutaṃ sutato sañjānāti, sutaṃ sutato saññatvā sutaṃ maññati, sutasmim maññati, sutato maññati, sutaṃ - me ti maññati, sutaṃ abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Mutam mutato sañjānāti, mutam mutato saññatvā mutam maññati, mutasmim maññati, mutato maññati, mutam - me ti maññati, mutam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Viññātam viññātato sañjānāti, viññātam viññātato saññatvā viññātam maññati, viññātas-
mim maññati, viññātato maññati, viññātam - me ti maññati, viññātam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Ekattam ekattato sañjānāti, ekattam ekattato saññatvā ekattam maññati, ekattasmim maññati, ekattato maññati, ekattam - me ti maññati, ekattam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Nānat-
tam nānattato sañjānāti, nānattam nānattato saññatvā nānattam maññati, nānattasmim maññati, nānattato maññati, nānattam - me ti maññati, nānattam abhinandati; tam kissa hetu: aparinnātāṃ tassāti vadāmi. Sabbam sabbato sañjānāti, sabbam sabbato saññatvā sabbam maññati, sabbas-

miṃ maññati, sabbato maññati. sabbam - me ti maññati, sabbam abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātam tassāti vadāmi. Nibbānam nibbānato sañjānāti. nibbānam nibbānato saññatvā nibbānam maññati, nibbānasmim maññati, nibbānato maññati. nibbānam - me ti maññati, nibbānam abhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: aparinnātam tassāti vadāmi.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho appatamānaso anutaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati, so pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhinñāya paṭhaviṃ mā maññi, paṭhaviyā mā maññi, paṭhavito mā maññi, paṭhaviṃ - me ti mā maññi, paṭhaviṃ mā abhinandi; taṃ kissa hetu: parinnēyyam tassāti vadāmi. Āpam — pe — tejam — vāyam — bhūte — deve — Pajāpatim — Brahmaṃ — Ābhassare — Subhakiṇṇe — Vehapphale — Abhibhum — ākāsañcāyatanam — viññāñcāyatanam — ākūcaññāyatanam — nevaśāññāyatanam — diṭṭham — sutam — mutam — viññātam — ekattam — nānattam — sabbam — nibbānam nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhinñāya nibbānam mā maññi, nibbānasmim mā maññi, nibbānato mā maññi. nibbānam - me ti mā maññi, nibbānam mā abhinandi; taṃ kissa hetu: parinnēyyam tassāti vadāmi.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, so pi paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhijānāti. paṭhaviṃ paṭhavito abhinñāya paṭhaviṃ na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhaviṃ - me ti na maññati, paṭhaviṃ nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: parinnātam tassāti vadāmi. Āpam — pe — tejam — pe — nibbānam nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānam nibbānato abhinñāya nibbānam na maññati, nibbānasmim na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānam - me ti na maññati, nibbānam nābhinandati; taṃ kissa hetu: parinnātam tassāti vadāmi.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, so pi paṭhaviṃ pa-

ṭhāvito abhijānāti, paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim - me ti na maññati, paṭhavim nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmiṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ - me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano samma - d - aṇṇā vimutto. so pi paṭhavim paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim - me ti na maññati, paṭhavim nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā dosassa vītaḍḍattā. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmiṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ - me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā dosassa vītaḍḍattā.

Yo pi so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojano samma - d - aṇṇā vimutto. so pi paṭhavim paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim - me ti na maññati, paṭhavim nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā mohassa vītamohattā. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmiṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ - me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: khayā mohassa vītamohattā.

Tathāgato pi bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho paṭhavim paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhavim paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim - me ti na maññati, paṭhavim nābhinan-

dati; tam kissa hetu: pariññātaṃ Tathāgatassāti vadāmi. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmim̐ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ — me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: pariññātaṃ Tathāgatassāti vadāmi.

Tathāgato pi bhikkhave araham̐ sammāsambuddho paṭhavim̐ paṭhavito abhijānāti, paṭhavim̐ paṭhavito abhiññāya paṭhavim̐ na maññati, paṭhaviyā na maññati, paṭhavito na maññati, paṭhavim̐ — me ti na maññati, paṭhavim̐ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: nandī dukkhassa mūlan̐ ti iti viditvā, bhavā jāti, bhūtassa jarāmarāṇan̐ ti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim̐ abhisambuddho ti vadāmi. Āpaṃ — pe — tejaṃ — pe — nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti, nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmim̐ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ — me ti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati; tam kissa hetu: nandī dukkhassa mūlan̐ ti iti viditvā, bhavā jāti, bhūtassa jarāmarāṇan̐ ti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim̐ abhisambuddho ti vadāmiti.

Idam̐ — avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan̐ ti.

MŪLAPARIYĀYASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

2.

Evam̐ — me sutam̐. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̐. Bhagavā etad̐ — avoca: Sabbāsavaṣaṃ varapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi, tam̐ su-

ñātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāsisāmīti. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-
• avoca :

Jānato aham bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vādāmi, no ajānato no apassato. Kiñ - ca bhikkhave jānato kim passato āsavānam khayō hoti: yoniso ca manasikāram ayoniso ca manasikāram. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva āsavā uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, yoniso ca bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva āsavā na uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pahiyanti. Atthi bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā saṁvarā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā adhiṇṇāsanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā. atthi āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito manasikaraṇiye dhamme na - ppajānāti amanasikaraṇiye dhamme na - ppajānāti; so manasikaraṇiye dhamme appajānanto amanasikaraṇiye dhamme appajānanto ye dhammā na manasikaraṇiye te dhamme manasikaroti, ye dhammā manasikaraṇiye te dhamme na manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇiye ye dhamme manasikaroti: Y - assa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaḍḍhati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaḍḍhati, anuppanno vā avijjāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaḍḍhati, ime dhammā na manasikaraṇiye ye dhamme manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā manasikaraṇiye ye dhamme na manasikaroti: Y - assa bhikkhave dhamme
• manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahiyati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahiyati, anuppanno vā avijjāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahiyati, ime dhammā manasikaraṇiye ye dhamme na manasikaroti. Tassa amanasi-

karaṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ
 dhammānaṃ amanasikārā anuppannā c' eva āsavā uppajjanti
 uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti. So evaṃ ayoniso manasi-
 karoti: Aho sin - nu kho ahaṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, na nu kho
 aho sinṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kiṃ - nu kho aho sinṃ atītaṃ -
 addhānaṃ, kathaṃ - nu kho aho sinṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kiṃ
 hutvā kiṃ aho sinṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ; bhavi-
 ssāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, na nu kho bha-
 vissāmi anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, kiṃ - nu kho bhavissāmi anā-
 gataṃ - addhānaṃ, kathaṃ - nu kho bhavissāmi anāgataṃ -
 addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāga-
 taṃ - addhānaṃ - ti. Etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ - addhā-
 naṃ ajjhataṃ kathamā kathā hoti: Ahaṃ - nu kho 'smi, no nu
 kho 'smi, kiṃ - nu kho 'smi, kathaṃ - nu kho 'smi. ayaṃ nu
 kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃgāmi bhavissatīti. Taṃ
 evaṃ ayoniso manasikaroto channaṃ dīṭṭhinaṃ aññatarā
 dīṭṭhi uppajjati: Attā me attā ti vā 'ssa saccato thetato
 dīṭṭhi uppajjati, na - tthi me attā ti vā 'ssa saccato thetato
 dīṭṭhi uppajjati, attanā va attānaṃ sañjānāmi ti vā 'ssa saccato
 thetato dīṭṭhi uppajjati, attanā va anattānaṃ sañjānāmi ti vā
 'ssa saccato thetato dīṭṭhi uppajjati, anattānaṃ va attānaṃ
 sañjānāmi ti vā 'ssa saccato thetato dīṭṭhi uppajjati. Atha
 vā pan' assa evaṃ dīṭṭhi hoti: Yo me ayaṃ attā vado
 vedeyyo tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākānaṃ
 paṭisaṃvedeti. so kho pana me ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo
 sassato avipariyāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tath' eva tassa-
 titi. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dīṭṭhigataṃ dīṭṭhigahanaṃ dī-
 ṭṭhikantāraṃ dīṭṭhivisūkaṃ dīṭṭhivipphanditaṃ dīṭṭhisamyoja-
 naṃ. Dīṭṭhisamyojanasamyutto bhikkhave assutavā puthuj-
 jano na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi
 dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā
 ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ
 dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sap-
 purisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisa-
 dhamme suvinīto manasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti ama-
 nasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti; so manasikaraṇīye dhamme
 pajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto ye dhammā

na manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme na manasikaroti, ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasikaroti: Y-assa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaddhati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo — pe — avijjāsavo uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaddhati, ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasikaroti. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasikaroti: Y-assa bhikkhave dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahīyati, anuppanno vā bhavāsavo — pe — avijjāsavo na uppajjati uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati, ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasikaroti. Tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ amanasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā anuppannā c' eva āsavā na uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā pahīyanti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yoniso manasikaroti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yoniso manasikaroti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yoniso manasikaroti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodha-gāmini paṭipadā ti yoniso manasikaroti. Tassa evaṃ manasikaroto tiṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti: sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā dassanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṭiḷhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṭiḷhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati — pe — ghānindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati — jivhindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati — kāyindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati — paṭisaṅkhā yoniso manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṭiḷhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṭiḷhā na honti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave saṃvarasamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā

vighātaparilāhā, saṁvaram saṁvutassa viharato evaṁ sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā saṁvarā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati. yāvad-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāmsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṁsapasamphassānam paṭighātāya, yāvad-eva hirikopiṇapaṭicchādanattham; paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātām paṭisevati, n' eva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṁsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇaṁ ca vedanām paṭihanīkhami navaṁ ca vedanām na uppādes-sāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatū ca phāsuvihāro cāti; paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanaṁ paṭisevati. yāvad-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya dāmsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṁsapasamphassānam paṭighātāya, yāvad-eva utu-parissayavinodanam paṭisaṅkharāmattham; paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati, yāvad-eva uppannānam veyyābhādhikānam vedanānam paṭighātāya. abyābajjhaparamatāya. Yaṁ hi 'ssa bhikkhave apaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṁ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, paṭisevato evaṁ sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṁ pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriṁsapasamphassānam, duruttānam durāgatānam vacana-pathānam, uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam kharānam kaṭukānam asūtānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Yaṁ hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadhivāsayato uppajjeyyūṁ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, adhivāsayato evaṁ sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṁ pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍam hatthim parivajjeti, caṇḍam assam parivajjeti, caṇḍam goṇam parivajjeti, caṇḍam kukkuram parivajjeti, ahiṁ khāṇum kaṇṭa-

kāḍhānaṃ sobbhaṃ papātaṃ candanikaṃ oḷigallaṃ; yathā-rūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī pāpakesu tḥānesu okappeyyuṃ, so tañ-ca anāsanaṃ tañ-ca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, parivajjayato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitaṅkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ byāpādavitaṅkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitaṅkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe — viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato evaṃ-sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā dassanā pahātabbā te dassanā pahinā honti, ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā te saṃvarā pahinā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā te paṭisevanā pahinā honti, ye āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā te adhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā

pahātabbā te parivajjanā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā te vinodanā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā te bhāvanā pahīnā honti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbāsavaśaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vāvattayi saṃyojanaṃ, saṃmā mānābhisaṃmayā antamaṃ akāsi dukkhassāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitā abhinandun - ti.

SABBĀSAVASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

3.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassoma. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā; atthi me tumhesu anukampā: kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ no āmisadāyādā ti. Tumhe ca me bhikkhave āmisadāyādā bhaveyyātha no dhammadāyādā. tumhe pi tena ādisā bhaveyyātha: āmisadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no dhammadāyādā ti. aham - pi tena ādisso bhaveyyaṃ: āmisadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no dhammadāyādā ti. Tumhe ca me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhaveyyātha no āmisadāyādā, tumhe pi tena na ādisā bhaveyyātha: dhammadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no āmisadāyādā ti, aham - pi tena na ādisso bhaveyyaṃ: dhammadāyādā Satthu sāvakā viharanti no āmisadāyādā ti. Tasmātiha me bhikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā; atthi me tumhesu anukampā: kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ no āmisadāyādā ti.

Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhuttāvī assaṃ pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, siyā ca me piṇḍapāto atireka-dhammo chaddiyadhammo, atha dve bhikkhū āgaccheyyuṃ

jīghacchādubbalyaparetā. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bhikkhave bhuttāvi pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho. atthi ca me ayaṃ piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo, sace ākaṅkatha bhuñjatha, sace tumhe na bhuñjissatha idānāhaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍessāmi appāṇake vā udae opilāpessāmi. Tatr' ekassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Bhagavā kho bhuttāvi pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho, atthi cāyaṃ Bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo, sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma idāni Bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati appāṇake vā udae opilāpessati; vuttāṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bhagavatā: Dhammadāyādā me bhikkhave bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā ti; āmisānñatarāṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ piṇḍapāto, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ abhuñjitvā iminā jīghacchādubballena evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vitināmeyyaṃ - ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātāṃ abhuñjitvā ten' eva jīghacchādubballena evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vitināmeyya. Atha dutiyassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Bhagavā kho bhuttāvi pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho. atthi cāyaṃ Bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍiyadhammo, sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma idāni Bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati appāṇake vā udae opilāpessati, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā jīghacchādubballaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vitināmeyyaṃ - ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā jīghacchādubballaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vitināmeyya. Kiñcāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjitvā jīghacchādubballaṃ paṭivinetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vitināmeyya, atha kho asu yeva me purimo bhikkhu pujjataro ca pāsāmsataro ca; taṃ kissa hetu: taṃ hi tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno digharattaṃ appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya subharatāya viriyārambhāya saṃvattissati. Tasmātiha me 'hikkhave dhammadāyādā bhavatha mā āmisadāyādā; atthi me tumhesu anukampā: kinti me sāvaka dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ no āmisadāyādā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho

te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad - avoca: Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti, kittāvatā ca pana Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ - anusikkhantiti. — Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsītassa attham - aṇṇātum, sādhu vat' āyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantiti. — Tena h' āvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmiti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad - avoca:

Idh' āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti. yesaṃ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme na - ppajahanti, bāhulikā ca honti sāthalikā. okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā. Tatr' āvuso therā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhantiti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Yesaṃ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme na - ppajahantiti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Bāhulikā ca sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Therā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. Tatr' āvuso majjhimā bhikkhū — pe — navā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhantiti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Yesaṃ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme na - ppajahantiti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Bāhulikā ca sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Navā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusikkhanti.

Kittāvatā ca pana Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā

vivekam - anusikkhanti: Idh' āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekam - anusikkhanti, yesañ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme pajahanti, na ca bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā. Tatr' āvuso therā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekam - anusikkhantiti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Yesañ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme pajahantiti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Therā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti. Tatr' āvuso majjhimā bhikkhū — pe — navā bhikkhū tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti: Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekam - anusikkhantiti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Yesañ - ca dhammānaṃ Satthā pahānam - āha te ca dhamme pajahantiti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Na ca bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsamsā bhavanti. Navā h' āvuso bhikkhū imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamsā bhavanti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekam - anusikkhanti.

Tatr' āvuso lobho ca pāpako doso ca pāpako, lobhassa ca pahānāya dosassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati: Ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Ayam kho sā āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī... nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tatr' āvuso kodho ca pāpako upanāho ca pāpako — makkho ca pāpako paḷāso ca pāpako — issā ca pāpikā maccheraṇ - ca pāpakam — māyā ca pāpikā sātheyyaṇ - ca pāpakam — thambho ca pāpako

sārambho ca pāpako — māno ca pāpako atimāno ca pāpako — mado ca pāpako pamādo ca pāpako, madassa ca pahānāya pamādassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi... nibbānāya saṁvattati. Katamā ca sū āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi... nibbānāya saṁvattati: Ayam - eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayam kho sū āvuso majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattatīti.

Idam - avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṁ abhinandun - ti.

DHAMMADĀYĀDASUTTAṀ TATIYAM.

4.

Evam - me suttaṁ. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṁ etad - avoca: Ye 'me bho Gotama kulaputtā bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṁ pabbajitā bhavaṁ tesaṁ Gotamo pubbaṅgamo, bhavaṁ tesaṁ Gotamo bahukāro, bhavaṁ tesaṁ Gotamo samādapetā, bhoto ca pana Gotamassa sū janatā diṭṭhānugatiṁ āpajjatīti. — Evam - etaṁ brāhmaṇa, evam - etaṁ brāhmaṇa: ye te brāhmaṇa kulaputtā mamaṁ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṁ pabbajitā ahaṁ tesaṁ pubbaṅgamo, ahaṁ tesaṁ bahukāro, ahaṁ tesaṁ samādapetā, mamaṁ - ca pana sū janatā diṭṭhānugatiṁ āpajjatīti. — Durabbhisambhavāni hi bho Gotama araṇṇe - vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi, dukkaraṇi pavivekaṇi, durabhiramaṇi ekatte, haranti maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhim alabhamānassa

bhikkhuno ti. — Evam - etaṃ brāhmaṇa, etaṃ - etaṃ brāhmaṇa: durabhisambhavāni hi brāhmaṇa araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, dhurabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno ti.

Mayham - pi kho brāhmaṇa pubbe vā sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad - ahosi: Durabhisambhavāni hi kho araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiramaṃ ekatte, haranti maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno ti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhakāyakamantā araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, aparisuddhakāyakamanta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddhakāyakamanto araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi, parisuddhakāyakamanto 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariya parisuddhakāyakamantā araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhakāyakamantataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhacikammantā — pe — aparisuddhamanokammantā — aparisuddhājīvā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, aparisuddhājīva-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddhājīvo araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, parisuddhājīvo 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhājīvā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parisuddhājīvataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāga-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho panāhaṃ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgo araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, anabhijjhālū 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā anabhijjhālū araṇṇe-v. p. s.

paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇā anabhiññhātum attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim ārañhe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā byāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappā arañhe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, byāpannacitta-paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappa-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho pa-nāhaṃ byāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo arañhe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, mettacitto 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā mettacittā arañhe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesani - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa mettacittam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādim ārañhe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitā arañhe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, thīnamiddhapariyutṭhāna-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhava-bheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho pa-nāhaṃ thīnamiddhapariyutṭhito arañhe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vigatathīnamiddho 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā vigatathīnamiddhā arañhe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vigatathīnamiddham attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādim ārañhe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhata avūpasantacittā arañhe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, uddhatāvūpa-santacitta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho pa-nāhaṃ uddhato avūpasantacitto arañhe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vūpasantacitto 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā vūpasantacittā arañhe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vūpasantacittam attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam āpādim ārañhe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kaṅkhi vecikicchī arañhe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, kaṅkhi-vecikicchī-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho pa-nāhaṃ kaṅkhi vecikicchī arañhe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, tiṇṇavicikicchho 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā tiṇṇavicikicchā arañhe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa tiṇṇavicikiccham attani

sāmpassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā attukkaṃsakā paravambhī araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, attukkaṃsana-paravambhana-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāham attukkaṃsako paravambhī araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi. anattukkaṃsako aparavambhī 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā anattukkaṃsakā aparavambhī araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - aham aññatamo. Etam - aham brāhmaṇa anattukkaṃsakataṃ aparavambhitaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā chambhī bhīruka-jātikā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, chambhī-bhīruka-jātika-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāham chambhī bhīruka-jātika araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, vigatalomahaṃso 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā vigatalomahaṃsā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - aham aññatamo. Etam - aham brāhmaṇa vigatalomahaṃsataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāyammanā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, lābhasakkārasilokanikāma-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇa akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāham lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, appiccho 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā appicchā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - aham aññatamo. Etam - aham brāhmaṇa appicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusitā hīnaviriyaṃ araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, kusitā-hīnaviriya-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāham kusitā hīnaviriyaṃ araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, āradhavi-riyo 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā āradhavi-riyā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - aham aññatamo. Etam - aham brāhmaṇa āradhavi-riyataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādim araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahoṣi:

Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, muṭṭhassati-asampajāna-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāhaṃ muṭṭhassati asampajāno araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, upatṭhitasatī 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā upatṭhitasatī araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa upatṭhitasatitā attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā asamāhita vibbhantacittā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, asamāhita-vibbhantacitta-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāhaṃ asamāhito vibbhantacitto araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, samādhisampanno 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā samādhisampannā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa samādhisampadaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā duppaṇṇā eḷamūgā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti, duppaṇṇa-eḷamūga-sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhayanti; na kho paṇāhaṃ duppaṇṇo eḷamūgo araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevāmi, paṇṇāsampanno 'ham - asmi, ye hi vo ariyā paṇṇāsampannā araṇṇe-v. p. s. paṭisevanti tesam - ahaṃ aññatamo. Etam - ahaṃ brāhmaṇa paṇṇāsampadaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomam - āpādiṃ araṇṇe viharāya.

Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ yā tā rattiyo abhiññatā abhilakkhitā, cātuddasī pañcadasī atṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu yāni tāni āramacetiyāni vanacetiyāni rukkhacetiyāni bhikkhūsanakāni salomaḥānsūni tathārūpesu senāsanesu vihareyyam. app - eva nāma taṃ bhayaabheravaṃ passeyyan - ti. So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa aparena samayena yā tā rattiyo abhiññatā abhilakkhitā, cātuddasī pañcadasī atṭhamī ca pakkhassa, tathārūpāsu rattisu yāni tāni āramacetiyāni vanacetiyāni rukkhacetiyāni bhikkhūsanakāni salomaḥānsūni tathārūpesu senāsanesu viharāmi. Tatra ca me brāhmaṇa viharato maggo vā āgacchatī moro vā

kattham pāteti vāto vā pañnasatam ereti; tassa mayham evam hoti: etam nūna tam bhayabheravam āgacchatiti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa etad - ahosi: Kin - nu kho aham aññad - atthu bhayapaṭikaṅkhī viharāmi; yaṇ - nūnāham yathābhūtaṃ yathābhūtaṃ me tam bhayabheravam āgacchati tathābhūtaṃ tathābhūto va tam bhayabheravam paṭivineyyan - ti. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa caṅkamantassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva tiṭṭhāmi na nisidāmi na nipajjāmi yāva caṅkamanto va tam bhayabheravam paṭivinemi. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa tūṭhassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva caṅkamāmi na nisidāmi na nipajjāmi yāva tūṭho va tam bhayabheravam paṭivinemi. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa nisinnassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva nipajjāmi na tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi yāva nisinnō va tam bhayabheravam paṭivinemi. Tassa mayham brāhmaṇa nipannassa tam bhayabheravam āgacchati. So kho aham brāhmaṇa n' eva tāva nisidāmi na tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi yāva nipanno va tam bhayabheravam paṭivinemi.

Santi kho pana brāhmaṇa eke samāṇabrāhmaṇā rattin yeva samāṇaṃ divā ti sañjānanti, divā yeva samāṇaṃ rattiti sañjānanti; idam - aham tesaṃ samāṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sammohaviharasmiṃ vadāmi. Aham kho pana brāhmaṇa rattin yeva samāṇaṃ rattiti sañjānāmi, divā yeva samāṇaṃ divā ti sañjānāmi. Yaṃ kho tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadēyya: asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno bahujana - hitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ - ti, mam - eva tam sammā vadamāno vadēyya: asammohadhammo satto loka uppanno bahujana - hitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ - ti. Āraddham kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallinaṃ, upatthitā sati asammuttā, passaddho kāyo asāradhho, samāhitāni cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. So kho aham brāhmaṇa vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avi-

takkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ a⁴hagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe viġatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaṇiye t̥hite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekaṃ - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatiṃ - pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ - pi jātiyo cattārīsaṃ - pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ - pi jātiyo jātisaṭṭhaṃ - pi jātisaṭṭhaṃ - pi jātisaṭṭhaṃ - pi jātisaṭṭhaṃ - pi, aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe; amutr' āsim evaṇāmo evaṇgotto evaṇvaṇṇo evaṇāhāro evaṇ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṇāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatra p' āsim evaṇāmo evaṇgotto evaṇvaṇṇo evaṇāhāro evaṇ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṇāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brahmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō aloko uppanno. yathā taṃ appamatassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe viġatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaṇiye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena satte passāmi cavamaṇe upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḱā micchādīt̥ṭhikā micchādīt̥ṭhikammasamādanā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apūyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena

• samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate dugate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjapatte āsavānaṃ khayānāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī nāṇaṃ ahosi; khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kaṇṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiya vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

Siyā kho pana te brāhmaṇa evaṃ - assa: Ajjāpi nūna samaṇo Gotamo avitārāgo avitadoso avitamoho, tasmā araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevatīti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ daṭṭhabbāmi. Dve kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa atthavase sampassamāno araṇṇe-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi: attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno pacchimaṃ - ca janataṃ anukampamāno ti.

Anukampitarūpā 'yaṃ bhotā Gotamena pacchimā ja-

natā, yathā taṃ arahatā sammāsambuddhena. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vi-vareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti. evaṃ - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pa-kāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsakaṃ - maṃ bha-vanā Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ - ti.

BHAYABHERAVASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

5.

Evam - me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad - avoca:

Cattāro 'me āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-mim. katame cattāro: Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti; idha pan' āvuso ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇo va sa-māno: atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na - tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti; idha pan' āvuso ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na - tthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhat-taṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti. ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ seṭ-thapuriso akkhāyati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo

vā samāno: na - tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na - tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad - avoca: Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yen' imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati; ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yen' imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

• Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na chandaṃ janessati, na vāyamiṣṣati, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṃsapātī ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakula vā rajena ca malena ca pariyonaddhā, tam - enaṃ sāmikā na c' eva paribhujeyyūṃ na ca pariyodaṭṭheyyūṃ, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhiṭṭheyyūṃ, evaṃ hi sū āvuso kaṃsapātī aparena samayena saṅkiliṭṭhataraṃ assa malaggahitā ti. — Evam - āvuso ti. — Evam - eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na chandaṃ janessati, na vāyamiṣṣati, na viriyaṃ ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: chandaṃ janessati, vāyamiṣṣati, viriyaṃ ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṃsapātī ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyonaddhā, tam - enaṃ sāmikā paribhujeyyūṃ c' eva pariyodaṭṭheyyūṃ - ca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhiṭṭheyyūṃ.

evaṃ hi sā āvuso kamsapātī aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyodātā ti. — Evam-āvuso ti. — Evam-eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇo va samāno: atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: chandaṃ janessati, vāyamiṣṣati, viriyaṃ ārabhissati tass' aṅgaṇassa pahānāya, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na -tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ na -ppajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamiṣṣati, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kamsapātī ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tam-enaṃ sāmikā na c' eva paribhuñjeyyūṃ na ca pariyodapeyyūṃ, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhipeyyūṃ, evaṃ hi sā āvuso kamsapātī aparena samayena saṅkiliṭṭhatarā assa malaggahitā ti. — Evam-āvuso ti. — Evam-eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na -tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ na -ppajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamiṣṣati, so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Tatr' āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na -tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ na manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamiṣṣati, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathā pi āvuso kamsapātī ābhata āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tam-enaṃ sāmikā paribhuñjeyyūṃ -c' eva pariyodapeyyūṃ -ca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhipeyyūṃ, evaṃ hi sā āvuso kamsapātī aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyodātā ti. — Evam-āvuso ti. — Evam-eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇo va samāno: na -tthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇaṃ -ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: subhanimittaṃ na manasikarissati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamiṣṣati, so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Ayaṃ kho āvuso

Moggallāna hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati; ayaṃ paṇ' āvuso Moggallāna hetu ayaṃ paccayo yen' imesaṃ dvinnāṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃ yeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyatīti.

Aṅgaṇaṃ aṅgaṇaṇ - ti āvuso vuccati, kissa nu kho etaṃ āvuso adbhivacanāṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇaṇ - ti. — Pāpakāvaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adbhivacanāṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Āpattiṃ - ca vata āpanno assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhikkhū jāneyyūṃ: āpattiṃ āpanno ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ - taṃ bhikkhūṃ bhikkhū jāneyyūṃ: āpattiṃ āpanno ti; jānanti maṃ bhikkhū: āpattiṃ āpanno ti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayaṃ - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Āpattiṃ - ca vata āpanno assaṃ, anuraho maṃ bhikkhū codeyyūṃ no saṅghamajjhe ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ - taṃ bhikkhūṃ bhikkhū saṅghamajjhe codeyyūṃ no anuraho; saṅghamajjhe maṃ bhikkhū codenti no anuraho ti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayaṃ etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Āpattiṃ - ca vata āpanno assaṃ, sappatīpuggalo maṃ codeyya no appatīpuggalo ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ - taṃ bhikkhūṃ appatīpuggalo codeyya no sappatīpuggalo; appatīpuggalo maṃ codeti no sappatīpuggalo ti. iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayaṃ - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata maṃ - eva Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na aṇṇaṃ bhikkhūṃ Satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyāti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aṇṇaṃ bhikkhūṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh. deseyya. na taṃ

bhikkhuṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh. deseyya; aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh. deseti, na maṃ Satthā p. p. bh. dh. desetiti, iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata maṃ-eva bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatva purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ - ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya paviseyyuṃ; aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya pavisanti, na maṃ bhikkhū p. p. g. bhattāya pavisantiti, iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata aham-eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ - ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge a. a. a., na so bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge a. a. a.; añño bhikkhu labhati bhattagge a. a. a., nāhaṃ labhāmi bhattagge a. a. aggapiṇḍaṃ - ti. iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata aham-eva bhattagge bhuttāvi anumodeyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvi anumodeyyāti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu bh. bh. anumodeyya, na so bhikkhu bh. bh. anumodeyya; añño bhikkhu bh. bh. anumodati, nāhaṃ bh. bh. anumodāmi. iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam-etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata aham-eva āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyāti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu ā. bh. dh. deseyya, na so bhikkhu

ā. bh. dh. deseyya; añño bhikkhu ā. bh. dh. deseti, nāhaṃ
 ā. bh. dh. desemiti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva
 kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.
 Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa
 bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata aham - eva
 āramagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ — pe —
 upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ — pe — upāsikānaṃ dham-
 maṃ deseyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ
 dhammaṃ deseyyāti; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati
 yaṃ añño bhikkhu āramagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ
 deseyya, na so bhikkhu ā. u. dh. deseyya; añño bhikkhu ā.
 u. dh. deseti, nāhaṃ ā. u. dh. desemiti, iti so kupito hoti
 appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubha-
 yam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati
 yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho
 vata mam - eva bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māney-
 yuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ
 garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun - ti; thānaṃ kho pan'
 etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū s. g. m.
 pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ;
 aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti
 pūjenti, na maṃ bhikkhū s. g. m. pūjentiti, iti so kupito
 hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo
 ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso
 vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppaj-
 jeyya: Aho vata mam - eva bhikkhuniyo — pe — upāsakā
 — pe — upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ
 upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyun - ti; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso
 vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ,
 na taṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā s. g. m. pūjeyyuṃ; aññaṃ bhik-
 khuṃ upāsikā s. g. m. pūjenti, na maṃ upāsikā s. g. m.
 pūjentiti, iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo c' eva kho āvuso
 kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ
 kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno
 evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata aham - eva lābhi assaṃ
 paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhi assa paṇitā-
 naṃ cīvarānaṃ - ti; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ

añño bhikkhu lābhi assa paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ. Na so bhikkhu lābhi assa paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ; añño bhikkhu lābhi paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ. Nāhaṃ lābhi paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ - ti, iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: Aho vata ahaṃ - eva lābhi assaṃ paṇitānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ — pe — paṇitānaṃ senāsanaṃ — paṇitānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhi assa paṇitānaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ - ti; thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhi assa p. g., na so bhikkhu lābhi assa p. g.; añño bhikkhu lābhi p. g., nāhaṃ lābhi p. gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharānaṃ - ti, iti so kupito hoti appatito. Yo c' eva kho āvuso kopo yo ca appaccayo ubhayam - etaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ. Imesaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adhivacanānaṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ - ti.

Yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti ārañṇako pantasenāsano, piṇḍapatiko sapadānacārī, paṃsukūliko lūkhacivaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na puṇenti; taṃ kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca. Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṃsapātī ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyōdātā, tam - enaṃ sāmikā ahikuṇapaṃ vā kukkurakuṇapaṃ vā manussakuṇapaṃ vā racayitvā aññissū kaṃsapātīyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ, tam - enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho, kim - ev' idaṃ hariyati jaṇṇajaṇṇaṃ viyāti; tam - enaṃ utṭahitvā apāpuritvā olokeyya, tassa saha dassanena amanāpatā ca saṇṭhaheyya paṭikulyatā ca saṇṭhaheyya jegucchitā ca saṇṭhaheyya. jighacchitānaṃ - pi na bhottukamyatā assa, pag - eva suhitānaṃ; evaṃ - eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti ārañṇako pantasenāsano, piṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī, paṃsukūliko lūkhacivaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na sakkaronti na garu -

karonti na mānenti na pūjenti; tam kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca.

Yassa kassaci āvuso bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahina dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaṇiko gahapaticivaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti; tam kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahina dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca. Seyyathā pi āvuso kamsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā, tam - enaṃ sāmikā sālināṃ odanaṃ vicitakālakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ racayitvā aññissā kamsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ, tam - enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho, kim - ev' idaṃ hariyati jaṇṇaṇaṃ viyāti; tam - enaṃ uṭṭahitvā apūritvā olokeyya, tassa saha dassanena manapatā ca saṇṭhaheyya appaṭikulatā ca saṇṭhaheyya ajegucchitā ca saṇṭhaheyya, suhitānaṃ - pi bhottukamyatā assa, pag - eva jighacchitānaṃ; evaṃ - eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaṇiko gahapaticivaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti; tam kissa hetu: te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahinā dissanti c' eva sūyanti ca.

Evaṃ vutte āyasma Mahamoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad - avoca: Upamā maṃ āvuso Sāriputta paṭibhātīti. — Paṭibhātu tam āvuso Moggallānāti. — Ekam - idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Giribbaje. Atha khvāhaṃ āvuso pubbanhāsamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Samīti yānakāraputto rathassa nemiṃ tacchati, tam - enaṃ Paṇḍuputto ājiviko purāṇayānakāraputto paccupatṭhito hoti. Atha kho āvuso Paṇḍuputtassa ājivikassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Aho vatāyaṃ Samīti yānakāraputto imissā nemiyaṃ imaṃ - ca vaṅkaṃ imaṃ - ca jimhaṃ imaṃ - ca dosaṃ taccheyya, evāyaṃ nemi apagata - vaṅkā apagatajimhā apagatadosā suddhā 'ssa sāre paṭi-

thitā ti. Yathā yathā kho āvuso Paṇḍuputtassa ājīvikassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa cetaso parivittakkitam hoti, tathā tathā Samīti yānakāraputto tassā nemiya taṇ ca vaṇkam taṇ ca jimham taṇ ca dosam tacchati. Atha kho āvuso Paṇḍuputto ājīviko purāṇayānakāraputto attamano attamanavācam nicchāresi: Hodayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya acchātīti. Evam eva kho āvuso ye te puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, saṭhā māyāvino keṭṭubhino, uddhatā unnaḷā, capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā, indriyesu aguttadvārā, bhojane amattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā, sāmāññe anapekhavanto, sikkhāya na tibbagāravā, bāhulikā sāhalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, kusitā hīnaviriyā, muṭṭhassati asampajānā, asamāhitā vibbhantacittā, duppaṇṇā eḷamūgā, tesam āyasmā Sāriputto iminā dhammapariyāyena hadayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchati. Ye pana te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭṭubhino, anuddhatā anunnaḷā, acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā, indriyesu guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, sāmāññe apekhavanto, sikkhāya tibbagāravā, na bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, āraddhavi-riyā pahitattā, upatṭhitasatī sampajānā, samāhitā ekaggacittā, paññāvanto aneḷamūgā. te āyasmato Sāriputtassa imam dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pipanti maññe ghasanti maññe vacasū c' eva manasā ca, sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhapetvā kusale patitṭhāpeti. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsam nahāto uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā atimuttakamālaṃ vā labhivā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patitṭhāpeyya, evam eva kho āvuso ye te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, asaṭhā..., sādhu vata bho sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhapetvā kusale patitṭhāpeti.

Itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sam-anumodimsāti.

6.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Sampannasilā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavī, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: sabrahmacārīnam piyo c' assaṃ manāpo garu bhāvanīyo cāti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham - anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: lābhi assaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham - anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: yesāham cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam paribhujjāmi tesam te kārā mahapphalā assu mahānisaṃsā ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: ye me nātisaṃlohitā petā kālakatā pasannacittā anussaranti tesam tam mahapphalaṃ assa mahānisaṃsan - ti, silesv - ev' assa — pe — brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: aratiratisaḥo assaṃ na ca maṃ arati saheyya, uppannaṃ aratim abhi-bhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: bhaya-bherava-saḥo assaṃ na ca maṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ saheyya, uppannaṃ bhaya-bheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṇkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassitvā • vihareyyan - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s.

Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ
 parikkhaya sotaṇṇaṃ assaṃ avinipātadhammo niyato sam-
 bodhiparāyano ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s.
 Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pa-
 rikkhaya rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi assaṃ, sakid-
 eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ kareyyan - ti, silesv -
 ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave
 bhikkhu: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parik-
 khaya opapātiko assaṃ tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tas-
 mā lokā ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya
 ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: anekavihitāṃ iddhiyānaṃ paccanu-
 bhaveyyaṃ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhā pi hutvā
 eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ
 tiropabbataṃ asajjannāno gaccheyyaṃ seyyathā pi ākāse, pa-
 ṭhaviyā pi ummuḍḍanimujjaṃ kareyyaṃ seyyathā pi uḍāke,
 uḍāke pi abhijjamaṇe gaccheyyaṃ seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ,
 ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ seyyathā pi pakkhī sakūṇo,
 ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve
 pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ parimajjeyyaṃ, yāva brahmalokaṃ pi
 kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyan - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūrakārī —
 pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu: dibbāya so-
 tadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde-
 suṇeyyaṃ, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike cāti, silesv -
 ev' assa paripūrakārī — pe — b. s. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave
 bhikkhu: parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca-
 pajāneyyaṃ; sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajā-
 neyyaṃ, vītaraṃ vā cittaṃ: vītaraṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāney-
 yaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, vīta-
 dosaṃ vā cittaṃ: vītadosaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ
 vā cittaṃ: samohaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā
 cittaṃ: vītamohaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ vā cit-
 taṃ: saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ:
 vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ:
 mahaggataṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ:
 amahaggataṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ:
 sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: anut-
 taraṃ cittaṃ - ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: samā-

katvā upasampajja vihareyyan - ti, silesv - ev' assa paripūra -
kārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham - anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vi -
passanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Sampannasilā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā.
pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā,
aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhatṭha sikkhā -
padesūti, iti yan - taṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ - ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bha -
gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

ĀKAṆKHEYYSUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

7

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi -
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vatthaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ malagga -
hitaṃ, tam - enaṃ rajako yasmiṃ yasmiṃ raṅgaḷāte upasaṃ -
hareyya, yadi nilakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohitaḷāya yadi
mañjetṭhakāya, dūrattavaṇṇam - ev' assa, aparisuddhavaṇṇam -
ev' assa; taṃ kissa hetu - aparisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa;
evam - eva kho bhikkhave citte saṅkiliṭṭhe duggati paṭikaṅ -
khā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vatthaṃ parisuddhaṃ pariyo -
dātaṃ, tam - enaṃ rajako yasmiṃ yasmiṃ raṅgaḷāte upasaṃ -
hareyya, yadi nilakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohitaḷāya yadi
mañjetṭhakāya, surattavaṇṇam - ev' assa, parisuddhavaṇṇam -
ev' assa; taṃ kissa hetu - parisuddhattā bhikkhave vatthassa;
evam - eva kho bhikkhave citte asaṅkiliṭṭhe sugati paṭikaṅkhā.

Katame ca bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesā: Abhiḷḷha -
visamalobho cittassa upakkilesa, byāpādo cittassa upakkilesa,
kodho c. u., upanāho c. u., makkho c. u., paḷāso c. u., issā
c. u., macchariyaṃ c. u., māyā c. u., sātṭheyyaṃ c. u., tham -
bho c. u., sārambho c. u., māno c. u., atimāno c. u., madō

c. u., pamādo cittassa upakkilesa. Sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu: abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, byāpādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā byāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, kodho..., upanāho..., makkho..., paḷāso..., issā... macchariyaṃ... māyā..., sāttheyyaṃ..., thambho..., sārāmbho..., māno..., atimāno..., mado..., pamādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā pamādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno: abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, byāpādo... kodho..., upanāho... makkho... paḷāso... issā..., macchariyaṃ..., māyā... sāttheyyaṃ... thambho..., sārāmbho..., māno..., atimāno... mado... pamādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā pamādo cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, so Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammaśārathī satthā devamanussaṇaṃ buddho bhagavā ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akālīko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti: Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmaṇīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho. yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo. anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti. Yathodhi kho paṇ' assa cattāni hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissatthaṃ. So: Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhī-

yati; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato 'mḥiti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yathodhi kho pana me cattaṃ vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissatṭhaṃ - ti labhati atthavedaṃ labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Sa kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsilo evaṃdhammo evaṃpañño sālīnaṃ - ce pi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ n' ev' assa taṃ hoti antarāyāya. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vatthaṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggahitaṃ acchaṃ udakaṃ āgamaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyoḍātaṃ, ukkāmuḥkaṃ vā paṇ' āgamaṃ jātarūpaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyoḍātaṃ, evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsilo evaṃdhammo evaṃpañño sālīnaṃ - ce pi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ n' ev' assa taṃ hoti antarāyāya.

So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābhajjena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābhajjena pharitvā viharati.

So: Atthi idaṃ, atthi hīnaṃ atthi paṇitaṃ, atthi imassa saṇṇāgatassa uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāśavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nāṇam hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pa-

jānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sināto antarena sinānenāti.

Tena kho pana samayena Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Gacchati pana bhavaṃ Gotamo Bāhukaṃ nadiṃ sināyitun-ti. — Kiṃ brāhmaṇa Bāhukāya nadiyā, kiṃ Bāhukā nadi karissati. — Mokkhasammataṃ hi bho Gotama Bāhukā nadi bahu-
janassa, puññasammataṃ hi bho Gotama Bāhukā nadi bahu-
janassa, Bāhukāya ca pana nadiyā bahu-jano pāpaṃ kataṃ
kammaṃ pavāhetiti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sundarikabhāra-
dvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Bāhukaṃ Adhikakkaṇ-ca, Gayam Sundarikāṃ api,
Sarassatiṃ Payāgaṇ-ca, attho Bahumatim nadiṃ

Niccam-pi bālo pakkhanno kaṇhakammo na sujhati,
kiṃ Sundarikā karissati. kim-Payāgo, kim-Bahukā nadi.

Verim katakibbisam naram

na hi nam sodhaye pāpakammīnam;

suddhassa ve sadā phaggu, suddhass' uposatho sadā,
suddhassa sucikammassa sadā sampajjate vataṃ.

Idh' eva sināhi brāhmaṇa,

sabbabhūtesu karoḥi khemataṃ;

sace musā na bhaṇasi, sace pāpaṃ na hiṃsasi,

Sace adinnam n' ādiyasi, saddahāno amacchari,
kiṃ kāhasi Gayam gantvā, udapāno pi te Gayā ti.

Evam vutte Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ
etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Go-
tama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya,
paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya,
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: caḷkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhintiti, evam-evam bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṇ-ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ-ca. Labheyāhaṃ
bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjāṃ, labheyam upasa-
padan-ti. Alattha kho Sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo
• Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ, alattha upasampadam. Acirū-

pasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-
bajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; khiṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karariyaṃ nā-
paraṃ itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi, aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣiti.

VATTHŪPAMASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

8.

Evam-me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho
āyasmā Mahācundo sāyanhasamāyaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ
abhivēdetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisiṇno kho
āyasmā Mahācundo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Yā imā
bhante anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti attavādaṭṭisaṃ-
yuttā vā lokavādaṭṭisaṃyuttā vā, ādim-eva nu kho bhante
bhikkhuno maṇasikaroto evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ
hoti, evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

Yā imā Cunda anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti
attavādaṭṭisaṃyuttā vā lokavādaṭṭisaṃyuttā vā, yattha c'
etā diṭṭhiyo uppajjanti yattha ca anusenti yattha ca sam-
udācaranti, taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na
mēso attā ti evam-etāṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya pas-
sato evam-etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evam-etāsaṃ
diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda
vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-
sukhāṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya; tassa
evam-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho pan' ete Cunda
ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā

e'fe ariyassa vinaye vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda
 vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
 ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkāṃ
 avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasa-
 mpaṇṇa vihareyya; tassa evaṃ-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.
 Na kho paṇ' ete... vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda
 vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako
 ca vihareyya sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃ-
 vedeyya yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukha-
 vibhārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasamapaṇṇa vihareyya; tassa
 evaṃ-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho paṇ' ete...
 vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh'
 ekacco bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā
 pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ
 assukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasa-
 mpaṇṇa vihareyya; tassa evaṃ-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.
 Na kho paṇ' ete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti
 ditṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.
 Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhik-
 khu sabbaso rūpasanñānaṃ samatikkamaṃ paṭighasaññānaṃ
 atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti
 ākāsañāncāyatanāṃ upasamapaṇṇa vihareyya; tassa evaṃ-assa:
 sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho paṇ' ete Cunda ariyassa vi-
 naye sallekhā vuccanti, santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye
 vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh'
 ekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanāṃ samatikkamma
 anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ upasamapaṇṇa vi-
 hareyya; tassa evaṃ-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti. Na kho
 paṇ' ete Cunda.. vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda
 vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ
 samatikkamma na-tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasa-
 mpaṇṇa vihareyya; tassa evaṃ-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.
 Na kho paṇ' ete Cunda.. vuccanti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ
 Cunda vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññā-
 yatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasa-
 mpaṇṇa vihareyya; tassa evaṃ-assa: sallekhena viharāmiti.

Na kho pan' ete Cunda ariyassa vinaye sallekha vuccanti, santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

Idha kho pana vo Cunda sallekho karaṇīyo: Pare vi-
himsakā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha avihimsakā bhavissāmāti
sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha
pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo. Pare
adinnādāyī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha adinnādānā paṭiviratā
bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare abrahmacārī bhavissanti, mayam-
ettha brahmacārī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare musāvādī bha-
vissanti, mayam-ettha musāvādā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k.
Pare pisuṇāvācā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha pisuṇāya vācāya
paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare pharusāvācā bhavissanti,
mayam-ettha pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k.
Pare samphappalāpī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha samphappa-
lāpā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare abhijjhālū bhavissanti,
mayam-ettha anabhijjhālū bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare byāpanna-
cittā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha abyāpannacittā bhavissāmāti
s. k. Pare micchādītṭhī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammādītṭhī
bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāsankappā bhavissanti, mayam-
ettha sammāsankappā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāvācā
bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāvācā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare
micchakammantā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammākammantā
bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchājīvā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha
sammājīvā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāvāyāmā bha-
vissanti, mayam-ettha sammāvāyāmā bhavissāmāti s. k.
Pare micchāsati bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāsati bha-
vissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāsamādhī bhavissanti, mayam-
ettha sammāsamādhī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare micchāñāṇī
bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāñāṇī bhavissāmāti s. k.
Pare micchāvimutti bhavissanti, mayam-ettha sammāvimutti
bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā bhavissanti,
mayam-ettha vigatathīnamiddhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare
uddhatā bhavissanti, mayam-ettha anuddhatā bhavissāmāti
s. k. Pare vecikicchī bhavissanti, mayam-ettha tinnavici-
kicchā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare kodhanā bhavissanti, ma-
yam-ettha akkodhanā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare upanāhī
bhavissanti, mayam-ettha anupanāhī bhavissāmāti s. k.

Pāre makkhī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha amakkhī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare palāsī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha apalāsī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare issuki bhavissanti, mayam - ettha anissuki bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare maccharī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha amaccharī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare saṭhā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha asaṭhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare māyāvī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha amāyāvī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare thaddhā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha atthaddhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare atimānī bhavissanti, mayam ettha anati-mānī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare dubbacā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha suvacā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare pāpamittā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha kalyāṇamittā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare pamattā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha appamattā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare assaddhā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha saddhā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare ahirikā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha hirimānā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare anottāpī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha ottāpī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare appassutā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha bahussutā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare kusitā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha āradhaviṛiyā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare muṭṭhassatī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha upatṭhitasatī bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare duppaññā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha paññāsampannā bhavissāmāti s. k. Pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭinissaggi bhavissanti, mayam - ettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggi bhavissāmāti sallekho karaṇīyo.

Cittuppādam - pi kho ahaṃ Cunda kusalesu dhammesu bahukāraṃ vadāmi. ko pana vādo kāyena vācāya anuvīdhiyanāsu. Tasmātiha Cunda: Pare vihiṃsakā bhavissanti, mayam - ettha avihiṃsakā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ. Pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayam - ettha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ — pe —. Pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭinissaggi bhavissanti, mayam - ettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggi bhavissāmāti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

Seyyathā pi Cunda visamo maggo, tassāssa añño samo maggo parikkamanāya, seyyathā pi pana Cunda visamaṃ tittamaṃ, tassāssa aññaṃ samaṃ tittamaṃ parikkamanāya,

evam - eva kho Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa evi-
 hiṃsā hoti parikkamanāya, pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa
 pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya, adinnādāyissa p.
 adinnādānā veramaṇī h. p., abrahmacāriṣṣa p. brahmacari-
 yaṃ h. p., musāvādissa p. musāvādā veramaṇī h. p., piṣuṇā-
 vācassa p. piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī h. p., pharu ṭvācassa
 p. pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī h. p., samphappalāpissa p.
 samphappalāpā veramaṇī h. p., abhijjhālussa p. anabhijjhā
 h. p., byāpannacittassa p. abyāpādo h. p., micchādittḥissa p.
 sammāditṭhi h. p., micchāsaṅkappassa p. sammāsaṅkappo h. p.,
 micchāvācassa p. sammāvācā h. p., micchākammantassa p.
 sammākammanto h. p., micchāājivassa p. sammāājivo h. p.,
 micchāvāyāmassa p. sammāvāyāmo h. p., micchāsattissa p.
 sammāsati h. p., micchāsamādhissa p. sammāsamādhi h. p.,
 micchānāṇissa p. sammānāṇaṃ h. p., micchāvimuttissa p.
 sammāvimutti h. p., thīnamiddhapariyutṭhitassa p. vigata-
 thīnamiddhatā h. p., uddhatassa p. anuddhaccaṃ h. p., veci-
 kicchissa p. tiṇṇavicikicchā h. p., kodhanassa p. akkodho
 h. p., upanāhissa p. anupanāho h. p., makkhissa p. amakkho
 h. p., paḷāsissa p. apaḷāso h. p., issukissa p. anissā h. p.,
 maccharissa p. amacchariyaṃ h. p., saṭṭhassa p. asāṭṭheyyaṃ
 h. p., māyāvissa p. amāyā h. p., thaddhassa p. atthaddhiyaṃ
 h. p., atimānissa p. anatimāno h. p., dubbacassa p. sovacas-
 satā h. p., pāpamittassa p. kalyāṇamittatā h. p., pamattassa
 p. appamādo h. p., assaddhassa p. suddhā h. p., ahrīkassa
 p. hiri h. p., anottāpissa p. ottappaṃ h. p., appassutassa p.
 bāhusaccaṃ h. p., kusītassa p. viriyārambho h. p., mutṭhas-
 satissa p. upaṭṭhitasatitā h. p., duppaññassa p. paññāsaṃpadā
 h. p., sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭinissaggissa purisa-
 puggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggitā
 hoti parikkamanāya.

Seyyathā pi Cunda ye keci akusalā dhammā sabbe te
 adhobbhāvaṅgamanīyā, ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te upari-
 bhāvaṅgamanīyā, evam - eva kho Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisa-
 puggalassa avihimsā hoti uparibhāvāya, pāṇātipātissa purisa-
 puggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāvāya, adinnā-
 dāyissa — pe — sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppaṭinissag-

gissa purisapuggalassa asanditthiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppa-
ṭṭinissaggitā hoti uparibhāvāya.

• So vata Cunda attanā palipapalipanno param palipa-
palipannam uddharissatīti n' etam thānam vijjati. So vata
Cunda attanā apalipapalipanno param palipapalipannam ud-
dharissatīti thānam etam vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā
adanto avinito aparinibbuto param damessati vinessati pari-
nibbāpessatīti n' etam thānam vijjati. So vata Cunda at-
tanā danto vinito parinibbuto param damessati vinessati
parinibbāpessatīti thānam etam vijjati. Evam eva kho
Cunda vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihimsā hoti parinib-
hānāya, pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī
hoti parinibbānāya. adinnādāyissa p. adinnādānā veramaṇī
h. p., abrahmacārissa p. brahmacariyam h. p., musāvādissa
p. musāvādā veramaṇī h. p., pisunāvācassa p. pisunāya vā-
cāya veramaṇī h. p., pharusāvācassa p. pharusāya vācāya ve-
ramaṇī h. p., samphappalāpissa p. samphappalāpā veramaṇī
h. p., abhiññāpissa p. abhiññā h. p., byāpannacittassa p.
abyāpādo h. p., micchādītthissa p. sammādītthi h. p., micchā-
saṅkappassa p. sammāsaṅkappo h. p., micchāvācassa p. sammā-
vācā h. p., micchākammantassa p. sammākammanto h. p.,
micchājīvassa p. sammājīvo h. p., micchāvāyāmassa p.
sammāvāyāmo h. p., micchāsattissa p. sammāsati h. p., micchā-
samādhissa p. sammāsamādhi h. p., micchāñāṇissa p. sammā-
ñāṇam h. p., micchāvimuttissa p. sammāvimutti h. p., thīna-
middhapariyutthitassa p. vigatathīnamiddhatā h. p., uddha-
tassa p. anuddhaccaṃ h. p., vecikicchissa p. tiṇṇavicikicchātā
h. p., kodhanassa p. akkodho h. p., upanāhissa p. anupanāho
h. p., makkhissa p. amakkho h. p., paḷāsissa p. apaḷāso h. p.,
issukissa p. anissā h. p., maccharissa p. amacchariyam h. p.,
sathassa p. asātheyyam h. p., māyāvissa p. amāyā h. p., thad-
dhassa p. atthaddhiyam h. p., atimānissa p. anatimāno h. p.,
dubbacassa p. sōvacassatā h. p., pāpamittassa p. kalyāṇa-
mittatā h. p., pamattassa p. appamādo h. p., assaddhassa p.
saddhā h. p., ahirikassa p. hiri h. p., anottāpissa p. ottappaṃ
h. p., appassutassa p. bāhusaccaṃ h. p., kusītassa p. viriyā-
• rambho h. p., mutthassatissa upatthitasatitā h. p., duppañña

p. paññāsampaḍā h. p., sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānagāhi-duppa-tinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānagāhi-suppaṭinissaggitā hoti parinibbānāya.

Iti kho Cunda desito mayā sallekhapariyāyo, desito cittupādapariyāyo, desito parikkamanapariyāyo, desito upari-bhāvapariyāyo, desito parinibbānapariyāyo. Yaṃ kho Cunda satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakeṇa anukampaṃ upādāya kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni Cunda rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha Cunda, mā pamādattha, ma pacchā vippatīsārino abuvattha, ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anu-sāsani ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasma Mahācundo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SALLEKHASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

9.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:

Sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhīti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ sad-dhamman - ti. — Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham - aññā-tuṃ, sādhu vat' āyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāres-santīti. — Tena h' āvuso supātha, sādhu kaṃ mauasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-puttassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako akusalaṃ - ca pajānāti aku-salamūlaṃ - ca pajānāti, kusalaṃ - ca pajānāti kusalamūlaṃ - ca

pajānāti. ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso akusalaṃ, katamaṃ akusalamūlaṃ, katamaṃ kusalaṃ, katamaṃ kusalamūlaṃ: Pāṇātipāto kho āvuso akusalaṃ, adinnādānaṃ akusalaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro akusalaṃ, musāvādo akusalaṃ. piṣuṇā vācā akusalaṃ, pharusā vācā akusalaṃ. samphappalāpo akusalaṃ. abhiṇṇhā akusalaṃ, byāpādo akusalaṃ. micchāditthi akusalaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso akusalaṃ. Katamaṃ -c' āvuso akusalamūlaṃ: Lobho akusalamūlaṃ. doso akusalamūlaṃ. moho akusalamūlaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso akusalamūlaṃ. Katamaṃ -c' āvuso kusalaṃ: Pāṇātipatā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, adinnādāna veramaṇi kusalaṃ, kāmesu micchācāra veramaṇi kusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇi kusalaṃ. piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇi kusalaṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi kusalaṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, anabhiṇṇhā kusalaṃ, abyāpādo kusalaṃ, sammāditthi kusalaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kusalaṃ. Katamaṃ -c' āvuso kusalamūlaṃ: Alobo kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kusalamūlaṃ. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ akusalaṃ pajānāti evaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pajānāti. evaṃ kusalaṃ pajānāti evaṃ kusalamūlaṃ pajānāti. so sabbaṃ rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ pativinodetvā asmīti ditthimānūsayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā ditthe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti ujugatā 'ssa ditthi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato. āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchun: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pariāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ - ti. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āhāraṃ - ca pajānāti āhārasamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti āhāranirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti āhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato

imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo pan' āvuso āhāro, katamo āhārasamudayo, katamo āhāranirodho, katamā āhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cattāro 'me āvuso āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ tṭhiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya, katame cattāro: Kabaḷīṃkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso duttiyo, manosañcetanā tattiyo, viññāṇaṃ catuttho. Taṇhāsamudayā āhārasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā āhāranirodho, ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākamanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāṣati sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āhāraṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso ragānusoṇaṃ pahāya paṭighānusoṇaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmīti diṭṭhiṃānusoṇaṃ samūhanitvā avijjāṃ pahāya vijjāṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaroḥ hoti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ - ti.

Saddh' āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttariṃ paṇhaṃ apucchun: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pariyaṇo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti — pe — āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ - ti. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako dukkhaṃ - ca pajānāti dukkhasamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti dukkhanirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso dukkhaṃ, katamo dukkhasamudayo, katamo dukkhanirodho, katamā dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā. Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, byādhi pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ - pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā, yaṃ - p' icchaṃ na labhati taṃ - pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena paṇe' upādānakkhandhā - dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso dukkhaṃ. Katamo c' āvuso dukkhasamudayo: Yā 'yaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāga-sahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, seyyathidaṃ: kāmataṇhā bhava-

taṇhā vibhavatanhā, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso dukkhasamudayo. Katamo c' āvuso dukkhanirodho: Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya āsesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso dukkhanirodho. Katamā c' āvuso dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Ayam-eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditthi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭi-vinodetvā — pe —. Ettāvata pi kho ... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti — pe — āgato imaṃ saddhamman - ti. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariya-sāvako jarāmarañāṇ - ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇasamudayaṇ - ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇanirodhaṇ - ca pajānāti jarāmarāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ - ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammam. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso jarāmarāṇaṃ, katamo jarāmarāṇasamudayo, katamo jarāmarāṇanirodho, katamā jarāmarāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ paliccaṃ valittacatā, āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso jarā. [Katamaṇ - c' āvuso maraṇaṃ:] Yaṃ tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antarahānaṃ maccumarāṇaṃ kālakiriya, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷe-barassa nikkhepo, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso maraṇaṃ. Iti ayaṇ - ca jarā idaṇ - ca maraṇaṃ idaṃ vuccat' āvuso jarāmarāṇaṃ. Jāṭisamudayā jarāmarāṇasamudayo, jāṭinirodhā jarāmarāṇanirodho, ayam-eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo jarāmarāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditthi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmarāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmarāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭi-vinodetvā — pe —. Ettāvata pi kho ... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso —

pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako jātiñ-ca pajānāti jātisamudayañ-ca pajānāti jātinirodhañ-ca pajānāti jātinirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhammañ. Katamā pan' āvuso jāti, katamo jātisamudayo, katamo jātinirodho, katamā jātinirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Yā tesañ tesañ sattānañ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti, khandhānañ pātubhāvo āyatanānañ paṭilābho, ayañ vuccat' āvuso jāti. Bhavasamudayā jātisamudayo. bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, ayam-eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo jātinirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidañ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ jātiñ pajānāti, evaṃ jātisamudayañ pajānāti, evaṃ jātinirodhañ pajānāti, evaṃ jātinirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayañ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako bhavañ-ca pajānāti bhavasamudayañ-ca pajānāti bhavanirodhañ-ca pajānāti bhavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhammañ. Katamo pan' āvuso bhavo, katamo bhavasamudayo, katamo bhavanirodho, katamā bhavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Tayo 'me āvuso bhavā: kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo. Upādānasamudayā bhavasamudayo, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, ayam-eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo bhavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidañ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ bhavañ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavasamudayañ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhañ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayañ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako upādānañ-ca pajānāti upādānasamudayañ-ca pajānāti upādānanirodhañ-ca pajānāti upādānanirodhagāmini-paṭipadañ-ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhammañ. Katamañ pan' āvuso upādānañ, katamo upādānasamudayo, katamo upādānanirodho, katamā upādānanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cattāro 'me āvuso

upādānā: kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ silabbatupādānaṃ uttāvadupādānaṃ. Taṇhāsamudayaṃ upādānasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upādānanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ upādānaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho ... saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako taṇhānaṃ pajānāti taṇhāsamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti taṇhānirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti taṇhānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamā pan' āvuso taṇhā, katamo taṇhāsamudayo, katamo taṇhānirodho, katamā taṇhānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha - y - ime āvuso taṇhākāyā: rūpatāṇhā saddatāṇhā gandhatāṇhā rasatāṇhā phoṭṭhabbatāṇhā dhammatāṇhā. Vedanāsamudayaṃ taṇhāsamudayo, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo taṇhānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ taṇhāṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho ... saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako vedanānaṃ - ca pajānāti vedanāsamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti vedanānirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti vedanānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamā pan' āvuso vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha - y - ime āvuso vedanākāyā: cakkhusamphassaajā vedanā, sotasaṃphassaajā vedanā, ghānasamphassaajā vedanā, jivhāsaṃphassaajā vedanā, kāyasamphassaajā vedanā, manosamphassaajā vedanā. Phassa-samudayaṃ vedanāsamudayo, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī.

Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanaṃ pajānāti, evar vedanāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ pajānāti evaṃ vedanānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbas rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchun: Siy' pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako phassaṇ - ca pajānāti phassasamudayaṇ - ca pajānāti phassa nirodhaṇ - ca pajānāti phassanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ - ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamo par āvuso phasso, katamo phassasamudayo, katamo phassanirodho katamā phassanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha - y - ime āvuso phassakāyā: cakkhusamphasso sotāsamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso salāyatanasamudayā phassasamudayo, salāyatananirodha phassanirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo phassa nirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ phassaṇ pajānāti, evaṃ phassasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassa nirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammaṃ - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchun: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako salāyatanaṇ - ca pajānāti salāyatanasamudayaṇ - ca pajānāti salāyatananirodhaṇ - ca pajānāti salāyatananirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ - ca pajānāti, ettāvata pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso salāyatanaṃ, katamo salāyatanasamudayo, katamo salāyatananirodho, katamā salāyatananirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha - y - imāni āvuso āyatanaṇi: cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ. Nāmarūpasamudayā salāyatana samudayo, nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatananirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo salāyatananirodhagāmini-paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhī. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ salāyatanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ salāyatanasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ salāyatananirodhaṃ

pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatananirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvataṃ pi kho ... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchun: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako nāmarūpaṃ - ca pajānāti nāmarūpasamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti nāmarūpanirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti nāmarūpanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvataṃ pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso nāmarūpaṃ, katamo nāmarūpasamudayo, katamo nāmarūpanirodho, katamā nāmarūpanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Vedanā saṇṇā cetanā phasso manasikāro, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso nāmaṃ; cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ - ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso rūpaṃ; iti idaṃ - ca nāmaṃ idaṃ - ca rūpaṃ idaṃ vuccat' āvuso nāmarūpaṃ. Viññāṇasamudayaṃ nāmarūpasamudayo, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nāmarūpanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditthi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ nāmarūpaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvataṃ pi kho ... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho ... apucchun: Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako viññāṇaṃ - ca pajānāti viññāṇasamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti viññāṇanirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti viññāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvataṃ pi kho ... saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ pan' āvuso viññāṇaṃ, katamo viññāṇasamudayo, katamo viññāṇanirodho, katamā viññāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Cha - y - ime āvuso viññāṇakāyā: cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ sotavinnāṇaṃ ghānavinnāṇaṃ jivhāvininnāṇaṃ kāyavininnāṇaṃ manovinnāṇaṃ. Saṅkhārasamudayaṃ viññāṇasamudayo, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditthi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ viññāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pa-

jānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti — pe —.

Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako saṅkhārāṇ - ca pajānāti saṅkhārasamudayaṇ - ca pajānāti saṅkhāranirodhaṇ - ca pajānāti saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ - ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman. Katame pan' āvuso saṅkhārā, katamo saṅkhārasamudayo, katamo saṅkhāranirodho, katamā saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Tayo 'me āvuso saṅkhārā: kāyasāṅkhāro vacīsāṅkhāro cittasāṅkhāro. Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo, avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho. ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāraṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti — pe —.

Siyā pan' āvuso — pe —. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako avijjāṇ - ca pajānāti avijjāsamudayaṇ - ca pajānāti avijjānirodhaṇ - ca pajānāti avijjānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṇ - ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman. Katamā pan' āvuso avijjā, katamo avijjāsamudayo, katamo avijjānirodho, katamā avijjānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Yaṃ kho āvuso dukkhe aññānaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññānaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadāya aññānaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso avijjā. Āsavaśamudayā avijjāsamudayo, āsavanirodhā avijjānirodho, ayam - eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo avijjānirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi — pe — sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ avijjāṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjāsamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya — pe —. Ettāvatā pi kho... saddhamman - ti.

Sādh' āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasantam Sāriputtaṃ uttarim paṇhaṃ apucchum: Siyā pan' āvuso añño pi paṭi-

yāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman - ti. — Siyā āvuso. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako āsavaṃ - ca pajānāti āsavasamudayaṃ - ca pajānāti āsavanirodhaṃ - ca pajānāti āsavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ - ca pajānāti, ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo pan' āvuso āsavo, katamo āsavasamudayo, katamo āsavanirodho, katamā āsavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā: Tayo 'me āvuso āsavā: kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo. Avijjāsamudayā āsavasamudayo, avijjānirodhā āsavanirodho, ayam - eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ: sammāditthi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājjivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Yato kho āvuso ariyasāvako evaṃ āsavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rūgānusayaṃ pahāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā asmiti ditthimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā ditthe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ariyasāvako sammāditthi hoti, ujugatā 'ssa ditthi. dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman - ti.

Idam - avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

SAMMĀDITTHISUTTAM NAVAMAṂ.

10.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati; Kammāssadhamman - nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti e bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā

sokapariddavānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, katame cattāro: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satirū upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati. sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: dīghaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti. dīghaṃ vā passasanto: dīghaṃ passasāmiti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: rassaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: rassaṃ passasāmiti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati. sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati. passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhama-kāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto: dīghaṃ añchāmiti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto: rassaṃ añchāmiti pajānāti, evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto: dīghaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti — pe — passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vāyadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudayavāyadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. Atthi kāyo ti vā paṇ' assa-sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nānamattāya patissatimattāya, anisito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā: gacchāmiti pajānāti, tītho vā: tītho 'mhiti pajānāti, nisinno vā

nisinpo 'mhiti pajānāti. sayāno vā: sayāno 'mhiti pajānāti. yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samījite pasārite s. h., saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe s. h., asite pīte khāyite sāyite s. h., uccārapassāvakamme s. h., gate tīthe nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibbhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṇaṃ appakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru atṭhī atṭhi-minjā vakkamā hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan - ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhato-mukhā mutoli pūrā nānāvihitassa dhañṇassa, seyyathidaṃ: sālīnaṃ vihīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ, tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya: ime sālī, ime vihi, ime muggā, ime māsā, ime tilā, ime taṇḍulā ti, evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṇaṃ appakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru atṭhī atṭhi-minjā vakkamā hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan - ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ yathāthitaṃ yathāpaṇilitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavidhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho goghātako vā goghātakante-
vāsī vā gāvim vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso paṭivibhajjivā
nisinno assa, evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva
kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitam yathāpanihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati:
Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhaviḍhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyo-
dhātūti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati...
upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī
viharati.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya
sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chadditaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvihamataṃ
vā tihamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātāṃ,
so imam - eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam - pi kho kāyo
evamaḍhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatito ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā
kāye kāyānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhik-
khave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Puna ca param
bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya
chadditaṃ kakehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ
gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi
vā khajjamānaṃ viddhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. so
imam - eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam - pi kho kāyo evama-
dhammo evambhāvī etaṃ anatito ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā k. k.
viharati... upādiyati. Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu k. k. vi-
harati. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi pas-
seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chadditaṃ, atthikasaṅkhalikaṃ
samaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, — atthikasaṅkhalikaṃ
nimmaṇsa-lohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, — atthika-
saṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, —
atthikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisū vikkhittāni, aññena
hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādattṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghattṭhikaṃ
aññena ūratṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭattṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṇ-
ṭakaṃ aññena sisakaṭāhaṃ, so imam - eva kāyaṃ upasaṃ-
harati: Ayam - pi kho kāyo evamaḍhammo evambhāvī etaṃ
anatito ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā k. k. viharati... upādiyati.
Evam - pi bhikkhave bhikkhu k. k. viharati. Puna ca param
bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya
chadditaṃ, atthikāni setāni saṅkhavannūpanibhāni, —
atthikāni puṇjakitāni terovassikāni, — atthikāni pūtini cunṇa-

kājatāni, so imam - eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam - pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī etaṃ anatito ti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā k. k. viharati, bahiddhā vā k. k. viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā k. k. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. Atthi kāyo ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyaṇupassī viharati.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: dukkhaṃ v. v. pajānāti. adukkham - asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: adukkham - asukhaṃ v. v. pajānāti; sāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, nirāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ..., sāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ..., nirāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ..., sāmisaṃ vā adukkham - asukhaṃ..., nirāmisaṃ vā adukkham - asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno: nirāmisaṃ adukkham - asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā v. v. viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā v. v. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā v. v., samudayavayadhammānupassī vā v. v. Atthi vedanā ti vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajānāti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ..., vitadosaṃ..., samohaṃ..., vitamohaṃ..., saṅkhittaṃ..., vikkhittaṃ..., mahaggataṃ..., amahaggataṃ..., sa-uttaraṃ..., anuttaraṃ..., samāhitaṃ..., asaṃhitaṃ..., vimuttaṃ..., avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ - ti pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā c. c. viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā c. c. viharati; samu-

dayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, vayadhammāpūpassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati. Atthi cittaṃ - ti vā paṇ' assa sati paccupatṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anisito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittaṇupassī viharati.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ kāmaccandaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ kāmaccando ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ kāmaccandaṃ: na - tthi me ajjhataṃ kāmaccando ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccandassa uppādo hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccandassa palīnaṃ hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti. yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccandassa āyatīṃ anuppādo hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ byāpādaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ byāpādo ti ... pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ thīnamiddhaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ thīnamiddhaṃ - ti ... pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ - ti ... pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchāṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti. asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vicikicchāṃ: na - tthi me ajjhataṃ vicikicchā ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya palīnaṃ hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatīṃ anuppādo hoti taṃ - ca pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dh. dh. viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dh. dh. viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dh. v., samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dh. v. Atthi dhammā ti vā paṇ' assa sati paccupatṭhitā hoti yāvad - eva nāṇamattāya patissatimattāya, anisito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-

mānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya s., iti vedanāya a.; iti saññā, iti saññāya s., iti saññāya a.; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ s., iti saṅkhārānaṃ a.; iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃ samudayo, iti viññānaṃ atthagamo ti, iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuñ-ca pajānāti rūpe ca pajānāti, yañ-ca tad-ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanaṃ uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanaṃ pahānaṃ hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanaṃ āyatini anuppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti; sotañ-ca pajānāti sadde ca pajānāti — pe — ghānañ-ca pajānāti gandhe ca pajānāti — jivhañ-ca pajānāti rase ca pajānāti — kāyañ-ca pajānāti phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti — manañ-ca pajānāti dhamme ca pajānāti, yañ-ca tad-ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanaṃ uppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanaṃ pahānaṃ hoti tañ-ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanaṃ āyatini anuppādo hoti tañ-ca pajānāti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisaṃbojjhaṅgaṃ: atthi me ajjhataṃ satisaṃbojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisaṃbojjhaṅgaṃ: na-tthi

me ajjhattaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti. yathā ca arup-
pannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti taṅ - ca pajānāti,
yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāpāripūrī
hoti taṅ - ca pajānāti. Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ dhammavicaya-
sambojjhaṅgaṃ... Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ viriyasambojjhaṅ-
gaṃ... Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ... San-
taṃ vā ajjhattaṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ... Santaṃ vā
ajjhattaṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ... Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ
upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ: atthi me ajjhattaṃ upekhāsamboj-
jhaṅgo ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅ-
gaṃ: na - tthi me ajjhattaṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti pajānāti.
yathā ca anuppannassa upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti
taṅ - ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhāsambojjhaṅ-
gassa bhāvanāpāripūrī hoti taṅ - ca pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ
vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati... upādiyati. Evaṃ
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati
sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-
mānupassī viharati catusu ariyasaccesu. Kathaṅ - ca bhik-
khave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu
ariyasaccesu: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: idaṃ dukkhaṅ - ti
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ
dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Iti
ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā
vā dh. dh. viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā dh. dh. viharati;
samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāya-
dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadham-
mānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. Atthi dhammā ti vā paṇ'
assa sati paccupatthitā hoti yāvad - eva nānamattāya patis-
satimattāya, anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī
viharati catusu ariyasaccesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ
bhāveyya satta vassāni, tassa dvinnāṃ phalaṇāṃ aññataraṃ
phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upā-
disese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta vassāni, yo hi

koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni pañca vassāni cattāri vassāni tiṇi vassāni dve vassāni ekaṃ vassam — tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekaṃ vassam, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta māsāni, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta māsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha māsāni pañca māsāni cattāri māsāni tiṇi māsāni dve māsāni māsam addhamāsam — tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave addhamāso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāham, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

•Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nūyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SATIPAṬṬHĀNASUTTAM DASAMAM.

MŪLAPARIYĀYAVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

11.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā

samaṇehi aññe ti, evaṃ - etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihaṇādaṃ nadatha. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ idha aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ko pan' āyasmaṇ-
tānaṃ assāso kiṃ balāni yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ va-
detha: idh' eva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo
samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavāḍḍā samaṇehi
aññe ti. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā
evaṃ - assu vacaniyā: Atthi kho no āvuso tena Bhagavatā
jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā
akkhātā ye mayā attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema: idh'
eva samaṇo... samaṇehi aññe ti; katame cattāro: Atthi
kho no āvuso Satthari pasādo, atthi dhamme pasādo, atthi
sīlesu paripūrākārītā, sahadhammikā kho pana no piyā manāpā
gahaṭṭhā c' eva pabbajitā ca. Ime kho no āvuso tena Bha-
gavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro
dhammā akkhātā ye mayā attani sampassamānā evaṃ va-
dema: idh' eva samaṇo... samaṇehi aññe ti. Thānaṃ kho
pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā
evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambākam - pi kho āvuso atthi satthari pa-
sādo, so ambākaṃ satthā, ambākam - pi atthi dhamme pa-
sādo, so ambākaṃ dhammo, mayā - pi sīlesu paripūrākārino
yāni ambākaṃ silāni, ambākam - pi sahadhammikā piyā ma-
nāpā gahaṭṭhā c' eva pabbajitā ca; idha no āvuso ko viseso
ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ tumhākaṃ - c' eva
ambākaṃ - cāti. Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbā-
jakā evaṃ - assu vacaniyā: Kim - pan' āvuso ekā niṭṭhā udāhu
puṭhū niṭṭhā ti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā
paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ: Ekā h' āvuso niṭṭhā, na
puṭhū niṭṭhā ti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā sarāgassa udāhu vi-
tarāgassāti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā
paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ: Vitarāgass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā,
na sā niṭṭhā sarāgassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā sadosassa
udāhu vitadosassāti. Sammā... byākareyyuṃ: Vitadosass'
āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sadosassāti. Sā pan' āvuso
niṭṭhā samohassa udāhu vitamohassāti. Sammā... byāka-
reyyuṃ: Vitamohass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā samohas-
sāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā satanḥassa udāhu vitatanḥassāti.

Sammā... byākareyyum: Vitatanhass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā satanahassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā sa-upādānassa udāhu anupādānassāti. Sammā... byākareyyum: Anupādānass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sa-upādānassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā viddasuno udāhu aviddasuno ti. Sammā... byākareyyum: Viddasuno āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā aviddasuno ti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā anuruddha-paṭiviruddhassa udāhu ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhassāti. Sammā... byākareyyum: Ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā anuruddha-paṭiviruddhassāti. Sā pan' āvuso niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino udāhu nippapañcārāmassa nippapañcaratino ti. Sammā byākaramānā bhikkhave añnatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyum: Nippapañcārāmass' āvuso sā niṭṭhā nippapañcaratino, na sā niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

Dve 'mā bhikkhave ditṭhiyo: bhavaditṭhi ca vibhavaditṭhi ca. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhavaditṭhiṃ allinā bhavaditṭhiṃ upagatā bhavaditṭhiṃ ajjhositā, vibhavaditṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavaditṭhiṃ allinā vibhavaditṭhiṃ upagatā vibhavaditṭhiṃ ajjhositā, bhavaditṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ ditṭhināṃ samudayaṃ-ca atthagamaṃ-ca assādaṃ-ca ādinavaṃ-ca nissaraṇaṃ-ca yathābhūtaṃ napajānanti, te sarāgā te sadosā te samohā te satanā te sa-upādānā te aviddasuno te anuruddha-paṭiviruddhā te papañcārāmā papañcaratino, te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ ditṭhināṃ samudayaṃ-ca atthagamaṃ-ca assādaṃ-ca ādinavaṃ-ca nissaraṇaṃ-ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vitarāgā te vītaḍḍhā te vītamohā te vitatanā te anupādānā te viddasuno te ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhā te nippapañcārāmā nippapañcaratino, te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave upādānāni, katamāni cattāri: kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ silabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññāpentī: kāmupādānassa pariññāṃ paññāpentī, na diṭṭhupādānassa pariññāṃ paññāpentī, na silabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p.; taṃ kiṃsa hetu: imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tiṇi ṭhānāni yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññāpentī: kāmupādānassa p. p., na diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., na silabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññāpentī: kāmupādānassa p. p., diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., na silabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p.; taṃ kiṃsa hetu: imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dve ṭhānāni yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññāpentī: kāmupādānassa p. p., diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., na silabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññāpentī: kāmupādānassa p. p., diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., silabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p.; taṃ kiṃsa hetu: imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā te na sammā sabbupādānapariññāṃ paññāpentī: kāmupādānassa p. p., diṭṭhupādānassa p. p., silabbatupādānassa p. p., na attavādupādānassa p. p. Evarūpe kho bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo satthari pasādo so na sammaggato akkhāyati, yo dhamme pasādo so na sammaggato akkhāyati, yā silesu paripūrakāritā sā na sammaggatā akkhāyati, yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā sā na sammaggatā akkhāyati; taṃ kiṃsa hetu: evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ.

durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasānvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite.

Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho sabbupādānapariññāvādo paṭijānamāno sammā sabbupādānapariññam paññāpeti: kāmupādānassa pariññam paññāpeti, ditṭhupādānassa p. p., silabbatupādānassa p. p., attavādupādānassa pariññam paññāpeti. Evarūpe kho bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo satthari pasādo so sammaggato akkhāyati, yo dhamme pasādo so sammaggato akkhāyati, yā silesu paripūrākāriti sā sammaggatā akkhāyati, yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā sā sammaggatā akkhāyati; taṁ kissa hetu: evaṁ h' etaṁ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṁ svakkhāte dhammavinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasamasānvattanike sammāsambuddhappavedite.

Ime ca bhikkhave cattāro upādānā kiṁnidānā kiṁsamudayā kiṁjātikā kiṁpabhavā: ime cattāro upādānā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. Taṇhā cāyaṁ bhikkhave kiṁnidānā k. k. kiṁpabhavā: taṇhā vedanānidānā v. v. vedanāpabhavā. Vedanā cāyaṁ bhikkhave kiṁnidānā k. k. kiṁpabhavā: vedanā phassanidānā ph. ph. phassapabhavā. Phasso cāyaṁ bhikkhave kiṁnidāno k. k. kiṁpabhavo: phasso saḷāyatananidāno s. s. saḷāyatanapabhavo. Saḷāyatanāñ - c' idaṁ bhikkhave kiṁnidānaṁ k. k. kiṁpabhavaṁ: saḷāyatanam nāmarūpanidānaṁ n. n. nāmarūpabhavaṁ. Nāmarūpañ - c' idaṁ bhikkhave kiṁnidānaṁ k. k. kiṁpabhavaṁ: nāmarūpam viññāṇanidānaṁ v. v. viññāṇapabhavaṁ. Viññāṇaṁ - c' idaṁ bhikkhave kiṁnidānaṁ k. k. kiṁpabhavaṁ: viññāṇam saṅkhāranidānaṁ s. s. saṅkhārapabhavaṁ. Saṅkhārā c' ime bhikkhave kiṁnidānā kiṁsamudayā kiṁjātikā kiṁpabhavā: saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahinā hoti vijjā uppannā, so avijjāvirāgā vijjuppadā n' eva kāmupādānaṁ upādiyati, na ditṭhupādānaṁ upādiyati, na silabbatupādānaṁ upādiyati, na attavādupādānaṁ upādiyati; anupādiyaṁ na paritassati, aparitassaṁ pacattam yeva parinibbāyati; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṁ brahmacariyaṁ, kataṁ karaṇiyaṁ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

CŪLASĪHANĀDASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

12.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati bahinagare avarapure vanasaṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā; so Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ etaṃ vācam bhāsati: Na - tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttariṃ manussa - dhammā alamariyaṇāpadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vimaṃsānucaritaṃ sayam - paṭibhānaṃ, yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Assosi kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sunakkhattassa Licchaviputtassa Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ etaṃ vācam bhāsamānassa: Na - tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyaṇāpadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vimaṃsānucaritaṃ sayam - paṭibhānaṃ, yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Sunakkhatto bhante Licchaviputto acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā, so Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ etaṃ vācam bhāsati: Na - tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa... so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti.

Kodhano Sāriputta Sunakkhatto moghapuriso, kodhā ca pan' assa esā vācā bhāsita. Avaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmiti so Sāriputta Sunakkhatto moghapuriso vaṇṇaṃ yeva Tathāgatasā

bhāseti. Vanno h' eso Sāriputta Tathāgatassa yo evaṃ vadeyya: yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti.

Ayam - pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. Ayam - pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavam tirobhavam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiro-pabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam karoti seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyam, ākāse pi pallākenā kamati seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmakalā pi kāyena vasam vatte-titi. Ayam - pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cāti. Ayam - pi hi nāma Sāriputta Sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati: Iti pi so Bhagavā parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam citta - ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittam vitarāgam citta - ti pajānāti -- pe — saṅkhittam ..., vikkhittam ..., mahaggatam ..., anahaggatam ... sa-uttaram ..., anuttaram ..., samāhitam ... asamāhitam ... vimuttam ..., avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam citta - ti pajānāti.

Dasa kho pan' imāni Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇ - ṭhānam paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādam nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavat-teti, katamāni dasa: Idha Sāriputta Tathāgato ṭhānaṇ - ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṇ - ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti. Yam - pi Sāriputta Tathāgato ṭhānaṇ - ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṇ - ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāti, idam - pi Sāriputta Tathā-

gatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ-pi Sāriputta Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato sabbatthagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātu-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato jhāna-vimokkha-samādhi-samāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ: ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣatim-pi jātiyo tiṃsam-pi jātiyo cattārisam-pi jātiyo paññāsam-pi jātiyo jātisatam-pi jātisahassam-pi jātisatasahassam-pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, amutr' āsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāp' āsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yaṃ-pi Sāriputta . . . pavatteti. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena s. manoduccaritena s. ariyānaṃ upavāḍakā micchādittḥikā micchādittḥikammasamādānā, te kāyassa

bhedā. param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nira-
yaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena
samannāgatā vacisucaritena s. manosucaritena s. ariyānaṃ
anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te
kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upa-
pannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-
kena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite su-
vaṇṇe dubbanṇe sugate duggate, yathākammpage satte pa-
jānāti. Yam-pi Sāriputta ... pavatteti. Puna ca param
Sāriputta Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ
paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-
katvā upasampajja viharati. Yam-pi Sāriputta Tathāgato
āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭ-
ṭhe vā dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharati, idam-pi Sāriputta Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ
hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṃ paṭi-
jānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho Sāriputta dasa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni
yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti,
parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Yo
kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ
vadeyya: Na-tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttarimā manussa-
dhammā alamariyāññadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ sa-
maṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṇisānucaritaṃ sayāṃ-
paṭibhānaṃ-ti, taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ
appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto
evaṃ niraye. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta bhikkhu sīlasampanno
samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭhe va dhamme aññaṃ
ārādheyya, evaṃsāmpadam-idam Sāriputta vadāmi: taṃ vā-
caṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissa-
jitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Cattār' imāni Sāriputta Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi
vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇ-ṭhānaṃ paṭi-
jānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti,
katamāni cattārī: Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime
dhammā anabbhisambuddhā ti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā
brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ

saha dhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittam - etaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Khīnāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā ti, tatra vata maṃ ... na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ ... viharāmi. Ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vut'ā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti, tatra vata maṃ ... na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ ... viharāmi. Yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti, tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Maro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ saha dhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittam - etaṃ na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi.

Imāni kho Sāriputta cattāri Tathāgatassa vesārajāni yehi ... pavatteti. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ ... evaṃ niraye.

Aṭṭha kho imā Sāriputta parisā, katamā aṭṭha: khattiyaparisā brāhmaṇaparisā gahapatiparisā samaṇaparisā Cātummahārājikaparisā Tāvatisaparisā Māraparisā Brahmaparisā. Imā kho Sāriputta aṭṭha parisā. Imehi kho Sāriputta catuhi vesārajehi samannāgato Tathāgato imā aṭṭha parisā upasaṅkamati ajjhogāhati. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta anekasataṃ khattiyaparisā upasaṅkamitā, tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbaṇ - c' eva sallapitapubbaṇ - ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittam - etaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ Sāriputta anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisā — pe — gahapatiparisā — samaṇaparisā — Cātummahārājikaparisā — Tāvatisaparisā — Māraparisā — Brahmaparisā upasaṅkamitā, tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbaṇ - c' eva sallapitapubbaṇ - ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatīti nimittam - etaṃ Sāriputta na samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ Sāriputta nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesā-

rajjāppatto viharāmi. Yo kho mañ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantāṃ... evaṃ niraye.

Catasso kho imā Sāriputta yoniyo, katamā catasso: aṇḍajā yoni, jalābuja yoni, saṃsedajā yoni, opapātikā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta aṇḍajā yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā aṇḍakosaṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta aṇḍajā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta-jalābuja yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā vatthikosāṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta jalābuja yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta saṃsedajā yoni: Ye kho te Sāriputta sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtikunape vā pūtikummāse vā candanikāya vā oḷigalle vā jāyanti, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta saṃsedajā yoni. Katamā ca Sāriputta opapātikā yoni: Devā nerayikā ekacce ca manussā ekacce ca vinipātikā, ayaṃ vuccati Sāriputta opapātikā yoni.

Imā kho Sāriputta catasso yoniyo. Yo kho mañ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantāṃ... evaṃ niraye.

Pañca kho imā Sāriputta gatiyo, katamā pañca: nirayo tiracchānayani pīttivisayo manussā devā. Nirayañ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi nirayagāmiñ-ca maggaṃ nirayagāminiñ-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇa apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati tañ-ca pajānāmi. Tiracchānayaniñ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi tiracchānayaniḡgāmiñ-ca maggaṃ tiracchānayaniḡgāminiñ-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā tiracchānayaniṃ upapajjati tañ-ca pajānāmi. Pīttivisayañ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi pīttivisayagāmiñ-ca maggaṃ pīttivisayagāminiñ-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā pīttivisayaṃ upapajjati tañ-ca pajānāmi. Manusse cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi manussalokagāmiñ-ca maggaṃ manussalokagāminiñ-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā manussesu upapajjati tañ-ca pajānāmi. Deve cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi devalokagāmiñ-ca maggaṃ devalokagāminiñ-ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati tañ-ca pajānāmi. Nibbānañ-cāhaṃ Sāriputta pajānāmi nibbānagāmiñ-ca maggaṃ nibbānagā-

miniñ-ca paṭipadañ, yathāpaṭipanno ca āsavānañ khayā, anā-savañ cetovimuttiñ paññāvimuttiñ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāñ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati tañ-ca pajānāmi.

Idhāhañ Sāriputta ekaccañ puggalañ evañ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yañ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggañ samārūlho yathā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapajjissatīti; tam-enañ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapannañ ekanta-dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānañ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta āṅārakāsu sādhipaporisā pur' āṅārānañ vitaccikānañ vitadhūmānañ, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva āṅārakāsuñ pañidhāya, tam-enañ cakkhumā puriso disvā evañ vadēyya: Tathā 'yañ bhavañ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggañ samārūlho yathā imañ yeva āṅārakāsuñ āgamissatīti; tam-enañ passeyya aparena samayena tassā āṅārakāsuñ patitañ ekanta-dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānañ; evañ-eva kho ahañ Sāriputta idh' ekaccañ puggalañ evañ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yañ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggañ samārūlho yathā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapajjissatīti; tam-enañ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ upapannañ ekanta-dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānañ.

Idha pañāhañ Sāriputta ekaccañ puggalañ evañ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yañ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañ-ca maggañ samārūlho yathā kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā tiracchānayoñ upapajjissatīti; tam-enañ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā tiracchānayoñ upapannañ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānañ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta gūthakūpo sādhipaporiso pūro gūthassa, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto

ghaṃmapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam - eva gūthakūpaṃ paṇidhāya, tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ - ca maggaṃ samārūlho yathā imaṃ yeva gūthakūpaṃ āgamissatīti; tam - enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tasmim gūthakūpe patitaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam - eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ ... vediyamānaṃ.

Idhāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo ... param - maraṇā pīttivisaṃ upapajjissatīti; tam - enaṃ passāmi ... pīttivisaṃ upapannaṃ dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta rukkho visame bhūmibhāge jāto tanupattapalāso kabaracchāyo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghaṃmapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam - eva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya, tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ - ca maggaṃ paṭipanno yathā imaṃ yeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatīti; tam - enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā dukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam - eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ ... vediyamānaṃ.

Idha paṇāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo ... param - maraṇā manussesu upapajjissatīti; tam - enaṃ passāmi ... manussesu upapannaṃ sukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta rukkho same bhūmibhāge jāto bahalapattapalāso sandacchāyo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghaṃmapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam - eva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya, tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ - ca maggaṃ samārūlho yathā imaṃ yeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatīti; tam - enaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā sukkhabahulā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam - eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ ... vediyamānaṃ.

Idhāham Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā 'ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo ... param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissatī; tam-enāṃ passāmi ... sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ekantasukkhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta pāsādo. tatr' assa kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittaṃ nivātaṃ phassitaggaḷaṃ pihitavāta-pānaṃ. tatr' assa pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva pāsādaṃ paṇidhāya. tam-enāṃ cak-khumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṅ-ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva pāsādaṃ āgamissatī; tam-enāṃ passeyya aparena samayena tasmīṃ pāsāde tasmīṃ kūṭāgāre tasmīṃ pallaṅke nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā ekantasukkhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evam-eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ ... vediyamānaṃ.

Idha paṇāham Sāriputta ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā 'ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṅ-ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatī; tam-enāṃ passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukkhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta pokkharāṇi acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setakā sūpatitthā ramaṇiyyā, avidūre c' assā tibbo vanasaṇḍo, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tam-eva pokkharāṇi paṇidhāya, tam-enāṃ cak-khumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā 'yaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṅ-ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃ yeva pokkharāṇi āgamissatī; tam-enāṃ passeyya aparena samayena taṃ pokkharāṇi ogāhitvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhaṃ paṭippasambhetvā paccuttaritvā tasmīṃ vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ vā

nipaṇṇaṃ vā ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ; evaṃ - eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta idh' ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi: Tathā 'yaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati taṃ - ca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatiti; tamenaṃ passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ ekantasukhā vedanā vediyamānaṃ.

- Imā kho Sāriputta pañca gatiyo. Yo kho maṃ Sāriputta evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Na - tthi samaṇassa Gotamassa uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyā - nānadassanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vimaṃsūnucaritaṃ sayāṃpaṭibhānaṃ - ti, taṃ Sāriputta vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭhe va dhamme aññaṃ ārādhēyya, evaṃ sampadam - idaṃ Sāriputta vadāmi: taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Abhiñānāmi kho pañāhaṃ Sāriputta caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritā: tapassī sudaṃ homi parama - tapassī, lūkhas - sudaṃ homi paramalūkho, jegucchī sudaṃ homi paramajegucchī, pavivittas - sudaṃ homi parama - pavivitto.

Tatra - ssu me idaṃ Sāriputta tapassitāya hoti: acelako homi muttacāro hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭha - bhadantiko, nābhīhaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyāmi; so na kumbhīmukhā patigaṇhāma, na kaḷopimukhā patigaṇhāmi, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhīniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍa - cārīni, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na - thusodakaṃ pivāmi. So ekāgāriko vā homi ekālopiyo, dvā-

gāriko vā homi dvālopi — sattāgāriko vā homi sattālopi. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpemi, dvihi pi dattihi yāpemi — sattahi pi dattihi yāpemi. Ehāhikam - pi āhāraṃ āhāremi, dvihi - kam - pi āhāraṃ āhāremi — sattāhikam - pi āhāraṃ āhāremi. Iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam - pi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogam - anuyutto viharāmi. So sākabhakkho vā homi, sāmāka - bhakkho vā homi, nivārabhakkho ..., daddulabhakkho ..., haṭṭabhakkho ..., kaṇabhakkho ..., ācāmabhakkho ..., piñṇāka - bhakkho ..., tiṇabhakkho ..., gomayabhakko vā homi; vana - mūlaphalāhāro yāpemi pavattaphalabhoji. So sājāni pi dhāremi, masājāni pi dhāremi, chavadussāni pi dh., paṇi - sukūlāni pi dh., tiriṭṭāni pi dh., ajinam - pi dh., ajinakkhi - pam - pi dh., kusacīram - pi dh., vākacīram - pi dh., phalaka - cīram - pi dh., kesakambalam - pi dh., vālakambalam - pi dh., ulūkapakkham - pi dhāremi. Kesamassulocako pi homi ke - samassulocanānuyogam - anuyutto, ubbhatṭhako pi homi āsana - paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi homi ukkuṭikappadhānam - anuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi homi kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappemi, sāyatatiyakam - pi udakoroḥanānuyogam - anuyutto viharāmi. Iti evarūpaṃ anakavihitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto viharāmi. Idam su me Sāriputta tapassi - tāya hoti.

Tatra - ssu me idam Sāriputta lūkhasmiṃ hoti: neka - vassagaṇikaṃ rajojallam kāye sannicitaṃ hoti papaṭikajātāṃ. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta tindukākhāṇu nekavassagaṇiko sanni - cito hoti papaṭikajāto, evam - eva - ssu me Sāriputta neka - vassagaṇikaṃ rajojallam kāye sannicitaṃ hoti papaṭikajātāṃ. Tassa mayham Sāriputta na evam hoti: Aho vatāham imam rajojallam paṇinā parimajjeyyam, aññe vā pana me imam rajojallam paṇinā parimajjeyyun - ti. Evam - pi me Sāriputta na hoti. Idam su me Sāriputta lūkhasmiṃ hoti.

Tatra - ssu me idam Sāriputta jegucchismiṃ hoti: so kho aham Sāriputta sato va abhikkamāmi sato paṭikkamāmi, yāva udabindumhi pi me dayā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti: mā 'ham khuddake paṇe visamagate saṅghātaṃ āpādessan - ti. Idam su me Sāriputta jegucchismiṃ hoti.

Tatra - ssu me idam Sāriputta pavivittasmiṃ hoti: so

kho ahaṃ Sāriputta aññataram aṇṇāyatanaṃ ajjhogāhitvā viharāmi, yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇaḥārakaṃ vā kaṭṭhahārakaṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanam gahanena gahanam ninnena ninnam thalena thalam papatāmi, tam kissa hetu: mā maṃ te addasaṃsu ahañ-ca mā te addasan-ti. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta araṇṇako migo manusse disvā vanena vanam gahanena gahanam ninnena ninnam thalena thalam papatati, evam-eva kho ahaṃ Sāriputta yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇahārakaṃ vā kaṭṭhahārakaṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanam gahanena gahanam ninnena ninnam thalena thalam papatāmi, tam kissa hetu: mā maṃ te addasaṃsu ahañ-ca mā te addasan-ti. Idam su me Sāriputta pavivittasmiṃ hoti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta ye te gotṭhā paṭṭhitagāvo apagatāgopālakā tattha catukunḍiko upasaṅkamitvā yāni tāni vacchakānaṃ taruṇakānaṃ dhenupakānaṃ gomayāni tāni sudam āhāremi. Yāva kivañ-ca me Sāriputta sakaṃ muttakarisaṃ apariyādiṇṇam hoti, sakaṃ yeva sudam muttakarisaṃ āhāremi. Idam su me Sāriputta mahāvikaṭabhojanasmiṃ hoti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta aññataram bhīmsanakaṃ vanasaṇḍam ajjhogāhitvā viharāmi. Tatra sudam Sāriputta bhīmsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhīmsanakatasmiṃ hoti: yo koci avitarāgo tam vanasaṇḍam pavisati yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta yā tā rattīyo sītā hemantikā antarattḥake himapātasamiye tathārūpāsu rattisu rattim abbhokāse viharāmi divā vanasaṇḍe, gimhānaṃ pacchime māse divā abbhokāse viharāmi rattim vanasaṇḍe. Api-ssu maṃ Sāriputta ayam anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhāsi pubbe assutapubbā:

So tatto so sīno, eko bhīmsanake vane,
naggo na c' aggim-āsīno, esanāpasuto muniti.

So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta susāne seyyam kappemi chavatthikāni upadhāya. Api-ssu maṃ Sāriputta gomaṇḍalā upasaṅkamitvā oṭṭhubhanti pi omuttenti pi, paṃsukena okiranti pi, kaṇṇasotesu pi salākaṃ pavesenti. Na kho paṇāham Sāriputta abhijānāmi tesu pāpakam cittam uppādetā. Idam su me Sāriputta upekkhāvihārasmiṃ hoti.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: āhārena suddhiti; te evaṃ āhāṃsu: kolehi yāpemaṃ, te kolam - pi khādanti, kolacunṇam - pi khādanti, kolodakam - pi pivanti, anekavihitam - pi kolavikatiṃ paribhuñjanti. Abhiñāmi kho pañāhaṃ Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva kolam āhāraṃ āharitā. Siyā kho pana te Sāriputta evam - assa: mahā nūna tena samayena kolo ahoṣīti. Na kho pañ' etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ diṭṭhabbaṃ, tadā pi etaparamo yeva kolo ahoṣi seyyathā pi etarahi. Tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva kolam āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathā pi nāma āsitikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā evam - eva - ssu me aṅgapaccāṅgaṇi bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ evam - eva - ssu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi evam - eva - ssu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnātavanato hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma jaraśālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti evam - eva - ssu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti evam - eva - ssu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarākā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena samputiṭo hoti sammilāto evam - eva - ssu me sisacchavi samputiṭā hoti sammilātā tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta: udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmi piṭṭhikaṇṭakam yeva parigaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakam parimasissāmi udaracchaviṃ yeva pariṇhāmi, yāva - ssu me Sāriputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakam allinā hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta: vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmi tathā' eva avakujjo papatāmi tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Sāriputta tam - eva kāyaṃ assāsento paṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi, tassa mayhaṃ Sāriputta paṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimulāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: āhārena suddhiti; te evam - āhāṃsu: muggehi yāpema — pe — tilehi yāpema — taṇḍulehi yāpemaṃ, te taṇḍulam - pi khādanti, taṇḍulacunṇam - pi khādanti,"

taṇḍulodakam - pi pivanti, anekavihitam - pi taṇḍulavikatiṃ paribhuñjanti. Abhijānāmi kho paṇāham Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āharitā. Siyā kho pana te Sāriputta evam-
 assa: mahā nūna tena samayena taṇḍulo ahoṣīti. Na kho paṇ' etam Sāriputta evaṃ daṭṭhabbam, tadā pi etaparamo yeva taṇḍulo ahosi seyyathā pi etarahi. Tassa mayham Sāriputta ekaṃ yeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakāsimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti: seyyathā pi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā evam - eva - ssu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma oṭṭhapadam evam - eva - ssu me ānisadam hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma vaṭṭanāvālī evam - eva - ssu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvanato hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma jarasālāya go-pānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti evam - eva - ssu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti evam - eva - ssu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena sampuṭṭito hoti sammilāto evam - eva - ssu me sisacchavi sampuṭṭitā hoti sammilātā tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Sāriputta: udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmiti piṭṭhikaṇṭakam yeva parigaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakam parimasissāmiti udaracchaviṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi, yāva - ssu me Sāriputta udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakam allinā hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Sāriputta: vaccaṃ vā muttam vā karissāmiti tatth' eva avakuḷlo papatāmi tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Sāriputta tam-eva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi, tassa mayham Sāriputta pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimulāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. Tāya pi kho aham Sāriputta iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nāj-
 jhagamam uttarim manussadhammā alamariyaṇāpadassana-visesaṃ, tam kissa hetu: imissā yeva ariyāya paṇṇāya adhi-gamā yā 'yaṃ ariyā paṇṇā adhi-gatā ariyā niyyānikā niy-yati takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: saṃsārena sud-
 dhīti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta saṃsāro sulabharūpo yo mayā

asaṃsaritapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi; Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve saṃsareyyaṃ, na - y - imaṃ lokam punar - āgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: upapattiyā suddhiti. Na kho pana sā Sāriputta upapatti sulabharūpā yā mayā anupapannapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi; Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve upapajjeyyaṃ, na - y - imaṃ lokam punar - āgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: āvāsena suddhiti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta āvāso sulabharūpo yo mayā anāvutthapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi; Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ Sāriputta deve vasseyyaṃ, na - y - imaṃ lokam punar - āgaccheyyaṃ. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: Yaññaena suddhiti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta yañño sulabharūpo yo mayā ayiṭṭhapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, taṇ - ca kho raññā vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena. Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke s. e. e.: aggiparicariyāya suddhiti. Na kho pana so Sāriputta aggi sulabharūpo yo mayā apariciṇṇapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, taṇ - ca kho raññā vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena.

Santi kho pana Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino: yāvad - evāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso daharo hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, tāvad - eva paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgato hoti; yato ca kho ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso jinno hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, asītiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā, atha tamhā paññāveyyattiyā parihāyatiti. Na kho pan' etaṃ Sāriputta evaṃ dāṭṭhabbā. Ahaṃ kho pana Sāriputta etarahi jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto, asītiko me vayo vat-tati. Idha me assu Sāriputta cattāro sāvaka vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino paramāya satiyā ca gatiyā ca dhitiyā ca samannāgatā paramena ca paññāveyyattiyena; seyyathā pi Sāriputta dāḷhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katūpāsāṇo lahukena asanena appakasiren' eva tiriyāṃ tālacchāyaṃ ātipāteyya, evaṃ adhimattasatimanto evaṃ adhimattagatimanto

evam* adhimattadhitimanto evaṃ paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgatā. Te maṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ upādāy' upādāya pañhaṃ puccheyyūṃ. puṭṭho puṭṭho cāhaṃ tesaṃ byākareyyaṃ, byākatañ - ca me byākatato dhāreyyūṃ, na ca maṃ dutiyakaṃ uttarim' paripuccheyyūṃ, aññatra asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitā, aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā, aññatra niddā-kilamathapaṭivindanā. Apariyādiṇṇā yev' assa Sāriputta Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, apariyādiṇṇaṃ yev' assa Tathāgatassa dhammapadabyañjanaṃ, apariyādiṇṇaṃ yev' assa Tathāgatassa pañhapaṭibhānaṃ, atha me te cattāro sāvakaṃ vassasatāyukā vassasatājīvino vassasatassa accayena kālaṃ kareyyūṃ. Mañcakena ce pi maṃ Sāriputta pariharissatha n' ev' atthi Tathāgatassa paññāveyyattiyassa aññathattaṃ. Yaṃ kho taṃ Sāriputta sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asam-mohadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti, maṃ - eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: asam-mohadhammo ... devamanussānaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavato piṭṭho ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, api ca me bhante imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā lomāni haṭṭhāni. Konāmo ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ti. — Tasmātiha tvaṃ Nāgasamālo imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Lomaṃsaṇapariyāyo t' eva naṃ dhārehīti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Nāgasamālo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSĪHANĀDASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

13.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Phagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ

ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisimsu. Atha kho tesam' bhikkhūnam etad-ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yan-nūna mayam yen' añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāmāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā tehi añnatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te añnatitthiyā paribbājakā etad-avocum: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānam pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam-pi kāmānam pariññaṃ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānam pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam-pi rūpānam pariññaṃ paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānam pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam-pi vedanānam pariññaṃ paññāpema; idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākarāṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yadidaṃ dhamma-desanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsanin-ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam' añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandimsu na paṭikkosimsu, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamimsu: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Idha mayam bhante pubbanhasa-mayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisimha, tesam' no bhante amhākaṃ etad-ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yan-nūna mayam yen' añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāmāti. Atha kho mayam bhante yen' añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā tehi añnatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimha, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimha. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho bhante te añnatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe etad-avocum: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo kāmānam pariññaṃ paññāpeti, mayam-pi kāmānam pariññaṃ

paññāpema; samaṇo āvuso Gotamo rūpānaṃ p. p., mayam-pi rūpānaṃ p. p., samaṇo āvuso Gotamo vedanānaṃ p. p., mayam-pi vedanānaṃ p. p.; idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa amhākam vā, yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anasāsaniṃ - ti. Atha kho mayam bhante tesaṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamimha: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmāti.

• Evaṃvādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam-assu vacaniyā: Ko paṇ' āvuso kāmānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko rūpānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ, ko vedanānaṃ assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti. • Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na c' eva sampāyissanti uttariṃ - ca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayasmim. Nāhaṃ - taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyakaraṇena cittaṃ āradheyya aññatra Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ assādo: Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasanhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā — jivhāviññeyyā rasā — kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasanhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmagaṇe puticca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

Ko ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo: Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena sippatṭhānena jivikaṃ kappeti, yadi muddāya yadi gaṇanāya yadi saṅkhānena yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sip-paṇṇatarena, sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato, daṇṣa-makasa-vātātapa-sirimisapasamphassehi rissamāno, khuppi-pāsāya mīyamāno, ayam - pi bhikkhave kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sanditṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmāhetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmā-

dhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam - eva hetu. Tassa ce bhikkhave, kula-puttassa evaṃ utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nābhinipphajjanti, so socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati: moghaṃ vata me utthānaṃ, aphalo vata me vāyāmo ti. Ayam - pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam - eva hetu. Tassa ce bhikkhave kula, uttassa evaṃ utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhinipphajjanti, so tesāṃ bhogānaṃ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti: kinti me bhoge n' eva rājāno hareyyuṃ na corā hareyyuṃ na aggi daheyya na udakaṃ vaheyya na appiyā dāyādā hareyyuṃ - ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhoge rājāno vā haranti corā vā haranti aggi vā dahati udakaṃ vā vahati appiyā vā dāyādā haranti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati: yam - pi me ahosi tam - pi no na tthīti. Ayam - pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam - eva hetu. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmāhetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānam - eva hetu rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi v., brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi v., gahapati pi gahapatihi vivadanti, mātā pi puttana vivadati, putto pi mātārā v., pitā pi puttana v., putto pi pītārā v., bhātā pi bhātārā v., bhātā pi bhaginiyā v., bhagini pi bhātārā v., sahāyo pi sahāyena vivaḍati. Te tattha kalaha-viggaha-vivādam - āpannā aññamaññaṃ pāṇihi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhi pi u., daṇḍeli pi u., satthehi pi upakkamanti; te tattha maraṇam - pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam - pi dukkhaṃ. Ayam - pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam - eva hetu. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmāhetu k. k. kāmānam - eva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā ubhatoviyūlhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti ususu pi khippamānesu sattisu pi khippamānāsu asisu pi vijjotalantesu; te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti, sattiya pi vijjhanti, asinā pi sisāṃ chindanti, te tattha maraṇam - pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam - pi dukkhaṃ. Ayam - pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam - eva hetu. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave kāmāhetu k. k. kāmānam - eva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā addāvalepanā upakāriyo pakkhandanti ususu pi khippamānesu sattisu pi

khīpamānāsu asisu pi vijjotalantesu; te tattha usūhi pi vijjhanti sattiya pi vijjhanti pakkatthiya pi osīncanti abhivaggena pi omaddanti asinā pi sisam chindanti; te tattha maraṇam - pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam - pi dukkham. Ayam - pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam - eva hetu. Puna ca param bhikkhave kāmahetu k. k. kāmānam - eva hetu sandhim - pi chindanti, nillopam - pi haranti, ekāgārikam - pi karonti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhanti, paradāram - pi gacchanti; tam enam rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā karonti: kasāhi pi tālenti, vetthehi pi tālenti, addhadaṇḍakehi pi tālenti. hattham - pi chindanti, pādānam - pi ch., hatthapādānam - pi ch., kaṇṇam - pi ch., nāsānam - pi ch., kaṇṇanāsānam - pi chindanti. bilāṅgathālikam - pi karonti, saṅkhamuḍḍikam - pi k., Rāhumukham - pi k., jotimālikam - pi k., hatthapajjotikam - pi k., ṅakavattikam - pi k., cīrakavāsikam - pi k., eṇeyyakam - pi k., baḷisamanisikam - pi k., kahāpaṇakam - pi k., khārāpatacchikam - pi k., palighaparivattikam - pi k., palālapīṭhakam - pi karonti, tattena pi telena osīncanti, sunakhehi pi khādāpenti. jīvantam - pi sūle uttāsenti. asinā pi sisam chindanti; te tattha maraṇam - pi nigacchanti maraṇamattam - pi dukkham. Ayam - pi bhikkhave k. ā. sandiṭṭhiko ... kāmānam - eva hetu. Puna ca param bhikkhave kāmahetu kāmānidānam kāmādhikaraṇam kāmānam - eva hetu kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya d. c., manasā d. c.; te kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya d. c. manasā d. c. kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Ayam bhikkhave kāmānam ādinavo samparāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānam kāmādhikaraṇam kāmānam - eva hetu.

Kiñ - ca bhikkhave kāmānam nissaraṇam: Yo kho bhikkhave kāmesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānam, idaṃ kāmānam nissaraṇam.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānam assādaṃ - ca assādato ādinavaṃ - ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ - ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānanti, te vata sāmāṃ vā kāme parijānissanti param vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno kāme parijānissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā

vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādaṃ assādato ādinavaṃ - ca ādina-
vato nissaraṇaṃ - ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te
vata sānaṃ vā kāme pariānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya
samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno kāme pariānissatīti tñāna-
etaṃ vijjati.

Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ assādo: Seyyethā pi bhik-
khave khattiyakaṇṇā vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇā vā gahāpatikaṇṇā
vā pannarasavassuddesikā vā soḷasavassuddesikā vā nāti-
dighā nātirassā nātikisā nātithulā nātikālī na accodātā,
paramā sā bhikkhave tasmīṃ samaye subhā vaṇṇanibhā ti.
— Evam - bhante. — Yaṃ kho bhikkhave subhāṃ vaṇṇa-
nibhāṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ rūpā-
naṃ assādo.

Ko ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo: Idha bhikkhave
tam - eva bhaginiṃ passeyya aparena samayena asītikaṃ vā
navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā, jīṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ
bhoggaṃ dandaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantiṃ, ātu-
raṃ gatayobbanāṃ khaṇḍadantiṃ palitakesiṃ vilūnaṃ kha-
litasiraṃ valinaṃ tilakāhatagattiṃ, taṃ kim - maññatha bhik-
khave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo
pātubhūto ti. — Evam - bhante. — Ayam - pi bhikkhave rū-
pānaṃ ādinavo. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam - eva bha-
giniṃ passeyya - ābādhikaṃ dukkhitaṃ bāḷhagilānaṃ sake
muttakarise palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ
aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ, taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: yā
purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto
ti. — Evam - bhante. — Ayam - pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādi-
navo. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam - eva bhaginiṃ pas-
seyya, sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvi-
hamataṃ vā tihamataṃ vā, uddhumātakaṃ vinilakaṃ vi-
pubbakajātaṃ, taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: yā purimā
subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto ti. —
Evam - bhante. — Ayam - pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.
Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam - eva bhaginiṃ passeyya, sa-
rīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kūkehi vā khajjamānaṃ kula-
lehi vā kh. giṇṇehi vā kh. supāṇehi vā kh. sigālehi vā kh.
vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ; taṃ kim - maññatha

bhikkhave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto ti. — Evam-bhante. — Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam-eva bhaginiṃ passeyya, sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chadditaṃ atthika-saṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, — atthika-saṅkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, — atthikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ, — atthikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisā vikkhittāni. aññena hatthattikaṃ aññena pādattikaṃ aññena jaṅghattikaṃ aññena ūratthikaṃ aññena kaṭattikaṃ aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭha-kaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ; taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto ti. — Evam-bhante. — Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave tam-eva bhaginiṃ passeyya, sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chadditaṃ atthikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni, — atthikāni puṇjakitāni terovassikāni. — atthikāni pūtini cuṇṇakajātāni; taṃ kim-maññatha bhikkhave: yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādinavo pātubhūto ti. — Evam-bhante. — Ayam-pi bhikkhave rūpānaṃ ādinavo.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ: Yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ. idaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādaṃ-ca assādato ādinavaṃ-ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ-ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe pariṇānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno rūpe pariṇānissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ ... yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ... ṭhānaṃ-etaṃ vijjati.

Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādo: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ saviṇṇaṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva ... upasampajja viharati, n' e. v. tasmiṃ samaye attabyābādhāya ceteti na parabyābādhāya ceteti na ubhaya-

byābādhāya ceteti, abyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Abyābajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye attabyābādhāya ceteti na parabyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti. abyābajjhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Abyābajjhaparamāhaṃ bhikkhave vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

Ko ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ ādinavo: Yaṃ bhikkhave vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, ayaṃ vedanānaṃ ādinavo.

Kiṃ ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ: Yo bhikkhave vedanāsu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanā pariṇānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno vedanā pariṇānissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanā pariṇānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathāpaṭipanno vedanā pariṇānissatīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHADUKKHAḌḌHANDHASUTTAM TATIYAM.

14.

* Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkami - tvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Dīgharattāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi: Lobho cittaṃ upakkilesa, doso cittaṃ upakkilesa, moho cittaṃ upakkilesa ti. Evaṃ cāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi: Lobho cittaṃ upakkilesa, doso c. u., moho c. u. ti, atha ca pana me ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti: Ko su nāma me dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno yena me ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti.

So eva kho te Mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno yena te ekadā lobhadhammā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammā pi c. p. tiṭṭhanti. So ca hi te Mahānāma dhammo ajjhattaṃ pahīno abhavissa, na tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasēyyāsi, na kāme paribhuñjeyyāsi. Yasmā ca kho te Mahānāma so eva dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno, tasmā tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasasi, kāme paribhuñjasi.

Appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhuiyo ti iti ce pi Mahānāma ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, atha kho so n' eva tāva anāvattī kāmesu hoti. Yato ca kho Mahānāma ariyasāvakassa: appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhuiyo ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ - ca tato santataraṃ, atha kho so anāvattī kāmesu hoti. Mayham - pi kho

Mahānāma pubbe va sambodhā 'anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-sattass' eva sato: appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya suditṭhaṃ ahosi. so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nājjhagamaṃ aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ, atha khvāhaṃ n' eva tāva anāvatt' kāmesu paccaññāsim. Yato ca kho me Mahānāma: appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya suditṭhaṃ ahosi, so ca aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ ajjha-gamaṃ aññaṃ ca tato santataraṃ, athāhaṃ anāvatt' kāmesu paccaññāsim.

Ko ca Mahānāma kāmānaṃ assādo: Paṇo' ime Mahānāma kāmaguṇā, katame pañca: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasanhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā — jivhaviññeyyā rasā — kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasanhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho Mahānāma pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho Mahānāma ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

Ko ca Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādinavo . . . (*repeat from p. 85, l. 30 to p. 87, l. 26, with Mahānāma substituted for bhikkhave*). . . . Ayaṃ Mahānāma kāmānaṃ ādinavo sam-parāyiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikāraṇaṃ kāmānaṃ — eva hetu.

Ekam — idāhaṃ Mahānāma samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi (ijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Isigilipasse Kālasilāyaṃ ubbhaṭṭhakā honti āsana-paṭikkhittā, opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā veditanti. Atha kho 'haṃ Mahānāma sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Isigilipassaṃ Kālasilā yena te nigaṇṭhā ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā te nigaṇṭhe etad-avocaṃ: Kin-nu tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā ubbhaṭṭhakā āsanapaṭikkhittā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā veditayathāti. Evaṃ vutte Mahānāma te nigaṇṭhā maṃ etad-avocuṃ: Nigaṇṭho āvuso Nāthaputto sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāpa-dassanaṃ patijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca

jāgaṇassa ca satatam samitam nānadassanam paccupatṭhitan-ti; so evam āha: Atthi kho vo nigaṇṭhā pubbe pāpam kammanam katanam. tam imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha; yaṁ pan' ettha etarahi kāyena samvutā vācāya samvutā manasā samvutā tam āyatim pāpassa kammassa akaraṇam; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā byantibhāvā navānam kammānam akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo. kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatiti. Tañ-ca pan' amhākaṁ ruccati c' eva khamati ca. tena c' amhā attamanā ti.

Evam vutte aham Mahānāma te nigaṇṭhe etad-avocaṁ: Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammanam, na nākaramhāti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpam kammanam akaramhāti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha: ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam, ettakam vā dukkham nijjarettabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatiti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pana tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam dhammānam pahānam, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadan-ti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Iti kira tumhe āvuso nigaṇṭhā na jānātha: ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammanam na nākaramhāti, na jānātha: evarūpaṁ vā evarūpaṁ vā pāpam kammanam akaramhāti, na jānātha: ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjarettabbam ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatiti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam dhammānam pahānam kusalānam dhammānam upasampadanam. Evam sante āvuso nigaṇṭhā ye loke luddā lohitapāṇino kururakkamantā manussesu paccājātā te nigaṇṭhesu pabbajantiti. — Na kho āvuso Gotama sukhena sukham adhigantabbam, dukkhena kho sukham adhigantabbam. Sukhena ca

āvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenāti. — Addhāyasmantehi nigaṇṭhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā: na kho āvuso Gotama sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ; sukhena ca āvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenāti. Api ca aham - eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo: ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro, rājā vā Māgadho S. B. āyasmā vā Gotamo ti. — Addhāvuso Gotama amhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā: na kho āvuso Gotama sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ; sukhena ca āvuso Gotama sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā Māgadho S. B. sukhavihāritaro āyasmatā Gotamenāti. Api ca tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, idāni pi mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāma: Ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavihāritaro, rājā vā Māgadho S. B. āyasmā vā Gotamo ti. — Tena h' āvuso nigaṇṭhā tumhe va tattha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā vo khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyātha. Taṃ kim - maññath' āvuso nigaṇṭhā: pahoti rājā Māgadho S. B. aninjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ satta rattindivāni ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī viharitun - ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Taṃ kim - maññath' āvuso nigaṇṭhā: pahoti rājā Māgadho S. B. aninjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ cha rattindivāni pañca r. cattāri r. tīṇi r. dve r. ekaṃ rattindivāni ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī viharitun - ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā pahomi aninjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ ekaṃ rattindivāni ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī viharitum. Ahaṃ kho āvuso nigaṇṭhā pahomi aninjamāno kāyena abhāsamāno vācaṃ dve rattindivāni tīṇi r. cattāri r. pañca r. cha r. satta rattindivāni ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī viharitum. Taṃ kim - maññath' āvuso nigaṇṭhā: evaṃ sante ko sukhavihāritaro, rājā vā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro ahaṃ vā ti. — Evaṃ sante āyasmā vā

Gotāmo sukhavihāritaro raññā Māgadhenā Seniyena Bimbisārenāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪḶADUKKHAKKHANDHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM

15.

Evam - me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhāggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane migadāye. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad - avoca:

Pavāreti ce pi āvuso bhikkhu: Vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacaniyo 'mhi āyasmantehīti, so ca hoti dubbaco dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato akkhamo appadakkhiṇagāhī anusāsaniṃ, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na c' eva vattabbaṃ maññanti na ca anusāsitaṃ maññanti na ca tasmiṃ puggale viśāsāṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti. Katame c' āvuso dovacassakaraṇā dhammā: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato; yam - p' āvuso bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ayam - pi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu attukkaṃsako hoti paravambhī; yam - p' āvuso bhikkhu a.h.p. ayam - pi dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhābhībhūto; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu upanāhī; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu abhisāṅgī; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhasāmantāṃ vācam nicchāretā; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti; yam - p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca

param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakassa raccāropeti; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātukaroti; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena apadāne na sampvati; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsi; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu issukī hoti macehari; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu saṭho hoti māyāvī; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu thaddho hoti atimānī; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. d. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagālī duppaṭinissaggi; yam-p' āvuso bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagālī duppaṭinissaggi ayam-pi dhammo dovaccassakaraṇo. Ime vuccant' āvuso dovaccassakaraṇā dhammā.

No ce pi āvuso bhikkhu pavāreti: Vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacanīyo 'mhi āyasmantehi, so ca hoti suvaco sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggālī anusāsaniṃ, atha kho maṃ sabrahmacārī vattabbaṇ-c' eva maññanti anusāsitabbaṇ-ca maññanti tasmiṇ-ca puggale vissāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti. Katame c' āvuso sovacassakaraṇā dhammā: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato; yam-p' āvuso bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ayam-pi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu anattukkaṇisako hoti aparavambhī; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhābhibhūto; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu upanāhi; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu abhisāṅgi; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhasāmantāṃ vācaṃ nicchāretā; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharati; yam-p' āvuso ... dh. s. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakaṃ na apasādeti; yam-p' āvuso ...

dh. s. Puna ca paramā āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena codakassa na paccāropeti; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca paramā āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena na aññen' aññānā paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca paramā āvuso bhikkhu cudito codakena na apadā - ne na sampāyati; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca paramā āvuso bhikkhu amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca paramā āvuso bhikkhu anissukī hoti amaccharī; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca paramā āvuso bhikkhu asaṭṭho hoti amāyāvī; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca paramā āvuso bhikkhu atthaddho hoti anati mānī; yam-p' āvuso... dh. s. Puna ca paramā āvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi; yam-p' āvuso bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi ayam - pi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo. Ime vuccant' āvuso so - vacassakaraṇā dhaminā.

Tatr' āvuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ anu - minitabbāṃ: Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ ic - chānaṃ vasaṃgato ayam - me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahaṇ - c' eva kho pan' assaṃ pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato aham - p' assaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo ti. Evaṃ jānanten' āvuso bhikkhunā: Na pāpiccho bhavissāmi na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti cittaṃ uppādetabbāṃ. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo attukkāṃsako paravambhī ayam - me puggalo appiyo amanāpo, ahaṇ - c' eva kho pan' assaṃ attuk - kāṃsako paravambhī aham - p' assaṃ paresaṃ appiyo ama - nāpo ti. Evaṃ jānanten' āvuso bhikkhunā: Anattukkāṃsako bhavissāmi aparavambhī ti cittaṃ uppādetabbāṃ. Yo khvā - yaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhābhībhūto ayam - me ... na ko - dhano bhavissāmi na kodhābhībhūto ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī ayam - me ... na k. bh. na k. upanāhī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano ko - dhahetu abhisāṅgī ayam - me ... c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhasāmantāṃ vācaṃ nicchāretā ayam - me ... na k. bh. na k. v. nicchāressāṃti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati ayam - me .. paṭip -

phareyyaṃ .. cudito codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharissāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti ayam - me .. apasādeyyaṃ .. na apasādessāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena codakassa paccāropeti ayam - me .. paccāropeyyaṃ .. na paccāropessāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti, ayam - me .. paṭicareyyaṃ .. apanāmeyyaṃ .. pātukareyyaṃ .. na aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarissāmi, na b. k. apanāmessāmi, na .. pātukarissāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyati ayam - me .. apadāne na sampāyeyyaṃ .. na apadāne na sampāyissāmiti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo makkhī paḷāsī ayam - me .. amakkhī bhavissāmi apaḷāsī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo issuki maccharī ayam - me .. anissukī bh. amaccharī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo saṭho māyāvī ayam - me .. asaṭho bh. amāyāvī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo thaddho atimānī ayam - me .. atthaddho bh. anatimānī ti c. u. Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo sanditṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi ayam - me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahaṇ - c' eva kho pan' assaṃ sanditṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi aham - p' assaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo ti. Evaṃ jānanten' āvuso bhikkhunā: Asanditṭhiparāmāsī bhavissāmi anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

Tatr' āvuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Kin - nu kho 'mhi pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pāpiccho kho 'mhi pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na kho 'mhi pāpiccho na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃgato ti, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānū-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Kin - nu kho 'mhi attukkaṃsako paravambhī ti. Sace .. attukkaṃsako kho 'mhi paravambhī ti .. vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace pan' āvuso ..;

anattukkaṃsako kho 'mhi aparavambhī ti .. kusalesu dhammesu. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodhābhībhūto ti .. na kho 'mhi kodhano kodhābhībhūto ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodha-hetu upanāhī ti .. na kho 'mhi kodhano kodha-hetu upanāhī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodha-hetu abhisaṅgī ti .. na kho 'mhi kodhano kodha-hetu abhisaṅgī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi kodhano kodhasāmantāṃ vācaṃ nicchāretā ti .. na kho 'mhi kodhano kodhasāmantāṃ vācaṃ nicchāretā ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharāmīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakaṃ paṭippharāmīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakaṃ na paṭippharāmīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena codakaṃ apasādemīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakaṃ na apasādemīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena codakassa paccāropemīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena codakassa na paccāropemīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena aññen' aññāṃ paṭicarāmi, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi, kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaromīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena na aññen' aññāṃ paṭicarāmi, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmemi, na kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaromīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi cudito codakena apadāne na sampāyāmīti .. cudito kho 'mhi codakena na apadāne na sampāyāmīti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi makkhī paḷāsī ti .. amakkhī kho 'mhi apaḷāsī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi issukī maccharī ti .. anissukī kho 'mhi amaccharī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi saṭho māyāvī ti .. asaṭho kho 'mhi amāyāvī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ .. kin - nu kho 'mhi thaddho atimānī ti .. atthaddho kho 'mhi anatimānī ti .. k. dh. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhunā attanā va attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Kin - nu kho 'mhi sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī ti. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī kho 'mhi ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī ti, ten' āvuso bhik-

khunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: Asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī kho 'mhi anādhānagāhī suppaṭinissaggi ti. ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā sabbesam yeva imesam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya vāyamitabbam. Sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajaṃ va aṅgaṇam vā tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇam vā ten' eva attamano hoti: lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me ti; evam eva kho āvuso sace bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā sabbesam yeva imesam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya vāyamitabbam; sace pan' āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe p' ime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, ten' āvuso bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesūti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

16.

• Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattliyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā appahīnā, pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, so vat' imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullāṃ āpajjisatiti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Katam' assa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya evam - assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati .. na sampasīdati — pe — saṅghe kaṅkhati .. na sampasīdati — sikkhāya kaṅkhati .. na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya kaṅkhati .. na sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam - assāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti a. ā. kh. tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam - assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Im' assa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti.

Katam' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo hoti avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo hoti ... avigatatāṇho tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam - assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinnō hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti — pe — evam - assāyaṃ dutiyo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinnō hoti.

Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe avītarago hoṭi — pe — evam-assāyaṃ tatiyo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinnō hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadattham udarā-vadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu yāvadattham... viharati tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho asamucchinnō hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: iminā 'haṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaññataro vā ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram... devaññataro vā ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho asamucchinnō hoti. Im' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā honti. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā appahinā, ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, so vat' imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatiti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā pahinā, pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinnā, so vat' imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatiti tñānam-etaṃ vijjati. Katam' assa pañca cetokhilā pahinā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati.. sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahino hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati.. sampasīdati — pe — saṅghe — sikkhāya na kaṅkhati.. sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāya na kaṅkhati.. sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo pahino hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti, attamano anāhata-citto akhilaajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu na kupito hoti, attamano a. a., tassa cittaṃ namati ātapp-

pāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Im' assa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

Katam' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamuecchinā honti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītārāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigatatanho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāme vītārāgo hoti... vigatatanho tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho susamuecchinno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye vītārāgo hoti — pe — rūpe vītārāgo hoti — pe — na yāvadattham udarāvadehakaṃ bhujjivā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na yāvadattham... viharati tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p., yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya a. s. p. evam-assāyaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho susamuecchinno hoti. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya evam-assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho susamuecchinno hoti. Im' assa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamuecchinā honti. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā, ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamuecchinā, so vat' imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti tñānam-etanī vijjati.

So chanda-samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, citta-samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsā-samādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussolhi yeva pañcā-taṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave evaṃ ussolhipannarasaṅga-

samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbhidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: aho vata me kukkuṭapatakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam - padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyun - ti, atha kho bhabbā va te kukkuṭapatakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam - padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ; evam - eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ ussoḥhipannarasaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbhidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

CETOKHILASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

17.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca: Vanapatthapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave desissāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupatṭhitā c' eva sati na upatṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ - ca cittaṃ na samādhiyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā it'

paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi; tassa me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ - ca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbam, na vatthabbam.

• Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram vanapattham upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ - ca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti... nānupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho paṇāham cīvaraḥetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na piṇḍapātaḥetu — pe — na senāsanaḥetu — na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāḥetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito; atha ca pana me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati na upaṭṭhāti... yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhā pi tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbam, na vatthabbam.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram vanapattham upanissāya viharati; tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitaṃ - ca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅ-

cikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi; tassa me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho paṇāham cīvaraheṭṭu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, na piṇḍapātaheṭṭu — pe — na senāsanahetu — na gilānapaccayabhesajjavarikkhāraheṭṭu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, atha ca pana me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmiti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhā pi tasmim vanapatthe vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram vanapattham upanissāya viharati; tassa tam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi; tassa me imam vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāmi, ye c' ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajivam pi tasmim vanapatthe vatthabbam, na pakkamitabbam.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati — pe — aññataram nigamaṃ upanissāya viharati — pe — aññataram nagaraṃ upanissāya viharati — pe — aññataram janapadaṃ upanissāya viharati — pe — aññataram puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati; tassa tam puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... nānupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imam puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... nānupāpuṇāmi, ye c' ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ v divasabhāgaṃ vā so puggalo anāpucchā pakkamitabbo, nānubandhitabbo.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati; tassa tam puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato

anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... nānupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam puggalam upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... nānupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime... te appakasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho panāham cīvarahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito — na piṇḍapātaheṭu — na senāsanaheṭu — na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraheṭu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, atha ca pana me imam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati na upatthāti... yogakkhemam nānupāpuṇāmiti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhā pi so puggalo anūpucchā pakkamitabbo, nānubandhitabbo.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram puggalam upanissāya viharati; tassa tam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāti, ye ca kho ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam puggalam upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... anupāpuṇāmi, ye ca kho ime... te kasirena samudāgacchanti; na kho panāham cīvarahetu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito — na piṇḍapātaheṭu — na senāsanaheṭu — na gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraheṭu agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, atha ca pana me imam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti... yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāmiti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅkhā pi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbam.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram puggalam upanissāya viharati, tassa tam puggalam upanissāya viharato anupatthitā c' eva sati upatthāti, asamāhitaṃ ca cittaṃ samādhiyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ ca anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti, ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam: Aham kho imam puggalam upanissāya

viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā c' eva sati upaṭṭhāti, asaṃhitaṃ - ca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchānti, ananupattaṃ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi, ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā, cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakāṣirena samudāgacchanti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yāvajjīvaṃ - pi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbam, api panujjānānena pīti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

VANAPATTHASUTTAṀ SATTAMAṀ.

18.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kapilavatthum piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto yena Mahāvanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhitvā beluvalaṭṭhikāya mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Daṇḍapāṇi pi kho Sakko jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhitvā yena beluvalaṭṭhikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā daṇḍam - olubbha ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tūtho kho Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Kimvādi samaṇo kimakkhāyī ti. — Yathāvādi kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi viśāmyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhavavītatapāṇaṃ saṇṇā nānuseṇti, evaṃvādi kho ahaṃ āvuso evamakkhāyī ti. Evaṃ vutte Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko sīsaṃ okāma.

petvā jīvhaṃ nillāletvā tivasākhāṃ nalāṭikāṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍam - olubbha pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayāṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Nigrodhārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya Kapilavattum piṇḍāya pāvisim. Kapilavattusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Mahāvanāṃ ten' upasaṅkamim divāvihārāya, Mahāvanāṃ ajjhogāhitvā beluvalatṭhikāya mūle divāvihārāṃ nisīdim. Daṇḍapāṇi pi kho bhikkhave Sakko jaṅghāvihārāṃ anucaṇṇakamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanāṃ ten' upasaṅkami, Mahāvanāṃ ajjhogāhitvā yena beluvalatṭhikā yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā mama saddhim sammodi, sammomaṇiyāṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyāṃ vītisāretvā daṇḍam - olubbha ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko maṃ etad - avoca: Kimvādi samaṇe kimakkhāyī ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇiṃ Sakkāṃ etad - avocaṃ: Yathāvādi kho āvuso sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi viṣaṃyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhava vītataṇhaṃ saṇṇā nānusenti, evaṃvādi kho ahaṃ āvuso evamakkhāyī ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Daṇḍapāṇi Sakko sisāṃ okampetvā jīvhaṃ nillāletvā tivasākhāṃ nalāṭikāṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍam - olubbha pakkāmiti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Kimvādi pana bhante Bhagavā sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, kathaṃ - ca pana bhante Bhagavantaṃ kāmehi viṣaṃyuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathim chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhava vītataṇhaṃ saṇṇā nānusentīti. — Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ paṇḍasaṇṇāsāṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce na tṭhi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, es' ev' anto rāgānusatānaṃ, es' ev' anto paṭighānusatānaṃ, es' ev' anto

ditṭhānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto vicikicchānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto mānānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto avijjānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvantuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādānaṃ, etth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugata uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad-ahosi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad-ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan-nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad-avocum: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Tesaṃ no āvuso Kaccāna amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad-ahosi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā ... vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti; ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa ... atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti. Tesaṃ no āvuso Kaccāna amhākaṃ etad-ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ,

pahoti.c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhitteṇa uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa... atthaṃ vibhajitum; yaṇ-nūna mayāṃ yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam-atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ti.

Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārā-pariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamaṃ eva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandham sākhāpalāse sārāṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃsānpadam-idaṃ āyasmantaṃ, Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisītvā amhe etam-atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha. So h' āvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto, vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā, dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam-atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti. — Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto, vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā, dhammassāmi Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam-atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma, yatha no Bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa... atthaṃ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno agaru-karivā ti. — Tena h' āvuso suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad-avoca:

Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisītvā... vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho: Yatonidūnaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti, imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi: Cakkuṇ' c' āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, yaṃ vedeti taṃ saṅ-

jānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti, yaṃ papañceti tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti atitānāgatapaccuppannesu cakkhuvinnēyyesu rūpesu. Sotaṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ — pe — ghānaṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānaṃ — jivhāṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānaṃ — kāyaṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānaṃ — manaṇ - c' āvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ. tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. yaṃ vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti, yaṃ papañceti tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti atitānāgatapaccuppannesu manoviññēyyesu dhammesu. So vat' āvuso cakkhusmiṃ sati rūpe sati cakkhuvinnāṇe sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatiti tḥānam - etaṃ vijjati, phassāpaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatiti tḥānam - etaṃ vijjati, vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatiti tḥānam - etaṃ vijjati. saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatiti tḥānam - etaṃ vijjati, vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsāṅkhāsamudācaranapaññattim paññāpessatiti tḥānam - etaṃ vijjati. So vat' āvuso sotasmim sati sadde sati — pe — ghānasmiṃ sati gandhe sati — jivhāya sati rase sati — kāyasmiṃ sati phoṭṭhabbe sati — manasmiṃ sati dhamme sati manoviññāṇe sati phassapaññattim paññāpessatiti ... tḥānam - etaṃ vijjati. So vat' āvuso cakkhusmiṃ asati rūpe asati cakkhuvinnāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati, phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattim paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati, vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattim paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati, saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattim paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati. vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsāṅkhāsamudācaranapaññattim paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati. So vat' āvuso sotasmim asati sadde asati — pe — ghānasmiṃ asati gandhe asati — jivhāya asati rase asati — kāyasmiṃ asati phoṭṭhabbe asati — manasmiṃ asati dhamme asati manoviññāṇe asati phassapaññattim paññāpessatiti n' etaṃ tḥānaṃ vijjati. Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā sañ-

khittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā ... vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti, imassa kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, yathā no Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocum: Idam kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā ... vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ — pe — aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Tesāṃ no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad - ahosi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Yatonidānaṃ bhikkhu purisaṃ papañcasaññāsāṅkhā samudācaranti, ettha ce na - tthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivadi - tabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, es' ev' anto rāgānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto paṭighānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto diṭṭhānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto vicikicchānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto mānānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto bhavarāgānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto avijjānusayānaṃ, es' ev' anto daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivādatuvantuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādānaṃ, etth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti. Tesāṃ no bhante amhākaṃ etad - ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan - nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam - atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yen' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ

Mahākaccānaṃ etam-atthaṃ paṭipucchimha. Tesāṃ no bhante āyasmatā Mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi pa-dehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti. — Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno. mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Mahākaccāno. Mañ-ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam-atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, aham-pi taṃ evam-evam byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Mahākaccānena byākataṃ, eso c' ev' etassa attho, evañ-ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Seyyathā pi bhante puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto madhu-piṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyeyya labhetha sādum rasam asecanakam, evam-eva kho bhante cetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko yato yato imassa dhammapariyāyassa paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkheyya labheth' eva attamanataṃ, labhetha cetaso pasādam. Konāmo ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ti. — Tasmātiha tvaṃ Ānanda imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Madhupiṇḍikapariyāyo t' eva naṃ dhārethi.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

MADHUPIṇḌIKASUTTAM ATTHAMAM.

19.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ dvidhā katvā dvidhā katvā vitakke vihareyyan-ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave yo cāyaṃ kāmavitakko yo ca byāpādavitaṃ yo ca vihiṃsāvitakko imaṃ ekabhāgam-akāsim, yo cāyaṃ nekkhammāvitakko yo ca abyāpādavitaṃ yo ca avihimsāvitakko imaṃ dutiyaṃ bhāgam-akāsim. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato up-

pajjati-kāma-vitakko, so evaṃ pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayaṃ kāma-vitakko, so ca kho attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati. ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbāna-saṃvattaniko. Attabyābādhāya saṃvattatīti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbatthamāṃ gacchati, parabyābādhāya saṃvattatīti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbatthamāṃ gacchati, ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattatīti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbatthamāṃ gacchati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbāna-saṃvattaniko ti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbatthamāṃ gacchati. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave uppānuppannāṃ kāma-vitakkāṃ pajābāṃ' eva vinodem' eva, byant' eva naṃ akāsiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati byāpāda-vitakko — pe — uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko, so evaṃ pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayaṃ vihiṃsāvitakko... anibbāna-saṃvattaniko. Attabyābādhāya saṃvattatīti pi me... anibbāna-saṃvattaniko ti pi me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato abbatthamāṃ gacchati. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave uppānuppannāṃ vihiṃsāvitakkāṃ pajābāṃ' eva vinodem' eva, byant' eva naṃ akāsiṃ. Yaṃ -ñad- eva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam -anu-vitakketi anuvicāreti tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. Kāma-vitakkāṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam -anu-vitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi nekkhamma-vitakkāṃ, kāma-vitakkāṃ bahulam -akāsi, tassa taṃ kāma-vitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Byāpāda-vitakkāṃ ce... Vihiṃsāvitakkāṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam -anu-vitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi avihimsāvitakkāṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkāṃ bahulam -akāsi, tassa taṃ vihiṃsāvitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamāye kiṭṭhasambādhe gopālako gāvo rak-kheyya. so tā gāvo tato tato daṇḍena ākoṭeyya patikoṭeyya sannirundheyya sannivāreyya, taṃ kissa hetu: passati hi so bhikkhave gopālako tatonidānaṃ vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā jāniṃ vā garaṃ vā; evaṃ -eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave ad-dasaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkile-saṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodāna-pakkhaṃ.

Tassa mayham bhikkhave evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati nekkhammavitakko, so evam pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayam nekkhammavitakko, so ca kho n' ev' attabyābādhāya samvattati, na parabyābādhāya samvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāya samvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Rattin' ce pi nam bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyam anuvicāreyyam n' eva tatonidānam bhayam samanupassāmi, divasañ - ce pi nam bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyam anuvicāreyyam n' eva tatonidānam bhayam samanupassāmi. rattindivañ - ce pi nam bhikkhave anuvitakkeyyam anuvicāreyyam n' eva tatonidānam bhayam samanupassāmi. Api ca kho me aticiram anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya, kāye kilante cittaṃ ūhañneyya, ūhate citte ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā ti. So kho aham bhikkhave ajjhattam - eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisādem ekodikaromi samādahāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: mā me cittaṃ ūhanīti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati abyāpādavitakko — pe — uppajjati avihimsāvitakko. so evam pajānāmi: Uppanno kho me ayam avihimsāvitakko, so ca kho n' ev' attabyābādhāya samvattati, na parabyābādhāya samvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāya samvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Rattin' - ce pi nam... samanupassāmi. Api ca kho me aticiram anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya, kāye kilante cittaṃ ūhañneyya. ūhate citte ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā ti. So kho aham bhikkhave ajjhattam - eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapemi sannisādem ekodikaromi samādahāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: mā me cittaṃ ūhanīti. Yaññad - eva bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam - anuvitakketi anuvicāreti tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. Nekkhammavitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam - anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi kāmavitakkaṃ, nekkhammavitakkaṃ bahulam - akāsi. tassa taṃ nekkhammavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Abyāpādavitakkaṃ ce... Avihimsāvitakkaṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahulam - anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi vihimsāvitakkaṃ. avihimsāvitakkaṃ bahulam - akāsi, tassa taṃ avihimsāvitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchipe māse sabbasassesu gāmantasambhatesu gopālako gāvo rak-

kheyya, tassa rukkhamaḷagatassa vā abbhokāsagatassa vā satikaraṇīyam - eva hoti: etā gāvo ti; evam - eva kho bhikkhave satikaraṇīyam - eva ahosi: ete dhammā ti.

Āraddham kho pana me bhikkhave viriyam ahosi asalinaṃ, upatthitā sati asammuttā, passaddho kāyo asāradhho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno, sukhā - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ yaṇ - taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Sikkhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagānaṃ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā - satipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evam samāhite citte ... (repeat from p. 22, l. 9 to p. 23, l. 25) ... Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pa - hitattassa viharato.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave araṇṇe pavane mahantaṃ ninnamā pallalam, tam - enaṃ mahā migasaṅgho upanissāya vihareyya, tassa kocid - eva puriso uppajjeyya anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo, so yvāssa maggo khemo sovatthiko pītigamaniyo taṃ maggaṃ pidaheyya, vivareyya kummaggaṃ, odaheyya okacaraṃ, ṭhapeyya okacārikaṃ; evaṃ hi so bhikkhave mahā migasaṅgho aparena samayena anayabyasanaṃ tanuttaṃ āpajjeyya. Tass' eva kho pana bhikkhave mahato migasaṅghassa kocid - eva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo, so yvāssa maggo khemo sovatthiko pītigamaniyo taṃ maggaṃ vivareyya, pidaheyya kummaggaṃ, ūhaneyya okacaraṃ, nāseyya okacārikaṃ; evaṃ hi so bhikkhave mahā migasaṅgho aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virū - hiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya.

Upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññā -

panāya, ayañ - c' ev' ettha attho: Mahantañ ninnañ palla-
lan - ti kho bhikkhave kāmānam - etañ adhivacanañ. Mahā
migasaṅgho ti kho bhikkhave sattānam - etañ adhivacanañ.
Puriso anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo ti kho
bhikkhave Mārass' etañ pāpimato adhivacanañ. Kummaggo
ti kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikass' etañ micchā...aggassa adhi-
vacanañ, seyyathidañ: micchādittḥiyā micchāsaṅkappassa
micchāvācāya micchākammantassa micchāājivassa micchā-
vāyāmassa micchāsatiyā micchāsamādhissa. Okacaro ti kho
bhikkhave nandirāgass' etañ adhivacanañ. Okacārikā ti
kho bhikkhave avijjāy' etañ adhivacanañ. Puriso attha-
kāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo ti kho bhikkhave Tathā-
gatass' etañ adhivacanañ arahato sammāsambuddhassa.
Khemō maggo sovattiko pītigamaṇiyo ti kho bhikkhave
ariyass' etañ aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanañ, seyya-
thidañ: sammādittḥiyā sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācāya
sammākammantassa sammāājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammā-
satiyā sammāsamādhissa. Iti kho bhikkhave vivaṭo mayā
khemo maggo sovattiko pītigamaṇiyo. pihito kummaggo.
ūhato okacaro, nāsita okacārikā. Yañ bhikkhave sathārā
karaṇiyañ sāvakanāñ hitesinā anukampakena anukampañ
upādāya, katañ vo tañ mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkha-
mūlāni, etāni suñṇāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamā-
dattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha; ayañ vo am-
hākañ anusāsani ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-
vato bhāsitañ abhinandun - ti.

DVEDHĀVITAKKASUTTAM NAVAMAM.

20.

Evam - me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattḥi-
yañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante

ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-
avoca:

* Adhicittam-anuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhunā pañca nimittāni kālena kālam manasikātabbāni, katamāni pañca: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittam āgama yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikātabbāni kusalūpasamhitāni; tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitāni ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam-eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho palagaṇḍo vā palagaṇḍantevāsi vā sukhumāya āpiyā olārikam āpiru abhinīhaneyya abhinīhareyya abhinivajjeyya, evam-eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittam āgama yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikātabbāni kusalūpasamhitāni; tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitāni ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam-eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittam manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitāni uppajjant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ ādinavo upaparikkhitabbo: iti p' ime vitakkā akusalā, iti p' ime vitakkā sāvajjā, iti p' ime vitakkā dukkhavipakā ti; tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ ādinavaṃ upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam-eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakaṇṭhiko ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussa-

kupaṇa vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya, evam - eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tamhā nimittā... samādhīyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ ādinavaṃ upaparikkhato uppajant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāro āpajjitabbo; tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāraṃ āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave cakhumā puriso āpāthagatānaṃ rūpānaṃ adassanakāmo assa, so nimīyeyya vā aññena vā apalokeyya. evam - eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ... samādhīyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāraṃ āpajjato 'uppajant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikātabbā; tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahīyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sīghaṃ gaccheyya, tassa evam - assa: kin - nu kho ahaṃ sīghaṃ gacchāmi, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ saṇikaṃ gaccheyyan - ti, so saṇikaṃ gaccheyya, tassa evam - assa: kin - nu kho ahaṃ saṇikaṃ gacchāmi, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ tiṭṭheyyan - ti, so tiṭṭheyya, tassa evam - assa: kin - nu kho ahaṃ tiṭṭheyya, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ nisīdeyyan - ti, so nisīdeyya, tassa evam - assa: kin - nu kho ahaṃ nisīno, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ nipajjeyyan - ti, so nipajjeyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave puriso oḷārikaṃ oḷārikaṃ iriyāpathaṃ abhinivajjetvā sukhumaṃ sukhumā iriyāpathaṃ kappeyya; evam - eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ... samādhīyati.

Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikaroto uppajant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhitabbā abhinippīḷetabbā abhi-

santāpetabbaṃ; tassa dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tālūṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave balavā puriso dubbala-taraṃ purisaṃ sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya, evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikaroto uppajjant' eva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tālūṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhitabbaṃ abhinippīletabbaṃ abhisantāpetabbaṃ, tassa dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tālūṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam - eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittaṃ āgama yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ch. pi d. pi m. pi. tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitaṃ ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam - eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati; tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ ādinavaṃ upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati; tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāraṃ āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati; tesam - pi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṃ manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā ch. pi d. pi m. pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā... samādhīyati; dantehi danta - m - ādhāya jivhāya tālūṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitā pi dosūpasamhitā pi mohūpasamhitā pi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam - eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti.

hoti samādhīyati; ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṣi vitakkapariyāyapathesu, yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhissati taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati, yaṃ vitakkaṃ n' ākaṅkhissati na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati; accheccchi taṇhaṃ, vāvattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antaṃ - akāsi dukkhassāti.

Idaṃ - avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te b'ikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

VITAKKASANTHĀNASUTTAM DASAMAṀ.

SIHANĀDAVAGGO DUTIYO.

21.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ viharati: sace koci bhikkhu āyasmato Moliyaphaggunassa sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhuninaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ten' āyasmā Moliyaphagguno kupito anattamaṇo adhikaraṇaṃ - pi karoti, sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsāṃ bhikkhuninaṃ sammukhā āyasmato Moliyaphaggunassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamaṇā adhikaraṇaṃ - pi karonti. Evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ viharati. Atha kho aṇṇataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamaṇtaṃ nisīdi. Ekamaṇtaṃ nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: āyasmā bhante Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharati; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ viharati: sace koci bhikkhu ... adhikaraṇaṃ - pi karonti; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho bhante āyasmā Moliyaphagguno bhikkhunihi saddhiṃ viharatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā aṇṇataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: **Ehi**

tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Moliyaphaggunam bhikkhunā
 āmantehi: Satthā taṃ āvuso Phagguna āmantetīti. Evam-
 bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā
 Moliyaphagguno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasma-
 taṃ Moliyaphaggunam etad-avoca: Satthā taṃ āvuso Phag-
 guna āmantetīti. Evam-āvuso ti kho āyasmā Moliya-
 phagguno tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam-
 antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mo-
 liyaphaggunam Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Saccaṃ kira tvam Phagguna bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ati-
 velaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharasi; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho kira tvam Phag-
 guna bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharasi: sace koci bhikkhu tuy-
 haṃ sammukhā tasmaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati tena
 tvam kupito anattamano adhikaraṇam-pi karosi, sace pana
 koci bhikkhu tasmaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ sammukhā tuyhaṃ avaṇ-
 ṇaṃ bhāsati tena tā bhikkhunīyo kupitā anattamaṇā adhi-
 karaṇam-pi karonti; evaṃ saṃsaṭṭho kira tvam Phagguna
 bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharasīti. — Evam-bhante. — Nanu
 tvam Phagguna kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-
 bajito ti. — Evam-bhante. — Na kho te etaṃ Phagguna
 patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabba-
 jitassa yaṃ tvam bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho
 vihareyyāsi. Tasmātiha Phagguna tava ce pi koci sammukhā
 tasmaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyya tatrāpi tvam Phag-
 guna ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā te pajaheyyāsi;
 tatrāpi te Phagguna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva me cit-
 taṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchā-
 ressāmi hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro
 ti, evaṃ hi te Phagguna sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha Phagguna
 tava ce pi koci sammukhā tasmaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ paṇinā pa-
 hāraṃ dadeyya leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dadeyya daḍḍena pahāraṃ
 dadeyya satthena pahāraṃ dadeyya, tatrāpi tvam ... sikkhi-
 tabbaṃ. Tasmātiha Phagguna tava ce pi koci sammukhā
 avaṇṇaṃ bhāseyya tatrāpi tvam ... sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha
 Phagguna tava ce pi koci paṇinā pahāraṃ dadeyya leḍḍunā
 pahāraṃ dadeyya daḍḍena pahāraṃ dadeyya satthena pa-

hāraṃ dadeyya, tatrāpi tvaṃ Phagguṇa ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā te pajaheyyāsi; tatrāpi te Phagguṇa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhā-vissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāmi hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto na dosantaro ti, evaṃ hi te Phagguṇa sikkhitabbaṃ - ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Ārādhayimīsu vata me bhikkhave bhikkhū ekaṃ samayaṃ cittaṃ. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū āmantesiṃ: Ahaṃ kho bhikkhave ekā-sanabhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi; ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhuñjamāno appābādhaṇaṃ - ca sañjānāmi appātaṇkaṇaṃ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ - ca balaṇ - ca phāsuvihāraṇ - ca. Etha tumhe pi bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjatha; ekā-sanabhojanaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhe pi bhuñjamānā appābādhaṇaṃ - ca sañjānissatha appātaṇkataṇ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ - ca balaṇ - ca phāsuvihāraṇ - cāti. Na me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhusu anusāsani karaṇiyā ahoṣi; satuppādakaraṇiyam - eva me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhusu ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subbhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa ṭhito odbastapatodo, tam - enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo assadamma-sārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya pi paccāsāreyya pi. evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave na me tesu bhikkhusu anusāsani karaṇiyā ahoṣi, satuppādakaraṇiyam - eva me bhikkhave tesu bhikkhusu ahoṣi. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe akusalaṃ pajahatha kusalesu dhammesu āyogaṃ karoṭha, evaṃ hi tumhe pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatha. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāmaṣa vā nigamaṣa vā avidūre mahantaṃ sālavanaṃ, taṇ - c' assa ekaṇḍehi sañchannaṃ, tassa kocid - eva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo, so yā tā sālalatṭhiyo kuṭilā oṇāpaharaṇiyo tā tacchetvā bahiddhā nihareyya antovanaṃ suvisodhitaṃ visodheyya, yā pana tā sālalatṭhiyo ujukā sujātā tā sammā parihareyya, evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave sālavanaṃ aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave tumhe akusalaṃ pajahatha kusalesu dhammesu āyogaṃ karoṭha,

evaṃ hi tumhe pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullāṃ āpajjissatha.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave imissā yeva Sāvattiya Vede-
hikā nāma gahapatānī ahoṣi. Vedehikāya bhikkhave gaha-
patāniyā evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: soratā Vede-
hikā gahapatānī, nivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī, upasantā
Vedehikā gahapatānī ti. Vedehikāya kho pana bhikkhave
gahapatāniyā Kālī nāma dāsī ahoṣi, dakkhā analasā susaṃ-
vihitakammantā. Atha kho bhikkhave Kāliya dāsiyā etad-
ahoṣi: Mayhaṃ kho ayyā evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhug-
gato: soratā Vedehikā gahapatānī, nivātā Vedehikā gahapatānī,
upasantā Vedehikā gahapatānī ti; kiṃ nu kho me ayyā santāṃ
yeva nu kho ajjhataṃ kopāṃ na pātukaroti udāhu asantaṃ,
udāhu mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā san-
taṃ yeva ajjhataṃ kopāṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ; yaṃ
nūnāhaṃ ayyāṃ vīmaṃseyyaṃ ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī
dāsī divā utthāsī. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī
Kālīm dāsiṃ etad-avoca: He je Kālī. — Kiṃ ayye. — Kiṃ je
divā utthāsīti. — Na kho ayye kiñci. — No vata re kiñci
pāpi dāsī, divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā bhūkuṭṭhā akāsi.
Atha kho bhikkhave Kāliya dāsiyā etad-ahoṣi: Santaṃ
yeva kho me ayyā ajjhataṃ kopāṃ na pātukaroti no asan-
taṃ, mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā
santaṃ yeva ajjhataṃ kopāṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ;
yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhiyyosomattāya ayyāṃ vīmaṃseyyaṃ ti.
Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divātaraṃ utthāsī. Atha
kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsiṃ etad-
avoca: He je Kālī. — Kiṃ ayye. — Kiṃ je divā utthā-
sīti. — Na kho ayye kiñci. — No vata re kiñci pāpi dāsī,
divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā anattamanavācaṃ nicchā-
resi. Atha kho bhikkhave Kāliya dāsiyā etad-ahoṣi: San-
taṃ yeva kho me ayyā ajjhataṃ kopāṃ na pātukaroti no
asantaṃ, mayh' ev' ete kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā
santaṃ yeva ajjhataṃ kopāṃ na pātukaroti no asantaṃ;
yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhiyyosomattāya ayyāṃ vīmaṃseyyaṃ ti.
Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsī divātaraṃ yeva utthāsī.
Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikā gahapatānī Kālīm dāsiṃ

etad - avoca: He je Kālī. — Kim ayye. — Kim je divā utthāsīti. — Na kho ayye kiñci. — No vata re kiñci pāpi dāsi, divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā aggaḷasūcim gahetvā sise pahāraṃ adāsi, sisam vobhindi. Atha kho bhikkhave Kālī dāsi bhinnena sisenā lohiteṇa gaḷanteṇa paṭivissakānaṃ ujjhāpesi: Passath' ayye soratāya kammaṃ. passath' ayye nivātāya kammaṃ, passath' ayye upasantāya kammaṃ. kaṭṭhaṃ hi nāma ekadāsikāya: divā utthāsīti kupitā anattamanā aggaḷasūcim gahetvā sise pahāraṃ dassati sisam vobhindissatīti. Atha kho bhikkhave Vedehikāya gahapatāniyā apareṇa samayena evaṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggañchi: caṇḍī Vedehikā gahapatāni. anivātā Vedehikā gahapatāni, anupasantā Vedehikā gahapatāni ti. Evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu tāvad - eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantūpasanto hoti yāva na amanāpā vacanapathā phusanti; yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ amanāpā vacanapathā phusanti atha kho bhikkhu sorato ti veditabbo nivāto ti veditabbo upasanto ti veditabbo. Nāhaṇ - taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ suvaco ti vadāmi yo cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu suvaco hoti sovacassataṃ āpajjati, taṃ kissa hetu: taṃ hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ alabhamāno na suvaco hoti na sovacassataṃ āpajjati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ yeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno suvaco hoti sovacassataṃ āpajjati taṃ - ahaṃ suvaco ti vadāmi. Tasmātiha bhikkhave: Dhammaṃ yeva sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno suvacā bhavissāma sovacassataṃ āpajjis-sāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Pañc' ime bhikkhave vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasaṃhitena vā anatthasaṃhitena vā, mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ akālena vā; bhūtena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ abhūtena vā; saṇhena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ pharusena vā; atthasaṃhitena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

anattasamhitena vā; mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ - ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ - ca sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya [kuddālapitakaṃ ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ imaṃ mahāpaṭṭhaviṃ apaṭṭhaviṃ karissāmiti, so tatra tatra khaṇeyya, tatra tatra vikireyya, tatra tatra oṭṭhubheyya, tatra tatra omutteyya: apaṭṭhavi bhavasi, apaṭṭhavi bhavasīti. Taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso imaṃ mahāpaṭṭhaviṃ apaṭṭhaviṃ kareyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: ayaṃ hi bhante mahāpaṭṭhavi gambhīrā appameyya, sā na sukarā apaṭṭhavi kātum, yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. — Evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyum: kālena vā ... dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum ... dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ - ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ - ca sabbāvantam lokam paṭṭhaviṃ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā, viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya lākaṃ vā haliddim vā nilaṃ vā mañjittam vā ādāya, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ imasmim ākāse rūpāni likhissāmi rūpapātubhāvaṃ karissāmiti. Taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso imasmim ākāse rūpam likheyya rūpapātubhāvaṃ kareyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: ayaṃ hi bhante ākāso arūpī anidassano, tattha na sukaṃ rūpam likhitum rūpapātubhāvaṃ kātum, yāvad - eva ca

pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. — Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare va damānā vadeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā — pe — tadāram maṇaṇ' ca sabbāvantam lokam ākāsasamena cetasā vipulena mahagga tena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso āgaccheyya ādittam tiṇuk kam ādāya, so evam vadeyya: Aham imāya ādittāya tiṇuk kāya Gaṅgam nadim santāpessāmi samparitāpessāmiti. Tai kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso ādittāya tiṇuk kāya Gaṅgam nadim santāpeyya samparitāpeyyāti. — No h etam bhante, tam kissa hetu: Gaṅgā hi bhante nadī gambhīrā appameyyā, sā na sukarā ādittāya tiṇukkāya santāpetum samparitāpetum, yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. — Evam - eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā — pe — tadārammaṇaṇ' ca sabbāvantam lokam Gaṅgāsamena cetasā vipulena mahagga tena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bilārabhastā madditā sumadditā suparimadditā mudukā tūlinī chinnaśassarā chinnaabbharā, atha puriso āgaccheyya kaṭṭham vā kaṭhalam vā ādāya, so evam vadeyya: Aham imam bilārabhastam madditam sumadditam suparimadditam mudukam tūlinim chinnaśassaram chinnaabbharam kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sarasaram karissāmi bharabbharam karissāmiti. Tam kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nu so puriso amum bilārabhastam madditam sumadditam suparimadditam mudukam tūlinim chinnaśassaram chinnaabbharam kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sarasaram kareyya bharabbharam kareyyāti. — No h' etam bhante, tam kissa hetu: asu hi bhante bilārabhastā madditā sumadditā suparimadditā mudukā tūlinī chinnaśassarā chinnaabbharā, sā na sukarā kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā sarasaram katum bhara bharam katum, yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. — Evam - eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyum: kālena

vā akālena vā bhūtena vā abhūtena vā saṇhena vā pharusena vā atthasamhitena vā anattasamhitena vā mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum akālena vā; bhūtena vā... abhūtena vā; saṇhena vā... pharusena vā; atthasamhitena vā... anattasamhitena vā; mettacittā vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyum dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ-ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ-ca sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokāṃ bilāra-bhastāsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

• Ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyum, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya na me so tena sāsanakaro. Tatrāpi kho bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: Na c' eva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā, tañ-ca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṃ-ca sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Imaṃ-ca tumhe bhikkhave kakacūpamaṃ ovādaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ manasikareyyātha, passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ vacanapathaṃ aṇuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Tasmātiha bhikkhave imaṃ kakacūpamaṃ ovādaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ manasikarotha, taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

KAKACŪPAMASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

22.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam hoti: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyeyāti. Assosam kho sambahulā bhikkhū: Ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyeyāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etad avocum: Saccaṃ kira te āvuso Ariṭṭhe evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā ... antarāyeyāti. — Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā ... antarāyeyāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ vivecekamā samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti Mā evaṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyena h' āvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṇ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyeyā. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo; atthikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā — māṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā — tiṇukkūpamā .. aṅgārakāsūpamā .. supinakūpamā .. yā citakūpamā .. rukkhaphalūpamā .. asisūnūpamā .. sattisūlūpamā .. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti. Evam-pi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad eva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā ... antarāyeyāti.

Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gāc

dhabādhīpubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhante bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Assumha kho mayaṃ bhante: Ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etad-avocumha: Saccaṃ kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo amhe etad-avoca: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyujimha samanugāhimha samanubhāsimha: Mā evaṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyena h' āvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṇ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo; atṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā — pe — sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo ti. Evaṃ-pi kho bhante Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo amhehi samanuyūñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad-eva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa volharati: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. Yato kho mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimha Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha mayaṃ etam-atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocemāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi: Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhum gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ āmantehi: Satthā taṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha āmantetīti.

Evam - bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etad-avoca: Satthā taṃ āvuso Ariṭṭha āmantetīti. Evam - āvuso ti kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ Bhagavā etad-avoca: Saccam kira te Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. — Evam byā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā... antarāyāyāti. — Kassa kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā vuttā, alaṇ - ca pana te patisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmū vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo; aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā — maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā — tiṇukūpamā .. aṅgārakāsūpamā .. supinakūpamā .. yācitakūpamā .. rukkhaphalūpamā .. asisūnūpamā .. sattisulūpamā .. sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānaṃ - ca khanasi bahuṇ - ca apuññaṃ pasavasi. Taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: Api nāyaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo usmīkato pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ti. — Kim hi siyā bhante, no h' etaṃ bhante ti. Evam vutte Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etad-avoca: Paññāyissasi kho tvaṃ moghapurisa etena sa-kena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena, idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchi-sāmiti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tumhe pi^{me}

bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha yathā 'yaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahitena amhe c' ēva abbhācikkhati attānañ-ca khanati bahuñ-ca apuññaṃ pasavatiti. — No h' etaṃ bhante, anekapariyāyena hi no bhante antarāyikā dhammā vuttā Bhagavatā, alaṇ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā — pe — sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti. — Sādhū bhikkhave, sādhū kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. Anekapariyāyena hi vo bhikkhave antarāyikā dhammā vuttā mayā, alaṇ-ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā — pe — sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca paṇāyaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānañ-ca khanati bahuñ-ca apuññaṃ pasavatī, taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahiṭāya dukkhāya. So vata bhikkhave aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra kāmasaññāya aññatra kāmavittakkehi kāme paṭisevissatī n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Idha bhikkhave ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ pariya-puṇanti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakāṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; te taṃ dhammaṃ pariya-puṇitvā tesaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti, tesaṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhantaṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te upārambhānisamsā c' eva dhammaṃ pariya-puṇanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca, yassa c' atthāya dhammaṃ pariya-puṇanti tañ-c' assa atthaṃ nañubhonti, tesaṃ te dhammā duggahitā dīgharattaṃ ahiṭāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, taṃ kissa hetu: duggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, taṃ enaṃ bhoge vā nāgutṭhe vā gaṇheyya, tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā hatthe vā bahāya vā aññatarasmiṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅge daṣeyya, so tato-

nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, taṃ kissa hetu: duggahītattā bhikkhave alagaddassa; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce moghapurisā dhammaṃ 'pariyāpuṇanti... duggahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesāṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, tesāṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ nijjhānaṃ khamanti, te na c' eva upārambhāni-saṃsā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti na itivādappamokkhāni-saṃsā, yassa c' atthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañ-c' assa atthaṃ anubhonti, tesāṃ te dhammā sugghahītā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti, taṃ kissa hetu: sugghahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesi alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno, so passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ, taṃ enaṃ ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahitaṃ niggagheyya, ajapadena daṇḍena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā gīvāya sugghahitaṃ gāheyya; kiñcāpi so bhikkhave alagaddo tassa purisassa hatthaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā aññatarāni vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ bhogehi palivetheyya, atha kho so n' eva tattonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, taṃ kissa hetu: sugghahītattā bhikkhave alagaddassa; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti... sugghahītattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ. Tasmātiha bhikkhave yassa me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyātha tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha, yassa ca pana me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na ājāneyyātha ahaṃ vo tattha paṭipucchitabbo ye vā pan' assu viyattā bhikkhū.

Kullūpamaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi nittharaṇatthāya no guhaṇatthāya, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam-bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassoma. Bhagavā etad-avoca: Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavaṃ, orimaṇ-tiraṃ sāsaṅkaṃ sappatibhayaṃ pārīmaṇ-tiraṃ khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ, na cāssa nāvā santāraṇi uttarasetu vā apārā pārāṃ gamanāya; tassa evaṃ

ssa: Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo, orimaṇ - ca tīraṃ sā-
 aṅkaṃ sappatībhayaṃ pārimaṇ - tīraṃ khemaṃ appatībha-
 aṃ. na - tthi ca nāvā santāraṇī uttarasetu vā apārā pāraṃ
 amanāya, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ tiṇa - kaṭṭha - sākhā - palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhi-
 vā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pā-
 dehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyyaṇ - ti. Atha
 kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa - kaṭṭha - sākhā - palāsaṃ saṅ-
 kaḍḍhitvā kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca
 pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyya; tassa tiṇ-
 assa pāraṅgatassa evaṃ - assa: Bahukāro kho me ayaṃ
 kullo, imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vā-
 yamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ imaṃ kul-
 aṃ sīse vā āropetvā khandhe vā uccāretvā yena kāmaṃ
 pakkameyyaṇ - ti. Taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: api nu
 o puriso evaṃkāri tasmim kulle kiccakāri assāti. — No h'
 taṃ - bhante. — Kathaṃkāri ca so bhikkhave puriso tasmim
 kulle kiccakāri assa: Idha bhikkhave tassa purisassa tiṇassa
 pāraṅgatassa evaṃ - assa: Bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo,
 māhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno
 sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ imaṃ kullaṃ thale vā
 issādetvā uduke vā uplāpetvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyaṇ - ti.
 Evaṃkāri kho so bhikkhave puriso tasmim kulle kiccakāri
 assa. Evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave kullūpamo mayā dhammo
 lesito nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāya. Kullūpamaṃ vo
 bhikkhave ājānantehi dhammā pi vo pahātabbā, pag - eva
 udhammā.

Cha - y - imāni bhikkhave diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni, katamāni cha:
 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariya-
 dhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adas-
 sāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto,
 rūpaṃ: etaṃ mama, eso 'haṃ - asmi, eso me attā ti samanup-
 passati, vedanaṃ: etaṃ mama ... ti samanupassati, saññaṃ:
 etaṃ mama ... ti samanupassati, saṅkhāre: etaṃ mama ... ti
 samanupassati, yaṃ - p' idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātāṃ
 pattaṃ pariyesiṭaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā taṃ - pi: etaṃ mama
 ... ti samanupassati, yaṃ - p' idaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ: so loko so
 attā, so pecca bhaviṣṣāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāma-

dhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassāmiti, tam - pi; etaṃ mama, eso 'ham - asmi, eso me attā ti samanupassati. Suttavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisaṇaṃ dassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa kovido sappurisaḍḍhamme suvinīto, rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti samanupassati, vedanaṃ: n' etaṃ mama... ti samanupassati, saññaṃ: n' etaṃ mama... ti samanupassati, saṅkhāre: n' etaṃ mama... ti samanupassati, yam - p' idaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā tam - pi: n' etaṃ mama... ti samanupassati, yam - p' idaṃ dīṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ: so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassāmiti, tam - pi: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti samanupassati. So evaṃ samanupassanto asati na paritassatīti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Siyā nu kho bhante bahiddhā asati paritassanā ti. — Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ hoti: Ahū vata me, taṃ vata me na tthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati paritassanā hoti. — Siyā pana bhante bahiddhā asati aparitassanā ti. — Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ hoti: Ahū vata me, taṃ vata me na tthi, siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu bahiddhā asati aparitassanā hoti. — Siyā nu kho bhante ajjhantaṃ asati paritassanā ti. — Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ dīṭṭhi hoti: So loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassāmiti. So suṇāti Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesaṃ dīṭṭhiṭṭhānādhiṭṭhāna - pari - yuṭṭhānābhinivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhāra - samathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa. Tassa evaṃ

hoti: Uccijjissāmi nāma su, vinassissāmi nāma su, na su nāma bhavissāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattālin̄i kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ asati paritassanā hoti. — Siyā pana bhante ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā ti. — Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca. Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: So loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassāmiti. So suṇāti Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādiṭṭhāna-pariyuṭṭhānābhinivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhāra-samathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhakkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: Uccijjissāmi nāma su, vinassissāmi nāma su, na su nāma bhavissāmiti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattālin̄i kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā hoti.

Taṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ parigaṇheyyātha yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva tiṭṭheyya. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ pariggahaṃ yvāssa pariggaho ... tath' eva tiṭṭheyyāti. — No h' etam - bhante. — Sādhu bhikkhave, aham - pi kho taṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ na samanupassāmi yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva tiṭṭheyya. Taṃ bhikkhave attavādupādānaṃ upādiyetha yaṃ - sa attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ attavādupādānaṃ yaṃ - sa ... sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti. — No h' etam - bhante. — Sādhu bhikkhave, aham - pi kho taṃ bhikkhave attavādupādānaṃ na samanupassāmi yaṃ - sa attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayetha yaṃ - sa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave taṃ diṭṭhinissayaṃ yaṃ - sa ... sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti. — No h' etam - bhante. — Sādhu bhikkhave, aham - pi kho taṃ bhikkhave diṭṭhinissayaṃ na samanupassāmi yaṃ - sa diṭṭhinissayaṃ

nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadoṃanassu-
pāyāsā.

Attani vā bhikkhave sati attaniyam-me ti assāti. —
Evam-bhante. — Attaniye vā bhikkhave sati attā me ti as-
sāti. — Evam-bhante. — Attani ca bhikkhave attaniye ca
saccato thetato anupalabbhamāne yam-p' idam ditthitthā-
nam: so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sas-
sato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tath' eva tthassāmiti,
nanāyaṃ bhikkhave kevalo paripūro bāladhammo ti. — Kim
hi no siyā bhante kevalo paripūro bāladhammo ti. — Tam
kim-maññatha bhikkhave: rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.
— Aniccaṃ bhante. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ
sukhaṃ vā ti. — Dukkhaṃ bhante. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ
dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ-nu taṃ samanupassi-
tuṃ: etaṃ mama. eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā ti. — No
h' etaṃ-bhante. — Tam kim-maññatha bhikkhave: vedanā
niccā vā aniccā vā ti. — Aniccā bhante. — Yaṃ paṇānic-
caṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. — Dukkhaṃ bhante.
— Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ-
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama... attā ti. — No h'
etaṃ-bhante. — Tam kim-maññatha bhikkhave: saṅkhārā niccā
vā aniccā vā ti. — Aniccā bhante. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ duk-
khaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. — Dukkhaṃ bhante. — Yaṃ
paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ-nu taṃ
samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama... attā ti. — No h' etaṃ-bhante.
— Tam kim-maññatha bhikkhave: viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā anic-
caṃ vā ti. — Aniccaṃ bhante. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ duk-
khaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. — Dukkhaṃ bhante. — Yaṃ
paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ-nu taṃ
samanupassituṃ: etaṃ mama, eso 'ham-asmi, eso me attā
ti. — No h' etaṃ-bhante. — Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ
kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā

vā, oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā, hīnam vā paṇitam vā, yaṁ dūre santike vā, sabbam rūpam: n' etaṁ mama, n' eso 'ham' asmi, na mēso attā ti evam-etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya dattḥabbam. Yā kāci vedanā — pe — yā kāci saññā — ye keci saṅkhārā — yaṁ kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam, ajjhataṁ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikam vā sukhumam vā, hīnam vā paṇitam vā, yaṁ dūre santike vā, sabbam viññānam: n' etaṁ mama, n' eso 'ham' asmi, na mēso attā ti evam-etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya dattḥabbam.

• Evaṁ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṁ nibbindati, vedanāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati, viññānasmiṁ nibbindati; nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam-iti nānam hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṁ brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho iti pi, saṅkiṇṇaparikho iti pi, abbūhesiko iti pi, niraggaḷo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viśaṁyutto iti pi. Kathaṁ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti. Kathaṁ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkiṇṇaparikho hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo ponobhaviko jātisaṁsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkiṇṇaparikho hoti. Kathaṁ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūhesiko hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūhesiko hoti. Kathaṁ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṁyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālāvatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni. Evaṁ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti. Kathaṁ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viśaṁyutto hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuo asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anup-

pādadhammo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannad-
dhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti.

Evaṃ vimuttacittaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ sa-Īndā
devā sa-Brahmakā sa-Pajāpatikā anvesaṃ nādhigacchanti:
idaṃ nissitaṃ tathāgatassa viññānaṃ - ti, taṃ kissa hetu:
Diṭṭhe vāhaṃ bhikkhave dhamme tathāgataṃ ananuvejjo ti
vadāmi. Evaṃvādiṃ kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyīṃ eke
samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti:
Venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ
vibhavaṃ paññāpetiti. Yathā vāhaṃ bhikkhave na, yathā
cāhaṃ na vadāmi, tathā maṃ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā
asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti: Venayiko sa-
maṇo Gotamo, sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ
paññāpetiti. Pubbe cāhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi ca dukkhaṃ - c'
eva paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhaṃ. Tatra ce bhikkhave
pare Tathāgataṃ akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī, tatra bhik-
khave Tathāgatassa na hoti āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso
anabhiraddhi. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sakka-
ronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathā-
gatassa na hoti ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvi-
tattaṃ. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sakkaronti
garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tatra bhikkhave Tathāgatassa
evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ tattha me eva-
rūpā kārā kariyantīti. Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe ce pi
pare akkoseyyuṃ paribhāseyyuṃ roseyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na
āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā.
Tasmātiha bhikkhave tumhe ce pi pare sakkareyyuṃ garu-
kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, tatra tumhehi na ānando na
somanassaṃ na cetaso ubbillāvitattaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Tasmātiha
bhikkhave tumhe ce pi pare sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ mā-
neyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, tatra tumhākaṃ evaṃ - assa: Yaṃ kho
idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ tattha no evarūpā kārā kariyantīti.

Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha,
taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.
Kiṃ - ca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na
tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ,

taṃ pajahatha, sā vo pahīnā d. h. s. bhavissati. Saññā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, sā vo pahīnā d. h. s. bhavissati. Saṅkhārā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, te pajahatha, ye vo pahīnā d. h. s. bhavissanti. Viññānaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Taṃ kim - maññatha bhikkhave: yaṃ imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇa-katṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ taṃ jaṇo hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya; api nu tumhākaṃ evaṃ - assa: Amhe jaṇo harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti. — No h' etam - bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: na hi no etam - bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti. — Evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiṃ - ca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā bhikkhave — pe — saññā bhikkhave — saṅkhārā bhikkhave — viññānaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha, taṃ vo pahīnaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo, uttāno vivaṭṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme, uttāne vivaṭṭe pakāsīte chinnapilotike, ye te bhikkhū arahanto khipāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiṃ ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhipābhavasamyojanā samma - d - aṇṇā vimuttā, vaṭṭaṃ tesaṃ na - tthi paññāpanāya. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo ... chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme ... chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahīnāni sabbe te opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo ... chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme ... chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tiṇi samyojanāni pahīnāni rāgadosamohā tanubhūtā sabbe te sakadāgāmino, sakid - eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo ... chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme ... chinnapilotike, yesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tiṇi samyojanāni pahīnāni sabbe te sotāpannā avini-

pātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo... chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme... chinnapilotike, ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārino saddhānusārino sabbe te sambodhiparāyanā. Evaṃ svākkhāto bhikkhave mayā dhammo, uttāno vivato pakāsito chinnapilotiko; evaṃ svākkhāte bhikkhave mayā dhamme, uttāne vivate pakāsīte chinnapilotike, yesaṃ mayi saddhāmattaṃ pemamattaṃ sabbe te saggaparāyanā ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

ALAGADDŪPAMASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

23.

Evaṃ - me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kumārakassapo Andhavanē viharati. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Andhavanāṃ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Kumārakassapo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Kumārakassapaṃ etad - avoca: Bhikkhu bhikkhu, ayaṃ vammiko rattiṃ dhūmayati divā pajjalati. Brāhmaṇo evam - āha: Abhikkhaṇaṃ sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa laṅgiṃ: laṅgi bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam - āha: Ukkhipa laṅgiṃ, abhikkhaṇaṃ sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa uddhumāyikaṃ: uddhumāyikā bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam - āha: Ukkhipa uddhumāyikaṃ, abhikkhaṇaṃ sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa dvidhāpathaṃ: dvidhāpatho bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam - āha: Ukkhipa dvidhāpathaṃ, abhikkhaṇaṃ sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa caṅga - vāraṃ: caṅgavāraṃ bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evam - āha:

Ukkhipa caṅgavāraṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa kummaṃ: kummo bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ - āha: Ukkhipa kummaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa asisūnaṃ: asisūnā bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ - āha: Ukkhipa asisūnaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa maṃsapesiṃ: maṃsapesi bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ - āha: Ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa nāgaṃ: nāgo bhadante ti. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ - āha: Tiṭṭhatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi, namo karoḥi nāgassāti. Ime kho tvaṃ bhikkhu pañhe Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyāsi, yathā te Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi. Nāhaṃ - taṃ bhikkhu passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmade sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā ti. Idam - avoca sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā tatth' eva antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Kumārakassapo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Kumārakassapo Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Imaṃ bhante rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Andhavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhante sū devatā maṃ etad - avoca: Bhikkhu bhikkhu, ayaṃ vammiko rattiṃ dhūmāyati divā pajjalati. Brāhmaṇo evaṃ - āha: Abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya — pe — ito vā pana sutvā ti. Idam - avoca bhante sū devatā, idaṃ vatvā tatth' eva antaradhāyi. Ko nu kho bhante vammiko, ka rattiṃ dhūmāyanā, kā divā pajjalanā, ko brāhmaṇo, ko sumedho, kiṃ satthaṃ, kiṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ, kā laṅgi, kā udhumāyikā, ko dvidhāpatho, kiṃ caṅgavāraṃ, ko kummo, kā asisūnā, kā maṃsapesi, ko nāgo ti.

Vammiko ti kho bhikkhu imass' etaṃ cātummahābhūti kassa kāyassa adhivacanāṃ mātāpettikasambhavassa odana kummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādāna-parimaddana-bhedana-vid dhamśanadhammassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu divā kammante ārabha rattiṃ anuvitakketi anuvicarati ayaṃ rattiṃ dhūma yaṇā. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu rattiṃ anuvitakketvā anuvicāretvā divā kammante payojeti kāyena vācāya manasā ayaṃ divā pajjalanā. Brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhu Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Sumedho ti kho bhikkhu sekhas' etaṃ bhikkhuno adhivacanāṃ. Satthan - ti kho bhikkhu ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanāṃ. Abhikkhaṇan - ti kho bhikkhu viriyārambhass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Laṅgi ti kho bhikkhu avijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ; ukkhipa laṅgiṃ, pajaha avijjāṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Uddhumāyikā ti kho bhikkhu kodhupāyāsass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ; ukkhipa uddhumāyikaṃ, pajaha kodhupāyāsāṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Dvidhāpatho ti kho bhikkhu vicikicchāy' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ; ukkhipa dvidhāpathaṃ, pajaha vicikicchāṃ. abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Caṅgavāraṇ - ti kho bhikkhu pañcann' etaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ: kāmaccchandanivaraṇassa byāpādanīvaraṇassa thīnamiddhanivaraṇassa uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇassa vicikicchānīvaraṇassa; ukkhipa caṅgavāraṇaṃ, pajaha pañca nīvaraṇe, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Kummo ti kho bhikkhu pañcann' etaṃ upādānakhandhānaṃ adhivacanāṃ, seyyathidaṃ: rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārūpādānakkhandhassa viññāṇupādānakkhandhassa; ukkhipa kummaṃ, pajaha pañc' upādānakkhandhe, abhikkhaṇa sumedha satthaṃ ādāyāti ayaṃ - etassa attho. Asisūnā ti kho bhikkhu pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ: cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ — pe — ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ — jīvha - viññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ — kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasānaṃ.

tānam rajanīyānam; ukkhipa asisūnam, pajaha pañca kāmāne, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti ayam - etassa attho. Maṃsapesiti kho bhikkhu nandirāgass' etaṃ adhivaṇaṇam; ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ, pajaha nandirāgaṃ, abhikkhaṇa sumedha sattham ādāyāti ayam - etassa attho. Nāgo kho bhikkhu khīṇāsavass' etaṃ bhikkhuno adhivacanāṃ; tthatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi, namo karohi nāgassāti yam - etassa attho ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Kumāra-assapo Bhagavato bhāṇetaṃ abhinandīti.

VAMMIKASUTTAM TATIYAM.

24.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe iharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho sambahulā itibhūmakā bhikkhū jātibhūmiyaṃ vassaṃ vutthā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhi-ādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad - avoca: Ko nu kho bhikkhave jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ vaṃ sambhāvito: Attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṇ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhikathaṇ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca pavivitto pavivekakathaṇ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggakathaṇ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca āraddhaviriyo viriyārambha-kathaṇ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca silasampanno sila-sampadākathaṇ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhisampadākathaṇ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadākathaṇ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadākathaṇ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassana-sampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṇ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, ovādako viññāpako sandassako samādapako

samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ - ti. — Puṇṇo nāma bhante āyasmā Mantāniputto jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito: Attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṃ - ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā... sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ - ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato avidūre nisinna hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad-ahosi: Lābhā āyasmato Puṇṇassa Mantāniputtassa, suladdhā lābhā āyasmato Puṇṇassa Mantāniputtassa, yassa viññū sabrahmacārī Satthu sammukhā anumāssa anumāssa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, taṃ - ca Satthā abbhanumodati; app-eva ca nāma mayā kadāci karahaci āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāniputtēna saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, app-eva nāma siyā kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad-avasari. Tatra sudānaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Assosi kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto: Bhagavā kira Sāvattiṃ anupatto Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Sāvatti teṇa cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāya' āsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Andhavanaṃ tenā pakkāmi divāvihārāya.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yen' āyasmā Sāriputto tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaṃ avoca: Yassa kho tvaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Puṇṇassa nāma bhikkhuno Mantāniputtassa abhināṃ kittayamāno hosi.

Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito sam-
 ttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā
 numoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padak-
 hiṇaṃ katvā yena Andhavanam tena pakkanto divāvihārā-
 āti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto taramānarūpo nisīdanam
 dāya āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito
 nubandhi sisānulokī. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāni-
 utto Andhavanam ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle
 ivāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Andhavanam
 ijhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.
 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallānā
 utthito yen' āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto ten' upasaṅkami,
 pasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāniputtena saddhiṃ
 ummodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārūṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam-
 antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto
 yasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ etad' avoca: Bhagavati
 o āvuso brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — Evam' āvuso ti. — Kin' nu
 ho āvuso sīlavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussa-
 ti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim' pan' āvuso cittavisud-
 hatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ
 vuso. — Kin' nu kho āvuso ditṭhivisuddhatthaṃ Bhaga-
 vatī brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim-
 an' āvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahma-
 ariyaṃ vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin' nu kho āvuso
 aggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahma-
 ariyaṃ vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim' pan' āvuso
 aṭṭhapaṇṇāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ
 vussatīti. — No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin' nu kho āvuso nāṇa-
 assanavisuddhatthaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. —
 No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin' nu kho āvuso sīlavisuddhatthaṃ
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h'
 laṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim' pan' āvuso cittavisuddhatthaṃ Bha-
 gavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idaṃ
 vuso ti vadesi; kin' nu kho āvuso ditṭhivisuddhatthaṃ Bha-
 gavati — pe — kin' nu kho āvuso nāṇadassanavisuddhatthaṃ
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h'
 laṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Kimatthañ' carah' āvuso Bhagavati

brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — Anupādā parinibbānattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti. — Kin-nu kho āvuso silavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pan' āvuso cittavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso dīṭṭhi-visuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pan' āvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pan' āvuso paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kim-pan' āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādā parinibbānan-ti. — No h' idam āvuso. — Kin-nu kho āvuso silavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi, kim-pan' āvuso cittavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi; kin-nu kho āvuso dīṭṭhivisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti — pe — kin-nu kho āvuso ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādā parinibbānan-ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi, kim-pan' āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādā parinibbānan-ti iti puṭṭho samāno: no h' idam āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imaṣsa bhāsitaṣsa attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

Silavisuddhiṃ-ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, sa-upādānaṃ yeva samānaṃ anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. Cittavisuddhiṃ-ce āvuso... Dīṭṭhivisuddhiṃ-ce āvuso... Kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiṃ-ce āvuso... Maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ-ce āvuso... Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ-ce āvuso... Ñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ-ce āvuso Bhagavā anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpessa, sa-upādānaṃ yeva samānaṃ anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpessa. Aññatra ca āvuso imehi dhammehi anupādā parinibbānaṃ abhaviṣṣa, puthujjano parinibbāyeyya, puthujjano hi āvuso aññatra imehi dhammehi. Tena h' āvuso upamaṇ-te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṣsa attham ājānanti. Seyyathā pi āvuso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa Sāvatthiyaṃ

paṭivasantassa Sākete kiñcid-eva accāyikam karaṇīyaṃ uppaj-
 eyya. tassa antarā ca Sāvattthim antarā ca Sāketam satta ratha-
 vinītāni upatṭhapeyyum. Atha kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo
 Sāvattthiyā nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā paṭhamam rathavinītam
 abhirūheyya, paṭhamena rathavinītena dutiyaṃ rathavinītam
 pāpuṇeyya; paṭhamam rathavinītam vissajjeyya dutiyaṃ ratha-
 vinītam abhirūheyya, dutiyena rathavinītena tatiyaṃ ratha-
 vinītam pāpuṇeyya; dutiyaṃ ... pāpuṇeyya; tatiyaṃ ... pā-
 puṇeyya; catuttham ... pāpuṇeyya; pañcamam rathavinītam
 nissajjeyya chaṭṭham rathavinītam abhirūheyya, chaṭṭhena
 rathavinītena sattamam rathavinītam pāpuṇeyya; chaṭṭham
 rathavinītam vissajjeyya sattamam rathavinītam abhirūheyya,
 sattamena rathavinītena Sāketam anupāpuṇeyya antepura-
 dvāram. Tam enaṃ antepuradvāragataṃ samānaṃ mittā-
 naccā nātisālohitā evaṃ puccheyyum: Iminā tvaṃ mahārāja
 rathavinītena Sāvattthiyā Sāketam anuppatto antepuradvāran-
 ti. Kathaṃ byākaramāno nu kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Ko-
 alo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti. — Evaṃ byākara-
 māno kho āvuso rājā Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno
 byākareyya: Idha me Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasantassa Sākete
 kiñcid-eva accāyikam karaṇīyaṃ uppajji. Tassa me antarā
 ca Sāvattthim antarā ca Sāketam satta rathavinītāni upatṭha-
 pesum. Atha khvāham Sāvattthiyā nikkhamitvā antepura-
 dvārā paṭhamam rathavinītam abhirūhim, paṭhamena ratha-
 vinītena dutiyaṃ rathavinītam pāpuṇim; paṭhamam ratha-
 vinītam nissajjim dutiyaṃ rathavinītam abhirūhim, dutiyena
 rathavinītena tatiyaṃ rathavinītam pāpuṇim; dutiyaṃ ... pā-
 puṇim; tatiyaṃ ... pāpuṇim; catuttham ... pāpuṇim; pañca-
 mam rathavinītam nissajjim chaṭṭham rathavinītam abhirūhim,
 chaṭṭhena rathavinītena sattamam rathavinītam pāpuṇim;
 chaṭṭham rathavinītam nissajjim sattamam rathavinītam abhi-
 rūhim, sattamena rathavinītena Sāketam anuppatto ante-
 puradvāran-ti. Evaṃ byākaramāno kho āvuso rājā
 Pasenadi Kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyāti. —
 Evaṃ-eva kho āvuso silavisuddhi yāvad-eva cittavisuddhat-
 thā, cittavisuddhi yāvad-eva diṭṭhivisuddhatthā, diṭṭhivisuddhi
 yāvad-eva kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhatthā, kaṅkhāvitaraṇa-

visuddhi yāvad - eva maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhatthā, maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvad - eva paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā, paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvad - eva ñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā, ñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvad - eva anupādā parinibbānatthā. Anupādā parinibbānattham kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussatīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ etad - avoca: Konāmo āyasmā kathaṇ - ca pan' āyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. — Puṇṇo ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, Mantāniputto ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. — Acchariyam āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yathā tam sutavatā sāvakena samma - d - eva Satthusāsanaṃ ājānantena evam - evaṃ āyasmatā Puṇṇena Mantāniputtena gambhīrā gambhīrā pañhā anumāssa anumāssa byākatā. Lābhā sabrahmacāriṇaṃ suladdhalābhā sabrahmacāriṇaṃ ye āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya labhanti payirupāsānāya. Cetaṇduke ce pi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ muddhanā pariharantā labheyyuṃ dassanāya labheyyuṃ payirupāsānāya, tesam - pi lābhā tesam - pi suladdham. Amhākam - pi lābhā amhākam - pi suladdham ye mayam āyasmantaṃ Puṇṇaṃ Mantāniputtaṃ labhāma dassanāya labhāma payirupāsānāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Puṇṇo Mantāniputto āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad - avoca: Konāmo āyasmā kathaṇ - ca pana āyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. — Upatisso ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, Sāriputto ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantīti. — Satthukappena vata kira bho sāvakena saddhiṃ mantayamānā na jānimha: āyasmā Sāriputto ti; sace hi mayam jāneyyāma: āyasmā Sāriputto ti, ettakam - pi no na - ppaṭibhāseyya. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yathā tam sutavatā sāvakena samma - d - eva Satthusāsanaṃ ājānantena evam - evaṃ āyasmatā Sāriputtēna gambhīrā gambhīrā pañhā anumāssa anumāssa pucchitā. Lābhā sabrahmacāriṇaṃ suladdhalābhā sabrahmacāriṇaṃ ye āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya labhanti payirupāsānāya. Cetaṇdukena ce pi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ muddhanā pariharantā labheyyuṃ dassanāya labheyyuṃ payirupāsānāya.

tesam - pi lābhā tesam - pi suladdham. Amhākam - pi lābhā amhākam - pi suladdham ye mayam āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ labhāma dassanāya labhāma payirupāsanāyāti.

Itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanumodimsūti.

RATHAVINĪTASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

25.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Na bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ: imam me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā paribhuñjantā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto ciram digham - addhānaṃ yāpentūti. Evañca kho bhikkhave nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ: imam me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissanti, anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjissanti, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjissanti, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇiṃyā bhavissanti imasmiṃ nivāpe ti.

Tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇiṃyā ahesum nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Evam hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Tatra bhikkhave dutiyā migajātā evam samacintesum: Ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā

yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe; evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yan - nūna mayam sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihareyyāmāti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramim̐su, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā viharim̐su. Tesam̐ gimhānam pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānam patto kāyo hoti, tesam̐ adhimattakasimānam pattakāyānam balaviriyaṃ parihāyi. balaviriye parihīne tam - eva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccagamim̐su. Te tатtha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjim̐su, te tатtha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam̐ āpajjim̐su, mattā samānā pamādam̐ āpajjim̐su, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyā pi migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Tatra bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: Ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; yan - nūna mayam sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihareyyāmāti; te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramim̐su, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā viharim̐su; tesam̐ gimhānam pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānam patto kāyo hoti, tesam̐ adhimattakasimānam pattakāyānam balaviriyaṃ parihāyi, balaviriye parihīne tam - eva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccagamim̐su; te tатtha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjim̐su, te tатtha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam̐ āpajjim̐su, mattā samānā pamādam̐ āpajjim̐su, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe; evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yan - nūna mayam amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa

upanissāya āsayam kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayam kappetvā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na ppa-mādam āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiṇi bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe ti. Te amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayam kappayimsu, tatr' āsayam kappetvā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na ppa-mādam āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiṇi ahesum nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparissāya ca etad-ahosi: Saṭha-ssu nāṃ' ime tatiyā migajātā keṭubhino, iddhimantas-su nāṃ' ime tatiyā migajātā parajanā, imaṃ-ca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti na ca nesaṃ jūnāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā; yaṃ nūna mayam imam nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatiṃ dāḍḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam anuparivāreyyāma, app-eva nāma tatiyānam migajātānam āsayam passeyyāma yattha te gāham gaccheyyun-ti. Te amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatiṃ dāḍḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam anuparivāresum. Addasāsum kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparissā ca tatiyānam migajātānam āsayam yattha te gāham agamanisu. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave tatiyā pi migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Tatra bhikkhave catutthā migajātā evam samacintesum: Ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa — pe — evam hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā migajātā evam samacintesum: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa — pe — evam hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; yaṃ nūna mayam — pe — evam hi te dutiyā pi migajātā na parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te tatiyā migajātā evam samacintesum: ye kho te pa-

t̥hamā migajātā — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na
 parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; ye pi te 'dutiya
 migajātā evaṃ samacintesum: ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā —
 pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa
 iddhānubhāvā; yaṇ-nūna mayam̐ — pe — evaṃ hi te dutiya pi
 migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā; yaṇ-
 nūna mayam̐ amum̐ nivāpam̐ nivuttam̐ nevāpikassa upanissāya
 āsayam̐ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayam̐ kappetvā amum̐ nivāpam̐
 nivuttam̐ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni
 bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā
 na madam̐ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na ppamādam̐ āpa-
 jissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiyā bhavis-
 sāma nevāpikassa amusmim̐ nivāpe ti; te amum̐ nivāpam̐ ni-
 vuttam̐ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayam̐ kappayim̐su, tatr'
 āsayam̐ kappetvā amum̐ nivāpam̐ nivuttam̐ nevāpikassa
 ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjim̐su, te tattha
 ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam̐
 āpajjim̐su, amattā samānā na ppamādam̐ āpajjim̐su, appa-
 mattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiyā ahesum̐ nevāpikassa amus-
 mim̐ nivāpe. Tatra nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisa ya ca etad-
 aho si: Saṭṭha-ssu nām' ime tatiya migajātā keṭubhino, iddhi-
 mantas-su nām' ime tatiya migajātā parajanā, imaṇ-ca nāma
 nivāpam̐ nivuttam̐ paribhuñjanti na ca nesam̐ jānāma āgatiṃ vā
 gatiṃ vā, yaṇ-nūna mayam̐ imaṇ nivāpam̐ nivuttam̐ mahatihi
 daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam̐ anuparivāreyyāma, app-
 eva nāma tatiyānam̐ migajātānam̐ āsayam̐ passeyyāma yattha
 te gūham̐ gaccheyyuntī. Te amum̐ nivāpam̐ nivuttam̐ ma-
 hatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesam̐ anuparivāresum̐.
 Addasāsum̐ kho nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisa ca tatiyānam̐
 migajātānam̐ āsayam̐ yattha te gūham̐ agamim̐su; evaṃ hi te
 tatiya pi migajātā na parimuccim̐su nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.
 Yaṇ-nūna mayam̐ yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpika-
 parisāya ca tatr' āsayam̐ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayam̐ kappetvā
 amum̐ nivāpam̐ nivuttam̐ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amuc-
 chitā bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bho-
 janāni bhuñjamānā na madam̐ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā
 na ppamādam̐ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathā-

kāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe ti. Te yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisaṃ ca tatr' āsaṃ kappayimsu, tatr' āsaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madāṃ āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na ppamādaṃ āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisaṃ ca etad - ahoṣi: Saṭṭha - ssu nāma ime catutthā migajātā keṭubhino, iddhimantas - su nāma ime catutthā migajātā parajanā, imaṃ ca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti na ca nesaṃ jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma, app - eva nāma catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsaṃ passeyyāma yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyuntī. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. N' eva kho bhikkhave addasāsuṃ nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisaṃ ca catutthānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsaṃ yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyuntī. Tatra bhikkhave nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisaṃ ca etad - ahoṣi: Sace kho mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ghaṭṭessāma te ghaṭṭitā aṇṇe ghaṭṭessanti, te ghaṭṭitā aṇṇe ghaṭṭessanti, evaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ subbaso migajātā rinçissanti, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ajjuhekkheyyāmaṃ. Ajjuhekkhimsu kho bhikkhave nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisaṃ ca catutthe migajāte. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā migajātā parimuccimsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

Upamā kho me ayaṃ bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya, ayaṃ c' ev' ettha attho: Nivāpo ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Nevāpiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassa etaṃ pāpimato adhivacanāṃ. Nevāpikaparisaṃ ti kho bhikkhave Mārāparisaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Migajātā ti kho bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja

mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesum Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave paṭhamā migajātā tathūpame aham ime paṭhame samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum: Ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amum nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesum Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise, evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yan - nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma. bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā vihareyyāmāti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramimsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṇṇāyatanāni ajjhogāhitvā viharinisu. te tattha sākabhakkhā pi ahesum, sāmābhakkhā pi ahesum, nivārabhakkhā pi ahesum, daddulabhakkhā pi ahesum, haṭṭabhakkhā pi ahesum, kaṇabhakkhā pi ahesum, ācāmabhakkhā pi ahesum, piṇṇākabhakkhā pi ahesum, tiṇabhakkhā pi ahesum, gomayabhakkhā pi ahesum, vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpesum pavattaphalabhojī. Tesam gimhānam pacchime māse tiṇodakasāṅkhaye adhimattakasimānam patto kāyo hoti. tesam adhimattakasimānam pattakāyānam balaviriyaṃ parihāyi, balaviriye parihīne cetovimutti parihāyi. cetovimuttiyā parihīnāya tam - eva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa paccāgamaṃsu tāni ca lokāmisāni. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madam āpajjimsu, mattā samānā pamādam āpajjimsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesum Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccimsu Mā-

rassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave dutiyā miga-jātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime dutiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: Ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yaṃ nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā... vihareyyāmaṃti; te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā... viharīṃsu; te tattha sākabhakkhā pi ahesuṃ... pavattaphalabhojī; tesuṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse... tāni ca lokāmisāni; te tattha anupakhajja... amuṃ — ca lokāmise; evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na ppmādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiṃ bhavissāma Mārassa amuṃ nivāpe amuṃ — ca lokāmise ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayāṃ kappayīṃsu, tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjīṃsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjīṃsu, amattā samānā na ppmādaṃ āpajjīṃsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiṃ ahesuṃ Mārassa amuṃ nivāpe amuṃ — ca lokāmise. Api ca kho evaṃdiṭṭhikā ahesuṃ: Sassato loko iti pi, asassato loko iti pi, antavā loko iti pi, anantavā loko iti pi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ iti pi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ iti pi, hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi, na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā iti pi, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā

iti pi. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave tatiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave tatiyā migajātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime tatiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Tatra bhikkhave catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum̐: Ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum̐: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yan - nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā — pe — evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Ye pi te tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum̐: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; ye pi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesum̐: ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā — pe — evaṃ hi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yan - nūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā — pe — evaṃ hi te dutiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā; yan - nūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyāma... amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise ti; te amuṃ nivāpaṃ... amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise; api ca kho evaṃditthikā ahesum̐: sassato loko iti pi — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi; evaṃ hi te tatiyā pi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yan - nūna mayaṃ yattha agati Mārassa ca Mārāparisāya ca tatr' āsayāṃ kappeyyāma, tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam̐ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pparamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāma - karaṇiyā bhavissāma Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise ti. Te yattha agati Mārassa ca Mārāparisāya ca tatr' āsayāṃ kappayim̐su; tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivā-

paṃ nivuttam Mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madam āpajjimsu, amattā samānā na ppamādam āpajjimsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesum Mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiṃ - ca lokāmise. Evaṃ hi te bhikkhave catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā parimuccimsu Mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave catutthā migajāta tathūpame ahaṃ ime catutthe samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave agati Mārassa ca Māraparisāya ca: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham - akāsi Māraṇi. apadam vadhivā Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham - akāsi Māraṇi, apadam vadhivā Māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ - ea kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ - taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihūri ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ - ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ

samatikkamma na-tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasāmpajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ... pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasāmpajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham-akāsi Māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso eyasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasāmpajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham-akāsi Māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ ti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

NIVĀPASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

26.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattliyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad-avocuṃ: Cirassutā no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā, sādhu mayaṃ āvuso Ānanda labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikaṃ kathāṃ savanāyāti. — Tena h' āyasmanto yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo ten' upasaṅkamatha, app-eva nāma labheyyātha Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikaṃ kathāṃ savanāyāti. — Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Āyāma' Ānanda yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pub-
 bārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya.
 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito
 āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Āyāmaṃ Ānanda yena Pub-
 bakotṭhako ten' upasaṅkamissāma gattāni parisīncitun - ti.
 • Evam - bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.
 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Pub-
 bakotṭhako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisīncitum; Pubba-
 kotṭhake gattāni parisīncitvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro atṭhāsi
 gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhaga-
 vantaṃ etad - avoca: Ayam bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa
 assamo avidūre; ramaṇiyo bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa
 assamo, pāsādiko bhante Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo;
 sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa as-
 samo ten' upasaṅkamatū anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi
 Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Rama-
 makassa brāhmaṇassa assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho
 pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Rammakassa brāhma-
 ṇassa assame dhammiyā kathāya sannisinnā honti. Atha kho
 Bhagavā bahidvārakotṭhake atṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgama-
 yamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā ukkā-
 sitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi; vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Rammakassa brāhmaṇassa
 assamaṃ pavisitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bha-
 gavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi
 kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti.
 Bhagavantam - eva kho no bhante ārabba dhammī katvā
 vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Sādhu bhikkhave,
 etaṃ kho bhikkhave tumbhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ sad-
 dha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ yaṃ tumhe dham-
 miyā kathāya sannisideyyātha. Sannipatitānaṃ vo bhik-
 khave dvayaṃ karaṇiyaṃ: dhammī vā kathā ariyo vā
 tuṇhibhāvo.

Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā: ariyā ca pariyesanā
 anariyā ca pariyesanā. Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā pari-
 yesanā: Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jātiddhammo samāno
 jātiddhammaṃ - neva pariyesati, attanā jarāddhammo samāno

jarādhammañ - ñeva pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo...
 attanā maraṇadhammo... attanā sokadhammo... attanā sañ-
 kilesadhammo samāno sañkilesadhammañ - ñeva pariyesati.
 Kiñ - ca bhikkhave jātīdhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ
 bhikkhave jātīdhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ jātīdhammañ, ajeḷakaṃ
 jātīdhammañ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ jātīdhammañ, hatthigavāssa-
 vaḷavaṃ jātīdhammañ, jātarūparajataṃ jātīdh. nmaṃ. Jāti-
 dhammā h' ete bhikkhave upadhayo, etthāyaṃ gathito muc-
 chito ajjhopenno attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhammañ -
 ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ - ca bhikkhave jarādhammañ vadetha:
 Puttabhāriyaṃ bhikkhave jarādhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ j., ajeḷa-
 kaṃ j., kukkuṭasūkaraṃ j., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ j., jātarūpa-
 rajataṃ jarādhammañ. Jarādhammā h' ete bhikkhave upa-
 dhayo, etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopenno attanā jarā-
 dhammo samāno jarādhammañ - ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ - ca
 bhikkhave byādhidhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ bhik-
 khave byādhidhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ by., ajeḷakaṃ by., kukkuṭa-
 sūkaraṃ by., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ byādhidhammañ. Byādhī-
 dhammā h' ete... byādhidhammañ - ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ - ca
 bhikkhave maraṇadhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ bhik-
 khave maraṇadhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ m., ajeḷakaṃ m., kukkuṭa-
 sūkaraṃ m., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ maraṇadhammañ. Ma-
 raṇadhammā h' ete... maraṇadhammañ - ñeva pariyesati.
 Kiñ - ca bhikkhave sokadhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ
 bhikkhave sokadhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ s., ajeḷakaṃ s., kukkuṭa-
 sūkaraṃ s., hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ sokadhammañ. Soka-
 dhammā h' ete... sokadhammañ - ñeva pariyesati. Kiñ - ca
 bhikkhave sañkilesadhammañ vadetha: Puttabhāriyaṃ bhik-
 khave sañkilesadhammañ, dāsīdāsaṃ sañkilesadhammañ,
 ajeḷakaṃ sañkilesadhammañ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ sañkilesa-
 dhammañ, hatthigavāssavaḷavaṃ sañkilesadhammañ, jāta-
 rūparajataṃ sañkilesadhammañ. Sañkilesadhammā h' ete
 bhikkhave upadhayo, etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhopenno
 attanā sañkilesadhammo samāno sañkilesadhammañ - ñeva
 pariyesati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave anariyā pariyesanā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā: Idha bhikkhave
 ekacco attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhamme ādinavaṃ

viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā jarādhhammo samāno jarādhhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo samāno .. abyādhiṃ .., attanā maraṇadhammo samāno .. amataṃ .., attanā sokadhammo samāno .. asokaṃ .., attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ariyā pariyesanā.

Ahaṃ pi sudaṃ bhikkhave pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto va samāno attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhammaṃ - nēva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhhammo samāno jarādhhammaṃ - nēva pariyesāmi, attanā byādhidhammo ..., attanā maraṇadhammo ..., attanā sokadhammo ..., attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaṃ - nēva pariyesāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Kin - nu kho ahaṃ attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhammaṃ - nēva pariyesāmi. attanā jarādhhammo samāno — pe — attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhammaṃ - nēva pariyesāmi; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ attanā jātīdhammo samāno jātīdhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ. attanā jarādhhammo .. ajaraṃ .. pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo .. abyādhiṃ .. pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo .. amataṃ .. pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā sokadhammo .. asokaṃ .. pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ - ti.

So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kāḷakeso bhadrēna yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kimkusalagavesi anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Icchāmi' ahaṃ āvuso Kālāma imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun - ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo maṃ etad - avoca: Viharat' āyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū

puriso nacirass' eva sakam ācariyakam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. So kho aham bhikkhave nacirass' eva khippam - eva tam dhammam pariāpunim. So kho aham bhikkhave tāvataken' eva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena nānavādañ - ca vadāmi theravādañ - ca, jānāmi passāmiti ca paṭijānāmi ahañ - c' eva aññe ca. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Na kho Ālāro Kālāmo imam dhammam kevalam saddhāmattakena: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedeti, addhā Ālāro Kālāmo imam dhammam jānam passam viharatiti. Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtvā Ālāram Kālāmam etad - avocaṃ: Kittāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo ākiñcaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayham p' atthi saddhā; na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi viriyam, mayham p' atthi viriyam; na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi sati, mayham p' atthi sati; na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi samādhi, mayham p' atthi samādhi; na kho Ālārass' eva Kālāmassa atthi paññā, mayham p' atthi paññā; yañ - nūnāham yañ dhammam Ālāro Kālāmo: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedeti tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan - ti. So kho aham bhikkhave nacirass' eva khippam - eva tam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihasim. Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtvā Ālāram Kālāmam etad - avocaṃ: Ettāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti. — Ettāvatā kho aham āvuso imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemiti. — Aham - pi kho āvuso ettāvatā imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti. — Lābhā no āvuso, suladdham no āvuso, ye mayam āyasamantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacārim passāma. Iti yāham dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi tam tvaṃ dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, yañ

tvam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi tam aham dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. Iti yāham dhammam jānāmi tam tvam dhammam jānāsi, yam tvam dhammam jānāsi tam aham dhammam jānāmi. Iti yādiso aham tādiso tuvam, yādiso tuvam tādiso aham. Ehi dāni āvuso, ubho va santā imam gaṇam pariharāmāti. Iti kho bhikkhave Ālāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno antevāsīṃ maṃ samānaṃ attano samasamaṃ ṭhapesi ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: Nāyam dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirōdhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvad eva ākiñcaññāyatanūpapattiyaṃ ti. So kho aham bhikkhave tam dhammam analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijjāpakkamiṃ.

So kho aham bhikkhave kimkusalagavesi anuttaram santi varapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Uddako Rāmaputto ten' upasaṅkaminī, upasaṅkamtvā Uddakam Rāmaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Iechāmi aham āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto maṃ etad avoca: Viharat' āyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū puriso nacirass' eva sakaṃ ācariyakam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. So kho aham bhikkhave nacirass' eva khippam eva tam dhammam pariyāpujimi. So kho aham bhikkhave tāvataken' eva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena nāpavādaṃ ca vadāmi theravādaṃ ca, jānāmi passāmiti ca paṭijānāmi ahaṃ c' eva aṇṇe ca. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: Na kho Rāmo imam dhammam kevalam saddhāmatkena: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedesi, addhā Rāmo imam dhammam jānam passam vihāsiti. Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Uddako Rāmaputto ten' upasaṅkaminī, upasaṅkamtvā Uddakam Rāmaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Kittāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesiti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi: Na kho Rāmass' eva ahoṣi saddhā, mayham p' atthi saddhā; na kho Rāmass' eva ahoṣi

viriyam. mayham p' atthi viriyam; na kho Rāmass' eva ahosi sati, mayham p' atthi sati; na kho Rāmass' eva ahosi samādhi, mayham p' atthi samādhi; na kho Rāmass' eva ahosi paññā, mayham p' atthi paññā; yaṇ-nūnāham yaṇ dhammam Rāmo: sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharā-mīti pavedesi tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan-ti. So kho aham bhikkhave nacirass' eva khiṇṇam-eva taṃ dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaṣim. Atha khvāham bhikkhave yena Uddako Rāmaputto ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Uddakam Rāmaputtam etad-avocam: Ettāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. — Ettāvatā kho āvuso Rāmo imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesīti. — Aham-pi kho āvuso ettāvatā imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharā-mīti. — Lābhā no āvuso, suladdham no āvuso, ye mayam āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yaṃ dhammam Rāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi taṃ tvaṃ dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, yaṃ tvaṃ dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi taṃ dhammam Rāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Iti yaṃ dhammam Rāmo aññāsi taṃ tvaṃ dhammam jānāsi, yaṃ tvaṃ dhammam jānāsi taṃ dhammam Rāmo aññāsi. Iti yādiso Rāmo ahosi tādiso tuvaṃ, yādiso tuvaṃ tādiso Rāmo ahosi. Ehi dāni āvuso, tvaṃ imam gaṇam pariharāti. Iti kho bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto sabrahmacāri me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne ca maṃ ṭhapesi ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad-ahosi: Nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, yāvad-eva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpapattiyaṃ ti. So kho aham bhikkhave taṃ dhammam analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijjā-pakkamim.

So kho aham bhikkhave kimkusalagavesi anuttaram santivarapadam pariyesamāno Magadhesu anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Uruvelā senānigamo tad-avasāsim.

Tatth' addasaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ pāsādikaṃ - ca vanasaṇḍaṃ, nadiṃ - ca sandantiṃ setakaṃ sūpatitthaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, samantā ca gocaragāmaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Ramaṇiyo vata bho bhūmibhāgo pāsādiko ca vanasaṇḍo, nadi ca sandati setakā sūpatitthā ramaṇiyā, samantā ca gocaragāmo; alaṃ vat' idaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāyāti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave tatth' eva nisīdim: alaṃ - idaṃ padhānāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesaṃāno asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. Nāṇaṃ - ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam - antimā jāti, na - tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Adhigato kho me ayam dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo. Ālayarāmā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālayasammuditā. Ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ thānaṃ yadidaṃ idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo, idaṃ - pi kho thānaṃ duddasaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhāyo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ.

Ahañ - c' eva kho pana dhammañ deseyyañ pare ca me na
 ājāneyyūñ, so mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.
 Api - ssu mañ bhikkhave imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhāṃsu
 pubbe assutapubbā:

Kicchena me adhigatañ, halan - dāni pakāsituñ,
 rāgadosaparetehi nāyañ dhammo susambu¹¹⁰.

Paṭisotagāmiñ nipuṇañ gambhīrañ duddasañ aṇuñ
 rāgarattā na dakkhinti tamokkhandhena āvaṭṭa ti.

Itiha me bhikkhave paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya
 cittañ namati, no dhammadesanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave
 Brahmuno Sahampatissa mama cetasā cetoparivitakkam-
 aññāya etad - ahosi: Nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata
 bho loko, yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsam-
 buddhassa appossukkatāya cittañ namati, no dhammadesanā-
 yāti. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati seyyathā pi
 nāma balavā puriso samīñjitañ vā bāhañ pasāreyya pasāri-
 tañ vā bāhañ samīñjeyya evaṃ - evaṃ Brahmaloce antarāhito
 mama purato pāturahosi. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā
 Sahampati ekaṇisañ uttarāsaṅgañ karitvā yenāhañ ten' añ-
 jalim - pañāmetvā mañ etad - avoca: Desetu bhante Bhagavā
 dhammañ, desetu Sugato dhammañ, santi sattā appa-
 rajakkhajātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti
 dhammassa aññātāro ti. Idam - avoca bhikkhave Brahmā
 Sahampati, idañ vatvā athāparañ etad - avoca:

Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe
 dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito;
 apāpur' etañ amatassa dvārañ,
 suṇantu dhammañ vimalenānubuddhañ.

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani - ṭṭhito
 yathā pi passe janatañ samantato,
 tathūpamañ dhammamayañ sumedha
 pāsādam - āruya samantacakkhu
 sokāvatinṇañ janatañ apetasoko
 avekkhassu jātijarābhūtañ.

Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma,
satthavāha anaṇa, vicara loke,
desassu Bhagavā dhammaṃ,
aññātāro bhavissantiti.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kārūṇṇataṃ paṭicca Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokesim. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, app - ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante. Seyyathā pi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app - ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposini, app - ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni samodakam tñitāni. app - ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhanti anupalittāni udakena. evaṃ - eva kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasaṃ satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, app - ekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmānaṃ Sahampatiṃ gāthāya paccabhāsim:

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvārā [Brahme]
ye sotavanto, pamuñcantu saddham;
vihimsasaññi paṇaṇaṃ na bhāsim
dhammaṃ paṇitaṃ manujesu Brahme ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati: katāvakāso kho 'mhi Bhagavatā dhammadesanāyāti maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammaṃ deseyyam, ko imam dhammaṃ khippam - eva ājānissatiti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Ayaṃ kho Ālāro Kālāmo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī, digharattaṃ apparajakkhajātiko, yan - nūnahaṃ Ālārassa

Kālāmassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, so imam dhammam khippam - eva ājānissatiti. Atha kho mam bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad - avocum: Sattāhakālakato bhante Ālāro Kālāmo ti. Nānañ - ca pana me dassanam udapādi: Sattāhakālakato Ālāro Kālāmo ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Mahājāniyo kho Ālāro Kālāmo, sace hi so imam dhammam suṇeyya khippam - eva ājāneyyāti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippam - eva ājānissatiti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Ayam kho Uddako Rāmaputto paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī. digharattam apparajakkhajātiko, yan - nūnāham Uddakassa Rāmaputtassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, so imam dhammam khippam - eva ājānissatiti. Atha kho mam bhikkhave devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad - avocum: Abhidosaṅkalakato bhante Uddako Rāmaputto ti. Nānañ - ca pana me dassanam udapādi: Abhidosaṅkalakato Uddako Rāmaputto ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Mahājāniyo kho Uddako Rāmaputto, sace hi so imam dhammam suṇeyya khippam - eva ājāneyyāti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippam - eva ājānissatiti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Bahukārā kho me pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū ye mam padhānapahitattam upatṭhahimsu; yan - nūnāham pañcavaggiyānam bhikkhūnam paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam - ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad - ahosi: Kahan - nu kho etarahi pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū viharantiti. Addasaṃ kho aham bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena pañcavaggiye bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyam viharante Isipatane migadāye. Atha khvāham bhikkhave Uruvelāyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmin.

Addasā kho mam bhikkhave Upako ājiviko antarā ca Gayam antarā ca bodhim addhānamaggaṭṭipannam, disvāna mam etad - avoca: Vipassannāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto; kam si tvaṃ āvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vā te satthā, kassa vā tvaṃ dhammam

rocesitj. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Upakaṃ ājivikaṃ
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsīm:

Sabbābhikkhū sabbavidū 'haṃ - asmi,
sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto,
sabbamājaho taṇhakkhaye vimutto,
sayam abhiññāya kaṃ - uddiseyyam.

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati,
sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ na - tthi me paṭipuggalo.

Ahaṃ hi arahā loke, ahaṃ satthā anuttaro,
eko 'mhi sammāsambuddho, sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto.

Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ gacchāmi Kāsināṃ purāṇi,
andhabhūtasmiṃ lokasmiṃ āhañchaṃ amatadundubhin - ti.

— Yathā kho tvaṃ āvuso paṭijānāsi arahasi anantaḥjino ti. —

Mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ,
jitā me pāpakā dhammā, tasmā 'haṃ Upakā jino ti.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Upako ājiviko: Huveyya p' āvuso ti
vatvā sīsaṃ okampetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi.

Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno
yena Bārāṇasī Isipatanaṃ migadāyo yena pañcavaggiyā bhik-
khū ten' upasaṅkamiṃ. Addasāsum kho maṃ bhikkhave
pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna añña-
maññaṃ saṇṭhapesuṃ: Ayaṃ āvuso samaṇo Gotamo āgac-
chati, bāhuliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya, so n'
eva abhivādetabbo na paccuṭṭhātabbo, nāssa pattacīvaraṃ
paṭiggahetabbaṃ, api ca kho āsanaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, sace
ākaṅkhissati nisīdissatīti. Yathā yathā kho ahaṃ bhikkhave
upasaṅkamāmi tathā tathā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū nā-
sakkhimsu sakāya katikāya saṇṭhātum; app - ekacce maṃ
paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahesuṃ, app - ekacce āsa-
naṃ paññāpesuṃ, app - ekacce pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhāpesuṃ,
api ca kho maṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaranti.
Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-
avocaṃ: Mā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena
ca samudācarittha. Arahāṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sammā-

sambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotam, amatam-adhigatam, aham-anusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad-anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad-avocum: Tāya pi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam, kim-pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhuliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesan-ti. Evaṃ vutte aham bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-avocam: Na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhuliko na padhānavibbhanto na āvatto bāhullāya. Araham bhikkhave Tathāgato sammā-sambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotam, amatam-adhigatam, aham-anusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad-anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Dutiyam-pi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad-avocum: Tāya pi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya ... alamariyañānadassanavisesan-ti. Dutiyam-pi kho aham bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-avocam: Na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhuliko ... upasampajja viharissathāti. Tatiyam-pi kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etad-avocum: Tāya pi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya ... alamariyañānadassanavisesan-ti. Evaṃ vutte aham bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etad-avocam: Abhiññātha me no tumhe bhikkhave ito pubbe evarūpaṃ tvabbhācitam-etan-ti. — No h' etam-bhante. — Araham bhikkhave Tathāgato sammāsambuddho. Odahatha bhikkhave sotam, amatam-adhigatam, aham-anusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad-anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-

katvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Asakkhim kho ahaṃ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū saññāpetum. Dve pi sudam bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti, yaṃ tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti tena chabbaggo yāpema. Tayo pi sudam bhikkhave bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti, yaṃ dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti tena chabbaggo yāpema. Atha kho bhikkhave pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anu-sāsiyamānā attanā jātiddhammā samānā jātiddhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesa-mānā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamāṃsu, attanā jarādharmā samānā . . ajaraṃ . . , attanā byādhidharmā samānā . . abyādhiṃ . . , attanā maraṇadhammā samānā . . amataṃ . . . attanā sokadhammā samānā . . asokaṃ . . , attanā saṅkilesadhammā samānā saṅkilesadhamme ādinavaṃ veditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesa-mānā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamāṃsu. Nāṇaṃ ca pana nesaṃ dassanaṃ udapādi: Akuppā no vimutti, ayam - antimā jāti, na - tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā — jivhāviññeyyā rasā — kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmagaṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhopannā anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇapaṇṇā paribhuñjanti te evaṃ - assu veditabbā: anayam - āpannā byasanam - āpannā yathākāmakaraṇiyā pāpimato. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āraṇṇako mago baddho pāsarāsiṃ adhisayeyya, so evaṃ - assa veditabbo: anayam - āpanno byāsanam - āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo luddassa, āgacchante ca ludde na yenakāmaṃ pak-kamissatiti; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā . . . yathākāmakaraṇiyā pāpimato. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmagaṇe agathitā amucchitā anajjhopannā ādinavadassāvino nis-

saraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti te evaṃ - assu veditabbā: na anayam - āpaññā na byasanam - āpaññā na yathākāmakaraṇiṇi pāpimato. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ārañṇako mago abaddho pāsarāsīm adhisayeyya, so evaṃ - assa veditabbo: na anayam - āpañño na byasanam - āpañño na yathākāmakaraṇiyo luddassa, āgacchante ca pana ludda yena kāmāni paṭikkamissatīti; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā* brāhmaṇā vā ... na yathākāmakaraṇiṇi pāpimato.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ārañṇako mago araṇṇe pavane caramāno vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati vissattho nisidati vissattho seyyam kappeti, tam kissa hetu: anāpāthagato bhikkhave luddassa; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andhamakāsi Māraṃ, apadam vadhitvā Māraccakkuṃ adassanam gato pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati ... pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ - tam ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatīyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati ... pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati ... pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati ... pāpimato. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ - ti viññānañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati — pe — sabbaso viññānañācāyatanam samatikkamma na - tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati — sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ

samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati — sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa divā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu: andham - akāsi Māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhivā Māra-cakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato, tiṇṇo loka visattikaṃ. So vissattho gacchati vissattho tiṭṭhati vissattho nisīdati vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti, taṃ kissa hetu: anāpāthagato bhikkhave pāpimato ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

ĀRIYAPARIYESANASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

27.

Evam - me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetena vaḷabhīrathena Sāvattiyaṃ niyyāti divā divassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, divāna Pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad - avoca: Handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Vacchāyano āgacchati divā divassāti. — Ito hi kho ahaṃ bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti. — Taṃ kim - maññati bhavaṃ Vacchāyano: samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ, paṇḍito maññati. — Ko cāhaṃ bho ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi; so pi nūn' assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyāti. — Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Vacchāyano samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsāya pasaṃsatiti. — Ko cāhaṃ bho ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsissāmi, pasatthapasattho va so bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ - ti. — Kam - pana bhavaṃ Vacchāyano atthavaṃ sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame evaṃ abhippasanno ti. — Seyyathā pi bho kusalo nāgavaniko nāgavanaṃ paviseyya, so passeyya nāgavane ma-

hantaṃ hatthipadaṃ dighato ca āyataṃ tiriyaṃ-ca vitthataṃ, so nitṭhaṃ gaccheyya: mahā vata bho nāgo ti; evaṃ - eva kho ahaṃ bho yato addasaṃ samaṇe Gotame cattāri padāni athāhaṃ nitṭhaṃ - agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti; kata-māni cattāri:

Idhāhaṃ bho passāmi ekacce khattiya-paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni; te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissati. Te pañhaṃ abhisankharonti: imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ - ce no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati evaṃ - assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evaṃ - ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessamāti. Te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo ti; te yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkamanti. Te samaṇo Gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṇseti; te samaṇena Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṇsitā na c' eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kut' assa vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu samaṇass' eva Gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. Yadā 'haṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ paṭhamam padam addasaṃ athāhaṃ nitṭhaṃ - agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā. svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇa-paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni; te suṇanti... samaṇass' eva Gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. Yadā 'haṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ dutiyam padam addasaṃ athāhaṃ nitṭhaṃ - agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ bho passāmi idh' ekacce gahapati-paṇḍite — pe — samaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, vobhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni; te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ

nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te pañhaṃ abhi-saṅkharonti: imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upa-saṅkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ - ce no puṭṭho evaṃ byā-karissati evaṃ - assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma, evaṃ - ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati evaṃ - pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmāti. Te suṇanti: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amu-kaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo ti; te yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkamanti. Te samaṇo Gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti, te samaṇena Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samāda-pitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na c' eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kut' assa vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu samaṇaṃ - neva Gotamaṃ okāsaṃ yācanti agārasmā anagāri-yaṃ pabbajjāya. te samaṇo Gotamo pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbājītā samānā - eke vūpakatṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahma-cariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-katvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evaṃ - āhaṃsu: Manam vata bho anassāma, manam vata bho pañassāma, mayaṃ hi pubbe assamaṇā va samānā samaṇ' ambāti paṭijānimha, abrahmaṇā va samānā brāhmaṇ' ambāti paṭijānimha. anara-hanto va samānā arahant' ambāti paṭijānimha; idāni kho 'mha samaṇā, idāni kho 'mha brāhmaṇā, idāni kho 'mha arahanto ti. Yadū 'haṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imaṃ ca-tutthaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭham - agamaṃ: sammā-sambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭi-panno saṅgho ti. Yato kho ahaṃ bho samaṇe Gotame imāni cattāri padāni addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭham - agamaṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭi-panno saṅgho ti.

Evaṃ vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷabhirathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim - paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bha-gavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; app - eva nāma mayaṃ kadāci

karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhīm samāgaccheyyāma, app-eva nāma siyā kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. 'upa-saṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammodi, sammodaniyaṁ katham sārāṇiyaṁ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yāvatako ahoṣi Pilotikāya paribbājakena saddhīm kathāsallāpo taṁ sabbaṁ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṁ vutte Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇiṁ brāhmaṇaṁ etad-avoca: Na kho brāhmaṇa ettāvatā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti. Api ca brāhmaṇa yathā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti taṁ suṇāhi, sādhukaṁ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṁ bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nāgavaniko nāgavanaṁ paviseyya. so passeyya nāgavane mahantaṁ hatthipadaṁ dighato ca āyataṁ tiriyaṁ-ca vitthataṁ; yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko n' eva tāva niṭṭhaṁ gacchati: mahā vata bho nāgo ti, taṁ kissa hetu: Santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane vāmanikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsam-p' etaṁ padaṁ assāti. So tam-anugacchati, tam-anugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṁ hatthipadaṁ dighato ca āyataṁ tiriyaṁ-ca vitthataṁ uccā ca nisevitaṁ; yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko n' eva tāva niṭṭhaṁ gacchati: mahā vata bho nāgo ti, taṁ kissa hetu: Santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane uccākālārikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā. tāsam-p' etaṁ padaṁ assāti. So tam-anugacchati, tam-anugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṁ hatthipadaṁ dighato ca āyataṁ tiriyaṁ-ca vitthataṁ uccā ca nisevitaṁ uccā ca dantehi āraṇjitāni; yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko n' eva tāva niṭṭhaṁ gacchati: mahā vata bho nāgo ti, taṁ kissa hetu: Santi hi brāhmaṇa nāgavane uccākāṇerukā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā. tāsam-p' etaṁ padaṁ assāti. So tam-anugacchati, tam-anugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṁ hatthipadaṁ dighato ca āyataṁ tiriyaṁ-ca vitthataṁ uccā ca nisevitaṁ uccā ca dantehi āraṇjitāni uccā ca sākhābhāgaṁ, taṁ-ca nāgaṁ passati rukkhamaṇḍalagataṁ vā abbhokāsa-gataṁ vā, gacchantam vā tṭhitaṁ vā nisinnaṁ vā nipannaṁ vā; so niṭṭhaṁ gacchati: ayaṁ va so mahānāgo ti. Evaṁ-eva

kho brāhmaṇa idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham samma-sambuddho vijiācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisaḍdammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam sassa-maṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate sad-dhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho. abbhokāso pabbajjā, na - y - idaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ, yaṃ - nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyanti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivattaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivattaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārēcārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavadi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahītānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītū hoti. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kappasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṃgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujana-

manāpā tathārūpim vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpar pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādi bhūtavād atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatim vācam bhāsīt kālēna sāpadesam pariyantavatim atthasaṃhitam. So bija gāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Nacca-gī^o-vādita-visūka dassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepanadhāraṇa-maḍḍana-vibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahā sayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūpara-jatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaṇṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamāsapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajaḍḍakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyya-pahīṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭa paṭivirato hoti. Ukkatāna-vañcana-nikati-sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. Santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihāriker piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī sakūṇo yena yen' eva de sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam-evam bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So imiri ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjī sukhāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na mittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ - ena cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarā paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ. cakkhundriye saṃvara āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghāṇena gandha ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabba phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ - enaṃ manindriya asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati. ra

chati maṇindriyaṃ, maṇindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-cāri hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakāri hoti, samijjite pa-sūrite sampajānakāri hoti, saṅghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampa-jānakāri hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakāri hoti, accārapassāvakamme sampajānakāri hoti, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇḍibhāve sampajānakāri hoti.

So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajānāna samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati-araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ su-sānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palāpuṇjaṃ. So pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyā-pannacitto viharati. sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī byāpāda-padosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīna-middho viharati. ālokasaṇṇī sato sampajāno thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ pari-sodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati, akathaṃ-kathī kusaḷesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam - pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathā-gatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv - eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam - pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi. Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv - eva tāva ariya-

sāvako niṭṭham gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ-ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yañ-taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭham gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe^{va} somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhāṃ asukkhāṃ upekhāsati paṭisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭham gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihiṭṭam pubbenivāsāṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātiśatam pi jātiśahasam pi jātiśatasahasam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe; amutr' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādiṃ, tatra p' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭam pubbenivāsāṃ anussarati. Idam pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭham gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idam-pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayāñāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsava-samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam-pi vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatārañjitaṃ iti pi. Na tv-eva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti, api ca kho niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ

vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nānaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa Tathāgatapadaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatanisevitaṃ iti pi, Tathāgatāraṇjitaṃ iti pi. Ettāvata kho brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako niṭṭh 'u' gato hoti: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Ettāvata kho brāhmaṇa hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hotiti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya. paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇa-gatan - ti.

CŪLAHATTHIPADOPAMASUTTAM SATTAMAM

28.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassu-
sum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad - avoca:

Seyyathā pi āvuso yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesaṃ aggama - akkhāyati yadidaṃ mahantattena, evam - eva kho āvuso ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te catūsu ariyasaccesu saṅghaṃ gacchanti, katamesu catūsu: dukkhe

ariyasacce, dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce, dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce.

Katamañ 'c' āvuso dukkhañ ariyasaccañ: jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam 'pi dukkhañ, sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā, yam 'p' icchañ na labhati tam 'pi dukkhañ, saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Katame c' āvuso pañc' upādānakkhandhā: seyyathidañ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Katamo c' āvuso rūpupādānakkhandho: cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañ 'ca mahābhūtānañ upādāya rūpañ. Katame c' āvuso cattāro mahābhūtā: paṭhaviḍhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu.

Katamā c' āvuso paṭhaviḍhātu: paṭhaviḍhātu siyā ajjhaticā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhaticā paṭhaviḍhātu: yañ ajjhatañ paccatañ kakkhaṇaṇi kharigatañ upādinnañ, seyyathidañ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṇsañ nahāru atṭhi atṭhiminjā vakkāni hadayañ yakaṇaṇi kilomakaṇi pihaṇaṇi papphāsañ antañ antagaṇaṇi udariyañ karisañ, yañ vā pan' aññaṇ 'pi kiñci ajjhatañ paccatañ kakkhaṇaṇi kharigatañ upādinnañ. ayañ vuccat' āvuso ajjhaticā paṭhaviḍhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhaticā paṭhaviḍhātu vā ca bāhirā paṭhaviḍhātu paṭhaviḍhātur 'ev' esā. Tañ: n' etañ mama, n' eso 'ham 'asmi, na mēso attā ti evam 'etañ yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya datṭhabbañ. Evam 'etañ yathābhūtañ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhaviḍhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhaviḍhātuyā cittañ virājeti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yañ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati, antarahitā tasmiñ samaye bāhirā paṭhaviḍhātu hoti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya paṭhaviḍhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vṛyadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati, kiñ pan' imassa mattatṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnassa ahañ 'ti vā mamañ 'ti vā asmiti vā, atha khvāssa no t' ev' ettha hoti. Tañ 'ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti, so evaṃ pajānāti: Uppannā kho me ayañ sotasaṃphassajā dukkhā vedanā, sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca, kiñ paṭicca:

phassam paṭicca. So: phasso anicco ti passati, vedanā aniccā ti passati, saññā aniccā ti passati. saṅkhārā aniccā ti passati. viññāṇam aniccan - ti passati. Tassa dhātārammaṇam - eva cittaṁ pakkhandati pasīdati santitṭhati adhimuccati. Taṁ - ce āvuso bhikkhum pare anitṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti. pāṇisamphassena pi leḍḍusamphassena pi daṇḍasamphassena pi satthasamphassena pi, so evaṁ pajānāti: Tathābhūto kho ayaṁ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṁ kāye pāṇisamphassā pi kamanti, leḍḍusamphassā pi kamanti, daṇḍasamphassā pi kamanti, satthasamphassā pi kamanti. Vuttaṁ kho pan' etaṁ Bhagavatā Kakacūpamovāde: Ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṁ, tatra pi yo mano padoseyya na me so tena sāsanaṁ ti. Āraddhaṁ kho pana me viriyaṁ bhavissati asallinaṁ, upatṭhitā sati asammuttā, passaddho kāyo asā-raddho. samāhitaṁ cittaṁ ekaggaṁ. Kāmaṁ dāni imasmiṁ kāye pāṇisamphassā pi kamantu, leḍḍusamphassā pi kamantu, daṇḍasamphassā pi kamantu, satthasamphassā pi kamantu, kariyati h' idaṁ buddhānaṁ sāsanaṁ - ti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti, so tena saṁvijjati saṁvegaṁ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṁ vata me na vata me suladdhaṁ, yassa me evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhātiti. Seyyathā pi āvuso supisā sasuraṁ disvā saṁvijjati saṁvegaṁ āpajjati. evaṁ - eva kho āvuso tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti, so tena saṁvijjati saṁvegaṁ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṁ vata me na vata me suladdhaṁ, yassa me evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhātiti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṁ Buddhaṁ anussarato evaṁ dhammaṁ anussarato evaṁ saṅghaṁ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā saṅṭhāti, so tena

attamano hoti. Ettāvātā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu katam hoti.

Katamā c' āvuso āpodhātu: āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghānikā lasikā muttam, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhātur - ev' esā. Tam: n' etaṃ manā. n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dāṭṭhabbhaṃ. Evaṃ - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati. sā gāmam - pi vahati. nigamam - pi vahati. nagaram - pi vahati. janapadam - pi vahati, janapadapadesam - pi vahati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde yojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti. diviyojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, tiyojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, catuyojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, pañcayojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, chayojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti, sattayojanasatikāni pi udakāni ogacchanti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde sattatālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chatālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. pañcatālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, catutālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. titālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, dvitālam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, tālamattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde sattaporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chaporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. pañcaporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, catu - porisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, tiporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, dviporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, porisamattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde addhaporisam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, kaṭimattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, jaṇṇumattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, gopphamattam - pi udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde aṅgulipabbatemanamattam - pi udakaṃ na hoti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya āpodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya

aniccatā paññāyissati — pe — upekhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu katam hoti.

Katamā c' āvuso tejodhātu: tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhattikā tejodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ yena ca santappati yena ca jiriyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapitakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātur - ev' esā. Tam: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā tejodhātu pakuppati. Sā gāmaṃ - pi dahati, nigamaṃ - pi dahati, nagaram - pi dahati, janapadam - pi dahati, janapadapadesam - pi dahati. Sā haritantaṃ vā panthantaṃ vā selantaṃ vā udakantaṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā nibbāyati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kukkuṭapattena pi nahārudaddulena pi aggiṃ gavesanti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya tejodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati — pe — upekhā kusalanissitā saṇṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu katam hoti.

Katamā c' āvuso vāyodhātu: vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā c' āvuso ajjhattikā vāyodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ uddhaṃgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhasayā vātā, āngamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso, iti vā, yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur - ev' esā. Tam: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dātṭhabbaṃ. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ bāhirā vāyodhātu pakuppati, sā gāmam - pi vahati, nigamam - pi vahati, nagaram - pi vahati, janapadam - pi vahati, janapadapadesam - pi vahati. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tālavantaṇa pi vidhūpanena pi vātaṃ pariyesanti, ossavane pi tiṇāni na icchanti. Tassā hi nāma āvuso bāhirāya vāyodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccataṃ paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati, kiṃ pan' imassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādiṇṇassa ahan - ti vā maman - ti vā asmiti vā, atha khvāssa no ' ev' ettha hoti. Tañ - ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti, so evaṃ pajānāti: Uppannā kho me ayaṃ sotasaṃphassaajā dukkhā vedanā. sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca. kiṃ paṭicca: phassaṃ paṭicca. So: phasso anicco ti passati, vedanā aniccā ti passati, saññā aniccā ti passati, saṅkhārā aniccā ti passati. viññāṇaṃ aniccan - ti passati. Tassa dhātārammaṇam - eva cittaṃ pakhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati. Tañ - ce āvuso bhikkhuṃ pare anitṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti, paṇisaṃphassena pi leḍḍusaṃphassena pi daṇḍasaṃphassena pi satthasaṃphassena pi, so evaṃ pajānāti: Tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye paṇisaṃphassā pi kamanti, leḍḍusaṃphassā pi kamanti, daṇḍasaṃphassā pi kamanti, satthasaṃphassā pi kamanti. Vuttaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Bhagavatā Kakacūpamovāde: Ubhatodaṇḍakena ce pi bhikkhave corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ, tatra pi yo mano padoseyya na me so tena sāsanaṅkaro ti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallinaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asamuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Kāmaṃ dāni imasmiṃ kāye paṇisaṃphassā pi kamantu, leḍḍusaṃphassā pi kamantu, daṇḍasaṃphassā pi kamantu, satthasaṃphassā pi kamantu, kārīyati h' idaṃ budhānaṃ sāsanaṃ - ti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhāṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṇṭhāti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, lulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me evaṃ

Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅghātīti. Seyyathā pi āvuso suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. evaṃ - eva kho āvuso tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅghātīti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati: Alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me na vata me suladdhaṃ. yassa me evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā na saṅghātīti. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno evaṃ Buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekhā kusalanissitā saṅghātīti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hoti.

Seyyathā pi āvuso kaṭṭhaṃ - ca paṭicca valliṃ - ca paṭicca tiṇaṃ - ca paṭicca mattikaṃ - ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito āgāraṇ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati, evaṃ - eva kho āvuso aṭṭhiṃ ca paṭicca nahāruṃ - ca paṭicca maṃsaṃ - ca paṭicca cammaṃ - ca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ajjhattikaṃ - ce āvuso cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti bāhirā ca rūpā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Ajjhattikaṃ - ce āvuso cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattikaṃ - c' eva cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā sā saññupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti, yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'mesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hotīti. Vuttaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bhagavatā: Yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ

passati so dhammaṃ passati, yo dhammaṃ passati so paṭicca-samuppādaṃ passatīti. Paṭiccasamuppannā kho paṇ' ime yadidaṃ pañc' upādānakkhandhā. Yo imesu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ so dukkhasamudayo, yo imesu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ so dukkhanirodho. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hoti. Ajjhattikañce āvuso sotaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti — pe — ghānaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti — jivhā aparibhinnaṃ hoti — kāyo aparibhinno hoti — mano aparibhinno hoti bāhirā ca dhammā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tājjo samannāhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tājassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Ajjhattiko ce āvuso mano aparibhinno hoti bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tājjo samannāhāro hoti, n' eva tāva tājassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yato ca kho āvuso ajjhattiko c' eva mano aparibhinno hoti bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti tājjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tājassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā sā saññupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti, yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'mesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hotīti. Vuttaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bhagavatā: Yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati so dhammaṃ passati, yo dhammaṃ passati so paṭicca-samuppādaṃ passatīti. Paṭiccasamuppannā kho paṇ' ime yadidaṃ pañc' upādānakkhandhā. Yo imesu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ so dukkhasamudayo, yo imesu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ so dukkhanirodho. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso bhikkhuno bahu kataṃ hotīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

29.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabbhā bhikkhū āmantesi:

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attān' ukkaṃseti param vambheti: aham - asmi lābhi silokavā. ime pan' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā appe - sakkhā ti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkham viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamaṃ' eva sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṃ - ti maññamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi pheggum na aññāsi tacam na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamaṃ' eva sāraṃ atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṃ - ti maññamāno, yaṃ - c' assa sarena sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṃ - c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatiti. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attān' ukkaṃseti param

vambheti: aham - asmi lābhī silokavā, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā appesakkhā ti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sākāpalāsaṃ aggahehi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarapeṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhaḥkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na ppmajjati na - ppmādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno silasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya silasampadāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: aham - asmi silavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū dussilā pāpadhammā ti. So tāya silasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacāṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkaṃmeyya sārān - ti maññamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sārāṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacāṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ; tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacāṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkaṃkanto sārān - ti maññamāno, yaṇ - c' assa sārēna sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti. Evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti... So tāya silasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu papaṭikāṃ aggaḥesi brahma-cariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaraneṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app'eva nāma imassa kevaḷassa dukkhakhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na ppamajjati na ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno silasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya silasampadāya na majjati na ppamajjati na ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: aham'asmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibhantacittā ti. So tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm'eva sārāṃ atikkamma pheggum' tacam' chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sārān'ti maññamāno; tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññasi sārāṃ na aññasi pheggum' na aññasi tacam' na aññasi papaṭikāṃ na aññasi sākhāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm'eva sārāṃ atikkamma pheggum' tacam' chetvā ādāya pakkanto sārān'ti maññamāno, yaṇ-c' assa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatiti. Evam-eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti... So tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ

uccati bhikkhave bhikkhu tacam aggahesi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānam āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā magāriyam pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakchandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evam pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na -ppamajjati na -ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya sīlasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati na -ppamajjati na -ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati na -ppamajjati na -ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno nāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena nāṇadassanena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: aham-asmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharantīti. So tena nāṇadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ pheggum chetvā ādāya pakka-meyya sāraṇ-ti maññamāno; tam-enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evam vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi pheggum na aññāsi tacam na aññāsi papaṭi-kaṃ na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva sāraṃ pheggum chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ-ti maññamāno, yañ-c' assa sarena sarakaraṇiyaṃ tañ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Evam-eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto, saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti . . . So tena nānadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu pheggumā aggaheṣi brahmacariyassa, tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarapena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-khandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na -ppamajjati na -ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya sīlasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati na -ppamajjati na -ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati na -ppamajjati na -ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno nānadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena nānadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena nānadassanena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena nānadassanena na majjati na -ppamajjati na -ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samayavimokhaṃ ārādheti. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya samayavimuttiyā parihāyetha. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāraṇ' neva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ' ti jānamāno; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Aññāsi vātāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṇ' aññāsi pheggumā aññāsi taccaṃ aññāsi papaṭikaṃ aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno ma-

hato ruḁkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāṇ - ṇeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāran - ti jānamāno, yaṇ - c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ anubhavissatīti. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuññasāṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati na - ppamajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno silasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuññasāṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya silasampadāya na majjati na - ppamajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuññasāṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati na - ppamajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno nāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuññasāṅkappo, so tena nāṇadassanena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, so tena nāṇadassanena na majjati na - ppamajjati na - ppamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno asamayavimokhaṃ ārādheti. Atṭhānam - etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya asamayavimuttiyā parihāyetha.

Iti kho bhikkhave na - y - idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ lābhasakkārasilokānisaṃsaṃ, na silasampadānisaṃsaṃ, na samādhisampadānisaṃsaṃ, na nāṇadassanānisaṃsaṃ. Yā ca kho ayaṃ bhikkhave akuppā cetovimutti, etadattham - idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ etaṃsāraṃ etaṃpariyosānaṃ - ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

30.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho
Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam
katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ
nisinno kho Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad-
avoca: Ye 'me bho Gotama samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇi-
no gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammatā bahu-
janassa, seyyathidaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo,
Ajito Kesakambali, Pakudho Kaccāyano, Saṅjayo Belaṭṭha-
putto, Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya ab-
bhaññaṃsu sabbe va nābbhaññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhañ-
ñaṃsu ekacce na abbhaññaṃsūti. — Alam brāhmaṇa, titthat'
etaṃ: sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññaṃsu sabbe va
nābbhaññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññaṃsu ekacce na ab-
bhaññaṃsu. Dhamman-te brāhmaṇa desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi,
sādhukam manasikarohi. bhāsissāmi. Evam - bho ti kho
Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā
etad - avoca:

Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārā-
pariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato
atikkamm' eva saram atikkamma pheggum atikkamma tacam
atikkamma papaṭikam sākāpalāsam chetvā ādāya pakkameyya
sāran - ti maññamāno; tam - enam cakklumā puriso disvā
evam vadeyya: Na vatāyam bhavam puriso aññāsi saram na
aññāsi pheggum na aññāsi tacam na aññāsi papaṭikam na
aññāsi sākāpalāsam, tathā h' ayam bhavam puriso sārattthiko
sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa
tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva saram atikkamma pheggum
atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikam sākāpalāsam chetvā
ādāya pakkanto sāran - ti maññamāno, yañ - c' assa sārena
sārakaraṇiyam tañ - c' assa attham nānubhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārā-
gavesi sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato
sāravato atikkamm' eva saram atikkamma pheggum atikkamma

tacaṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ - ti mañña-
māno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya:
Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi pheg-
guṃ na aññāsi tacaṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākhā-
palāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso s. s. s. c. mahato
rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ
atikkamma tacaṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ - ti
maññamāno, yaṇ - c' assa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa
atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato
rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ
tacaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ - ti maññamāno; tam -
enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ
bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi
tacaṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ, tathā
h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s.
atikkamm' eva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacaṃ chetvā
ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ - ti maññamāno, yaṇ - c' assa sārena
sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato
rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya
pakkameyya sāraṇ - ti maññamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā
puriso evaṃ vadeyya: Na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi
sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi tacaṃ na aññāsi papa-
ṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso
s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sāraṃ pheg-
guṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ - ti maññamāno, yaṇ - c'
assa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ nānu-
bhavissatīti.

Seyyathā pi vā pana brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sāra-
gavesi sārapiyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato
sāravato sāraṇ - ñeva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya sāraṇ - ti
jānamāno; tam - enaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya:
Aññāsi vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṃ aññāsi phegguṃ aññāsi
tacaṃ aññāsi papaṭikaṃ aññāsi sākhāpalāsaṃ, tathā h' ayaṃ
bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārapiyesanaṃ cara-
māno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāraṃ yeva chetvā

ādāya pakkanto sāraṇ - ti jānamano, yaṇ - c' assa sāreṇa sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ anubhavissatīti.

Evam - eva kho brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañeṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: aham - asmi lābhi silokavā, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā appesakkhā ti; lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṇa na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamaṇi. ōlīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamma' eva sūraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacaṃ atikkamma pāpaṭikaṃ sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sāraṇ - ti maññaṇaṇo, yaṇ - c' assa sāreṇa sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ - c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissati. tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha paṇa brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarañeṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṇa chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṇi, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So silasampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: aham - asmi silavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū dussilā pāpadhammā ti; silasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ

dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamaṭi, olinavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sārāṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacaṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sārāṃ - ti maññaṃāno, yaṇ - c' assa ... nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarāṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paṇṇāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi, anolinavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So silasampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, silasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi, anolinavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: ahaṃ - asmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū asaṃhita vibbhantacittā ti; samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamaṭi, olinavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkamm' eva sārāṃ atikkamma phegguṃ tacaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sārāṃ - ti maññaṃāno, yaṇ - c' assa ... nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmarāṇena

sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So silasampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya silasampadāya attamaṇo hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, silasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti, samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So nāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti, so tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena nāṇadassanena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti: ahaṃ-asmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharantīti; nāṇadassanena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya na chandaṃ janeti na vāyamati, olinavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso s. s. s. c. mahato rukkhassa t. s. atikkam' eva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sāraṇti maññamāno, yaṇ-c' assa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ taṇ-c' assa atthaṃ nānubhavissati, tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otīṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app-eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito

samāno, lābhasakkārasilokam abhinibbatteti. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. so tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attān' ukkaṁseti na param vambheti, lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca tesam dhammānam sacchikiriyāya chandaṁ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So silasampadam ārādheti, so tāya silasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya silasampadāya na attān' ukkaṁseti na param vambheti, silasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca tesam dhammānam sacchikiriyāya chandaṁ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadam ārādheti, so tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tāya samādhisampadāya na attān' ukkaṁseti na param vambheti, samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca tesam dhammānam sacchikiriyāya chandaṁ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So nāṇadassanam ārādheti, so tena nāṇadassanena attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, so tena nāṇadassanena na attān' ukkaṁseti na param vambheti, nāṇadassanena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca tesam dhammānam sacchikiriyāya chandaṁ janeti vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko.

Katame ca brāhmaṇa dhammā nāṇadassanena uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca: Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṁ savicāraṁ vivekajaṁ pītisukhaṁ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṁ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṁ avitakkaṁ avicāraṁ samādhijam pītisukhaṁ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṁ - ca kīyena paṭisaṁvedeti yan - taṁ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukha - vihārī ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi

kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca, paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhān asukhān upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ - ti viññānañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañāncāyatanam samatikkamma na - tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīnā honti. Ayam - pi kho brāhmaṇa dhammo nāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Ime kho brāhmaṇa dhammā nāṇadassanena uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca.

Seyyathā pi so brāhmaṇa puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesanam caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāṃ veva chetvā ādāya pakkamanto sārān - ti jānamāno, yañ - c' assa sārena sārakaraṇīyam tañ - c' assa atthaṃ anubhavissati. tathūpamāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Iti kho brāhmaṇa na - y - idaṃ brahmacariyam lābha - sakkārasilokānisaṃsaṃ na silasampadānisaṃsaṃ na samādhisampadānisaṃsaṃ na nāṇadassanānisaṃsaṃ. Yā ca kho

ayaṃ brāhmaṇa akuppā cetovimutti, etadattham - idaṃ brāhmaṇa brahmacariyaṃ etaṃsāraṃ etaṃpariyosānaṃ - ti.

Evam vutte Piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ - eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ - ti.

CŪLASĀROPAMASUTTAM DASAMAṃ.

VAGGO TATIYO.

31.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādiķe viharati Giṇjakāvasatthe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Gosiṅgasālavanadāye viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Gosiṅgasālavanadāyo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Mā samaṇa etaṃ dāyaṃ pāvisi, sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti, mā tesāṃ aphāsum - akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālāṃ etad - avoca: Māvuso dāyapāla Bhagavantaṃ vāresi, satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ - ca Nandiyaṃ āyasmantaṃ - ca Kimbilaṃ etad - avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto, satthā no Bha-

gavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacivaram paṭiggahehi eko āsanam paññāpesi eko pādodakam upaṭṭhāpesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Kacci vo Anuruddhā khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti. — Khamaniyam Bhagavā, yāpaniyam Bhagavā, na ca mayam bhante piṇḍakena kilamā-māti. — Kacci pana vo Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti. — Taggha mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti. — Yathākatham pana tumhe Anuruddhā samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti. — Idha mayham bhante evam hoti: Lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yo 'ham evarūpehi sabrahmacārihi saddhim viharāmiti. Tassa mayham bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca, mettam vacikammaṃ paccupatṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca, mettam manokammaṃ paccupatṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayham bhante evam hoti: Yan-nūnāham sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyan-ti. So kho aham bhante sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā ekaṃ-ca pana maññe cittan-ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo — pe — āyasmā pi kho Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Mayham-pi kho bhante evam hoti: Lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yo 'ham evarūpehi sabrahmacārihi saddhim viharāmiti. Tassa mayham bhante imesu āyasmantesu mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca, mettam vacikammaṃ paccupatṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca, mettam manokammaṃ paccupatṭhitam āvi c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayham bhante evam hoti: Yan-nūnāham

sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesam yeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasesa vatteyyan - ti. So kho aham bhante sakam cittam nikkhipitvā imesam yeva āyasmantānam cittassa vasesa vat - tāmī. Nānā hi kho no bhante kāyā ekañ - ca pana maññe cittañ - ti.

Evam kho mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avi - vadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sam - passantā viharāmāti. — Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo Anuruddhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti. — Taggha mayam bhante appamattā ātāpino pahitattā vi - harāmāti. — Yathākatham pana tumhe Anuruddhā appa - mattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti. — Idha bhante am - hākam yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upatthāpeti, avakkārapātīm upatthāpeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso sace ākaṅkhati bhuñjati, no ce ākaṅkhati appaharite vā chaḍdeti appānake vā uduke opilāpeti. So āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātīm paṭisāmeti, bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo pas - sati pāṇiyaghaṭam vā paribhojanīyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham so upatthāpeti; sacāssa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅgakena upatthā - pema, na tv - eva mayam bhante tappaccayā vācam bhindāma. Pañcāhikam kho pana mayam bhante sabbarattiyā dham - miyā kathāya sannisidāma. Evam kho mayam bhante ap - pamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo Anuruddhā evam appamattānam ātāpīnam pahitattānam viharatam utta - rim manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kim hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayam bhante yāvad - e ākaṅkhāma vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca aku - salehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram vivekaṃ pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharāma. Ayaṃ kho no bhante amhākam appamattānam ātāpīnam pahitattānam vi - haratam uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana] - viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa

vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussa-
 dhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro
 ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad-e
 ākaṅkhāma vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasā-
 danaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avic^{ra}am samādhi-
 jaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajjā viharāma.
 Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa
 paṭippassaddhiyā ayam-añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alam-
 ariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhū
 sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa
 samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño
 uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhi-
 gato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ
 bhante yāvad-e ākaṅkhāma pītiyā ca virāgā upekhakā ca
 viharāma satā ca sampajānā, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃ-
 vedema yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukha-
 viharī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa
 bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassad-
 dhiyā ayam-añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇa-
 dassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhū sādhu Anu-
 ruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikka-
 māya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ
 manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsu-
 vihāro ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante
 yāvad-e ākaṅkhāma sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca
 pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā aduk-
 khaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ
 upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikka-
 māya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam-añño, uttariṃ
 manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsu-
 vihāro ti. — Sādhū sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anu-
 ruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippas-
 saddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇa-
 dassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā
 bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad-e ākaṅkhāma sabbaso
 rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nā-
 nattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ānanto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyata-

naṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam - añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad - e ākaṅkhāma sabbaso ākāsaṇṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ - ti viññāṇācāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharāma — pe — sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanāṃ samatikkamma na - tthi kiñciti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharāma — sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ samatikkamma neva saṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam - añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā. Etassa pana vo Anuruddhā viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atth' añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti. — Kiṃ hi no siyā bhante. Idha mayaṃ bhante yāvad - e ākaṅkhāma sabbaso neva saṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāma. paññāya ca no disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Etassa bhante viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayam - añño uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariya[nāṇadassana]viseso adhigato phāsuvihāro. Imasmā ca mayaṃ bhante phāsuvihārā aññaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na samanupassāmāti. — Sādhu sādhu Anuruddhā. Etasmā Anuruddhā phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇītaro vā na - tthiti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ - ca Anuruddhaṃ āyasmantaṃ - ca Nandiyaṃ āyasmantaṃ - ca Kimbilaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṇṇetvā utthāy' āsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantaṃ anusamyāyitvā tato paṇivattitvā āyasmā ca Nan-

diyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo āyasantam Anuruddham etad-
avocum: Kin-nu kho mayam āyasmato Anuruddhassa evam-
ārochimha: imāsañ-ca imāsañ-ca vihārasamāpattinam mayam
lābhino ti, yam no āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato sammukhā
yāva āsavānam khayā pakāsesīti. — Na kho me āyasmanto
evam-ārocesum: imāsañ-ca imāsañ-ca vihārasamāpattinam
mayam lābhino ti. Api ca me āyasantānam cetasā ceto
paricca vidito: imāsañ-ca imāsañ-ca vihārasamāpattinam
ime āyasmanto lābhino ti. Devatā pi me etam-attham
ārocesum: imāsañ-ca imāsañ-ca vihārasamāpattinam ime
āyasmanto lābhino ti. Tam-enam Bhagavatā pañhābhi-
putthena byākatan-ti.

Atha kho Dīgho parajano yakkho yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam
atthāsi. Ekamantam tīhito kho Dīgho parajano yakkho
Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Lābhā bhante Vajjīnam, suladdha-
lābhā Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati araham sammā-
sambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā, āyasmā ca Anuruddho
āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ti. Dīghassa para-
janassa yakkhassa saddam sutvā bhumma devā saddam-
anussāvesum: Lābhā vata bho Vajjīnam, suladdhalābhā
Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati araham sammāsam-
buddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā, āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā
ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ti. Bhummanam devānam
saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā — pe — Tāvatisā devā
— Yāmā devā — Tusitā devā — Nimmānaratī devā — Para-
nimmitavasavattino devā — Brahmakāyikā devā saddam-
anussāvesum: Lābhā vata bho Vajjīnam, suladdhalābhā
Vajjipajāya, yattha Tathāgato viharati araham sammāsam-
buddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā, āyasmā ca Anuruddho
āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ti. Itiha te āyasmanto
tena khaṇena tena muhuttēna yāva Brahmaloḷā viditā abesum.

Evam-etam Dīgha, evam-etam Dīgha. Yasmā pi
Dīgha kulā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyam pabba-
jitā, tañ-ce pi kulam ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittam
anussareyya tassa p'assa kulassa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.
Yasmā pi Dīgha kulaparivattā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā

anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi kulaparivaṭṭo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa kulaparivaṭṭassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Digha gāmā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi gāmo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa gāmassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Digha nigamā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi nigamo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa nigamassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Digha nagarā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, taṃ ce pi nagaraṃ ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittaṃ anussareyya tassa p' assa nagarassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmā pi Digha janapadā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so ce pi janapado ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya tassa p' assa janapadassa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Digha khattiyā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa khattiyānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Digha brāhmaṇā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa brāhmaṇānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Digha vessā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa vessānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Digha suddā ete tayo kulaputtā pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa suddānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi Digha loko samārako sabrahmakko sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyya sadevakassa p' assa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Passa Digha yāva c' ete tayo kulaputtā bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Digho parajano yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

32.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gosiṅga-sālavanadāye viharati sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhim, āyasmatā ca Sāriputtena āyasmatā ca Mahāmoggallānena āyasmatā ca Mahākassapena āyasmatā ca Anuruddhena āyasmatā ca Revatena āyasmatā ca Ānandena, aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhim. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sāyanhasama, yaṃ patisallāṇā vutthito yen' āyasmā Mahākassapo ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad-avoca: Āyāṃ' āvuso Kassapa yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamissāma dhammasavanāyāti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākassapo āyasmā ca Anuruddho yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamiṃsu dhammasavanāya. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ ca Mahāmoggallānaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahākassapaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Anuruddhaṃ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamante dhammasavanāya, disvāna yen' āyasmā Revato ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad-avoca: Upasāṅkamantā kho amū āvuso Revata sappurisā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto tena dhammasavanāya, āyāṃ' āvuso Revata yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamissāma dhammasavanāyāti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Revato āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamiṃsu dhammasavanāya.

Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchante, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad-avoca: Etu kho āyasmā Ānandas-sāgataṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Bhagavato upatthākassa Bhagavato santikāvacaṇassa. Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Ānanda Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃ rūpena āvuso Ānanda bhikkhunā Gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso

Sāriputta bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aḅhivadanti tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā, vacasā paricitā, manasā 'nupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; so catunnaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti pari-maṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāya. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Revata āyasmatā Anandena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Revata Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ... Kathamrūpena āvuso Revata bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu paṭisallānārāmo hoti paṭisallānarato, ajjhattaṃ cetosamatham-anuyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Anuruddha āyasmatā Revatena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Anuruddha Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ... Kathamrūpena āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena sahasaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Seyyathā pi āvuso Sāriputta cakkhumā puriso uparipāsādaragato sahasaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ volokeyya, evam eva kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena sahasaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Kassapa āyasmatā Anuruddhena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Kassapa Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ... Kathamrūpena āvuso Kassapa

bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca ārañṇako hoti ārañṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca tecivariko hoti tecivarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchātāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca asaṃsatṭho hoti asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti viṛiyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca vimuttiñāḍassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāḍassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti.

Evam vutte āysmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānam etad-avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna āysmatā Mahākassapena yathā sakam paṭibhānam. Tattha dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānam pucchāma: Ramaṇiyam āvuso Moggallāna Gosīṅgasālavanam ... Kathamrūpena āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū abhidhammakatham kathenti, te aññamaññaṃ pañham pucchanti, aññamaññassa pañham puttā vissajjenti no ca saṃsādenti, dhammi ca nesam kathā pavattani hoti. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti.

Atha kho āysmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad-avoca: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta amhehi sabbeḥ' eva yathā sakam paṭibhānam. Tattha dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam pucchāma: Ramaṇiyam āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanam, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dībbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathamrūpena āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Idh' āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittam vasam vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṇ-

khati pubbanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyaṃ
pubbanhasamayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyaṃ ākaṅ-
khati majjhantikaṃ samayam viharitum tāya vihārasamā-
pattiyaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayam viharati, yāya vihārasamā-
pattiyaṃ ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamā-
pattiyaṃ sāyanhasamayam viharati. Seyyathā pi āvuso Mog-
gallāna raṇṇo vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussā-
naṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so yaṇ-ñad-eva dussayugam
ākaṅkheyya pubbanhasamayam pārūpitum tan-tad-eva
dussayugam pubbanhasamayam pārūpeyya, yaṇ-ñad-eva
dussayugam ākaṅkheyya majjhantikaṃ samayam pārūpitum
tan-tad-eva dussayugam majjhantikaṃ samayam pārūpeyya,
yaṇ-ñad-eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayam
pārūpitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam sāyanhasamayam pārū-
peyya; evam-eva kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ
vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittaṃ vasena vattati; so yāya
vihārasamāpattiyaṃ ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayam viharitum
tāya vihārasamāpattiyaṃ pubbanhasamayam viharati, yāya vi-
hārasamāpattiyaṃ ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayam viharitum
tāya vihārasamāpattiyaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayam viharati, yāya
vihārasamāpattiyaṃ ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayam viharitum tāya
vihārasamāpattiyaṃ sāyanhasamayam viharati. Evarūpena
kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ
sobheyyāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto te āyasmante etad-avoca:
Byākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbehi' eva yathā sakaṃ paṭi-
bhānaṃ. Āyān' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamissāma,
upasāṅkamitvā etam-atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāma, yathā
no Bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmāti. Evam-
āvuso ti kho te āyasmanto āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccasso-
sumi. Atha kho te āyasmanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅka-
miṃsu, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bha-
gavantam etad-avoca: Idha bhante āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā
ca Ānando yenāhaṃ ten' upasāṅkamiṃsu dhammasavanāya.
Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ-ca Revataṃ āyas-
mantaṃ-ca Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchante, disvāna āyas-

mantam Ānandam etad - avocam: Etu kho āyasmā Ānando, sāgataṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Bhagavato upatthākassa Bhagavato santikāvacarassa. Ramanīyam āvuso Ānanda Gosīṅga-sālavanam, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathamrūpena āvuso Ānanda bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Ānando maṃ etad - avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathārūpā ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā, vacasā paricītā, manasā 'nupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; so catunnam paṇisānam dhammam deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāya. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Ānando va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Ānando hi Sāriputta bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathārūpā ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā, vacasā paricītā, manasā 'nupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; so catunnam paṇisānam dhammam deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi appabaddhehi anusayasamugghātāyāti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasantam Revataṃ etad - avocam: Byākatam kho āvuso Revata āyasmatā Ānandena yathā sakam paṭibhānam. Tattha dāni mayam āyasantam Revataṃ pucchāma: Ramanīyam āvuso Revata . . . sobheyyāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante āyasmā Revato maṃ etad - avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu paṇisallāṇārāmo hoti paṇisallāṇarato, ajjhattam cetosamatham - anuyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānam. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Revato va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Revato hi Sāriputta paṇisallāṇārāmo paṇisallāṇarato, ajjhattam cetosamatham - anuyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānam - ti.

Evam vutte aham bhante āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Anuruddha āyasmatā Revatena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Anuruddha ... sobheyyāti. Evam vutte bhante āyasmā Anuruddho maṃ etad - avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Seyyathā pi āvuso Sāriputta cakkhumā puriso uparipāsāḍavaragato sahaṃsaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ volokeyya, evam - eva kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīngasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Anuruddho va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Anuruddho hi Sāriputta dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokānaṃ voloketiti.

Evam vutte aham bhante āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Kassapa āyasmatā Anuruddhena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayam āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Kassapa ... sobheyyāti. Evam vutte bhante āyasmā Mahākassapo maṃ etad - avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca āraṇṇako hoti āraṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca tecīvariko hoti tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca āradhāviri, o hoti viriyārambhassa ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassana-sampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi. Evarūpena kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīngasālavanam

sobheyyāti. — Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Kassapo va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Kassapo hi Sāriputta attanā ca āraṇṇako āraṇṇakattassa ca vaṇṇavādi... attanā ca vimuttiṇāṇadassanasampanno vimuttiṇāṇadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādi ti.

Evam vutte ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Moggallāna āyasmatā Mahākassapena yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Moggallāna... sobheyyāti. Evam vutte bhante āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno maṃ etad avoca: Idh' āvuso Sāriputta dve bhikkhū abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti, te añña-maññaṃ paṇhaṃ pucchanti, aññamaññaṃ paṇhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti no ca saṃsādenti, dhammi ca nesaṃ kathā pavattanti hoti. Evarūpeṇa kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. — Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, yathā taṃ Moggallāno va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Moggallāno hi Sāriputta dhammakathiko ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Atha khvāhaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Byākataṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta amhehi sabbehi eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ pucchāma: Ramaṇiyaṃ āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti. sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpeṇa āvuso Sāriputta Gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyāti. Evam vutte bhante āyasmā Sāriputto maṃ etad avoca: Idh' āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbanhasamayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Seyyathā pi āvuso Moggallāna raṇṇo vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so yaṇ-ṇad-eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbanhasamayaṃ

pārupitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam pubbanhasamayam pārupeyya, yañ-ñad-eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārupitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ pārupeyya, yañ-ñad-eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayam pārupitum tan-tad-eva dussayugam sāyanhasamayam pārupeyya; evam-eva kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya pubbanhasamayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya sāyanhasamayam viharati. Evarūpena kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti. — Sādhū sādhū Moggallāna, yathā taṃ Sāriputto va sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Sāriputto hi Moggallāna cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati; so yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati pubbanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya pubbanhasamayam viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharati, yāya vihārasamāpattiya ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayam viharitum tāya vihārasamāpattiya sāyanhasamayam viharati.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitan-ti. — Sabbesaṃ vo Sāriputta subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena. Api ca mama pi suṇātha yathārūpena bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyya. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu pacchābhaddantaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā: nā tāvāham imam pallaṅkam bhindissāmi yāva me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatiti. Evarūpena kho Sāriputta bhikkhunā Gosīṅgasālavanam sobheyyāti.

Idam-avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te āyasmanto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti.

33.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvātthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako
abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikattum, katamehi ekāda-
sahi: Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū hoti, nā lakkhaṇa-
kusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam sāteta hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā
hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ
jānāti, na vīthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi
ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te na atireka-
pūjāya pūjeta hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi
samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phāti-
kattum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi
samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vud-
dhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, katamehi ekādasahi: Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti,
na āsāṭikam sāteta hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na
dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti,
na vīthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohi ca
hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro
saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjeta hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti: Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ cattāri
mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ ti
yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
na rūpaññū hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lak-
khaṇakusalo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: kammalakkhaṇo
bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Ka-
thaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sāteta hoti: Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ adhivāseti na
ppajahati na vinodeti na byantikaṇoti na anabhāvaṃ gameti,
uppannaṃ byāpādavittakkaṃ — pe — uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvita-
kkaṃ — uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhivāseti

na - ppajāhāti na vinodeti na byantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sātetā hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ. cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te kālena kūlaṃ upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchati na paripaṇhāti: idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho ti. Tassa te āyasmanto aviṭaṇa - c' eva na vivaranti, anuttānikataṇ - ca na uttānikaronti, aneka - vihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na paṭi - vinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiya - māne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujjaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vithiṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vithiṃ jānāti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajāpāti. Evaṃ kho

bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvara-piṇḍa-pāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayaparikkhārehi. tatra bhikkhu matam na jānāti paṭiggahanāya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohi hoti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā tesu na mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c' eva raho ca, na mettam vacikammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c' eva raho ca, na mettam manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c' eva raho ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikattum, katamehi ekādasahi: Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmam kattā hoti, tittham jānāti, pītam jānāti, viṭhiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikattum. Evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum, katamehi ekādasahi: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmam kattā hoti, tittham jānāti, pītam jānāti, viṭhiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohi ca hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbam rūpaṃ cattāri

mahābhūṭāni catunnañ - ca mahābhūṭānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ - ti hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu: kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam sāteta hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam byāpādavitaṅkaṃ — pe — uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ — uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam sāteta hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ - enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ - enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu tittamaṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti: idaṃ bhante kathaṃ, imassa ko attho ti. Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ - c' eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṃ - ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tittamaṃ jānāti. Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave

bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappa-vedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vithiṃ jānāti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vithiṃ jānāti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti; Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ sad-dhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti. Kathañ-ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattanñū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattanñū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā tesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi c' eva raho ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattanñū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitun - ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

34.

Ēvam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Ukkācelāyaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako duppañña-jātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṇ - tīraṃ asamavekkhitvā pārīmaṇ - tīraṃ atitthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaraṇ - tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. Atha kho bhikkhave gāvo majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote āmaṇḍaliyaṃ karitvā tatth' eva anayabyasanaṃ āpajjimsu; taṃ kissa hetu: Tathā hi so bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako duppañña-jātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye asamavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṇ - tīraṃ asamavekkhitvā pārīmaṇ - tīraṃ atitthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaraṇ - tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā akusalā imassa lokassa akusalā parassa lokassa, akusalā Māradheyassa akusalā a-Māradheyassa, akusalā Maccudheyassa akusalā a-Maccudheyassa, tesaṃ ye sotabbamā saddahātabbamā maññissanti tesaṃ taṃ bhavissati digharattamā ahitāya dukkhāya.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako sappañña-jātiko vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṇ - tīraṃ samavekkhitvā pārīmaṇ - tīraṃ atitthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaraṇ - tīraṃ Suvidehānaṃ. So paṭhamamā patāresi ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā, te tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāmaṃ agamaṃsu; athāpare patāresi balavagāve dhammagāve, te pi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāmaṃ agamaṃsu; athāpare patāresi vacchatare vacchatariyo, te pi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāmaṃ agamaṃsu; athāpare patāresi vacchake kisabalake, te pi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāmaṃ agamaṃsu. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave vacchako gopālako tāvad - eva jātako mātu goravakena vuyhamāno so pi tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāmaṃ agamaṃsi; taṃ kissa hetu: Tathā hi so bhikkhave Māgadhako gopālako

sappaññajātiko vassānam pacchime māse saradasamaye samavekkhitvā Gaṅgāya nadiyā oriman-tiraṃ samavekkhitvā pāriman-tiraṃ titthen' eva gāvo patāresi uttaran-tiraṃ Suvidehānam. Evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusalā imassa lokassa kusalā parassa lokassa, kusalā Māradyassa, kusalā a-Māradyassa, kusalā Maccudheyassa, kusalā a-Maccudheyassa, tesam ye sotabbaṃ sadda-hātabbaṃ maññissanti tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyaka te tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiṇyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā samma-d-aññā vimuttā, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gata. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave balavagavā dammagavā tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthaparinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave vacchatarā vacchatariyo tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid-eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhaṃ antam karissanti, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Seyyathā pi te bhikkhave vacchakā kisabalakā tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave vacchako taruṇako tāvad-eva jātako mātu goravakena vuyhamāno tiriyaṃ Gaṅgāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsi, evam-eva kho bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū dhammānusaṛino saddhānusaṛino, te pi tiriyaṃ Mārassa sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti. Ahaṃ kho pana bhikkhave

kusalo imassā lokassa kusalo parassa lokassa. kusalo Māradheyyassa kusalo a-Māradheyyassa, kusalo Maccudheyyassa kusalo a-Maccudheyyassa. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave ye so-tabbhaṃ saddahātabbhaṃ maññissanti tesaṃ taṃ bhavissati digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idaṃ - avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad - avoca Satthā:

Ayaṃ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito,
yaṃ - ca Mārena sampattaṃ appattaṃ yaṃ - ca Maccunā.

Sabbhaṃ lokaṃ abhiññāya sambuddhena pajānatā
vivaṇṇaṃ amatadvāraṃ khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā.

Chinnaṃ pāpimāto sotāṃ viddhastāṃ vinalikataṃ,
pāmuḷlabhulā hottha, khemaṃ patt' attha bhikkhave ti.

CŪḲAGOPĀLAKASUTTAM CATUTTHAṂ.

35.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati, bhassappavādiko paṇḍitavādo sādhusammato bahujanassa. So Vesāliyaṃ parisaṭiṃ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: Nāhaṃ taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghaṃ gāṇiṃ gāṇācariyaṃ. api arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyuṃ; thūpaṃ - ce p' ahaṃ acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ sā pi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya, ko pana vādo manussabhūtassāti. Atha kho āyasmā Assaji pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Vesāliyaṃ jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṇṇikamāno.

anuvicaramāno āyasmantaṃ Assajim dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna yen' āyasmā Assaji ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Assajinā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto āyasmantaṃ Assajim etad'avoca: Katham pana bho Assaji samaṇo Gotamo sāvake vineti, katham bhāgā ca pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatiti. — Evaṃ kho Aggivessana Bhagavā sāvake vineti. evam bhāgā ca pana Bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saṇṇā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ; rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saṇṇā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā. viññāṇaṃ anattā; sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā ti. Evaṃ kho Aggivessana Bhagavā sāvake vineti. evam bhāgā ca pana Bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatiti. — Dussutaṃ vata bho Assaji assumha ye mayaṃ evaṃvādiṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ assumha; app-eva ca nāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma, app-eva nāma siyā kocid-eva kathāsallāpo, app-eva nāma tasmā pāpakā ditthigatā viveceyyamāti.

Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni Licchavisatāni santhāgare sannipatitāni honti kenacid-eva karaṇiyaṇa. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena te Licchavi ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavi etad'avoca: Abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavi, abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavi, ajja me samaṇena Gotamena saddhim kathāsallāpo bhavissati. Sace me samaṇo Gotamo tathā patitṭhissati yathā 'ssa me nāt-aññatarena sāvakena Assajinā nāma bhikkhunā patitṭhitaṃ, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso dighalomikaṃ eḷakaṃ lo-mesu gahetvā ākaddheyya parikaddheyya samparikaddheyya, evaṃ evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaddhis-sāmi parikaddhissāmi samparikaddhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikākamakaro mahantaṃ soṇḍikākilāṇjaṃ gam-bhiṇe udakarahade pakkhipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaddheyya parikaddheyya samparikaddheyya, evaṃ evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaddhissāmi parikaddhissāmi sam-parikaddhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto

vālaṃ kaṇṇe gaheṭvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nicchādeyya, evaṃ evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhunissāmi niddhunissāmi nicchādessāmi; seyyathā pi nāma kuṇjaro saṭṭhihāyano gambhiraṃ pokkharaniṃ ogāhitvā saṇadhovikaṃ nāma kilītajātaṃ kilāti. evaṃ evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saṇadhovikaṃ maññe kilītajātaṃ kilīssāmi. Abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, abhikkamantu bhonto Licchavī, ajja me samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo bhavissatīti. Tatr' ekacce Licchavī evaṃ āhaṃsu: Kim samaṇo Gotamo Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessati. atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropessatīti. Ekacce Licchavī evaṃ āhaṃsu: Kim so bhavamāno Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato vādaṃ āropessati, atha kho Bhagavā Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessatīti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto pañcamattehi Licchavisatehi parivuto yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayeṇa sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad-avoca: Kahaṇu kho bho etarahi so bhavaṇ' Gotamo viharati, dassanakāmā hi mayan- taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotaman- ti. — Es' Aggivessana Bhagavā Mahāvānaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisinno ti. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto mahatiyā Licchaviparisāya saddhiṃ Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhitvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Te pi kho Licchavī app- ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu, app- ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu, app- ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim- paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu, app- ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu, app- ekacce tuṇhibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Puccheyyāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ kañcid- eva desaṃ, sace me bhavaṇ' Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhasa veyyakaraṇāyāti. — Pucch' Aggivessana yad-

ākaṅkhasīti. — Kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ - Gotamo sāvake vineti, kathaṃbhāgā ca pana bho Gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatīti. — Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evaṃbhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati: Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ; rūpaṃ bhikkhave anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā; sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Aggivessana sāvake vinemi, evaṃbhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattatīti. — Upamaṃ maṃ bho Gotama paṭibhātīti. — Paṭibhātu taṃ Aggivessanaṃ Bhagavā avoca. — Seyyathā pi bho Gotama ye kec' ime bijagāmahūtagāma vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evaṃ - ete bijagāmahūtagāma vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti; seyyathā pi vā pana bho Gotama ye kec' ime balakaraṇiṃyā kammanā kariyanti, sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya evaṃ - ete balakaraṇiṃyā kammanā kariyanti; evaṃ - eva kho bho Gotama rūpattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, rūpe paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; vedanattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, vedanāya paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; saññattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, saññāya paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; saṅkhāraṭṭā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, saṅkhāresu paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati; viññāṇattā 'yaṃ purisapuggalo, viññāṇe paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavatīti. — Nanu tvaṃ Aggivessana evaṃ vadesi: Rūpaṃ - me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ - me attā ti. — Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ vadāmi: Rūpaṃ - me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ - me attā ti, ayaṃ - ca mahatī janatā ti. — Kiṃ hi te Aggivessana mahatī janatā karissati, iṅha tvaṃ Aggivessana sakaṃ yeva vādam nibbeṭṭhehīti. — Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ vadāmi: Rūpaṃ - me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ - me attā ti.

Tena hi Aggivessana taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim

maññasi Aggivessana: Vatteyya rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, seyyathā pi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathā pi vā pana rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassāti. — Vatteyya bho Gotama rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, seyyathā pi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathā pi vā pana rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa. Imesam pi hi bho Gotama saṅghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ, seyyathidaṃ Vajjinaṃ Mallānaṃ, vattati sakasmim vijite vaso ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetum jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetum pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetum, kim pana rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa, seyyathā pi rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, seyyathā pi vā pana rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa. Vatteyya bho Gotama, vattituṃ ca maraḥatiti. — Taṃ kim maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpaṃ me attā ti, vattati te tasmiṃ rūpe vaso: evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣiti. Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtam etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpaṃ me attā ti, vattati te tasmiṃ rūpe vaso: evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣiti. Dutiyam pi kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha kho Bhagavā Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtam etad avoca: Byākarohi dāni Aggivessana, na dāni te tuṇhibhāvassa kālo. Yo koci Aggivessana Tathāgatena yāva tatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākaroti etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddhā phalatiti. Tena kho pana samayena vajirapāṇi yakkho ayasaṃ vajiraṃ ādāya ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa upari vehāsam ṭhito hoti: sacāyaṃ Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavatā yāva tatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākarissati etth' ev' assa sattadhā muddham phālessāmiti. Taṃ kho pana vajirapāṇim yakkhaṃ Bhagavā eva passati Saccako ca Nigaṇṭhaputto. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto bhīto samviggo lomahatṭhajāto Bhaga-

vantaṃ yeva tāṇaṃgavesī Bhagavantaṃ yeva leṇaṃgavesī Bhagavantaṃ yeva saraṇaṃgavesī Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ-avoca: Pucchatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, byākarissāmi.

Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: rūpaṃ-me attā ti, vattati te tasmiṃ rūpe vaso: evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ-me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣīti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikaritvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: vedanā me attā ti, vattati te tāya vedanāya vaso: evaṃ-me vedanā hotu, evaṃ-me vedanā mā ahoṣīti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikaritvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: saññā me attā ti, vattati te tāya saññāya vaso: evaṃ-me saññā hotu, evaṃ-me saññā mā ahoṣīti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikaritvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: saṅkhārā me attā ti, vattati te tesu saṅkhāreṣu vaso: evaṃ-me saṅkhārā hontu, evaṃ-me saṅkhārā mā ahesun-ti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikaritvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi: viññāṇaṃ-me attā ti, vattati te tasmiṃ viññāṇe vaso: evaṃ-me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ-me viññāṇaṃ mā ahoṣīti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Manasikarohi Aggivessana, manasikaritvā kho Aggivessana byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti. — Aniccaṃ bho Gotama. — Yaṃ paṇā-niccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. — Dukkhaṃ bho Gotama. — Yaṃ paṇā-niccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇ-nu taṃ samanupassitum: etaṃ-mama, eso 'haṃ-asmi,

eso me attā ti. — No h' idam bho Gotama. — Tam kim-maññasi Aggivessana: vedanā — pe — saññā — saṅkhārā — tam kim-maññasi Aggivessana: viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti. — Aniccaṃ bho Gotama. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti. — Dukkhaṃ bho Gotama. — Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ taṃ samanupassituṃ: etaṃ-mama, eso 'haṃ-asmi, eso me attā ti. — No h' idam bho Gotama. — Tam kim-maññasi Aggivessana: Yo nu kho dukkhaṃ allīno dukkhaṃ upagato dukkhaṃ ajjhosito dukkhaṃ: etaṃ-mama, eso 'haṃ-asmi, eso me attā ti samanupassati, api nu kho so sāmaṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyya dukkhaṃ vā parikkhepetvā vihareyyāti. — Kim hi siyā bho Gotama, no h' idam bho Gotamāti.

Seyyathā pi Aggivessana puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārīṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandhaṃ ujjuṃ navaṃ akukkukajātaṃ; taṃ-enaṃ nūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā pattavaṭṭhiṃ vinibbhujeyya, so tattha pattavaṭṭhiṃ vinibbhujanto pheggum-pi nādhigaccheyya, kuto sāraṃ; evaṃ-eva kho tvaṃ Aggivessana mayā sakasmīṃ vāde samanuyunijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno ritto tuccho aparaddho. Bhāsita kho pana te esā Aggivessana Vesāliyaṃ parisatiṃ vācā: Nāhaṃ-taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā saṅghīṃ gaṇīṃ gaṇācariyaṃ, api arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyuṃ; thūṇaṃ-ce p' ahaṃ acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ sā pi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya, ko pana vādo manussabhūtaṃsāti. Tuyhaṃ kho pan' Aggivessana app-ekaccāni sedaphusitāni nalāṭā muttāni uttarāsaṅgaṃ vinibhinditvā bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhitāni. Mayhaṃ kho pan' Aggivessana na-tthi etarahi lāyasmīṃ sedo ti. Iti Bhagavā tasmiṃ parisatiṃ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ kāyaṃ vivari.

Evam vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhibhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

Atha kho Dummukho Licchaviputto Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtam tuṇhibhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānam viditvā Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Upamā maṃ Bhagavā paṭibhātmi. — Paṭibhātu tam Dummukhāti Bhagavā avoca. — Seyyathā pi bhante gā-massa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharanī, tatr' assa kakkatako. Atha kho bhante sambahulā kumārakā vā kumārikā vā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharanī ten' upasaṅkameyyum, upasaṅkamitvā tam pokkharanīm ogāhitvā kakkatakaṃ udakā uddharitvā thale patitṭhāpeyyum. Yaṇ-yad-eva hi so bhante kakkatako aḷam abhininnāmeyya tam tad-eva te kumārakā vā kumārikā vā kaṭṭhena vā kaṭhalena vā saṅchindeyyum sambhaṇṇeyyum sampalibhaṇṇeyyum. Evam hi so bhante kakkatako sabbehi aḷehi saṅchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi abhabbo tam pokkharanīm puna otaṭitum seyyathā pi pubbe. Evam-eva kho bhante yāni Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici tāni Bhagavatā saṅchinnāni sambhaggāni sampalibhaggāni, abhabbo ca dāni bhante Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto puna Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitum yadidaṃ vādādhippāyo ti. Evam vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Dummukham Licchaviputtam etad-avoca: Āgamehi tvaṃ Dummukha, āgamehi tvaṃ Dummukha, na mayaṃ tayā saddhiṃ mantema, idha mayaṃ bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ mantema.

Titṭhat' esā bho Gotama ambhakaṇ-c' eva aññesaṇ-ca puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānam vācā, vilāpaṃ vilapitaṃ maññe. Kittāvata ca nu kho bho Gotamassa sāvako sāsanakaro hoti ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho. vesā-rajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatiti. — Idha Aggivessana mama sāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumam vā, hinam vā paṇitaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santikē vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham'-asmi, na mēso attā ti evam-

etaṃ yaṭṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā — pe — yā kāci saññā — ye keci saṅkhārā — yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ-etaṃ yaṭṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Ettāvatā kho Aggivessana mama sāvako sāsana-karo hoti ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃ-katho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatīti. — Kittāvatā pana bho Gotama bhikkhu arahāṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto ti. — Idh' Aggivessana bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ-etaṃ yaṭṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuppādā vimutto hoti. Yā kāci vedanā — pe — yā kāci saññā — ye keci saṅkhārā — yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham-asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ-etaṃ yaṭṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuppādā vimutto hoti. Ettāvatā kho Aggivessana bhikkhu arahāṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu tihi anuttariyehi samannāgato hoti: dassanānuttariyena paṭipadānuttariyena vimuttānuttariyena. Evaṃ vimutto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ-neva sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti: buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā taraṇāya dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-

avoca: Mayam - eva bho Gotama dhamṣī, mayam pagabbhā ye mayam bhavantam Gotamam vādena vādam āsādetabbam amaññimha. Siyā hi bho Gotama hatthippabhinnaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tv - eva bhavantam Gotamam āsajja siy purisassa sotthibhāvo. Siyā hi bho Gotama jalantam aggikhandham āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tv - eva bhavantam Gotamam āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Siyā hi bho Gotama āsivisaṃ ghoravisaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tv - eva bhavantam Gotamam āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Mayam - eva bho Gotama dhamṣī, mayam pagabbhā, ye mayam bhavantam Gotamam vādena vādam āsādetabbam amaññimha. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavam Gotamo svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenāti. Adh vāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena.

Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato adh vāsanaṃ veditvā te Licchavī āmantesi: Suṇantu me, bhont Licchavī: samaṇo Gotamo nimantito svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena, yena me abhihareyyātha yaṃ assa patirūpaṃ maññeyyāthāti. Atha kho te Licchavī tass rattiyaṃ accayena Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa pañcamattāni thālīpakasatāni bhattābhīhāraṃ abhiharimsu. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto sake ārāme paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kāl bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan - ti. Atha kho Bhagav pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Saccakassa Nigaṇṭhaputtassa ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkam tvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā satappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇiṃ aññataram nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Yaṃ idam bho Gotama dāne puññaṃ - ca puññamahi ca taṃ dāyakānaṃ sukhāya hotūti. — Yaṃ kho Aggivessana tādissaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgama avitārāgaṃ avitadosaṃ avitamohaṃ

taṃ dāyākānaṃ bhavissati. Yaṃ kho Aggivessana mādisaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgamma vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ taṃ tuyhaṃ bhavissatīti.

CŪLASACCAKASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

36.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samāyena Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ sunivattho hoti pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Vesālīṃ piṇḍāya pavisitukāmo. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyusmā Ānando Saccakaṃ Nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Ayaṃ bhante Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto āgacchati bhassapavādiko paṇḍitavādo, sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. Eso kho bhante avaṇṇakāmo Buddhassa, avaṇṇakāmo dhammassa, avaṇṇakāmo saṅghassa. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā muhuttaṃ nisidatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca:

Santi bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāyabhāvanā - nuyogam - anuyuttā viharanti no cittaabhāvanaṃ. Phusanti hi bho Gotama sārīrikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ bho Gotama sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭhassa sato ūruk - khambo pi nāma bhavissati, hadāyaṃ - pi nāma phalissati, uḥhaṃ - pi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamiṃssati, ummādam - pi pā - puṇissati cittakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho etaṃ bho Gotama kāya - vāyaṃ cittaṃ hoti, kāyassa vasena vattati, taṃ kissa hetu:

abhāvitattā cittassa. Santi pana bho Gotama eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā cittabhāvanānuyogam-anuyuttā viharanti no kāya-bhāvanam. Phusanti hi bho Gotama cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ bho Gotama cetasikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭhassa sato ūrukkhambho pi āma bhavissati, hadayaṃ-pi nāma phalissati, uṇhaṃ-pi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādaṃ-pi pāpūnissati cittakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho eso bho Gotama cittaṇvayo kāyo hoti, cittassa vasena vattati, taṃ kissa hetu: abhāvitattā kāyassa. Taṣṣa maḥhaṃ bho Gotama evaṃ hoti: Addhā bho Gotamassa sāvakā. cittabhāvanānuyogam-anuyuttā viharanti no kāyabhāvanan-ti.

Kinti pana te Aggivessana kāyabhāvanā sūtā ti. — Seyyathidaṃ Nando Vaccho, Kiso Saṅkicco, Mukkhā Gosālo, ete hi bho Gotama acelakā muttācārā hatthāpalekhanā, na ehibbhadantikā na tiṭṭhabhadantikā, na abbihaṭṭaṃ na uddissakaṭṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyanti. te na kumbhīmukhā patigaṇhanti. na kaḷopimukhā patigaṇhanti, na eḷakamaṇṭaraṃ na daṇḍamaṇṭaraṃ na musalamantaṇṭaraṃ, na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamaṇāya na purisantaṇṭara-gatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na phusodakaṃ pipanti. Te ekāgārikā vā honti ekāloṇikā, dvāgārikā vā honti dvāloṇikā, sattāgārikā vā honti sattāloṇikā. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpenti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpenti, sattahi pi dattihi yāpenti. Ekāhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhārenti, dvīhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhārenti, sattāhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhārenti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam-pi pariyāya-bhattabhojanānuyogam-anuyuttā viharantīti. — Kiṃ pana te Aggivessana tāvataken'eva yāpentīti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. App-ekadā bho Gotama ulārāni ulārāni khādaniyāni khādanti, ulārāni ulārāni bhojanāni bhuñjanti, ulārāni ulārāni sāyaniyāni sāyanti, ulārāni ulārāni pācāni pivanti; te imehi kāyaṃ balaṃ gāhenti nāma brūhenti nāma medenti nāmāti.—Yaṃ kho te Aggivessana purimaṃ pahāya pacchā upacinantī. evaṃ imassa kāyassa ācayāpacayo hoti. Kinti pana te Aggivessana cittabhāvanā sūtā ti. Cittabhāvanāya

kho Saṅcako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavatā puṭṭho samāno na sampāyāsi.

Ātha kho Bhagavā Saccakam Nigaṇṭhaputtam etad-
avoca: Yā pi kho te esā Aggivessana purimā kāyabhāvanā
bhāsītā sā pi ariyassa vinaye no dhammikā kāyabhāvanā.
Kāyabhāvanam hi kho tvaṃ Aggivessana na aññāsi, kuto
pana tvaṃ cittabhāvanam jānissasi. Api ca Aggivessana yathā
abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca, bhāvitakāyo ca bhā-
vitacitto ca, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissā-
miti. — Evaṃ bho ti kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato
paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Kathaṇ-ca Aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvita-
citto ca: Idha Aggivessana assutavato puthujjanassa uppaj-
jati sukhā vedanā, so sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno
sukhasārāgī ca hoti sukhasārāgitaṇ-ca āpajjati, tassa sā sukhā
vedanā nirujjhati, sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati duk-
khā vedanā, so dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati
kilamati paridevati, urattāḷim kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati.
Tassa kho esā Aggivessana uppannā pi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkhā
vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā cittassa. Yassa
kassaci Aggivessana evaṃ ubhatopakkham uppannā pi sukhā
vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā kāyassa, up-
pannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhā-
vitattā cittassa, evaṃ kho Aggivessana abhāvitakāyo ca hoti
abhāvitacitto ca. Kathaṇ-ca Aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca
hoti bhāvitacitto ca: Idha Aggivessana sutavato ariyasāva-
kassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā, so sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho
samāno no sukhasārāgī hoti na sukhasārāgitaṃ āpajjati, tassa
sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati, sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā up-
pajjati dukkhā vedanā, so dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho sa-
māno na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷim kan-
dati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Tassa kho esā Aggivessana
uppannā pi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati
bhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na
pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittassa. Yassa kassaci Aggi-
vessana evaṃ ubhatopakkham uppannā pi sukhā vedanā

cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannā pi dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittassa, evam kho Aggivessana bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto cāti.

Evam pasanno aham bho Gotamassa: bhavam hi Gotamo bhāvitakāyo ca bhāvitacitto cāti. — Addhā kho te aham Aggivessana āsajja upaniya yācā bhāsītā, api ca te aham byākarissāmi. Yato kho aham Aggivessana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, tam vata me uppannā vā sukhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya ṭhassati, uppannā vā dukkhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti n' etam kho ṭhānam vijjatīti. — Na ha nūna bho Gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā sukhā vedanā yathārūpā uppannā sukhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya, na ha nūna bho Gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā dukkhā vedanā yathārūpā uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭheyyāti.

Kim hi no siyā Aggivessana. Idha me Aggivessana pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad - ahosi: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, na - y - idam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekanta-paripuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, yan - nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan - ti. So kho aham Aggivessana aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso ... (repeat from p. 163, l. 28 to p. 167, l. 8; for bhikkhave substitute Aggivessana) ... alam - idam padhānāyāti.

Api - ssu mam Aggivessana tisso upamā paṭibhamsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: Seyyathā pi Aggivessana allam kaṭṭham sasneham udae nikkhittam, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇim ādāya: aggim abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmiti. Tam kim - maññasi Aggivessana: api nu so puriso amum allam kaṭṭham sasneham udae nikkhittam uttarāraṇim ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. — No h' idam bho Gotama, tam kissa hetu: adum hi bho Gotama allam kaṭṭham sasneham, tañ - ca pana

udake nikkhattam, yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evam - eva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena c' eva kāmehi avūpakatthā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍāso so ca ajjhataṃ na suppaṇiṇo hoti na suppaṇiṇassaddho, opakkamikā ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana paṭhamā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

Aparā pi kho maṃ Aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: Seyyathā pi Aggivessana allam kattham sasneham ārakā udakā thale nikkhattam. atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattessāmi. tejo pātukarissāmi. Tam kim - maññasi Aggivessana: api nu so puriso amuṃ allam kattham sasneham ārakā udakā thale nikkhattam uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyyāti. — No h' idam bho Gotama, tam kissa hetu: aduṃ hi bho Gotama allam kattham sasneham, kiṃcāpi ārakā udakā thale nikkhattam. yāvad - eva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evam - eva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena c' eva kāmehi avūpakatthā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍāso so ca ajjhataṃ na suppaṇiṇo hoti na suppaṇiṇassaddho, opakkamikā ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti abhabbā va te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

Aparā pi kho maṃ Aggivessana tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi

anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā: Seyyathā pi Aggivessana sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: aggiṃ abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmiti. Taṃ kim-maññasi Aggivessana: api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhinanthento aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyyāti. — Evaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: aduṃ hi bho Gotama sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ, taṃ-ca pana ārakā udakā thale nikkhittantaṃ. — Evaṃ-eva kho Aggivessana ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena c' eva kāmehi vūpakatṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍāso ca ajjhataṃ suppaḥiṇo hoti suppaṭippassaddho, opakkamikā ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti bhaddā va te nānāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no ce pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti bhaddā va te nānāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Aggivessana tatiyā upamaṃ paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Imā kho maṃ Aggivessana tisso upamaṃ paṭibhaṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yaṃ-nūnāhaṃ dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇheyyaṃ abhinippīḷeyyaṃ abhisantāpeyyaṃ-ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhāmi abhinippīḷemi abhisantāpemi. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīḷayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana balavā puriso dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīḷeyya abhisantāpeyya, evaṃ-eva kho me Aggivessana dantehi danta-m-ādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīḷayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammuttā, sāraddho ca pana me

kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhittunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad' ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ appānakāṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ - ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Seyyathā pi nāma kammāragaggariyā dhama - mānāya adhimatto saddo hoti, evaṃ - eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asamuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhittunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad' ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ appānakāṃ yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ - ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānaṃ abhimantheyya, evaṃ - eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asamuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhittunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad' ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ appānakāṃ yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ - ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana balavā puriso

dalhena varattakhaṇḍena sīse sīsavethaṃ dadeyya, evam - eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammuttā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ appānakaṃ yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyya - ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya, evam - eva kho me Aggivessana adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammuttā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ appānakaṃ yeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyya - ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmim dāho hoti. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ. evam - eva kho me Aggivessana mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmim dāho hoti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Aggivessana viriyaṃ hoti asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammuttā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appatippassaddho ten' eva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Api - ssu maṃ Aggivessana

devatā disvā evam-āhaṃsu: kālakato samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ekaccā devatā evam-āhaṃsu: na kālakato samaṇo Gotamo, api cā kālāṃ karotīti. Ekaccā devatā evam-āhaṃsu: na kālakato samaṇo Gotamo na pi kālāṃ karotī, arahāṃ samaṇo Gotamo, vihāro tv-eva so arahato evarūpo hotīti.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjeyyan-ti. Atha kho maṃ Aggivessana devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad-avocuṃ: Mā kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajji, sace kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjissasi tassa te mayāṃ dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhoharissāma. tāya tvaṃ yāpessasīti. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Ahañ-c' eva kho pana sabbaso ajaddhukaṃ paṭijāneyyaṃ imā ca me devatā dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhohareyyuṃ tāya cāhaṃ yāpeyyaṃ, taṃ mama assa musā ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tā devatā paccācikkhāmi, halan-ti vadāmi.

Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana etad-ahosi: Yan-nūnāhaṃ thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ-ti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim pasataṃ pasatāmi, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Aggivessana thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ, adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Seyyathā pi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā evam-eva-ssu me āṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ evam-eva-ssu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi evam-eva-ssu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatāvanato hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma jarasāḷāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti evam-eva-ssu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma gambhire udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti evam-eva-ssu me akkhikūpesu akkhītārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya, seyyathā pi nāma titta-

kālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena sampuṭito hoti sammilāto evam - eva - ssu me sisacchavi sampuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Aggivessana: udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmiti piṭṭhikaṇṭakam yeva parigaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakam parimasissāmiti udaracchaviṃ yeva parigaṇhāmi. Yāva - ssu me Aggivessana udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakam allinā hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Aggivessana: vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmiti tatth' eva avakujjo papatāmi tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. So kho aham Aggivessana imam - eva kāyaṃ assāsento paṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. Tassa mayham Aggivessana paṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimulāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya. Api - ssu maṃ Aggivessana manussā disvā evam - āhaṃsu: kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ekacce manussā evam - āhaṃsu: na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo, sāmo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ekacce manussā evam - āhaṃsu: na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo na pi sāmo, maṅguracchavi samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yāva - ssu me Aggivessana tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto upahato hoti tāy' ev' appāhāratāya.

Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Ye kho keci atītam - addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedayimsu, etāvaparamaṃ na - y - ito bhiyyo; ye pi hi keci anāgatam - addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedayissanti, etāvaparamaṃ na - y - ito bhiyyo; ye pi hi keci etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti, etāvaparamaṃ na - y - ito bhiyyo. Na kho panāhaṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya adhi - gacchāmi uttarimā manussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassana - visesaṃ, siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyāti. Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ pitu Sakkassa kammante sitāya jambucchāyāya nisinnō vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja vi - haritā, siyā nu kho eso maggo bodhāyāti. Tassa mayham Aggivessana satānusāri viññānaṃ ahosi: eso va maggo bodhā - yāti. Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Kin - nu kho

aham tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi yan - tam sukham aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehiti. Tassa mayham Aggivessaṇa etad - ahosi: Na kho aham tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi yan - tam sukham aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehiti.

Tassa mayham Aggivessana etad - ahosi: Na kho tam sukarāṃ sukham adhigantūṃ evaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ patta - kāyena. yan - nūnāham oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ odanakummāsaṃ - ti. So kho aham Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim odanakummāsaṃ. Tena kho pana maṃ Aggivessana samayena pañca bhikkhū paccupaṭṭhitā honti: yan - no samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ adhigamissati tan - no ārocessa - titi. Yato kho aham Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim odanakummāsaṃ, atha me te pañca bhikkhū nibbijjā - pakkamiṃsu: bāhuliko samaṇo Gotamo padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho aham Aggivessana oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno. sukhaṃ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesim yan - tam ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavilāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadoma - nassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaṇiye tite ānejjappatte

pubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidam: ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ - pi jātiyo tiṃsam - pi jātiyo cattārīsam - pi jātiyo paññāsam - pi jātiyo jātisatam - pi jāti-sahassam - pi jātisatasahassam - pi, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe; amutr' āsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭiṣaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādim, tatrāp' āsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭiṣaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāram sauddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyaṃ paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhi-gatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā. tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Eva-rūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānam cutūpapātāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi: ime vata bhonto, sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavā-dakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyāni duggatiṃ vinipātāni nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannā-gatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā. te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atik-kantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana rattiyaṃ maj-jhime yāme dutiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā,

tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavanāṃ khayañāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim. ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha. avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha. vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ - iti ñāṇaṃ ahoṣi; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me Aggivessana ratīyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adbhigatā. avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpā pi kho me Aggivessana uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

Abhijānāmi kho pañāhaṃ Aggivessana anekasatāya parīsāya dhammaṃ desetā, api - ssu maṃ ekameko evaṃ maññati: maṃ - ev' ārabha samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desesiti. Na kho paṇ' etaṃ Aggivessana evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, yāvad - eva viññāpanatthāya Tathāgato paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. So kho ahaṃ Aggivessana tassā yeva kathāya pariyosāne tasmiṃ yeva purimasmiṃ samādhinimitte ajjhattam - eva cittaṃ saṅghapemi sannisādemī ekodikaromī samādahāmi, yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ niccakappaṃ viharāmiti. — Okappaniyam - etaṃ bhoto Gotamassa yathā taṃ arahat sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ Gotamo divā supitā ti. — Abhijānāmi ahaṃ Aggivessana gimhānaṃ pacchime māse pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto catugguṇaṃ saṅghātiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno niddaṃ okkamitā ti. — Etaṃ kho bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammohavīhārasmiṃ

vadantīti. — Na kho Aggivessana ettāvatā sammūlho vā hoti asammūlho vā. Api ca Aggivessana yathā sammūlho ca hoti asammūlho ca, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti. — Evaṃ bho ti kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Yassa kassaci Aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaraniyā appahinā, tam ahaṃ sammūlho ti vadāmi. Āsavānaṃ hi Aggivessana appahānā sammūlho hoti. Yassa kassaci Aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaraniyā pahinā, tam ahaṃ asammūlho ti vadāmi. Āsavānaṃ hi Aggivessana pahānā asammūlho hoti. Tathāgatassa kho Aggivessana ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaraniyā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādamhā. Seyyathā pi Aggivessana tālo matthakācchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā, evaṃ - eva kho Aggivessana Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaraniyā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhamhā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Acchariyam bho Gotama, abbhutam bho Gotama, yāvaṇ - c' idaṃ bhoto Gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo c' eva pariyodāyati mukhavaṇṇo ca vippasīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānam' ahaṃ bho Gotama Pūraṇam Kassapaṃ vādena vādam samārabhitā, so pi mayā vādena vādam samāradaddho aññen' aññam paṭicari, bahiddhā katham apanāmesi, kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātvākāsi. Bhoto pana Gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo c' eva pariyodāyati mukhavaṇṇo ca vippasīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānam' ahaṃ bho Gotama Makkhalim Gosālam — Ajitam Kesakambalam — Pakudham Kaccāyanam — Saṇḍhavyam Belatthaputtam — Nigaṇṭham Nāthaputtam vādena vādam samārabhitā, so pi mayā vādena vādam samāradaddho aññen'

aññam paṭicari, bahiddhā katham apanāmesi, kopaṇ-ca dosaṇ-ca appaccayaṇ-ca pātvākāsi. Bhoto pana Gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa upanītehi vacanapathehi samudācariyamānassa chavivaṇṇo c' eva pariyaḍāyati mukha-vaṇṇo ca vipasīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiṃyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ Aggivessana kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Saccako Nigaṇṭhaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmiti.

MAHĀSACCAKASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

37.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Sakko devānam-into yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devānam-into Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca: Kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsānkhaya-vimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahma-cārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ ti.

Idha devānaṃ-inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. Evaṃ-ce taṃ devānaṃ-inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbam dhammaṃ abhiñ-ñāya sabbam dhammaṃ pariānāti, sabbam dhammaṃ pariñ-ñāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭi-nissaggānupassī viharati; so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anu-pādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ-ñeva pari-

nibbāyati; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ettāvata kho devānam-inda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti accanta-niṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ -ti. Atha kho Sakko devānam-into Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato avidūre nisinna hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad -ahosi: Kin -nu kho so yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi udāhu no; yaṇ -nūnā -haṃ taṃ yakkhaṃ jāneyyaṃ yadi vā so yakkho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi yadi vā no ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samāñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samāñjeyya evaṃ -eva Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde antarahito devesu Tāvātimsesu pēturahosi. Tena kho pana samayena Sakko devānam -into eka puṇḍarīke uyyāne dibbehi pañcahi turiyasatehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Addasā kho Sakko devānam -into āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ. disvāna tāni dibbāni pañca turiasatāni paṭippanāmetvā yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad -avoca: Ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, sāgataṃ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyaṃ akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāna, idam -āsanaṃ pañnattaṃ -ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno pañnatte āsane. Sakko pi kho devānam -into aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakkaṃ devānam -indaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad -avoca:

Yathākathaṃ pana te Kosiya Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi, sādhu mayaṃ -pi etissā ka-thāya bhāgino assāma savanāyāti. — Mayaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna bahukiccā, mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyā, app -eva sakena karaṇiyena api ca devānaṃ yeva Tāvātimsānaṃ karaṇiyena. Api ca mārisa Moggallāna sussutaṃ yeva hoti suggahitaṃ

sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam yaṇ - no khippam - eva antara-dhāyati. Bhūtapubbaṃ mārisa Moggallāna devāsurasāṅgāmo samupabbūho ahoṣi. Tasmiṃ kho pana mārisa Moggallāna saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiniṃsu. So kho ahaṃ mārisa Moggallāna taṃ saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tato paṭinivattitvā Vejayantaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ māpesiṃ. Vejayantassa kho pana mārisa Moggallāna pāsādassa ekasataṃ niyyūhaṃ, ekamekasmiṃ niyyūhe satta satta kūṭāgārasatāni, ekamekasmiṃ kūṭāgāre satta satta accharāyo, ekamekissā accharāya satta satta paricārikāyo. Iccheyyāsi no tvāṃ mārisa Moggallāna Vejayantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakam daṭṭhun - ti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tuṇhibbhāvena.

Atha kho Sakko ca devānaṃ - indo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ purakkhatvā yena Vejayanto pāsādo ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu. Addasāsuṃ kho Sakkassa devānaṃ - indassa paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāni, disvāna ottapamānā hiriyamānā sakaṃ sakaṃ ovarakaṃ pavisiṃsu. Seyyathā pi nāma suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā ottapati hiriyati, evam - evaṃ Sakkassa devānaṃ - indassa paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ disvā ottapamānā hiriyamānā sakaṃ sakaṃ ovarakaṃ pavisiṃsu. Atha kho Sakko ca devānaṃ - indo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Vejayanto pāsāde anucaṅkamāpentī anuvarāpentī: idam - pi mārisa Moggallāna passa Vejayantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakam, idam - pi mārisa Moggallāna passa Vejayantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakan - ti. — Sobhat' idam āyasmato Kosiyaṃ yathā taṃ pubbe katapuñṇassa, manussā pi kiñcid - eva rāmaṇeyyakam diṭṭhā evam - āhaṃsu: sobhati vata bho devānaṃ Tāvatisānan - ti, ta - y - idam āyasmato Kosiyaṃ sobhati yathā taṃ pubbe katapuñṇassāti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad - ahoṣi: Atibālhaṃ kho ayaṃ yakkho pamatto viharati, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ imaṃ yakkhaṃ samvejeyyaṃ - ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisāṅkhuraṃ abhisāṅhāsi yathā Vejayantaṃ pāsādaṃ pādaṅgutṭhakena saṅkampi sampakampi sampa-

vedhesi. Atha kho Sakko ca devānam - indo Vessavaṇo ca mahārājā devā ca Tāvatisā acchariyabbhutacittajātā aheṣum: Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata, yatra hi nāma dibbaṃ bhavanam pādaṅguṭṭhakena saṅkampessati sampakampessati sampavedhessatiti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Sakkaṃ devānam - indaṃ saṃviggam lomahaṭṭha¹ taṃ viditvā Sakkaṃ devānam - indaṃ etad - avoca:

Yathākathaṃ pana te Kosiya Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi, sādhu mayam - pi etissā kathāya bhāgino assāma sāvanāyāti. — Idhāhaṃ mārisa Moggallāna yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsim. Ekamantaṃ tṛito kho ahaṃ mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna - ti. Evaṃ vutte mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavā maṃ etad - avoca: Idha devānam - inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. Evaṃ - ce taṃ devānam - inda bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati; so tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ - ñeva parinibbāyati: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho devānam - inda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna - ti. Evaṃ kho me mārisa Moggallāna Bhagavā saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsitī. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Sakkaṃ devānam - indassa bhā

sitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso saminjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ saminjeyya evaṃ evaṃ devesu Tāvatissehu antarahito Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa. paricārikāyo acirapakkante āyasmante Mahāmoggallāne Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ etad'avocaṃ: Eso nu te mārisa so Bhagavā satthā ti. — Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā satthā, sabrahmacārī me eso. āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ti. — Lābhā te mārisa yassa te sabrahmacārī evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, aho nūna te so Bhagavā satthā ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad'avoca: Abhi jānāti no bhante Bhagavā ahu taṃ neva aññatarassa mahesakkhassa yakkhassa saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsithāti. — Abhi jānāmi ahaṃ Moggallāna: idha Sakko devānaṃ indo yena haṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho Moggallāna Sakko devānaṃ indo maṃ etad'avoca: Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhāsāṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno settho devamanussānaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Moggallāna Sakkaṃ devānaṃ indaṃ etad'avocaṃ: Idha devānaṃ inda bhikkhuno sutāṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti. Evaṃ ce taṃ devānaṃ inda bhikkhuno sutāṃ hoti: sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyāti, so sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pari jānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parinñāya yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati; so tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva parinibbāyati; kiñā jāti, vusitaṃ brahma-

cariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ettāvata kho devānaṃ - inda bhikkhu saṅkhittena taṇhā-saṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemi accantabrahmacāri accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānunti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ Moggallāna abhijānāmi Sakkassa devānaṃ - indassa saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ bhāsitaṃ ti.

Idaṃ - avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

CŪLATANĤĀSĀNKHAYASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

38.

Evaṃ - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Suvattliyaṃ viharati Jetṭvane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sātissa nāma bhikkhuno kevattaṭṭassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū: Sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevattaṭṭassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Sāti bhikkhu kevattaṭṭutto ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhum kevattaṭṭuttaṃ etad - avocum: Saccaṃ kira te āvuso Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā ... anaññaṃ - ti. — Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sātiṃ bhikkhum kevattaṭṭuttaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāma samanuyyujjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti: Mā evaṃ āvuso Sāti avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyena h' āvuso Sāti paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ

vuttaṃ Bhagavatā: aññatra paccayā na-tthi viññāṇassa sambhavo ti. Evam pi kho Sāti bhikkhu kevattaputto tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuññiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad-eva pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti.

Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevattaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamhiṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Sātissa nāma bhante bhikkhuno kevattaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā haṃ Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Assumha kho mayaṃ bhante: Sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevattaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā haṃ Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena Sāti bhikkhu kevattaputto ten' upasaṅkamimha. upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevattaputtaṃ etad-avocumha: Saccam kira te āvuso Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: Tathā haṃ Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Sāti bhikkhu kevattaputto amhe etad-avoca: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante Satiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevattaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigata vivecetukāma samanuyuññimha samanugāhimha samanubhāsimha: Mā evaṃ āvuso Sāti avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi. na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyena h' āvuso Sati paṭiceasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavata: aññatra paccayā na-tthi viññāṇassa sambhavo ti. Evam pi kho bhante Sāti bhikkhu kevattaputto amhehi samanuyuññiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tad-eva pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā... anaññan - ti. Yato kho mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimha Sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevattaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha mayaṃ etam-atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocemāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā aññatarāṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi: Eli

vaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Sātiṃ bhikkhū, kevaṭṭa-puttaṃ āmanthehi: Satthā taṃ āvuso Sāti āmantetīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sātiṃ bhikkhū kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etad - avoca: Satthā taṃ āvuso Sāti āmantetīti. Evaṃ āvuso ti kho Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tassa bhikkhūno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sātiṃ bhikkhū kevaṭṭaputtaṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca: Saccāṃ kira te Sāti evarūpaṃ pāpakaṇṇaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppaṃnaṃ: Tathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññānaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. — Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tad - ev' idaṃ viññānaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ - ti. — Katamaṃ taṃ Sāti viññānaṃ - ti. — Yvāyaṃ bhante vado vedeyyo tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṇvedetīti. — Kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi. Nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññānaṃ vuttaṃ: aññatra paccayā na tthi viññāpassa sambhavo ti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānaṃ - ca khaṇasi bahuṃ - ca apuññaṃ pasavasi. Taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati digharattaṃ alitāya dukkhāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Taṃ kim - maññaṃtha bhikkhave: api nāyaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto usmikato pi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ti. — Kiṃ hi siyā bhante, no h' etaṃ bhante ti. Evaṃ vutte Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tuṇhibhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Sātiṃ bhikkhū kevaṭṭaputtaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Sātiṃ bhikkhū kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etad - avoca: Paññāyissasi kho tvaṃ moghapurisa etena sakena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena, idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tumhe pi me bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha yathā 'yaṃ Sāti bhikkhu ke-

vaṭṭaputto attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānañ - ca khaṇati bahuñ - ca apuññaṃ pasavatīti. — No h' etaṃ bhante, anekapariyāyena hi no bhante paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā: aññatra paccayā na tthi viññāṇassa sambhavo ti. — Sādhū bhikkhave, sādhū kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. Anekapariyāyena hi vo bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ mayā: aññatra paccayā na tthi viññāṇassa sambhavo ti. Atha ca panāyaṃ Sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto attanā duggahītena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhati attānañ - ca khaṇati bahuñ - ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ hi tassa moghapurisassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

Yaṇ - nad - eva bhikkhave paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: cakkhuñ - ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sotañ - ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, sotavinnāṇaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; ghānañ - ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, ghānavinnāṇaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; jivhañ - ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāvinnāṇaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; kāyañ - ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, kāyavinnāṇaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; manañ - ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manovinnāṇaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yaṇ - yad - eva paccayaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: kaṭṭhañ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sakalikañ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; tiṇaṃ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; gomayañ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, gomayaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; thusaṇ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, thusaggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; saṅkārañ - ca paṭicca aggi jalati, saṅkāraggi t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave yaṇ - nad - eva paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ tena ten' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati: cakkhuñ - ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, cakkhuvinnāṇaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sotañ - ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, sotavinnāṇaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; ghānañ - ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati

viññāṇaṃ, [ghānaviññāṇaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi; jivhaṇ-
ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ - t' eva
saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi; kāyaṇ - ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati
viññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi; manaṇ-
ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ - t'
eva saṅkhaṃ gacchaṭi.

Bhūtaṃ - idan - ti bhikkhave passathāti. — Evam - bhante.
— Tadāhārasambhavan - ti bhikkhave passathāti. — Evam -
bhante. — Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadham-
man - ti bhikkhave passathāti. — Evam - bhante. — Bhūtaṃ
idaṃ no - ssūti bhikkhave kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchā ti.
— Evam - bhante. — Tadāhārasambhavaṃ no - ssūti bhikkhave
kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchā ti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadā-
hāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ no - ssūti
kaṅkhāto uppajjati vicikicchā ti. — Evam - bhante. — Bhū-
taṃ - idan - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya pas-
sato yā vicikicchā sā pahiyatīti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadā-
hārasambhavan - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
passato yā vicikicchā sā pahiyatīti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadā-
hāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamman - ti bhikkhave
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā sā pahiya-
tīti. — Evam - bhante. — Bhūtaṃ - idan - ti bhikkhave iti pi
vo ettha nivicikicchā ti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadāhārasam-
bhavan - ti bhikkhave iti pi vo ettha nivicikicchā ti. — Evam -
bhante. — Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadham-
man - ti bhikkhave iti pi vo ettha nivicikicchā ti. — Evam -
bhante. — Bhūtaṃ - idan - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammap-
paññāya sudiṭṭhan - ti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadāhārasam-
bhavan - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhan -
ti. — Evam - bhante. — Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ
nirodhadhamman - ti bhikkhave yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya
sudiṭṭhan - ti. — Evam - bhante. — Imaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave
diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ alliyetha
kelāyetha dhanāyetha mamāyetha, api nu tumhe bhik-
khave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nitthara-
ṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Imaṃ
ce tumhe bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyo-

dātaṃ na alliyetha na kelāyetha na dhanāyetha na mamāyetha, api nu tumhe bhikkhave kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyāti. — Evam - bhante.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ t̥hitiyā sambhavesinaṃ vā anuggahāya, katame cattāro: ka-baḷimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā, viññānaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime ca bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabbhavā: ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabbhavā. Taṇhā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā k. k. kiṃpabbhavā: taṇuā vedanānidānā v. v. vedanāpabbhavā. Vedanā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā k. k. kiṃpabbhavā: vedanā phassanidānā ph. ph. phassapabbhavā. Phasso cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidāno k. k. kiṃpabbhavo: phasso saḷāyatanaṇidāno s. s. saḷāyatanaṇapabbhavo. Saḷāyatanaṇ - c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabbhavaṃ: saḷāyatanaṇaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ n. n. nāmarūpapabbhavaṃ. Nāmarūpaṇ - c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabbhavaṃ: nāmarūpaṇaṃ viññānaṇidānaṃ v. v. viññānapabbhavaṃ. Viññānaṇ - c' idaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ k. k. kiṃpabbhavaṃ: viññānaṇaṃ saṅkhāraṇidānaṃ s. s. saṅkhārapabbhavaṃ. Saṅkhārā - c' ime bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabbhavā: saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā. Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṇaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṇaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṇaṃ, saḷāyatanaṇapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; jātipaccayā nu kho bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṇaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Jātipaccayā bhante jarāmaraṇaṇaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṇ - ti. — Bhavapaccayā jātiti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; bhavapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave jāti no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Bhavapaccayā

bhante jāti, evaṃ no ettha hoti: bhavapaccayā, jātiti. — Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; upādānapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave bhavo no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Upādānapaccayā bhante bhavo, evaṃ no ettha hoti: upādānapaccayā bhavo ti. — Taṇhāpaccayā upādānan - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; taṇhāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave upādānaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Taṇhāpaccayā bhante upādānaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: taṇhāpaccayā upādānan - ti. — Vedāpaccayā taṇhā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; vedāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Vedāpaccayā bhante taṇhā, evaṃ no ettha hoti: vedāpaccayā taṇhā ti. — Phassapaccayā vedanā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; phassapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Phassapaccayā bhante vedanā, evaṃ no ettha hoti: phassapaccayā vedanā ti. — Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saḷāyatanapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave phasso no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Saḷāyatanapaccayā bhante phasso, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso ti. — Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatana - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; nāmarūpapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Nāmarūpapaccayā bhante saḷāyatanaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatana - ti. — Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; viññānapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Viññānapaccayā bhante nāmarūpaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan - ti. — Saṅkhārapaccayā viññānan - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saṅkhārapaccayā nu kho bhikkhave viññānaṃ no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Saṅkhārapaccayā bhante viññānaṃ, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saṅkhārapaccayā viññānan - ti. — Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; avijjāpaccayā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhārā no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotiti. — Avijjāpaccayā bhante saṅkhārā, evaṃ no ettha hoti: avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti.

Sādhū bhikkhave. Iti kho bhikkhave tumhe pi evaṃ vadetha aham - pi evaṃ vadāmi: [Iti] imasmim sati idaṃ hoti,

imass' uppādā idam uppajjati, yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ. viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ. saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti. jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. evaṃ - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tv - eva asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho, saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇirodho, viññāṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho. nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho, taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātiṇirodho, jātiṇirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

Jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; jātinirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jarāmaraṇanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Jātinirodhā bhante jarāmaraṇanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho ti. — Bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodhō ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; bhavaṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave jātinirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Bhavaṇirodhā bhante jātinirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho ti. — Upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; upādānaṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave bhavaṇirodho no vā. kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Upādānaṇirodhā bhante bhavaṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho ti. — Taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; taṇhāṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave upādānaṇirodho no vā. kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Taṇhāṇirodhā bhante upādānaṇirodho. evaṃ no ettha hoti: taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho ti. — Vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; vedanāṇirodhā nu kho bhikkhave taṇhāṇirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti. — Vedanāṇirodhā bhante taṇhāṇirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho ti. — Phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; phassa-

nirodhā nu kho bhikkhave vedanānirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Phassanirodhā bhante vedanānirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: phassanirodhā vedanānirodho ti. — Saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saḷāyatana-nirodhā nu kho bhikkhave phassanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Saḷāyatana-nirodhā bhante phassanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodho ti. — Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhō ti itī kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; nāmarūpanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave saḷāyatana-nirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Nāmarūpanirodhā bhante saḷāyatana-nirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti. — Viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; viññāṇanirodhā nu kho bhikkhave nāmarūpanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Viññāṇanirodhā bhante nāmarūpanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho ti. — Saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; saṅkhāranirodhā nu kho bhikkhave viññāṇanirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Saṅkhāranirodhā bhante viññāṇanirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ti. — Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ; avijjānirodhā nu kho bhikkhave saṅkhāranirodho no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti. — Avijjānirodhā bhante saṅkhāranirodho, evaṃ no ettha hoti: avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti.

Sādhū bhikkhave. Iti kho bhikkhave tumhe pi evaṃ vadetha ahaṃ pi evaṃ vadāmi: Imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. yadidaṃ avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhava-nirodho, bhava-nirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsaṃ nirujjanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā

pubbantaṃ vā paṭidhāveyyātha: ahesumha nu kho mayaṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ. na nu kho ahesumha atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kin - nu kho ahesumha atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kathaṃ - nu kho ahesumha atītaṃ - addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahesumha nu kho mayaṃ atītaṃ - addhānaṃ - ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā aparantaṃ vā ādhāveyyātha: Bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ. na nu kho bhavissāma anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, kin - nu kho bhavissāma anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, kathaṃ - nu kho bhavissāma anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgataṃ - addhānaṃ - ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā etaṃ vā paccuppannaṃ - addhānaṃ ajjhantaṃ kathaṃkathā assattha: Ahaṃ - nu kho 'smi, no nu kho 'smi, kin - nu kho 'smi, kathaṃ - nu kho 'smi, ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato so kulinṅgāmi bhavissatīti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha: Satthā no garu, satthugāravena ca mayaṃ vademāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha: Samaṇo no evaṃ - āha samaṇa ca, na ca mayaṃ evaṃ vademāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyyāthāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Api nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā yāni tāni puthusaṃaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vatakoṭūhala - maṅgalāni tāni sarato paccāgaccheyyāthāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Nānu bhikkhave yad - eva tumhākaṃ sāmaṃ nātaṃ sāmaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ veditaṃ tad - eva tumhe vadethāti. — Evaṃ - bhante. — Sādhu bhikkhave. Upanīta kho me tumhe bhikkhave iminā sandīṭṭhikena dhammena akālikena ehipassikena opāṇayikena paccattaṃ veditabbena viññūhi. Sandīṭṭhiko ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opāṇayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti iti yaṃ - taṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tiṇṇaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sannipātū gabbhassāvakkanti hoti: Idha mātāpitāro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca na utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, n' eva tāva gab-

bhassāvakkanti hoti. Idha mātāpitāro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupatthito hoti, n' eva tāva gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave mātāpitāro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupatthito hoti, evaṃ tinnaṃ sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Tam - enaṃ bhikkhave mātā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā paribarati mahatā saṃsayena garum - bhāraṃ. Tam - enaṃ bhikkhave mātā navannaṃ vā dasannaṃ vā māsānaṃ accayena vijjeyyati mahatā saṃsayena garum - bhāraṃ. Tam - enaṃ jātāṃ samānaṃ sakena lohiteṇa pōseti. Lohitaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ mātutthaṇṇaṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhim - anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam - anvāya yaṇi tāni kumārakānaṃ kiḷāpanakāni teli kiḷati, seyyathidaṃ vaṇṇakaṃ ghaṭṭikaṃ mokkhaṇṇikaṃ ciṅgulakaṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ. Sa kho so bhikkhave kumāro vuddhim - anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam - anvāya pañcahi kāmāgūcehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti, cakkhuvinnēyyehi rūpehi itthēhi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasānhitehi rajaniyehi, sotavinnēyyehi saddehi — ghānavinnēyyehi gandhehi — jivhāvinñēyyehi rasehi — kāyavinñēyyehi phoṭṭhabbhehi itthēhi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasānhitehi rajaniyehi.

So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe sārājjaṭi, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjaṭi, anupatthitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso, taṃ - ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti yatth' assa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjaṭi nandī, yā vedanāsu nandī tad - upādānaṃ, tass' upādānapaccayā bhavō, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe

dharmṃ sārājati, appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajati, anupaṭṭhita-kāyaṣati ca viharati parittacetaso, tañ-ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānāti yatth' assa te pāpakā akusala dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodham samāpanno yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī, yā vedanāsu nandī tad-upādānaṃ, tass' upādāna-paccayā bhavo. bhavapaccayā jāti. jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ seka-paridevadu-kkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evame-tassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṇaṃ sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhinūṇa sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhikalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ supāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgata saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; na-y-idam sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yaṃ-nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan-ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājjiva-samāpanno pānātipātāni pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nibhitaḍḍo nibhisattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna-

paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikāṅkhī athenena suci-
bhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahma-
cārī hoti ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ
pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto
paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya
pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā
imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amū-
saṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā
anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī sam-
aggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya
pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kanna-
sukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujana-
nanāpā tathārūpiṃ vacaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ
pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kalavādī bhūtavādī
atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhā-
sitā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇavatīṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. So
ājagāmaḥbhūtagāmasaṃārāmbhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko
hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Nacca-gīta-vāḍita-
nāsūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepana-dhāraṇa-
maṇḍana-vibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahā-
sayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
hoti. Āmakadhaṇḍapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āma-
kaṇḍapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā
paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Aje-
kaṭapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā
paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavāssa-vaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
hoti. Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyya-
bahinagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato
hoti. Tulākūṭa-kaṇḍakūṭa-mānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukko-
ṇa-vaṇcana-nikati-sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-
bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti. So
santutṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena
piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakka-
mati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī sakūṇo yena yen' eva ḍeti
sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam-evam bhikkhu santutṭho hoti
kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena,
yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā

ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajja-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāseka-sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakāri hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakāri hoti, samūñjite pa-sārīte sampajānakāri hoti, saṅghaṭṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakāri hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakāri hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃ sampajānakāri hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibbhāve sampajānakāri hoti.

So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajānena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ su-sānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyā-pannacitto viharati, sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī byāpāda-padosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīna-middho viharati, ālokasaṃnī sate sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati, akathanikathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ pari-sodheti.

So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese pañ-
ñāya dubbalikarane vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi
dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭha-
maṃ jhānaṃ-upasampajja viharati. Puna ca paraṃ bhik-
khave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sam-
pasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samā-
dhiyaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ — pe — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ
— catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe na sārājati,
appiyarūpe rūpe na byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati
appamāṇacetaso, taṃ — ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānāti yatth' assa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā
aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ
kañci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamas-
ukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjho-
sāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato
anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandi sā nirujjhati, tassa
nandinirodhā upādānanirodho. upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho,
bhavanirodha jātinirodho. jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokapari-
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ — etassa keva-
lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Sotena saddaṃ
sutvā — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā
— kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viñ-
ñāya piyarūpe dhamme na sārājati, appiyarūpe dhamme na
byāpajjati, upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso,
taṃ — ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti
yatth' assa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.
So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kañci vedanaṃ
vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so
taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati.
Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya
tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandi sā nirujjhati, tassa nandinirodhā
upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodha
jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarāṇaṃ sokapari-devadukkhad-
omanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ — etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
khandhassa nirodho hoti. Imāṃ kho me tunhe bhikkhave
saṅkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ dhāretha, Sātiṃ pana

bhikkhūṃ kevaṭṭaputtāṃ mahātāṇhājāla-tāṇhāsāṅghātapāṭi-
mukkaṇ - tā

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

MAHĀTĀṆHĀSĀṆKHAYASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

39.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu vi-
harati; Assapuraṃ nāma Aṅgānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Samaṇā samaṇā ti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti, tumhe
ca pana: ke tumhe ti puttā samānā: samaṇ' amhāti paṭi-
jānātha. Tesam vo bhikkhave evaṃsamaṇṇānaṃ satam evaṃ-
paṭiṇṇānaṃ satanī: Ye dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇa-
karaṇā ca te dhamme samādāya vattissāma, evaṃ - no ayaṃ
amhākaṃ samaṇṇā ca saccā bhavissati paṭiṇṇā ca bhūtā,
yesaṃ - ca mayaṃ cīvāra-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāma tesā - te kārā amhesu
mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā, amhākaṃ - c' evāyaṃ
pabbajjā avaṇṇhā bhavissati sapphalā sa-udrayā ti evaṃ hi vo
bhikkhave sikkhitabbāni.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāh-
maṇakaraṇā ca: Hirottappena samannāgatā bhavissāmāti
evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbāni. Siyā kho pana bhik-
khava tumhākaṃ evaṃ - assa: Hirottappen' amha samannā-
gatā; alam - ettāvataṃ katam - etta atā, anuppatto no sū-
maṇṇattho, na - ttīhi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyaṃ - ti tāvataken'
eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭi-
vedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāṇṇatthikānaṃ satam sū-
maṇṇattho parihāyi sati uttarim karaṇīye.

Kiṃ - ca bhikkhave uttarim karaṇīyaṃ: Parisuddho no

kāyasamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṁvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhakāyasamācāratāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṁsissāma na paraṁ vambhissāmāti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumbhākaṁ evaṁ-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro; alam-ettāvataṁ katam-ettāvataṁ, anuppatto no sāmāññattho, na-ttahi no kiñci uttarim' karaṇīyaṁ-ti tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhim āpaṇṇeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṁ satam sāmāññattho parihāyi sati uttarim' karaṇīye.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttarim' karaṇīyaṁ: Parisuddho no vacīsamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṁvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhvacīsamācāratāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṁsissāma na paraṁ vambhissāmāti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumbhākaṁ evaṁ-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro; alam-ettāvataṁ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhim āpaṇṇeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave... sati uttarim' karaṇīye.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttarim' karaṇīyaṁ: Parisuddho no manosamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṁvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhmanosamācāratāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṁsissāma na paraṁ vambhissāmāti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumbhākaṁ evaṁ-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro; alam-ettāvataṁ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhim āpaṇṇeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave... sati uttarim' karaṇīye.

Kiñ-ca bhikkhave uttarim' karaṇīyaṁ: Parisuddho no ājīvo bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṁvuto ca, tāya ca pana parisuddhājīvatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṁsissāma na paraṁ vambhissāmāti evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṁ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumbhākaṁ evaṁ-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo;

alam-ettāvata ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave ... sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Indriyesu gutta-dvārā bhavissāma, cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ-enam cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjissāma. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ-enam manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjissāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manasamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesu 'mha guttadvārā; alam-ettāvata ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave ... sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Bhojane mattañño bhavissāma, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāressāma, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇaṃ-ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇ-ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ evam-assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manasamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriye: 1 'mha guttadvārā, bhojane mattañño; alam-ettāvata ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave ... sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ-ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Jāgariyaṃ anuttā bhavissāma, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiye hi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyaṃ paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ

caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodhessāma, rattiyā majjhimā yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappessāma pāde pādaṃ accādhāya satā sampajānā utthānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyeḥi dhammeḥi cittaṃ parisodhessāmāti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ am - assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesu 'mha guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā; alam - ettāvata ... tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave... sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ - ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Satisampajāññaṇa samannāgatā bhavissāma, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, samījite pasārite sampajānakārī. saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇṇibhāve sampajānakārī ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave tumhākaṃ am - assa: Hirottappen' amha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesu 'mha guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, satisampajāññaṇa samannāgatā; alam - ettāvata kaṭam - ettāvata. anupatto no sāmāññatto, na - tthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ - ti tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave: mā vo sāmāññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmāññatto parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇiye.

Kiṃ - ca bhikkhave uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araṇñaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So abhijjhāṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasa viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodhethi. Byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāpa-

bhūtaḥiṇānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thīna-middham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati. ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikiccham pahāya tippavicikiccho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyya, tassa te kammantā samijjheyym, so yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantikareyya, siyā c' assa uttarim avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharaṇāya; tassa evaṃ-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojesiṃ, tassa me te kammantā samijjihimsu, so ahaṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantiakāsiṃ, atthi ca me uttarim avasiṭṭhaṃ dārābharaṇāyāti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bālhagilāno, bhattaṃ -c' assa na -cchādeyya, na c' assa kāye balamattā, so aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya, bhattaṃ -c' assa chādeyya, siyā c' assa kāye balamattā; tassa evaṃ-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahoṣiṃ dukkhito bālhagilāno, bhattaṃ -ca me na -cchādesi, na ca me āsi kāye balamattā; so 'mhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto, bhattaṃ -ca me chādeti, atthi ca me kāye balamattā ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa, so aparena samayena tamhā bandhanā mucceyya sotthinā abyayena, na c' assa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo; tassa evaṃ-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā mutto sotthinā abyayena, na -tthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso dāso assa anattādhino parādhino na yenakāmaṅgamo, so aparena samayena tamhā dāsabyā mucceyya attādhino aparādhino bhujisso yenakāmaṅgamo; tassa evaṃ-assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahoṣiṃ anattādhino parādhino na yenakāmaṅgamo, so 'mhi etarahi tamhā dāsabyā mutto attādhino

aparādhino bhujisso yenakāmaṅgamo ti. So tatoniḍānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya, so aparena samayena tamhā kantārā nitthareyya sotthinā abyayena, na c' assa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo; tassa evam - assa: Ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjiṃ, so 'mhi et'rahi tamhā kantārā nitthiṇṇo sotthinā abyayena, na - tthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo ti. So tatoniḍānaṃ labhetha pāmujaṃ, adhigacche somanassaṃ. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanāgāraṃ yathā dāsabyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne attani samanupassati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āraṇyaṃ yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanā mokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ yathā khemantabhūmiṃ evam - evaṃ bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam - eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsi vā kaṇisathāle nahāniyaṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena, na ca paggharaṇi; evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam - eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado ubbhi-

dodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāri-dhārā ubbhijjivā tam - eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhi-sandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ samā-jhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parip-pharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pīti-sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ - taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam - eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti pari-sandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppālīniyaṃ vā padumīniyaṃ vā puṇḍarikīniyaṃ vā app-ekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaddhāni udakā 'muggatāni antonimugga-posīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppālānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti pari-pūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippīti-kena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhā - asukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catut-thaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam - eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinnō hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyo-dātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasisaṃ pārupitvā nisinnō assa, nāssa kiñci sabbā-

vato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam - eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ - pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ - pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ - pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ - pi jātiyo jātisataṃ - pi jāti-sahasāsaṃ - pi jātisatasahasāsaṃ - pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe; amutr' āsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatra p' āsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso sakamhā gāmā aññāsiṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmā aññāsiṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāmā sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya, tassa evaṃ - assa: Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchiṃ, tatra evaṃ atṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisidiṃ, evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṃsiṃ; tamhā pi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchiṃ, tatra pi evaṃ atṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisidiṃ, evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṃsiṃ. so 'mhi tamhā gāmā sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — . Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime vata

bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Seyyathā p' assu bhikkhave dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe tṛṭho passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage — pe — satte pajānāti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṛṭhe ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āvasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthatt' yāti pajānāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvalo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre tṛṭho passeyya sippisambukam - pi sakkharakaṭṭhalam - pi macchagumbam - pi carantam - pi tiṭṭhantam - pi; tassa evaṃ - assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvalo, tatr' ime sippi-

sambukā pi sakkarakaṭṭhalā pi macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti; evam - eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu: idaṃ dukkhaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti... ayaṃ āsavanirōdhaḡāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vassitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo iti pi, brāhmaṇo iti pi, nahātako iti pi, vedagū iti pi, sottiyo iti pi, ariyo iti pi, araham - iti pi. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti: samitā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim - jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇo hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti: bāhitā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim - jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nahātako hoti: nahātā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatim - jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nahātako hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti: viditā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatim - jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sottiyo hoti: nissutā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatim - jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti: ārakā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā s. p. s. d. āyatim - jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo hoti. Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu araham - hoti: ārakā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim - jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu araham - hoti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun - ti.

40.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅgesu viharati; Assapuraṃ nāma Aṅgānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Samaṇā samaṇā ti vo bhikkhave jano sañjānāti, tumhe ca pana: ke tumhe ti puttā samānā: samaṇ' amhāti paṭi-jānātha. Tesam vo bhikkhave evaṃsamaṇṇānaṃ sataṃ evaṃ-paṭiṇṇānaṃ sataṃ: Yā samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadā taṃ paṭi-padaṃ paṭipajjissāma, evaṃ no ayaṃ amhākaṃ samaṇṇā ca saccā bhavissati paṭiṇṇā ca bhūtā, yesaṃ - ca mayaṃ cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccayabbesajjaparikkhāraṃ pari-bhuñjāma tesaṃ - te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānīsaṃsā, amhākaṃ c' evāyaṃ pabbajjā avaṇṇhā bhavis-sati sapthalā sa-udrayā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

Kathaṃ - ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na samaṇasāmīcipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti: Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-lussa abhijjhā appahinā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo appa-hīno hoti, kodhanassa kodhō appahīno hoti, upanāhissa upa-nāho appahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho appahīno hoti, paḷā-sissa paḷāso appahīno hoti, issukissa issā appahinā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, saṭhassa sūthey-yaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā appahinā hoti, pā-picchassa pāpikā icchā appahinā hoti, micchādittḥissa micchā-dittḥi appahinā hoti, imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇa-malānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasatānaṃ āpyikānaṃ thānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ appahānā na samaṇasāmīci-paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṭajan - nāma āvudhajātaṃ ubhatodhāraṃ pītanisitaṃ, tad - assa saṅghāṭiyā sampārutaṃ sampalivēṭhitaṃ, tathū-pamāhaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuṃ pabbajjaṃ vadāmi.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave saṅghāṭikassa saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmaṇṇaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave acelakassa acelaka-mattena sāmaṇṇaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave rajojallikassa rajojallikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave udakorohakassa udakorohakamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave rukkhamaṇḍalikassa

rukhamūlikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave abbhokāsikassa abbhokāsikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ubbhaṭṭhakassa ubbhaṭṭhakamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave pariyāyabhattikassa pariyāyabhattikamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave mantajjhāyakassa mantajjhāyakamattena s. v. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave jaṭilakassa jaṭadhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Saṅghāṭikassa ce bhikkhave saṅghāṭi¹dhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyetha, byāpannacittāssa byāpādo pahiyetha, kodhanassa kodho p., upanāhissa upanāho p., makkhissa makkho p., paḷāsissa paḷāso p., issukissa issā p., maccharissa macchariyaṃ p., sathassa sātheyyaṃ p., māyāvissa māyā p., pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā p., micchādittikassa micchādittī pahiyetha. tam - enaṃ mittāmaccā nātisālohitā jātaṃ - eva naṃ saṅghāṭikaṃ kareyyuṃ saṅghāṭikattam - eva samādapeyyuṃ: Ehi tvaṃ bhadramukha saṅghāṭiko hohi, saṅghāṭikassa te sato saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyissati, kodhanassa kodho p., upanāhissa upanāho p., makkhissa makkho p., paḷāsissa paḷāso p., issukissa issā p., maccharissa macchariyaṃ p., sathassa sātheyyaṃ p., māyāvissa māyā p., pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā p., micchādittikassa micchādittī pahiyissati. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave saṅghāṭikaṃ - pi idh' ekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālum byāpannacittam kodhanam upanāhim makkhim paḷāsim issukim maccharim satham māyāvim pāpiccham micchādittim, tasmā na saṅghāṭikassa saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Acelakassa ce bhikkhave — pe — rajojallikassa ce bhikkhave — udakorohakassa ce bhikkhave — rukhamūlikassa ce bhikkhave — abbhokāsikassa ce bhikkhave — ubbhaṭṭhakassa ce bhikkhave — pariyāyabhattikassa ce bhikkhave — mantajjhāyakassa ce bhikkhave — jaṭilakassa ce bhikkhave jaṭadhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahiyetha — pe — micchādittikassa micchādittī pahiyetha, tam - enaṃ mittāmaccā nātisālohitā jātaṃ - eva naṃ jaṭilakaṃ kareyyuṃ jaṭilakattam - eva samādapeyyuṃ: Ehi tvaṃ bhadramukha jaṭilako hohi, jaṭilakassa te sato jaṭadhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahiyissati, byāpanna-

cittassa byāpādo pahiyissati — pe — micchādittṭhikassa micchādittṭhi pahiyissatīti. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ bhikkhave jaṭṭila-kam-pi idh' ekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālūṃ byāpannacittaṃ kodhanaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādittṭhiṃ, tasmā na jaṭṭila-kassa jaṭṭadhāraṇamattena sāmāññaṃ vadāmi.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samaṇasāmicipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti: Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-lussa abhijjhā pahinā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo palīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho pahīno hoti, upanāhissa upanāho pahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho pahīno hoti, paḷāsisso paḷāso pahīno hoti, issukissa issā pahīnā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ palīnaṃ hoti, māyā-vissa māyā pahīnā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīnā hoti, micchādittṭhikassa micchādittṭhi pahīnā hoti, imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave samaṇamalānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇa-kasaṭānaṃ āpāyikānaṃ ṭhānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ pahānā samaṇasāmicipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. So sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddham-attānaṃ samanupassati. vimuttam-attānaṃ samanupassati. Tassa sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddham-attānaṃ samanupassato vimuttam-attānaṃ samanupassato pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā — pe — pharitvā viharati. Muditāsahagatena cetasā — pe — pharitvā viharati. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ, uddham-adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pokkharāṇi accho-dakā sātodakā sitodakā setakā sūpatitthā ramaṇiyā; puratthi-

māya ce pi puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaniṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsāṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ; pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso āgaccheyya — uttarāya ce pi disāya puriso āgaccheyya — dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya puriso āgaccheyya — yato kuto ce pi naṃ puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto taṃ pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharaniṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsāṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ; evaṃ - eva kho bhikkhave khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappa-veditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā samaṇasāmicipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi — pe — vessakulā ce pi — suddakulā ce pi — yasmā kasmā ce pi kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappa-veditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā samaṇasāmicipaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti vadāmi. Khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi — vessakulā ce pi — suddakulā ce pi — yasmā kasmā ce pi kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

CŪḶASSAPURASUTTAM DASAMAM.

MAHĀYAMAKAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

41.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Sālā nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad - avasari. Asosum kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Sālānam anuppatto; tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā - sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇam pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhikalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam, kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahataṃ dassanam hotīti. Atha kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā app - ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim - paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce tuṇhibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocum: Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena - m - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena - m - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantīti. — Adhammacariyā - visamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; dhammacariyā - samacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam

upapajjantīti. — Na kho mayaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma; sādhu no bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyāmāti. — Tena hi gahapatayo suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāma. — Evaṃ bho ti kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena adhammacariyā-ṇi samacariyā hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. tividhaṃ manasā adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhataṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā mātūrakkhitā piturakkhitā [mātā-piturakkhitā] bhātūrakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātīrakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkipuṭṭho: evaṃ bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti, so ajānaṃ vā āha: jānāmi, jānaṃ vā āha: na jānāmi, apassaṃ vā āha: passaṃ, passaṃ vā āha: na passaṃ; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisa-kiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pisunāvāco kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetta bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusāvāco kho pana hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvatta-

nikā, tathārūpim vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti, akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā akālena anapadesam apariyantavatim anattasamhitam. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ - ca gahapatayo tividham manasā adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco abhihjhālu hoti, yaṃ - taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhihjhātā hoti: aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Byāpanna-ḍitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamanasankappo: ime sattā haṇṇantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā ti. Micchādiṭṭhi kho pana hoti viparītadassano: na - tthi dinnam na - tthi yittham na - tthi hutam, na - tthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na - tthi ayaṃ loko na - tthi paro loko, na - tthi mātā na - tthi pitā na - tthi sattā opapātikā, na - tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannū ye imaṃ - ca lokaṃ paraṃ - ca lokaṃ sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham manasā adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti. Evaṃ adhammacariyā-visamacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evaṃ - idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

Tividham kho gahapatayo kāyena dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti, catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti, tividham manasā dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti. Kathaṃ - ca gahapatayo tividham kāyena dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbaṇābhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ - taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā taṃ nādinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā [mātāpiturakkhitā] bhāturakkhitā bhāginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā, antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham kāyena dhammacariyā-

samacariyā hoti. Kathan-ca gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rāja-kulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho: evaṃ bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti, so ajānaṃ vā āha: na jānāmiti, jānaṃ vā āha: jānāmiti, apassaṃ v- āha: na passaṃmiti, passaṃ vā āha: passaṃmiti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti. Pisunaṃ vacaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācāṃ bhāsita hoti. Pharusāṃ vācāṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahu-janakantā bahujanāmarāpā tathārūpiṃ vācāṃ bhāsita hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, ni-dhānavatīṃ vācāṃ bhāsita kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇta-vatīṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti. Kathan-ca gahapatayo tividham manasā dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti: Idha gahapatayo ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ nābhijjhātā hoti: aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Abyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appadutṭhamanasaṅkappo: ime sattā averā abyābajjhā anighā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti. Sammādiṭṭhi kho pana hoti aviparītadassano: atthi dinnāṃ atthi yitṭhāṃ atthi hutāṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇāṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samapabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammā-paṭipannā ye imaṇ-ca lokaṃ paraṇ-ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo tividham manasā dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti. Evaṃ dhammacariyā-samacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ - ti, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyya; taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ — pe — gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyya; taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ — pe — Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ — Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ — Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ — Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ — Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ — Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ — Ābhānaṃ devānaṃ — Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ — Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ — Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ — Subhānaṃ devānaṃ — Paritta-subhānaṃ devānaṃ — Appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ — Subhakiṇṇānaṃ devānaṃ — Vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ — Avihānaṃ devānaṃ — Atappānaṃ devānaṃ — Sudassānaṃ devānaṃ — Sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ — Akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ — ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ — viññāṇācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ — ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ — nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ - ti, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyya; taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī. Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī: aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ - ti, tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya, taṃ kissa hetu: tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī ti.

Evam vutte Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad - avocum: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ va' ukkuja jeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhu manto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇu pete saraṇagatte ti.

SĀLEYYAKASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

42.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kiṃ pana samayena Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Sāvattiya paṭivasanti kenacid - eva karaṇiyena. Assosum kho Vera jakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu kho Gotama Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme; tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno - gato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā de - manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevaka - samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sade - manussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dha - maṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyoṇakalyāṇ - sattham sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brah - mariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahat - dassanaṃ hotiti. Atha kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapa - yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā a - ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, a - ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniṃ

katham sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-
ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim-paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, app-ekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ
nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇa-
gahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Ko nu kho bho
Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kā-
yassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ
nirayaṃ upapajjanti; ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko pacca-
yo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā
sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantiti. — Adhammacariyā-visama-
cariyāhetu kho gahapatayo evam-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa
bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ
upapajjanti; dhammacariyā-samacariyāhetu kho gahapatayo
evam-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā su-
gatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjantiti. — Na kho mayaṃ imassa
bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ
avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma; sādhu no bhavaṃ
Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ imassa bhoto
Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avi-
bhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyāmāti. — Tena hi gaha-
patayo suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. —
Evaṃ bho ti kho Verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Tividhaṃ kho gahapatayo kāyena adhammacārī visama-
cārī hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya ... (repeat from p. 286 l. 11
to p. 290 l. 9; for adhammacariyā-visamacariyā hoti, for
dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti, and for Sāleyyakā substitute
adhammacārī visamacārī hoti, dhammacārī samacārī hoti,
and Verañjakā, respectively) ... ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇa-
gate ti.

VERAÑJAKASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

43.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuttḥito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad - avoca:

Duppaṇṇō duppaṇṇō ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso duppaṇṇō ti vuccatīti. — Na - ppajānāti na - ppajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā duppaṇṇō ti vuccati, kiṃ na - ppajānāti: idaṃ dukkhaṇ - ti na - ppajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti na - ppajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti na - ppajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti na - ppajānāti. Na - ppajānāti na - ppajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā duppaṇṇō ti vuccatīti. Sādh' āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ uttariṃ paṇhaṃ apucchi: Paṇṇāvā paṇṇāvā ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paṇṇāvā ti vuccatīti. — Pajānāti pajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā paṇṇāvā ti vuccati, kiṃ - ca pajānāti: idaṃ dukkhaṇ - ti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Pajānāti pajānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā paṇṇāvā ti vuccatīti. — Viññāṇaṃ viññāṇaṇ - ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso viññāṇaṇ - ti vuccatīti. — Vijānāti vijānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā viññāṇaṇ - ti vuccati, kiṃ - ca vijānāti: sukhaṇ - ti pi vijānāti, dukkhaṇ - ti pi vijānāti, adukkhamasukhaṇ - ti pi vijānāti. Vijānāti vijānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā viññāṇaṇ - ti vuccatīti. — Yā c' āvuso paṇṇā yaṇ - ca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsatṭhā udāhu visamsatṭhā, labbhā ca paṇ' imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paṇṇāpetun - ti. — Yā c' āvuso paṇṇā yaṇ - ca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsatṭhā no visamsatṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paṇṇāpetum. Yaṃ h' āvuso pajānāti taṃ vijānāti, yaṃ vijānāti taṃ pajānāti.

tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun - ti. — Yā c' āvuso paññā yaṃ - ca viññāṇaṃ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no visaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ - ti. — Yā c' āvuso paññā yaṃ - ca viññāṇaṃ imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no visaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ paññā bhāvetabbā viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ, idaṃ nesaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ - ti.

Vedanā vedanā ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso vedanā ti vuccatīti. — Vedeti vedetīti kho āvuso, tasmā vedanā ti vuccati, kiṃ - ca vedeti: sukham - pi vedeti, dukkham - pi vedeti, adukkhamasukham - pi vedeti. Vedeti vedetīti kho āvuso, tasmā vedanā ti vuccatīti. — Saññā saññā ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso saññā ti vuccatīti. — Sañjānāti sañjānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā saññā ti vuccati, kiṃ - ca sañjānāti: nīlakam - pi sañjānāti, pitakam - pi sañjānāti, lohitaṃ - pi sañjānāti, odātam - pi sañjānāti. Sañjānāti sañjānātīti kho āvuso, tasmā saññā ti vuccatīti. — Yā c' āvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yaṃ - ca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu visaṃsaṭṭhā, labbhā ca pan' imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun - ti. — Yā c' āvuso vedanā yā ca saññā yaṃ - ca viññāṇaṃ ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetum. Yaṃ h' āvuso vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vijānāti, tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā no visaṃsaṭṭhā, na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun - ti.

Nissatṭhena h' āvuso pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena kiṃ neyyan - ti. — Nissatṭhena h' āvuso pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanam neyyam, anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ - ti viññāṇañcāyatanam neyyam, na - tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam neyyan - ti. — Neyyam pan' āvuso dhammaṃ kena pajānātīti. — Neyyam kho āvuso dhammaṃ paññācakkhunā pajānātīti. — Paññā pan' āvuso kimatthiyā ti. — Paññā kho āvuso abhiññatthā pariññatthā pahānatthā ti.

Kati pan' āvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti. — Dve kho āvuso paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya: parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyāti. — Katibi pan' āvuso aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalanisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalanisamsā cāti. — Pañcahi kho āvuso aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalanisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalanisamsā ca: Idh' āvuso sammādiṭṭhi silānuggahitā ca hoti sutānuggahitā ca hoti sākacchānuggahitā ca hoti samathānuggahitā ca hoti vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti. Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalanisamsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalanisamsā cāti.

Kati pan' āvuso bhavā ti. — Tayo 'me āvuso bhavā: kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo ti. — Kathaṃ pan' āvuso āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti hotiti. — Avijjānivarāṇānaṃ kho āvuso sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ tatratatrābhinandaṃ evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti hotiti. — Kathaṃ pan' āvuso āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti na hotiti. — Avijjāvirāgā kho āvuso vijjuppādā taṇhānirodhā evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti na hotiti.

Katamaṃ pan' āvuso paṭhamam jhānan - ti. — Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso paṭhamam jhānan - ti. — Paṭhamam pan' āvuso jhānaṃ kataṅgikan - ti. — Paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ: Idh' āvuso paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vitakko ca vat-tati vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ - ca cittekkaggatā ca. Paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ evaṃ pañcaṅgikan - ti. — Paṭhamam pan' āvuso jhānaṃ kataṅgavippahinaṃ kataṅgasamannāgatan - ti. — Paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ pañcaṅgavippahinaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ: Idh' āvuso paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno kāmaccando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddham pahinaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ

pahinaṃ, hoti, vicikicchā pahinā hoti, vitakko ca vattati vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ - ca cittekaggatā ca. Paṭhamam kho āvuso jhānaṃ evam pañcaṅgavippahinaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgatan - ti.

Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti, seyyathidaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ kiṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ, ko ca nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotīti. — Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti, seyyathidaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imesaṃ kho āvuso pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ mano paṭisaraṇaṃ, mano ca nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotīti.

Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni, seyyathidaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imāni kho āvuso pañc' indriyāni kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantīti. — Pañc' imāni āvuso indriyāni, seyyathidaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ. Imāni kho āvuso pañc' indriyāni āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantīti. — Āyuraṃ pan' āvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. — Āyuraṃ usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. — Usmā pan' āvuso kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. — Usmā āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. — Idān' eva kho mayaṃ āvuso āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evam ājānāma: āyuraṃ usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti, idān' eva kho mayaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ evam ājānāma: usmā āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti. — Tena h' āvuso upamaṃ - te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ attham ājānanti. Seyyathā pi āvuso telappadipassa jhāyato acciṃ paṭicca ābhā paññāyati. ābhāṃ paṭicca acci paññāyati, evam - eva kho āvuso āyuraṃ usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhati, usmā ca āyuraṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatīti.

Te va nu kho āvuso āyusaṅkhārā te vedaniyā dhammā, udāhu aññe āyusaṅkhārā aññe vedaniyā dhammā ti. — Na

kho āvuso te va āyusaṅkhārā te vedaniyā dhammā. Te ca āvuso āyusaṅkhārā abhaviṃsu te vedaniyā dhammā, na - y - idaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyetha. Yasmā ca kho āvuso aññe āyusaṅkhārā aññe vedaniyā dhammā, tasmā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyatīti. — Yadā nu kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ kati dhammā jahanti athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetanan - ti. — Yadā kho āvuso imaṃ kāyaṃ tayo dhammā jahanti: āyusmā ca viññānaṃ, athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetanan - ti. — Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kāla - kato yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno. imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ - ti. — Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kāla - kato, tassa kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vaci - saṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu parikkhiṇo, usmā vūpasantā, indriyāni viparibhinnāni; yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, tassa pi kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vaci - saṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu aparikkhiṇo, usmā avūpasantā, indriyāni vipasannāni. Yvāyaṃ āvuso mato kālakato yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno, idaṃ tesam nānākaraṇaṃ - ti.

Kati pan' āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya ti. — Cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati - pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya ti. — Kati pan' āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya ti. — Dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya: saḍbanimittānaṃ - ca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiya ti. — Kati pan' āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā tṭhiya ti. — Tayo kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā

ṭhitiyā: sabbanimittānañ - ca' amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro, pubbe ca abhisankhāro. Ime kho āvuso tayo paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭhitiyā ti. — Kati pan' āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti. — Dve kho āvuso paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāya: sabbanimittānañ - ca manasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā amanasikāro. Ime kho āvuso dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyāti.

Yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca, udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam - eva nānan - ti. — Yā cāyaṃ āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti yā ca animittā cetovimutti, atthi kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca, atthi ca kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam - eva nānaṃ. Katamo c' āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgama ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso appamāṇā cetovimutti. Katamā c' āvuso ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma na - tthi kiñci ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso ākiñcaṇṇā cetovimutti. Katamā c' āvuso suññatā cetovimutti: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: suññam - idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti.

Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso suññatā cetovimutti. Katamā, c' āvuso animittā cetovimutti: Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso animittā cetovimutti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānatthā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Katamo c' āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam - eva nānaṃ: Rāgo kho āvuso pamāṇakaraṇo, doso pamāṇakaraṇo, moho pamāṇakaraṇo; te khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā. Yāvata kho āvuso appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggam - akkhāyati, sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena. Rāgo kho āvuso kiñcano, doso kiñcano, moho kiñcano, te khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvata kho āvuso ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggam - akkhāyati, sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena. Rāgo kho āvuso nimittakaraṇo, doso nimittakaraṇo, moho nimittakaraṇo, te khiṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Yāvata kho āvuso animittā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsaṃ cetovimutti aggam - akkhāyati, sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena. Ayaṃ kho āvuso pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam - eva nāna - ti.

Idam - avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamano āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

44.

Ēvam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Visākho upāsako yena Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca:

Sakkāyo sakkāyo ti ayye vuccati. Katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Pañca kho ime āvuso Visākha upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā, seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime kho āvuso Visākha pañc' upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā ti. Sādh' ayye ti kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi: Sakkāyasamudayo sakkāyasamudayo ti ayye vuccati. Katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyasamudayo vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Yā 'yaṃ āvuso Visākha taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandini. seyyathidaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā, ayaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyasamudayo vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Sakkāyanirodho sakkāyanirodho ti ayye vuccati. Katamo nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Yo kho āvuso Visākha tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo, ayaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti. — Sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti ayye vuccati. Katamā nu kho ayye sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭipadā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. — Ayam eva kho āvuso Visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭipadā vuttā Bhagavatā, seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo sammāvāyo sammāsati sammāsamādhīti. — Tañ ñeva nu kho ayye upādānaṃ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, udāhu aññatra pañcah' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ ti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha tañ ñeva upādānaṃ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā,

na pi aññatra pañcah' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṃ. Yo kho āvuso Visākha pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu chaṇḍarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pan' ayye sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotiti. — Idh' āvuso Visākha assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinito, sappurisānaṃ adassāvi sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinito, rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṅkhāre, saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññānaṃ, viññānasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotiti. — Kathaṃ pan' ayye sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotiti. — Idh' āvuso Visākha sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvi sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto, na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani vedanaṃ, na vedanāya attānaṃ; na saññaṃ attato samanupassati, na saññāvantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani saññaṃ, na saññāya attānaṃ; na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, na saṅkhāravantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani saṅkhāre, na saṅkhāresu attānaṃ; na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantaṃ attānaṃ, na attani viññānaṃ, na viññānasmiṃ attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho āvuso Visākha sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotiti.

Katamo pan' ayye ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ti. — Ayam' eva kho āvuso Visākha ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājjivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhīti. — Ariyo pan' ayye aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhato udāhu asaṅkhato ti. — Ariyo kho āvuso Visākha aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo

saṅkhatā ti. — Ariyena nu kho ayye aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā, udāhu tihi khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito ti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā, tihi ca kho āvuso Visākha khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito. Yā c' āvuso Visākha sammāvācā yo ca sammākaminanto yo ca sammāājīvo, ime dhammā silakkhandhe saṅgahitā; yo ca sammāvāyāmo yā ca sammāsati yo ca sammāsamādhi, ime dhammā samādhikkhandhe saṅgahitā; yā ca sammāditṭhi yo ca sammāsaṅkappo, ime dhammā paññākkhandhe saṅgahitā ti. — Katamo pan' ayye samādhi, katame samādhinimittā, katame samādhiparikkhārā. katamā samādhibhāvanā ti. — Yā kho āvuso Visākha cittassa ekaggatā ayaṃ samādhi, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā samādhinimittā, cattāro sammappadhānā samādhiparikkhārā, yā tesāṃ yeva dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ ayaṃ tattha samādhibhāvanā ti.

Kati pan' ayye saṅkhārā ti. — Tayo 'me āvuso Visākha saṅkhārā: kāyasaṅkhāro vacisaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Katamo pan' ayye kāyasaṅkhāro, katamo vacisaṅkhāro, katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Assāsapassāsā kho āvuso Visākha kāyasaṅkhāro, vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro, saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Kasmā pan' ayye assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro, kasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro, kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Assāsapassāsā kho āvuso Visākha kāyikā ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā, tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro. Pubbe kho āvuso Visākha vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam bhindati, tasmā vitakkavicārā vacisaṅkhāro. Saññā ca vedanā ca cetasikā ete dhammā citta-paṭibaddhā, tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti.

Kathaṃ - ca pan' ayye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hotīti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ moti: ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissan - ti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmiti vā, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno ti vā, atha khvāssa pubbe va tathā cittaṃ bhāvitāṃ hoti yaṃ - taṃ tathattāya upaneti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ

samāpajjantassa pan' ayye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamam nirujjhanti, yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro yadi vā vacisaṅkhāro yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjantassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamam nirujjhati vacisaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Katham pan' ayye saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthānam hotīti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthahantassa bhikkhuno evam hoti: aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthahissam ti vā, aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthahāmiti vā, aham saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthito ti vā, atha khvassa pubbe va tathā cittaṁ bhāvitaṁ hoti yaṁ taṁ tathattāya upanetīti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthahantassa pan' ayye bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamam uppajjanti, yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro yadi vā vacisaṅkhāro yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthahantassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno paṭhamam uppajjati cittasaṅkhāro, tato kāyasaṅkhāro, tato vacisaṅkhāro ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthitaṁ pan' ayye bhikkhuno kati phassā phusantīti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthitaṁ kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno tayo phassā phusanti: suññato phasso, animitto phasso, appaṇihito phasso ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthitassa pan' ayye bhikkhuno kinininnam cittaṁ hoti kiṁpoṇam kiṁpabbhāraṁ ti. — Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiya vutthitassa kho āvuso Visākha bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittaṁ hoti vivekaṇaṁ viveka-pabbhāraṁ ti.

Kati pan' ayye vedanā ti. — Tisso kho imā āvuso Visākha vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti. — Katamā pan' ayye sukhā vedanā, katamā dukkhā vedanā, katamā adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti. — Yaṁ kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṁ vā cetasikaṁ vā sukham sātāṁ vedayitaṁ ayaṁ sukhā vedanā. Yaṁ kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṁ vā cetasikaṁ vā dukkham asātāṁ vedayitaṁ ayaṁ dukkhā vedanā. Yaṁ kho āvuso Visākha kāyikaṁ vā cetasikaṁ vā n' eva sātāṁ nāsātāṁ vedayitaṁ ayaṁ aduk-

khamasukhā vedanā ti. — Sukhā pan' ayye vedanā kimsukhā kimdukkhā, dukkhā vedanā kimdukkhā kimsukhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā kimsukhā kimdukkhā ti. — Sukhā kho āvuso Visākha vedanā t̥hitisukhā vipariṇāmadukkhā, dukkhā vedanā t̥hitidukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā nāṇasukhā aññānadukkhā ti. — Sukhāya pan' ayye vedanāya kimānusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya kimānusayo anuseti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya 'kimānusayo anusetitī. — Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anusetitī. — Sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anusetitī. — Na kho āvuso Visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anusetitī. — Sukhāya pan' ayye vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbāṃ. dukkhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbāṃ, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabban ti. — Sukhāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo ti. — Sabbāya nu kho ayye sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo ti. — Na kho āvuso Visākha sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo. Idh' āvuso Visākha bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhāṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, rāgaṃ - tena pajalati, na tattha rāgānusayo anuseti. Idh' āvuso Visākha bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: kuda - ssu nāmāhaṃ tad - āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad - ariyā etarahi āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharantitī, iti anuttareṣu vimokhesu pihaṃ

upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihāpaccayā domanassam, paṭighan-
tena pajahati, na tattha paṭighānusayo anuseti. 'Idh', āvuso
Visākha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā
pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham
asukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upa-
sampajja viharati, avijjan tena pajahati, na tattha avijjānu-
sayo anuseti.

Sukhāya pan' ayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. — Su-
khāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya dukkhā vedanā paṭi-
bhāgo ti. — Dukkāya pan' ayye vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo
ti. — Dukkāya kho āvuso Visākha vedanāya sukhā vedanā
paṭibhāgo ti. — Adukkhamasukhāya pan' ayye vedanāya kiṃ
paṭibhāgo ti. — Adukkhamasukhāya kho āvuso Visākha ve-
danāya avijjā paṭibhāgo ti. — Avijjāya pan' ayye kiṃ paṭi-
bhāgo ti. — Avijjāya kho āvuso Visākha vijjā paṭibhāgo ti.
— Vijjāya pan' ayye kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. — Vijjāya kho
āvuso Visākha vimutti paṭibhāgo ti. — Vimuttiya pan' ayye
kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. — Vimuttiya kho āvuso Visākha nibbānam
paṭibhāgo ti. — Nibbānassa pan' ayye kiṃ paṭibhāgo ti. —
Accasarāvuso Visākha pañham, nāsakki pañhānam pari-
yantam gahetum. Nibbānogadham hi āvuso Visākha brahma-
cariyam nibbānaparāyanam nibbānapariyosānam. Ākaṅkha-
māno ca tvaṃ āvuso Visākha Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā
etam attham puccheyyāsi, yathā ca te Bhagavā byākaroti
tathā nam dhāreyyāsi.

Atha kho Visākho upāsako Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Dhamma-
dinnam bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vi-
sākho upāsako yāvatako ahosi Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā
saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ
vutte Bhagavā Visākham upāsakam etad-avoca: Paṇḍitā
Visākha Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī, mahāpaññā Visākha
Dhammadinnā bhikkhunī. Maman' ce pi tvaṃ Visākha etam
attham puccheyyāsi, aham pi tam evam- evam byākareyyam

yathā taṃ Dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā byākataṃ, eso c' ev' etassa attho, evam - etaṃ dhārehi.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Visākho upāsako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

CŪḲAVEDALLASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

45.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni, katamāni cattāri: Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-sukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-dukkaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākāṃ.

Katamaṃ - ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-sukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ: Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na - tthi kāmesu doṣo ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti, te kho molibaddhāhi paribbājikāhi paricārenti, te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ su nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmaṇaṃ pahānaṃ - āhaṃsu kāmaṇaṃ pariṇānaṃ paññāpenti; sukho imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomaṣāya bāhāya samphasso ti te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Te tathā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedyanti. Te evaṃ - āhaṃsu: Idam kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmaṇaṃ pahānaṃ - āhaṃsu kāmaṇaṃ pariṇānaṃ paññāpenti, ime hi mayaṃ kāmahetu

kāmanidānaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gimhānaṃ pacchime māse mālūvāsipāṭikā phaleyya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave mālūvābijaṃ aññatarasmiṃ sālāmūle nipateyya. Atha kho bhikkhave yā tasmīṃ sāle adhivatthā devatā sā bhītā saṃviggā santāsaṃ āpajjeyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmīṃ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya mittā-maccā nāṭisālohitā, ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā, osadhitipāvanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā, saṅgama samā-gamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ: Mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, app-eva nāṃ' etaṃ mālūvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya mago vā khādeyya davadāho vā daheyya vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ upacikā vā udrabheyyuṃ, abijaṃ vā pan' assāti. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave mālūvābijaṃ n' eva moro gileyya na mago khādeyya na davadāho daheyya na vanakammikā uddhareyyuṃ na upacikā udrabheyyuṃ, bijaṃ pan' assa. Taṃ pāvussakena meghena abhippavattaṃ samma-d-eva virū-heyya, sā 'ssa mālūvālatā taruṇā mudukā lomasā vilambini. sā taṃ sālāṃ upaniseveyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmīṃ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evaṃ-assa: Kiṃ su nāma bhonto mittā-maccā nāṭisālohitā, ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā, osadhitipāvanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā, mālūvābije anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā saṅgama samā-gamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ: mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, app-eva nāṃ' etaṃ mālūvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya mago vā khādeyya davadāho vā daheyya vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ upacikā vā udrabheyyuṃ, abijaṃ vā pan' assāti; sukho imissā mālūvālatāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya vilambiniyā samphasso ti. Sā taṃ sālāṃ anuparihareyya, sā taṃ sālāṃ anupariharitvā upari viṭabhiṃ kareyya, upari viṭabhiṃ karitvā oghanaṃ janeyya, oghanaṃ janetvā ye tassa sālassa mahantā mahantā khandhā te padāleyya. Atha kho bhikkhave tasmīṃ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evaṃ-assa: Idaṃ kho te bhonto mittā-maccā nāṭisālohitā, ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā, osadhitipāvanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā, mālūvābije anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā saṅgama samā-gamma evaṃ samassāsesuṃ: mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, app-eva nāṃ' etaṃ mālūvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya

māgo vā khādeyya davadāho vā daheyya vanakammikā vā uddhareyyum upacikā vā udraheyyum, abijam vā pan' assāti, yañ -cāham mālurvābijahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmiti. Evam -eva kho 'bhikkhave santi eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na -tthi kāmesu doso ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti, te molibaddhāhi paribbājikāhi paricārenti; te evam -āhaṃsu: Kim su nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ 'āhaṃsu kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpentī; sukho imissā paribbājikāya tarunāya mudukāya loma-sāya bāhāya samphasso ti te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Te tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Te evam -āhaṃsu: Idam kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānaṃ 'āhaṃsu kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpentī, ime hi mayaṃ kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmāti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ.

Katamañ -ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāñ -c' eva āyatiñ -ca dukkhavipākāṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko, na abhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādiyati; so na kumbhīmukhā patiganhāti na kaḷopimukhā patiganhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbbhīniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantara-gatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīni, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pibati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvalopiko — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti — sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti; ekāhikam -pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam -pi āhāraṃ āhāreti — sattāhikam -pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam -pi pariyāyabhatta-bhojanānuyogam -anuyutto viharati. So sākabhakko vā

hoti sāmākabhakkho vā hoti nivārabhakkho vā hoti daddulabhakkho vā hoti haṭabbhakkho vā hoti kaṇabbhakkho vā hoti ācāmabbhakkho vā hoti piṇṇākabhakkho vā hoti tiṇabbhakkho vā hoti gomayabhakkho vā hoti vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukūlāni pi dhāreti tiriṭṭāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti aji akkhipam - pi dhāreti kusacīram - pi dhāreti vākacīram - pi dhāreti phalakacīram - pi dhāreti kesakambalam - pi dhāreti vālakambalam - pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham - pi dhāreti; kesamassulocako pi hoti kesamassulocanānuयोगam - anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsana - paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam - anuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatatiyakam - pi udakorohaṇānuयोगam - anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuयोगam - anuyutto viharati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ.

Katamaṃ - ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā tibbarāgajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā tibbadosajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā tibbamohajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ.

Katamaṃ - ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākāṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā na tibbarāgajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko

hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ mohaṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṇaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno. sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṇ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati paṇisuddhiṃ ca tutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ c' eva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipākaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādānāni.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

CŪḶADHAMMASAMĀDĀNASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM

46.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā evaṃkāma evaṃchanda evaṃadhippāyā: aho vata anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā pariḥāyeyyū, itthā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍheyuntī. Tesāṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃkāmaṇaṃ evaṃchandaṇaṃ evaṃadhippāyānaṃ anittā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, itthā kantā manāpā dhammā pariḥāyanti. Tatra tumhe bhikkhave kaṃ hetuṃ paccethāti. — Bhagavaṃ-

mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃ-
paṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu
etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressan-
titi. — Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha,
bhāsisāmiti. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjāno ariyānaṃ adassāvī
ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ
adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avi-
nīto, sevītabbe dhamme na jānāti asevītabbe dhamme na
jānāti, bhajītabbe dhamme na jānāti abhajītabbe dhamme
na jānāti. So sevītabbe dhamme ajānanto asevītabbe dhamme
ajānanto, bhajītabbe dhamme ajānanto abhajītabbe dhamme
ajānanto, asevītabbe dhamme sevati sevītabbe dhamme na
sevati, abhajītabbe dhamme bhajati bhajītabbe dhamme na
bhajati. Tassa asevītabbe dhamme sevato sevītabbe dhamme
asevato, abhajītabbe dhamme bhajato bhajītabbe dhamme
abhajato, anīṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu:
Evam h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno. Sutavā
ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariya-
dhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ das-
sāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto,
sevītabbe dhamme pajānāti asevītabbe dhamme pajānāti.
bhajītabbe dhamme pajānāti abhajītabbe dhamme pajānāti.
So sevītabbe dhamme pajānanto asevītabbe dhamme pa-
jānanto, bhajītabbe dhamme pajānanto abhajītabbe dhamme
pajānanto, asevītabbe dhamme na sevati sevītabbe dhamme
sevati, abhajītabbe dhamme na bhajati bhajītabbe dhamme
bhajati. Tassa asevītabbe dhamme sevato sevītabbe dhamme
sevato, abhajītabbe dhamme abhajato bhajītabbe dhamme
bhajato, anīṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā
kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evam
h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave dhammasamādānāni, katamāni
cattāri: Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppanna-
dukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave

dharmasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ. Atthi bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākāṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ - ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato anitthā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, itthā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ - ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato anitthā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, itthā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākāṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ na - ppajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca sukhavipākāṃ - ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato

aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti, tam kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākānti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, tam kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākānti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti; tassa taṃ asevato taṃ parivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, tam kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno. Tatra bhikkhave yam - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ, taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākānti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti; tassa taṃ sevato taṃ aparivajjayato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, tam kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ bhikkhave hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

Katamañ - ca bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañ - c' eva āyatiñ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena paṇātipātī hoti paṇātipātapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena adinnādhāyī hoti adinnādhānapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena musāvādī hoti musāvādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena piṣuṇāvāco hoti piṣuṇāvācāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena pharusāvāco hoti pharusāvācāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena samphappalāpī hoti samphappalāpapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena byāpannacitto hoti byāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi dukkhena sahaṇi domanassena micchādītthi hoti micchādītthipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idāṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañ - c' eva āyatiñ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ.

Katamañ - ca bhikkhave dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiñ dukkhavipākāṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena paṇātipātī hoti paṇātipātapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena adinnādhāyī hoti adinnādhānapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena musāvādī hoti musāvādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahaṇi sukhena sahaṇi somanassena piṣuṇāvāco hoti piṣuṇāvācāpaccayā ca

sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena pharusāvāco hoti pharusāvācāpaccayā ca sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena samphappalāpī hoti samphappalāpāpaccayā ca sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena abhiññhālu hoti abhiññhāpaccayā ca sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena byāpannacitto hoti byāpādapaccayā ca sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi sukhena saḥāpi somanassena micchādittī hoti micchādittīpaccayā ca sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇaṃ apāyaṃ dug-gatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukham āyatiṃ dukkha-vipākam.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkham āyatiṃ sukhavipākam: Idha bhikkhave ekacco saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti adinnādānaṃ veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena anabhiññhālu hoti anabhiññhāpaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi dukkhena saḥāpi domanassena abyāpannacitto hoti abyāpādapaccayā ca dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti, saḥāpi

dukkhena sahāpi domanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti sammādiṭṭhi-paccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādhānam paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatim sukhavipākam.

Katamaṃ-ca bhikkhave dhammasamādhānam paccuppanna-sukhaṃ -c' eva āyatim -ca sukhavipākam: Idha bhikkhave ekacco sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena anabhijjhālu hoti anabhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena abyāpannacitto hoti abyāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, sahāpi sukhena sahāpi somanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti sammādiṭṭhi-paccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhammasamādhānam paccuppanna-sukhaṃ -c' eva āyatim -ca sukhavipākam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammasamādhānāni.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tittakālābu visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo, sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo, tam-enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa, ayaṃ tittakālābu visena saṃsaṭṭho, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa,

tassa te pipato c' eva na - cchādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ - ti. So taṃ apaṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, na ppaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato c' eva na - cchādeyya vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yaṃ - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ - c' eva āyatiṃ - ca dukkhavipākāṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave āpānīyakāṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo, sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo, taṃ - enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa, ayaṃ āpānīyakāṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno, so ca kho visena saṃsaṭṭho, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa, tassa te pipato hi kho chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ - ti. So taṃ apaṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, na ppaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato hi kho chādeyya vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yaṃ - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjeḥi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya paṇḍurogī, taṃ - enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa, idaṃ pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjeḥi saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa, tassa te pipato hi kho na cchādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana sukhi bhavissasiti. So taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, na ppaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato hi kho na - cchādeyya vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana sukhi assa. Tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yaṃ - idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dadhiṃ - ca madhuṃ - ca sappiṇ ca phāṇitaṃ - ca ekajjhaṃ saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya lohitapakkhandiko, taṃ - enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: Ambho purisa

idaṃ dadhiṇ - ca madhuṇ - ca sappiṇ - ca phāṇitaṇ - ca ekaj-
jhaṃ saṃsatṭhaṃ, sace ākaṅkhasi pipa, tassa te pipato c'
eva chādessati vaṇṇena pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca
pana sukhī bhavissasīti. So taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya pipeyya, na-
ppaṭinissajeyya; tassa taṃ pipato c' eva chādeyya vaṇṇena
pi gandhena pi rasena pi, pītvā ca pana sukhī assa. Tathū-
pamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi yaṃ
idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṇ - c' eva āyatiṇ-
ca sukhavipākaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime
māse saradaṣamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco na-
bhaṇṇaṃ abbhussakkamāno sabbaṃ ākāsagataṃ tamagataṃ
abhivihacca bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca, evaṃ - eva kho
bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṇ -
c' eva āyatiṇ - ca sukhavipākaṃ tad - aṇṇe puthusamaṇabrū-
haṇṇa(naṃ) parappavāde abhivihacca bhāsati ca tapati ca
virocati cāti.

Idaṃ - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-
vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

MAHĀDHAMMASAMĀDĀNASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

47.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ
viharaṇi Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bha-
gavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhik-
khū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Vīmaṇsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyā-
yaṃ ājānantena Tathāgate samānesanā kātabbā, sammā-
sambuddho vā no vā iti viññāṇāyāti. — Bhagavaṃmūlakā
no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā.
Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa
bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. —
Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha,

bhāsissāmīti. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - ayoca:

Vimaṃsakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyāyam ājānantena dvisu dhammesu Tathāgato samannesitabbo, cakkhusotaviññeyyesu dhammesu: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Tam - enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti. Yato naṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti, tato naṁ uttarim samannesati: ye vitimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Tam - enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye vitimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti. Yato naṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye vitimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti, tato naṁ uttarim samannesati: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Tam - enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti te Tathāgatassāti. Yato naṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti te Tathāgatassāti, tato naṁ uttarim samannesati: dīgharattaṁ samāpanno ayam - āyasmā imaṁ kusalaṁ dhammaṁ udāhu ittarasamāpanno ti. Tam - enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: dīgharattaṁ samāpanno ayam - āyasmā imaṁ kusalaṁ dhammaṁ, nāyam - āyasmā ittarasamāpanno ti. Yato naṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: dīgharattaṁ samāpanno, ayam - āyasmā imaṁ kusalaṁ dhammaṁ, nāyam - āyasmā ittarasamāpanno ti, tato naṁ uttarim samannesati: nāttajjhāpanno ayam - āyasmā bhikkhu yasam - patto, saṁvijjant' assa idh' ekacce ādinavā ti. Na tāva bhikkhave bhikkhuno idh' ekacce ādinavā saṁvijjanti yāva na nāttajjhāpanno hoti yasam - patto. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nāttajjhāpanno hoti yasam - patto ath' assa idh' ekacce ādinavā saṁvijjanti. Tam - enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: nāttajjhāpanno ayam - āyasmā bhikkhu yasam - patto, nāssa idh' ekacce ādinavā saṁvijjantīti. Yato naṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: nāttajjhāpanno

ayam-āyasmā bhikkhu yasam-patto, nāssa idh' ekacce ādinayā saṁvijjantīti, tato naṁ uttarim samannesati: abhayūparato ayam-āyasmā, nāyam-āyasmā bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti. Tam-enam samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: abhayūparato ayam-āyasmā, nāyam-āyasmā bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti. Tañ-ce bhikkhave bhikkhum pare evaṁ puccheyyūṁ: Ke pan' āyasmato ākāra ke anvayā yen' āyasmā evaṁ vadesi: abhayūparato ayam-āyasmā, nāyam-āyasmā bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassāti, sammā byākaramāno bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṁ byākareyyā: Tathā hi pana ayam-āyasmā saṅge vā viharanto eko vā viharanto ye ca tattha sugatā ye ca tattha duggatā ye ca tattha gaṇam anusāsanti ye ca idh' ekacce āmisesu sandissanti ye ca idh' ekacce āmisena anupalittā, nāyam-āyasmā taṁ tena avajānāti; sammukhā kho pana mētaṁ Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṁ: Abhayūparato 'ham-asmi, nāham-asmi bhayūparato, vitarāgattā kāme na sevāmi khayā rāgassāti.

Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgato va uttarim paṭipucchitabbo: Ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṁ byākareyya: Ye saṅkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti. Ye vitimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṁ byākareyya: Ye vitimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā na te Tathāgatassa saṁvijjantīti. Ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti vā te Tathāgatassa no vā ti. Byākaramāno bhikkhave Tathāgato evaṁ byākareyya: Ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā saṁvijjanti te Tathāgatassa; etapatho 'ham-asmi etagocarō, no ca tena tāmmayo ti. Evaṁvādiṁ kho bhikkhave satthāraṁ arahati sāvako upasaṅkamitum dhammasavanāya, tassa satthā dhammaṁ deseti uttaruttarim paṇitapaṇitaṁ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṁ. Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno satthā dhammaṁ deseti uttaruttarim paṇitapaṇitaṁ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṁ, tathā tathā so tasmiṁ dhamme abhiññāya idh' ekaccaṁ dhammaṁ

dhammesu niṭṭham gacchati, satthari pasidati: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Tañ - ce bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: Ke pan' āyasmato ākāra ke 'anvayā yen' āyasmā evaṃ vadesi: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti, sammā byākaramāno bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya. Idhāhaṃ āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃ dhammasavanāya, tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me āvuso Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā 'haṃ tasmīṃ dhamme abhiññāya idh' ekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭham - agamaṃ, satthari pasīdiṃ: sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno saṅgho ti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi Tathāgate saddhā niviṭṭhā hoti mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ākāravati saddhā dassana-mūlikā dalhā, asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgate dhammasamannesanā hoti, evaṃ ca pana Tathāgato dhammatā susamanniṭṭho hoti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

VIMAMSAKASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

48.

Evam - me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti; te na c' eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī na ca saññattim upenti, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpentī na ca nijjhattim upenti. Atha kho

aññataro. bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Idha bhante Kosambiyam bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti; te na c' eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī na ca saññattim upenti, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpentī na ca nijjhattim upentīti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññatarāṃ bhikkhūṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi: satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam - bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad - avoca: Satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad - avoca: Saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha; te na c' eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpetha na ca saññattim upetha, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha na ca nijjhattim upethāti. — Evam - bhante. — Tam kim - maññatha bhikkhave: yasmim tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha, api nu tumhākaṃ tasmim samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho cāti. — No h' etam - bhante. — Iti kira bhikkhave yasmim tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha, n' eva tumhākaṃ tasmim samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, na mettaṃ vacikammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca, na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Atha kiṃ - carahi tumhe moghapurisā kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā añña-

maññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha; te na c' eva añña-maññaṃ saññāpetha na ca saññattim upetha, na ca añña-maññaṃ nijjhāpetha na ca nijjhattim upetha. Tam hi tumhākaṃ moghapurisā bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Cha h' ime bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti, katame cha: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ p. h. ... raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo ... ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ p. h. ... raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo ... ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam - pi, tathārūpehi lābhelu appaṭṭivibhattabhogī hoti silavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharāṇabhogī. Ayam - pi dhammo ... ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūppasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpeṣu silesu silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo ... ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam - pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cha sārāṇiyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ sārāṇiyanāṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātanikaṃ yadidaṃ yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūtāgārassa etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghātanikaṃ yadidaṃ kūtāṃ, evam - eva kho

bhikkhave imesaṃ channaṃ sārāṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ —pe— sammādukkhakkhayāya.

Kathaṇ - ca bhikkhave yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyāniyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya: Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Atthi nu kho me taṃ pariyutṭhānaṃ ajjhataṃ appahinaṃ yenāhaṃ pariyutṭhānena pariyutṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyyaṃ na passeyyaṃ - ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyutṭhito hoti pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu byāpādapariyutṭhito hoti pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyutṭhito hoti pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccapariyutṭhito hoti pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyutṭhito hoti pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu idhalokacintāya pasuto hoti pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paralokacintāya pasuto hoti pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanaajāto kalahajāto vivādāpanno mukhasatīhi vitudanto viharati pariyutṭhitacitto va hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Na - tthi kho me taṃ pariyutṭhānaṃ ajjhataṃ appahinaṃ yenāhaṃ pariyutṭhānena pariyutṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyyaṃ na passeyyaṃ, suppaṇihitaṃ me mānaṃ saccānaṃ bodhāyāti. Idam - assa paṭhamāṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Imaṃ nu kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulikaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutin - ti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulikaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutin - ti. Idam - assa dutiyaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathārūpāyāhaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato ti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāyāhaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato na - tthi ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo

vā tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā samannāgato ti. Idam - assa tatiyaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati Yathārūpāya dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Kathaṃ rūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Dhammatā esā bhikkhave dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi tathārūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati, atha kho naṃ khippam - eva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu deseti vivarati uttānīkaroti, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyakkaṃ hatthena vā pādena vā aṅgāraṃ akkamitvā khippam - eva paṭisaṇharati, evam - eva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa — pe — saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Idam - assa catutthaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati Yathārūpāya dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Kathaṃ rūpāya ca bhikkhave dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Dhammatā esā bhikkhave dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa: kiñcāpi yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacaṃ kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha ussukkaṃ āpanno hoti, atha khvāssa tībbaṇṇāsiṃ hoti adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāya. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi taruṇavacchā thaṃ baṇ - ca ālumpati vacchakaṇ - ca apaviṇati, evam - eva kho bhikkhave dhammatā esā dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa — pe — adhipaṇṇāsikkhāya. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya dhammatāya dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato ti. Idam - assa pañcamaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Kathārūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa yaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikavā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Idam - assa chaṭṭhaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Kathārūpāya ca bhikkhave balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato: Balatā esā bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa yaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmujjāṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato aham - pi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato ti. Idam - assa sattamaṃ nāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

Evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgatassa kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dhammatā susamannitṭhā hoti sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya. Evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpattiphalasamannāgato hoti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

49.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Ekam-idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukkatṭhāyaṃ viharāmi Subhagavane sālarājamūle. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bakassa brahmuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Idam niccaṃ idam dhuvaṃ idam sassataṃ idam kevalaṃ idam acavanadhammaṃ, idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati, ito ca pan' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ na-tthīti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam-aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya evaṃ-evaṃ Ukkatṭhāyaṃ Subhagavane sālarājamūle antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pāturahosiṃ. Addasā kho maṃ bhikkhave Bako brahmā dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna maṃ etad-avoca: Ehi kho mārisa, sāgataṃ mārisa, cirassaṃ kho mārisa imaṃ pariyāyam-akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya. Idam hi mārisa niccaṃ idam dhuvaṃ idam sassataṃ idam kevalaṃ idam acavanadhammaṃ, idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati, ito ca pan' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ na-tthīti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Bakaṃ brahmānaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā, avijjāgato vata bho Bako brahmā, yatra hi nāma aniccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccaṃ-ti vakkhati, addhuvaṃ yeva samānaṃ dhuvaṃ-ti vakkhati, asassataṃ yeva samānaṃ sassataṃ-ti vakkhati, akevalaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevalaṃ-ti vakkhati, acavanadhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavanadhammaṃ-ti vakkhati, yattha ca pana jāyati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca taṃ tathā vakkhati: idam hi na jāyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjatīti, santaṃ-ca pan' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ na-tth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ-ti vakkhatīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā aññataraṃ Brahma-pārisajjaṃ anvāvisitvā maṃ etad-avoca: Bhikkhu bhikkhu, mētaṃ-āsado, mētaṃ-āsado, eso hi bhikkhu brahmā Mahā-

brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmatā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ. Ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ paṭhavigarahakā paṭhavijigucchakā, āpagarahakā āpajigucchakā, tejagarahakā tejajigucchakā, vāyagarahakā vāyajigucchakā, bhūtagarahakā bhūtajigucchakā, devagarahakā devajigucchakā, Pajāpatigarahakā Pajāpatijigucchakā, Brahmagarahakā Brahmajigucchakā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā hīne kāye patitṭhitā. Ahesuṃ pana bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ paṭhavipasaṃsakā paṭhavābhinandino, āpapasāṃsakā āpābhinandino, tejapasāṃsakā tejābhinandino, vāyapasāṃsakā vāyābhinandino, bhūtapasaṃsakā bhūtābhinandino, devapasāṃsakā devābhinandino, Pajāpatipasaṃsakā Pajāpatābhinandino, Brahmapasāṃsakā Brahmābhinandino, te kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā paṇite kāye patitṭhitā. Tan - tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: Ingha tvaṃ mārisa yad - eva te Brahmā āha tad - eva tvaṃ karoḥi, mā tvaṃ Brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. Sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu Brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattissasi, seyyathā pi nāma puriso siriṃ āgacchantiṃ daḍḍena paṭippanāmeyya, seyyathā pi vā pana bhikkhu puriso narakappapāte papanto hatthelī ca pādehi ca paṭhaviṃ virāgeyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ bhikkhu tuyhaṃ bhavissati. Ingha tvaṃ mārisa yad - eva te Brahmā āha tad - eva tvaṃ karoḥi, mā tvaṃ Brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. Nanu tvaṃ bhikkhu passasi brahmiṃ parisāṃ sannisinnan - ti. Iti kho maṃ bhikkhave Māro pāpimā brahmiṃ parisāṃ upanesi. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Jānāmi kho tāhaṃ pāpima, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ jānātīti, Māro tvaṃ - asi pāpima, yo c' eva pāpima Brahmā yā ca Brahma - parisā ye ca Brahmāpārisajjā sabbe va tava hatthagatā, sabbe va tava vasagatā. Tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: Eso pi me assa hatthagato, eso pi me assa vasagato ti. Ahaṃ kho pana pāpima n' eva tava hatthagato, n' eva tava vasagato ti.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Bako brahmā maṃ etad - avoca: Ahaṃ hi mārisa niccaṃ yeva samānaṃ niccan - ti vadāmi,

dhuvan yeva samānaṃ dhuvan - ti vadāmi, sassaṭaṃ yeva samānaṃ sassaṭaṃ - ti vadāmi, kevalaṃ yeva samānaṃ kevalaṃ - ti vadāmi, acavanadhammaṃ yeva samānaṃ acavanadhammaṃ - ti vadāmi, yattha ca pana na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati tad' evāhaṃ vadāmi: idaṃ hi na jāyati na jīyati na miyati na cavati na upapajjati, asantaṃ - ca pan' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissa: paṃ: na - tth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti vadāmi. Ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ, yāvatakaṃ tuyhaṃ kasiṇaṃ āyu tāvatakaṃ tesu tapokammam - eva ahosi, te kho evaṃ jāneyyūṃ: santaṃ vā aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ: atth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti, asantaṃ vā aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ: na - tth' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ - ti. Tan - tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: Na c' ev' aññaṃ uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ dakkhissasi, yāvad - eva ca pana kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi bhavissasi. Sace kho tvaṃ bhikkhu paṭhaviṃ ajjhosissasi opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāhiteyyo, sace āpaṃ - tejaṃ - vāyaṃ - bhūte - deve - Pajāpatiṃ - Brahmaṃ ajjhosissasi opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāhiteyyo ti. - Aham - pi kho etaṃ Brahme jānāmi: sace paṭhaviṃ ajjhosissāmi opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāhiteyyo, sace āpaṃ - tejaṃ - vāyaṃ - bhūte - deve - Pajāpatiṃ - Brahmaṃ ajjhosissāmi opasāyiko te bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko yathākāmakaraṇiyo bāhiteyyo. Api ca te ahaṃ Brahme gatiṃ - ca pajānāmi jutiṃ - ca pajānāmi: evaṃ mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho Bako brahmā ti. - Yathākathaṃ pana me tvaṃ mārisa gatiṃ - ca pajānāsi jutiṃ - ca pajānāsi: evaṃ mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho Bako brahmā ti. -

Yāvata candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṃ
tāva sahasadhā loko, ettha te vattatī vaso.

Paroparaṇ - ca jānāsi atho rāgavirāgīnaṃ,
ittabhaṇṇathābhāvaṃ sattānaṃ āgatiṃ gatiṃ - ti.

Evaṃ kho te ahaṃ Brahme gatiṃ - ca pajānāmi jutiṃ - ca
pajānāmi: evaṃ mahiddhiko Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo

Bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho Bako brahmā ti. Atthi kho Brahme aññe tayo kāyā, tattha tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tyāhaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Atthi kho Brahme Ābhassarā nāma kāyo yato tvaṃ cuto idhūpapanno, tassa te aticiranivāsena sā sati muṭṭhā, tena taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ - ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Evam - pi kho ahaṃ Brahme n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto niceyyaṃ. atha kho ahaṃ - eva tayā bhiyyo. Atthi kho Brahme Subhakiṇṇā nāma kāyo—Vehapphalā nāma kāyo. taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. taṃ - ahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Evam - pi kho ahaṃ Brahme n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto niceyyaṃ, atha kho ahaṃ - eva tayā bhiyyo. Paṭhaviṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme paṭhavito abhiññāya yāvataṃ paṭhaviyā paṭhavattena ananubhūtaṃ tad - abhiññāya paṭhavī nāhosi, paṭhaviyā nāhosi, paṭhavito nāhosi, paṭhavī me ti nāhosi, paṭhaviṃ nābhivadiṃ. Evam - pi kho ahaṃ Brahme n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto niceyyaṃ, atha kho ahaṃ - eva tayā bhiyyo. Āpaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—tejaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—vāyaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—bhūte kho ahaṃ Brahme—deve kho ahaṃ Brahme—Pajāpatinṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—Brahmaṇṇaṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—Ābhassare kho ahaṃ Brahme—Subhakiṇṇe kho ahaṃ Brahme—Vehapphale kho ahaṃ Brahme—Abhibhūṃ kho ahaṃ Brahme—sabbāṇi kho ahaṃ Brahme sabbato abhiññāya yāvataṃ sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ tad - abhiññāya sabbāṇi nāhosi, sabbasmiṃ nāhosi, sabbato nāhosi, sabbam - me ti nāhosi, sabbāṇi nābhivadiṃ. Evam - pi kho ahaṃ Brahme n' eva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto niceyyaṃ. atha kho ahaṃ - eva tayā bhiyyo ti. — Sace kho te mārisa sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ, mā h' eva te rittakam - eva ahosi tucchakam - eva ahosi. Viññāṇaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbatopabhaṃ, taṃ paṭhaviyā paṭhavattena ananubhūtaṃ, āpassa āpattena ananubhūtaṃ, tejassa tejattena ananubhūtaṃ, vāyassa vāyattena ananubhūtaṃ, bhūtānaṃ bhūtattena ananubhūtaṃ, devānaṃ devattena ananubhūtaṃ, Pajāpatissa Pajāpatattena ananubhūtaṃ, brahmānaṃ brahmattena ananubhūtaṃ, Ābhassarānaṃ Ābhassarattena ananubhūtaṃ, Subhakiṇṇānaṃ Subhakiṇṇattena ananubhūtaṃ, Vehapphalānaṃ Vehapphalat-

tena ananubhūtaṃ, Abhibhussa Abhibhattena ananubhūtaṃ, sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ. Handa ca hi te mārisa antara-dhāyāmiti. — Handa ca hi me tvaṃ Brahme antaradhāyassu sace visahasiti. Atha kho bhikkhave Bako brahmā: antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa, antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa Gotamassā-ti n' eva - ssu me sakkoti antaradhāyitum. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Bakaṃ brahmānaṃ etad - vocaṃ: Handa ca hi te Brahme antaradhāyāmiti. — Handa ca hi me tvaṃ mārisa antaradhāyassu sace visahasiti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave tathā-rūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsīṃ: ettāvatā Brahmā ca Brahmapārisā ca Brahmapārisajjā ca saddaṃ - ca me sossanti, na ca maṃ dakkhintiti antarahito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsīṃ:

Bhave vāhaṃ bhayaṃ disvā bhavaṃ - ca vibhavesinaṃ
bhavaṃ nābhivadiṃ kañci nandiṃ - ca na upādiyin - ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā ca Brahmapārisā ca Brahma-pārisajjā ca acchariyabbhutatittajātā ahesuṃ: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho samaṇassa Gotamassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, na vata no ito pubbe diṭṭho vā suto vā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo yathā 'yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito. Bhavarāmāya vata bho pajāya bhavaratāya bhavasammuditāya samūlaṃ bhavaṃ udabbhīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā aññataraṃ Brahma-pārisajjāṃ anvāvisitvā maṃ etad - avoca: Sace kho tvaṃ mārisa evaṃ jānāsi, sace tvaṃ evaṃ - anubuddho, mā sāvake upanesi mā pabbajite, mā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi mā pabbajitānaṃ, mā sāvakesu gedhim - akāsi mā pabbajitesu. Ahesuṃ kho bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā paṭijānamānā, te sāvake upanesuṃ pabbajite, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ pabbajitānaṃ, sāvakesu gedhim - akaṃsu pabbajitesu. Te sāvake upanetvā pabbajite, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā pabbajitānaṃ, sāvakesu gedhikatacittā pabbajitesu, kāyassa bhedā pāpu-pacchedā hīne kāye patitṭhitā. Ahesuṃ pana bhikkhu tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā

paṭijāṇaṃānā, te na sāvake upanesuṃ na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhim - akāṃsu na pabbajitesu. Te na sāvake upanetvā na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhikatacittā na pabbajitesu, kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā paṇite kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Tan - tāhaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ vadāmi: Iṅha tvaṃ mārisa appossukko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharassu, anakkhātāṃ kusalaṃ hi mārisa, mā paraṃ ovaḍāhiti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Jānāmi kho tābaṃ pāpima, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ jānātiti, Māro tvam-asi pāpima, na maṃ tvaṃ pāpima hitānukampī evaṃ vadesi, ahitānukampī maṃ tvaṃ pāpima evaṃ vadesi, tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: yesaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desissati te me visayaṃ upātivattissantiti. Asammāsambuddhā ca pana te pāpima samaṇabrāhmaṇā samānā: sammāsambuddh' amhāti paṭijāṇisu. Ahaṃ kho pana pāpima sammāsambuddho va samāno: sammāsambuddho 'mhihi paṭijānāmi. Desento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādiso va, adesento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādiso va; upanento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvake tādiso va, anupanento pi hi pāpima Tathāgato sāvake tādiso va; taṃ kissa hetu: Tathāgatassa pāpima ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā te pahinā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Seyyathā pi pāpima tālo matthakācchinno abhabbo puna virūhiyā. evaṃ - eva kho pāpima Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā te pahinā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ti.

Itih' idaṃ Mārassa ca anālapanatāya Brahmuno ca abhinimantanatāya tasmā imassa veyyakaraṇassa Brahmanimantanikaṇ - t' eva addivacanan - ti.

50.

Evam - me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhaggesu viharati Sunisumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Tena kho pana samayena Māro pāpimā āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa kucchigāto hoti koṭṭham - anupaviṭṭho. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad - ahosi: Kin - nu kho me kucchi garugaru viya māsācetaṃ maññe ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paccattaṃ yoniso manasikāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ kucchigataṃ koṭṭham - anupaviṭṭhaṃ, disvāna Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad - avoca: Nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakāṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad - ahosi: Ajānam - eva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evam - āha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakāṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Yo pi 'ssa so satthā so pi maṃ n' eva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatīti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad - avoca: Evam - pi kho tāhaṃ pāpima jānāmi, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ jānātīti, Māro tvaṃ - asi pāpima. Tuyhaṃ hi pāpima evaṃ hoti: ajānam - eva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evam - āha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakāṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti; yo pi 'ssa so satthā so pi maṃ n' eva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissatīti. Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad - ahosi: Jānam - eva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo passaṃ evam - āha: nikkhama pāpima, nikkhama pāpima, mā Tathāgataṃ vihesesi mā Tathāgatasāvakāṃ, mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Atha kho Māro pāpimā

āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa mukhato uggantvā paccaggaḷe atṭhāsi.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ paccaggaḷe ṭhitaṃ, disvāna Māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etad - avoca: Ettha pi kho tāhaṃ pāpima passāmi, mā tvaṃ maññittho: na maṃ passatīti, eso tvaṃ pāpima paccaggaḷe ṭhito. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ pāpima Dūsī nāma māro ahoṣiṃ. tassa me Kālī nāma bhaginī, tassā tvaṃ putto, so me tvaṃ bhāgineyyo hosi. Tena kho pana pāpima samayena Kakusandho bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho loka uppanno hoti. Kakusandhassa kho pana pāpima bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Vidhura-Saṅjīvaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahoṣi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Yāvata kho pana pāpima Kakusandhassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa sāvakā naṣṣu 'dha koci āyasmatā Vidhurena samasamo hoti yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya. Iminā kho etaṃ pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato Vidhurassa Vidhuro Vidhuro t' eva samaññā udapādi. Āyasmā pana pāpima Saṅjīvo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suñṇāgāragato pi appakasīren' eva saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjati. Bhūta-pubbaṃ pāpima āyasmā Saṅjīvo aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno nisinnaṃ hoti. Addasāsuṃ kho pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino āyasmantaṃ Saṅjīvaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvāna nesaṃ etad - ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, ayaṃ samaṇo nisinnako va kālakato, handa naṃ dahāmāti. Atha kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino tiṇaṃ - ca kutthaṃ - ca gomayaṃ - ca saṅkadḍhitvā āyasmato Saṅjīvassa kāye upacintivā aggaṃ datvā pakkamimsu. Atha kho pāpima āyasmā Saṅjīvo tassā rattiyā accayena tāya samāpatthiyā vuṭṭhahitvā cīvarāni papphotetvā pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Addasāsuṃ kho te pāpima gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino āyasmantaṃ Saṅjīvaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna nesaṃ etad - ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, ayaṃ samaṇo nisinnako va kālakato, svāyaṃ patisaṅjivito

ti. Iminā kho etaṃ pāpima pariyāyena āyasmato Saṅjivassa Saṅjivo Saṅjivo t' eva samaññā udapādi.

Atha kho pāpima Dūsissa mārassa etad-ahosi: Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ n' eva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ: etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha, app-eva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittaṃ aṇṇathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṃ ti. Atha kho te pāpima, Dūsī māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi: Etha tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante —pe— aṇṇathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsī māro labhetha otāraṃ ti. Atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāvitṭhā Dūsina mārena bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti: Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā: jhāyino 'smā jhāyino 'smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma ulūko rukkhasākhāyaṃ mūsikaṃ magaya-māno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evaṃ - ev' ime muṇḍakā samaṇakā itthā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā: jhāyino 'smā jhāyino 'smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma kotthu naditīre macche magaya-māno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evaṃ - ev' ime muṇḍakā —pe— apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma bilāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭhāre mūsikaṃ magaya-māno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evaṃ - ev' ime muṇḍakā —pe— apajjhāyanti. Seyyathā pi nāma gadrabho vahacchinno sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭhāre jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati evaṃ - ev' ime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā: jhāyino 'smā jhāyino 'smā ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālāṃ karonti yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā araham̐ sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi: Anvāviṭṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā Dūsinā mārena: etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha, app - eva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsīyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsi māro labhetha otāraṇ - ti. Etha tumhe bhikkhave mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam̐ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharatha; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam̐ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharathāti. Atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū Kakusandhena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsīyamānā araṇṇagatā pi rukkhamaṇḍalagatā pi suṇṇāgāragatā pi mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam̐ disaṃ pharitvā viharim̐su, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharim̐su. karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam̐ disaṃ pharitvā viharim̐su. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharim̐su.

Atha kho pāpima Dūsissa mārassa etad - ahoṣi: Evaṃ pi kho aham̐ karonto imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ silavantaṇaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ n' eva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā, yaṇ - nūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ: etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakka - rotha garukarotha mānetha

pūjetha. app - eva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsi māro labhetha otāran - ti. Atha kho te pāpima Dūsi māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi: Etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, app - eva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsi māro labhetha otāran - ti. Atha kho te pāpima brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāviṭṭhā Dūsinā mārena bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Ye kho pana pāpima tena samayena manussā kālaṃ karonti yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti.

Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā araham sammā - sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi: Anvāviṭṭhā kho bhikkhave brāhmaṇagahapatikā Dūsinā mārena: etha tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, app - eva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ yathā naṃ Dūsi māro labhetha otāran - ti. Etha tumhe bhikkhave asubhānupassī kāye viharatha. āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇino, sabbaloke anabhirata - saṇṇino. sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino ti. Atha kho te pāpima bhikkhū Kakusandhena bhagavatā arahatā sammā - sambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā araṇṇagatā pi rukkhamūlagatā pi suṇṇāgāragatā pi asubhānupassī kāye viharimsu. āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇino, sabbaloke anabhirata - saṇṇino, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino.

Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā araham sammā - sambuddho pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Vidhurena pacchāsamaṇena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho pāpima Dūsi māro aññataram kumāram anvāvisitvā sakkharam gahetvā āyasmato Vidhurassa sise pahāram adāsi, sisam vobhindi. Atha kho pāpima āyasmā Vidhuro bhinnena sīsena lohiteṇa gaḷanteṇa Kakusandham yeva

bhagavaṇaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito
anubandhi. Atha kho pāpima Kakusandho bhagavā arahaṃ
 sammāsambuddho nāgāpalokitaṃ apalokesi; na vāyaṃ Dūsi
 māro mattam - aññāsīti. Sahāpalokanāya ca pana pāpima
 Dūsi māro tamhā ca tṭhānā cavi mahānirayaṇ - ca upapajji.
 Tassa kho pana pāpima mahānirayassa tayo nāmadheyyā
 honti: chaphassāyataniko iti pi, saṅkusamāhato iti pi,
 paccattavedaniyo iti pi. Atha kho maṃ pāpima niraya-
 pālā upasaṅkamitvā etad - avocum: Yadā kho te mārissa saṅ-
 kunā saṅku hadaye samāgaccheyya, atha naṃ ājāneyyāsi:
 •*taṣṣusabassam - me niraye paccamānassāti. So kho ahaṃ*
pāpima bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassa-
sahassāni tasmiṃ mahāniraye apaccim, dasa vassasahassāni
tass' eva mahānirayassa ussade apaccim vutṭhānimaṃ nāma
vedanaṃ vediyamāno. Tassa mayhaṃ pāpima evarūpo kāyo
hoti seyyathā pi manussassa. evarūpaṃ sīsaṃ hoti seyyathā
pi macchassa.

Kidiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsi apaccatha
 Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃ - āsajja Kakusandhaṇ - ca brāhmaṇaṃ.
 Sataṃ āsi ayosaṅkū, sabbe paccattavedanā,
 idiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsi apaccatha
 Vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃ - āsajja Kakusandhaṇ - ca brāhmaṇaṃ.

Yo etam - abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,
 tādisaṃ bhikkhum - āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Majjhe sarassa tiṭṭhanti vimānā kappathāyino,
 veḷuriyavaṇṇā rucirā accimanto pabhassarā,
 accharā tattha naccanti puthu nānattavaṇṇiyo.

Yo etam - abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,
 tādisaṃ bhikkhum - āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo ve Buddhena cudito bhikkhusaṅghassa pekkhato
 Migāramātu pāsādaṃ pādaṅgutṭhena kampayi,

Yo etam - abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,
 tādisaṃ bhikkhum - āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Vejayantaṃ pāsādaṃ pādaṅgutṭhena kampayi
 iddhibalen' upatthaddho saṃvejesi ca devatā,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,
tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Vejayante pāsāde Sakkaṃ so paripucchati:
api āvuso jānāsi taṇhakkhayavimuttiyo,
tassa Sakko viyākāsi paṇhaṃ putṭho yathātathaṃ,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako.
tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Brahmānaṃ paripucchati Sudhammāyaṃ abhito
sabhaṃ:

ajjāpi te āvuso diṭṭhi yā te diṭṭhi pure ahū,
passasi vitivattantaṃ Brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ,

Tassa Brahmā viyākāsi anupubbaṃ yathātathaṃ:
na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi yā me diṭṭhi pure ahū,

Passāmi vitivattantaṃ Brahmaloce pabhassaraṃ,
so 'haṃ ajjā kathaṃ vajiṃ: ahaṃ nicco 'mhi sassato,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,
tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Yo Mahāneruno kūṭaṃ vimokkena aphassayi,
vanaṃ Pubbavidehānaṃ, ye ca bhūmisayā narā,

Yo etam-abhijānāti bhikkhu Buddhassa sāvako,
tādisaṃ bhikkhum-āsajja Kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.

Na ve aggi cetayati: ahaṃ bālaṃ dāhāmi ti,
bālo ca jalitaṃ agginī āsajjana sa dayhati.

Evam-eva tuvaṃ Māra āsajjana Tathāgataṃ
sayāṃ dāhissasi attānaṃ, bālo agginī va samphusaṃ.

Apuṇṇaṃ pasavi Māro āsajjana Tathāgataṃ;
kin-nu maññasi pāpima: na me pāpaṃ vipaccati.

Karoto cīyati pāpaṃ cirarattāya Antaka;
Māra nibbinda Buddhamaṇā, āsaṃ-mā kāsi bhikkhusu.

Iti Māraṃ aghaṭṭesi bhikkhu Bhesakaḷāvane,
tato so dummano yakkho tatth' ev' antaradhāyathlāti.

MĀRATAJJANIYASUTTAM DASAMAṃ.

CŪLAYAMAKAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

MŪLAPANÑĀSAM NIṬṬHITAṃ.

51.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tire mabatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho Pessa ca hatthārohaputto Kandarako ca paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Pessa hatthārohaputto Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, Kandarako pana paribbājako Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaṇīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Kandarako paribbājako tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuvilleketvā Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāvaṃ - e' idaṃ bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito; ye pi te bho Gotama ahesuṃ atitā - addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādesuṃ seyyathā pi etarahi bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito; ye pi te bho Gotama bhavissanti anāgatam - addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādessanti seyyathā pi etarahi bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito ti. — Evam - etaṃ Kandaraka. evam - etaṃ Kandaraka: ye pi te Kandaraka ahesuṃ atitā - addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādesuṃ seyyathā pi etarahi mayā sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito; ye pi te Kandaraka bhavissanti anāgatam - addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭipādessanti seyyathā pi etarahi mayā sammā bhikkhusaṅgho paṭipādito. Santi hi Kandaraka bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇa-bhavasaniyojanā samma - d - aṇṇā vimuttā. Santi pana Kandaraka bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sekhaṃ santatasilā santatavuttino nipakā nipakavuttino, te catusu satipatṭhānesu supatṭhitacittā viharanti, katamesu catusu: Idha Kandaraka

bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, vedanāsu vedānānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan - ti.

Evam vutte Pessa hatthārohaputto Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāva supāṇ-ñattā c' ime bhante Bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanas-¹sānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyyā. Mayam - pi hi bhante gihi odātavasanā kālena kālam imesu catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacittā viharāma: idha mayam bhante kāye kāyānupassī viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, vedanāsu vedānānupassī viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, citte cittānupassī viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. Acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāvañ - c' idam bhante Bhagavā evam manussagahane evam manussakasāṭe evam manussasāṭheyye vattamāne sattānam hitāhitam jānāti. Gahanam h' etaṃ bhante yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakam h' etaṃ bhante yadidaṃ pasavo. Aham hi bhante pahomi hatthidammam sāretum, yāvatakena antarena Campani gatāgataṃ karissati, sabbāni tāni sāṭheyyāni kūṭheyyāni vaṇkeyyāni jimheyyāni pātukarissati. Amhākam pana bhante dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā aññathā ca kāyena samudācaranti aññathā vācāya aññathā ca nesam cittam hoti. Acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, yāvañ - c' idam bhante Bhagavā evam manussagahane evam manussakasāṭe evam manussasāṭheyye vattamāne sattānam hitāhitam jānāti. Gahanam h' etaṃ bhante yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakam h' etaṃ bhante yadidaṃ pasavo ti. — Evam - etaṃ Pessa, evam - etaṃ Pessa,

gahanam h' etaṃ Pessa yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakam h' etaṃ Pessa yadidaṃ pasavo. Cattāro 'me Pessa puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: Idha Pessa ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto, idha pana Pessa ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto. Idha Pessa ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto, idha pana Pessa ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ Pessa catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Yvāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto ayaṃ-pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto ayaṃ-pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ bhante puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti. — Kasmā pana te Pessa ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ n' ārādhenti. — Yvāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam-anuyutto so attānaṃ-ca paraṃ-ca sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūle ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo

ca kho' ayaṃ bhante puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttapari-
tāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānu-
yogam-anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme
nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena
attanā viharati, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.
Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ
bahukaraṇiyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ Pessa kālaṃ mañña-
siti. Atha kho Pessa hatthārohaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ
abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhi-
vādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Pesse hatthārohaputte
bhikkhū āmantesi: Paṇḍito bhikkhave Pessa hatthārohaputto,
mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Pessa hatthārohaputto; sace bhikkhave
Pessa hatthārohaputto muhuttaṃ nisideyya yāv' assāhaṃ ime
cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajāmi, mahatā atthena saṃ-
yutto agamissa. Api ca bhikkhave ettāvataṃ pi Pessa
hatthārohaputto mahatā atthena saṃyutto ti. — Etassa Bha-
gavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. yaṃ Bhagavā ime cattāro
puggale vitthārena vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū
dhāressantiti. — Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ
manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhik-
khū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo attaparitāpa-
nāntuyogam-anuyutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ace-
lako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na
tiṭṭhabhadantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakaṭaṃ na nimanta-
ṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhimukhā patigaṇhāti na kaḷopi-
mukhā patigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ
na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gab-
bhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu,
na yattha sū upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-
saṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na mera-
yaṃ na thusodakaṃ pibati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopi-
ko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopi-ko — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattā-
lopi-ko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti —
sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti; ekāhikam-pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvī-

hikam - pi āhāraṃ āhāreti — sattāhikam - pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti eva rūpaṃ addhamāsikam - pi pariyāyabhattachhojanānuyogam - anuyutto viharati. So sākabhakkho vā hoti sāmābhakkho vā hoti nīvābhakkho vā hoti daddulabhakkho vā hoti haṭabhakkho vā hoti kaṇabhakkho vā hoti ācāmabhakkho vā hoti piñṇābhakkho vā hoti tiṇabhakkho vā hoti gomaya-bhakkho vā hoti; vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphala-bhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chava-dussāni pi dhāreti paṇisukūlāni pi dhāreti tiriṭṭāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakkhipam - pi dhāreti kusacīram - pi dhāreti vākacīram - pi dhāreti pbalakacīram - pi dhāreti kesa-kambalam - pi dhāreti vālakambalam - pi dhāreti ulūka-pakkham - pi dhāreti. Kesamassulocako pi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogam - anuyutto. ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭīk-khitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam - anuyutto. kaṇṭakū-passayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatati-yakam - pi udakoroḥaṇānuyogam - anuyutto viharati. Iti eva rūpaṃ anekavibhāṇāni kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo parapaṭitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko māgaviko luddo maccha-ghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā paṇ' aṇṇe pi keci kurūrakammantā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo parantapo parapaṭitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto parantapo ca parapaṭitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā mahāsālo. So puratthi-mena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhajjivā magavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgāraṃ pavasati saddhiṃ mahesiya brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiya haritupattāya seyyaṃ kappeti. Ekissā gāviya sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thane khīraṃ

hoti tena ājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena aggiṃ juhanti, avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evaṃ āha: Ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettikā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti. Ye pi 'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pessa ti vā kammakārā ti vā te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam - anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedi brahmabhūtena attanā viharati: Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samāraṃ sakāraṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhakalyāṇam pariyaṇakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam, kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Tam dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So tam dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, na - y - idam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, yaṇ - nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyam - ti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandham pahāya,

appaṃ vā nātiparivattaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivattaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājiva-samāpanno pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena suci-bhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācāṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samaggaṇandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācāṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusaṃ vācāṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācāṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi, nidhānavatīṃ vācāṃ bhāsītā kūlena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. So bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagīta-vādita-visūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-gandha-vilepanadhāraṇa-maṇḍanā-vibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayana-mahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaṇṇapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-gavassā-vaḷavā-pāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetṭavattṭhupāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūṭeyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā

paṭivirato hoti. Ukkotāna-vañcana-nikati-sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sahasakārā paṭivirato hoti. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī sakūṇo yena yen' eva deti sapattabhāro va deti, evam - evaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ - eṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ - eṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti. ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samīñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattācīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃ sampajānakārī hoti. gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati. araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisidati pallaṅkaṃ abhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā.

So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tinnavicikicchho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

‘So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārūnaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese ‘mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisataṃ pi jātisahassaṃ pi jātisatasahassaṃ pi aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe: amutr’ āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evañgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra uppādim, tatrāp’ āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evañgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī



evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. •

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātānāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayānāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āvasa-samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmīṃ vimuttam-iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo n' ev' attantapo nātta-paritāpanānuyogam-anuyutto na parantapo na parapari-

tāpanūnuyogam - anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo ditthe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatīti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

KANDARAKASUTTANTAM PAṬHAMAM.

52.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake. Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtaṃ anupatto hoti kenacid - eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro yena Kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad - avoca: Kahaṃ nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahi viharati, dassanakāmā hi mayan - taṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandan - ti. Eso gahapati āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake ti. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena Vesālī Beluvagāmake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad - avoca:

Atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttamā vā cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattā vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇātīti. — Atthi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto

Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekaṃ pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañ cikkhati: Idam -pi kho paṭhamam jhānam abhisankhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tad -aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman -ti pajānāti. So tattha tṭho āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammārāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam -pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātūpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañ -c' eva cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ananuppattañ -ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca paramā gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ
vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanam — pe — dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ,
upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Idam — pi kho
dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetaṃ, yaṃ kho
pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetaṃ tad — aniccaṃ
nirodhadhammaṃ — ti pajānāti. So tathā tītho āsavānaṃ
khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti ten'
eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ ora-
bhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanaṇaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tathā-
parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam — pi kho
gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammā-

sambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yathā bhikkhuno appa-
mattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañ - c' eva
cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gac-
chanti ananuppattañ - ca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe —
tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:
Idam - pi kho tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ tad - aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ - ti pajānāti. So tattha tīto
— pe — anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

• Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā
dukkhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja
viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Idam - pi kho catutthaṃ
jhānaṃ abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana
kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ tad - aniccaṃ nirodha-
dhammaṃ - ti pajānāti. So tattha tīto — pe — anuttaraṃ
yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena
cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā
tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi
sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā
vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena
pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayam - pi kho
mettā cetovimutti abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ, yaṃ kho
pana kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ tad - aniccaṃ
nirodhadhammaṃ - ti pajānāti. So tattha tīto — pe — anut-
taraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca paraṃ gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena
cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — pe — upekkhāsaha-
gatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyā-
bajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayam - pi
kho upekkhā cetovimutti abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ, yaṃ
kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisāṅceta-
yitaṃ tad - aniccaṃ

nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito — pe — anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasāññānam atthagamā nānattasāññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayam - pi kho ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpatti abhisankhatā alisañcetayitā, yam kho pana kiñci abhisankhatam abhisancetayitam tad - aniccam nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito — pe — anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṁ viññānaṁ - ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayam - pi kho viññānañcāyatanasamāpatti abhisankhatā abhisancetayitā, yam kho pana kiñci abhisankhatam abhisancetayitam tad - aniccam nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito — pe — anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma na - tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayam - pi kho ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisankhatā abhisancetayitā, yam kho pana kiñci abhisankhatam abhisancetayitam tad - aniccam nirodhadhamman - ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṁ orambhāgiyānam saṁyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto yathā bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṁ - c' eva cittaṁ vimuccati aparikkhiṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti ananuppattaṁ - ca anuttaram yoggakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Evam vutte Dasamo gahapati Atthakanāgaro āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ etad - avoca: Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda puriso ekaṁ nidhimukhaṁ gavesanto sakid - eva ekādasa

nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, evam-eva kho ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ amatadvāraṃ gavesanto sakid-eva ekādasā amata-dvārāni alatthaṃ savanāya. Seyyathā pi bhante purisassa agāraṃ ekādasadvāraṃ, so tasmim agāre āditte ekamekena pi dvārena sakkuṇeyya attānaṃ sotthim kātum, evam-eva kho ahaṃ bhante imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ ekamekena pi amatadvārena sakkuṇissāmi attānaṃ sotthim kātum. Ime hi nāma bhante aññatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariya-dhanaṃ pariyessanti, kiṃ paṇāhaṃ āyasmato! Ānandassa pūjaṃ na karissāmi. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhaka-nāgaro Pāṭaliyuttakaṃ-ca Vesālīkaṃ-ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipatāpetvā paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi ekamekaṃ-ca bhikkhuṃ paccekadussayugena acchādesi, āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ ticivarena acchādesi āyasmato ca Ānandassa pañcasataṃ vihāraṃ kārāpesīti.

ATṬHAKANĀGARASUTTANTAM DUTIYAM.

53.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kāpilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ navāṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvutthaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ msiṇṇā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantaṃ etad-avocum: Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ navāṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ anajjhāvutthaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Taṃ bhante Bhagavā paṭhamāṃ paribhuñjatu, Bhagavatā paṭhamāṃ paribhuttaṃ pacchā Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā paribhuñjissanti, tadassa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya

sukhāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā [tunhībāvena. Atha kho Kāpilavattahavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā sabba-santharim santhāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamanikaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā telappadipaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho Kāpilavattahavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad'avocum: Sabba-santharim santhataṃ bhante santhāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaniko patiṭṭhāpito, telappadipo āropito; yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kalam maññatīti. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi. Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhittim nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā. Kāpilavattahavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhittim nissāya pacchāmukhā nissidimsu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavattave Sakke bahu-d-eva rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamselvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Paṭibhātu taṃ Ānanda Kāpilavattahānaṃ Sakyānaṃ sekho pāṭipado; piṭṭhim-me agāyati, taṃ ahaṃ āyamissāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna-saṇṇaṃ manasikaritvā.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Mahānāmaṃ Sakyam āmantesi: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti, indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaṇṇū hoti, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi. Kathaṃ - ca

Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā — jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā — kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā — manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam - enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññu hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako patisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad - eva imassa kāyassa tṭhiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmācariyānuggahāya: iti purāṇaṃ - ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṇ - ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu - vihāro cāti. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññu hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako divasaṃ caṅka - mena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti, pāde pādaṃ accā - dhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. Kathañ-ca Mahānāma

ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgata-ssa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjā-carāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Hirimā hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ottāpi hoti, ottapati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottapati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānavā dāha-parakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Paññāvā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ — pe — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ — catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Yato kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako evaṃ silasampanno hoti, evaṃ indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, evaṃ bhojane mattaññu hoti, evaṃ jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, evaṃ sattahi saddhammehi

samannāgato hoti, evaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako sekho pātipado apuccaṇḍatāya samāpanno bhabbo abhinibbhidāya bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Seyyathā pi Mahānāma kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni atṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhi-sayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni; kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya: aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyū - ti, atha kho bhabbā va te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. Evam - eva kho Mahānāma yato ariyasāvako evaṃ silasampanno hoti, evaṃ indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, evaṃ bhōjane mattaññū hoti, evaṃ jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, evaṃ sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, evaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako sekho pātipado apuccaṇḍatāya samāpanno bhabbo abhinibbhidāya bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamma anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; ayaṃ - assa paṭhamā 'bhinibbhidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakassēva aṇḍakosaṃhā. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamma dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, bhīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sṛgate duggate — pe — yathā - kammūpage satte pajānāti; ayaṃ - assa dutiyā 'bhinibbhidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakassēva aṇḍakosaṃhā. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamma āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā

upasampajja viharati; ayam-assa tatiyā 'bhinibbida' hoti kukkuṭacchāpakassēva aṇḍakosamhā.

Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako silasampanno hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mat-taṇṇu hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyam anuyutto hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhi-cetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī idam-pi 'ssa hoti caraṇasmim. Yaṇ-ca kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako anekavihitam pubbe-nivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātim dve pi jā-tiyo — pe — iti sākāram sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbe-nivāsam anussarati, idam-pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne pa-ṇite suvaṇṇe dubbanne sugate duggate — pe — yathākamū-page satte pajānāti, idam-pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Yam-pi Mahānāma ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam-pi 'ssa hoti vijjāya. Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako vijjāsampanno iti pi, caraṇasampanno iti pi, vijjācaraṇasampanno iti pi. Brahmunā p' esā Mahānāma Sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsita:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gottapaṭisārino,
vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamānuse ti.

Sā kho pan' esā Mahānāma Brahmunā Sanaṅkumārena gāthā sugitā na duggitā, subhāsita na dubbhāsita, attha-samhitā no anatthasamhitā, anumatā Bhagavatā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā utthahitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Sādhū sādhu Ānanda, sādhu kho tvam Ānanda Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ sekham pāṭipadaṃ abhāsiti.

Idam - avoca āyasmā Ānando, samanunño satthā ahosi. Attamanā Kāpilavattavā Sakyā āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

SEKHASUTTANTAM TATIYAM.

54.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅguttarāpesu viharati; Āpaṇaṃ nāma Aṅguttarāpānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ adāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapapaṭikkanto yen' aññataro vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisīdi. Potaliyo pi kho gahapati sampannanivāsapāvuraṇo chattupāhanaṃ jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena so vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace akaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Evam vutte Potaliyo gahapati: gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo Gotamo samudācaratīti kupito anattamano tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam - pi kho Bhagavā Potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace akaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Dutiyam - pi kho Potaliyo gahapati: gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo Gotamo samudācaratīti kupito anattamano tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam - pi kho Bhagavā Potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho gahapati āsanāni, sace akaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Evam vutte Potaliyo gahapati: gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo Gotamo samudācaratīti kupito anattamano Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Ta - y - idaṃ

bho Gotama na cchannam, ta-y-idam na-ppatirūpaṃ, yaṃ maṃ tvam gahapativādena samudācarasīti. — Te hi te gahapati ākāra te liṅgā te nimittā yathā taṃ gahapatissāti. — Tathā hi pana me bho Gotama sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā sabbe vohārā samucchinā ti. — Yathākatham pana te gahapati sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā sabbe vohārā samucchinā ti. — Idha me bho Gotama yaṃ ahosi dhanam vā dhaṇṇam vā rajatam vā jātarūpaṃ vā sabban-taṃ puttānaṃ dāyajjam niyyātam, tatthāhaṃ anovādi anupavādi ghāsa-chādanaparamo viharāmi. Evaṃ kho me bho Gotama sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā sabbe vohārā samucchinā ti. — Aññathā kho tvam gahapati vohārasamucchedaṃ vadasi aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hotīti. — Yathākatham pana bhante ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hoti. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hotīti. — Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Aṭṭha kho ime gahapati dhammā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti. katame aṭṭha: Apāṇātipātaṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo, dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabbo, saccam vācam nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo, apisuṇaṃ vācam nissāya pisuṇā vācā pahātabbo, agiddhilobhaṃ nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo, anindārosaṃ nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo, akodhupāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhupāyāso pahātabbo, anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo. Ime kho gahapati aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti. — Ye 'me bhante Bhagavatā aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti, sādhū me bhante Bhagavā ime aṭṭha dhamme vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. — Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Apāṇātipātāṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu pāṇātipātī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahaṃ - c' eva kho pana pāṇātipātī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya pāṇātipātapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ pāṇātipātapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā pāṇātipātapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanānaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ pāṇātipāto, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṭilāhā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātapaṭilāhā na honti. Apāṇātipātāṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo ti iti yaṇ - taṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabban - ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu adinnādāyī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahaṃ - c' eva kho pana adinnādāyī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya adinnādānapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ adinnādānapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā adinnādānapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanānaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ adinnādānaṃ, ye ca adinnādānapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṭilāhā adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātapaṭilāhā na honti. Dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabban - ti iti yaṇ - taṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Saccaṃ vācaṃ nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu musāvādī assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahaṃ - c' eva kho pana musāvādī assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya musāvādapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ musāvādapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā musāvādapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanānaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ musā-

vādo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-parilāhā musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighāta-parilāhā na honti. Saccam vācam nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo ti iti yan - tam vuttam idam - etam paṭicca vuttam.

Apisunam vācam nissāya pisunā vācā pahātabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ - c' etam paṭicca vuttam: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesam kho aham saṃyojanānam hetu pisunāvāco assam tesāham saṃyojanānam pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana pisunāvāco assam, attā pi mam upavadeyya pisunāvācāpaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyūṃ pisunāvācāpaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā pisunāvācāpaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanam etam nīvaraṇam yadidaṃ pisunā vācā, ye ca pisunāvācāpaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-parilāhā pisunāya vācāya paṭiviratassa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Apisunam vācam nissāya pisunā vācā pahātabbā ti iti yan - tam vuttam idam - etam paṭicca vuttam.

Agiddhilobham nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ - c' etam paṭicca vuttam: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesam kho aham saṃyojanānam hetu giddhilobhī assam tesāham saṃyojanānam pahānāya samucchedaṃ paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana giddhilobhī assam, attā pi mam upavadeyya giddhilobhapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyūṃ giddhilobhapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā giddhilobhapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanam etam nīvaraṇam yadidaṃ giddhilobho, ye ca giddhilobhapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā agiddhilobhissa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Agiddhilobham nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo ti iti yan - tam vuttam idam - etam paṭicca vuttam.

Anindārosam nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiṃ - c' etam paṭicca vuttam: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yesam kho aham saṃyojanānam hetu nindārosī assam tesāham saṃyojanānam

pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana nindārosi assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya nindārosapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ nindārosapaccayā, kāyassa bheda param - marañā duggati pāṭikañkhā nindārosapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nindāroso, ye ca nindārosapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātāpariḷāhā anindārosissa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātāpariḷāhā na honti. Anindārosaṃ nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Akodhupāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhupāyāso pahātabbo ti iti 'kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu kodhupāyāsi assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana kodhupāyāsi assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya kodhupāyāsapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ kodhupāyāsapaccayā, kāyassa bheda param - marañā duggati pāṭikañkhā kodhupāyāsapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ kodhupāyāso, ye ca kodhupāyāsapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātāpariḷāhā akodhupāyāsisssa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātāpariḷāhā na honti. Akodhupāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhupāyāso pahātabbo ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ - c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ: Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu atimāni assaṃ tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno; ahañ - c' eva kho pana atimāni assaṃ, attā pi maṃ upavadeyya atimānapaccayā, anuvicca viññū garaheyyuṃ atimānapaccayā, kāyassa bheda param - marañā duggati pāṭikañkhā atimānapaccayā. Etad - eva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ atimāno, ye ca atimānapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātāpariḷāhā anatimānisssa evaṃ - sa te āsavā vighātāpariḷāhā na honti. Anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ idam - etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ime kho gahapati aṭṭha dhammā saṅkhittena vuttā vitthārena vibhattā ye ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṁvattanti, na tv-eva tāva ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotīti. — Yathākatham pana bhante ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hoti. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṁ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotīti. — Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṁ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi. Evaṁ bhante tī kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Seyyathā pi gahapati kukkuro jighacchādubbalyapareto goghātakasūnaṁ paccupatṭhito assa. tam-enaṁ dakkho goghātakō vā goghātakantevāsī vā aṭṭhikaṅkalaṁ sunikantaṁ nikantaṁ nimmaṁsaṁ lohitamakkhitaṁ upacchubheyya; tam kim-maññasi gahapati: api nu so kukkuro amuṁ aṭṭhikaṅkalaṁ sunikantaṁ nikantaṁ nimmaṁsaṁ lohitamakkhitaṁ palikhādanto jighacchādubbalyaṁ paṭivineyyāti. — No h' etaṁ bhante. tam kissa hetu: aduṁ hi bhante aṭṭhikaṅkalaṁ sunikantaṁ nikantaṁ nimmaṁsaṁ lohitamakkhitaṁ, yāvad-eva ca pana so kukkuro kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evaṁ-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpanā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaṁ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā tam abhinivajjetvā yā 'yaṁ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā yattha sabbaso lokāmisu-pādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti tam-ev' upekhāṁ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati gijjho vā kaṅko vā kulalo vā maṁsapesiṁ ādāya uddāyeyya, tam-enaṁ gijjhā pi kaṅkā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitaccheyyūṁ virājeyyūṁ; tam kim-maññasi gahapati: sace so gijjho vā kaṅko vā kulalo vā tam maṁsapesiṁ na khippam-eva paṭinissajeyya so tatonidānaṁ maraṇaṁ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṁ vā dukkhaṁ ti. — Evaṁ bhante. — Evaṁ-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Maṁsapesūpanā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti

evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā taṃ abhinivajjetvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā yattha sabbaso lokāmisupādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti tam-ev' upekhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso ādittaṃ tiṇukkāṃ ādāya paṭivātaṃ gaccheyya; taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: sace so puriso taṃ ādittaṃ tiṇukkāṃ na khippam-eva paṭinissajeyya tassa sā ādittā tiṇukkā hatthaṃ vā daheyya bābhaṃ vā daheyya aññatarāṃ vā āṅgapaccāṅgaṃ daheyya, so tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ yā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ -ti. — Evaṃ bhante. — Evaṃ-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā — pe — tam-ev' upekhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati āṅgarakāsu sādhipaporiṣā pūrā āṅgarānaṃ vitaccikānaṃ vītadhūmānaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkha-paṭikkūlo, tam-enaṃ dve balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gaheṭvā āṅgarakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ; taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: api nu so puriso iti c' iti c' eva kāyaṃ sannāmeyyāti. — Evaṃ bhante, taṃ kissa hetu: viditaṃ hi bhante tassa purisassa: imaṃ-ce ahaṃ āṅgarakāsuṃ papatissāmi tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ -ti. — Evaṃ-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Āṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā — pe — tam-ev' upekhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso supinakaṃ passeyya, ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakāṃ, so paṭibuddho na kiñci passeyya, evam-eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evam-etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā — pe — tam-ev' upekhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso yācitakāṃ bhogaṃ yācitvā

yānaṃ poroseyyaṃ pavaramaṇikuṇḍalaṃ so tehi yācitatehi bhogehi purakkhato parivuto antarāpanaṃ paṭipajjeyya; tam-enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya: bhogī vata bho puriso, evaṃ kira bhogino bhogaṇi bhuñjantīti, tam-enaṃ sāmikā yattha yatth' eva passeyyuṃ tattha tatth' eva sāni hareyyuṃ; taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: alan-nu kho tassa purisassa aññathattāyāti. — Evaṃ bhante, taṃ-kissa hetu: sāmīno hi bhante sāni harantīti. — Evaṃ-eva kho gahapati ariya-sāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Yācita-kūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo ti evaṃ-etaṃ yatthābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā — pe — tam-ev' upekkhaṃ bhāveti.

Seyyathā pi gahapati gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre tibbo vanasaṇḍo. tatr' assa rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, na cāssu kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni. atha puriso āgaccheyya phalattliko phalagavesī phalapariyesanaṃ caramāno. so taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā taṃ rukkhaṃ passeyya sampannaphalaṃ-ca upapannaphalaṃ-ca. tassa evaṃ-assa: ayaṃ kho rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, na-tthi ca kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni. jānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ rukkhaṃ ārohituṃ, yaṃ-nūnāhaṃ imaṃ rukkhaṃ ārohitvā yāvadatthaṃ-ca khādeyyaṃ ucchaṅgaṃ-ca pūreyyaṃ-ti; so taṃ rukkhaṃ ārohitvā yāvadatthaṃ-ca khādeyya ucchaṅgaṃ-ca pūreyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya phalattliko phalagavesī phalapariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārīṃ ādāya, so taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā taṃ rukkhaṃ passeyya sampannaphalaṃ-ca upapannaphalaṃ-ca. tassa evaṃ-assa: ayaṃ kho rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, na-tthi ca kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni. na kho paṇāhaṃ jānāmi rukkhaṃ ārohituṃ, yaṃ-nūnāhaṃ imaṃ rukkhaṃ mūlato chetvā yāvadatthaṃ-ca khādeyyaṃ ucchaṅgaṃ-ca pūreyyaṃ-ti; so taṃ rukkhaṃ mūlato chindeyya. Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: asu yo so puriso paṭhamaṃ rukkhaṃ ārūḷho sace so na khippam-eva oroheyya tassa so rukkho papatanto hatthaṃ vā bhañjeyya pādaṃ vā bhañjeyya aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgam bhañjeyya, so tato-

nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ va nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti. — Evaṃ bhante. — Evaṃ - eva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Rukkhaphalūpamā kāṃā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhiyyo ti evameva yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā taṃ abhinivajjetvā yā 'yaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā yattha sabbaso lokāmisupādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ - ev' upekhāṃ bhāveti.

Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, sreyathidaṃ ekam - pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena satte passati cavaṃ māne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃ yeva anuttaraṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ āgamaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ettāvataṃ kho gahapati ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ vohārasamucchedo hoti. Taṃ kim - maññasi gahapati: yathā ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ vohārasamucchedo hoti, api nu tvaṃ evarūpaṃ vohārasamucchedaṃ attani samanupassasīti. — Ko cāhaṃ bhante ko ca ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ vohārasamucchedo. Ārakā 'haṃ bhante ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ vohārasamucchedā. Mayaṃ hi bhante pubbe aññatitthiye paribbājake anājāniye va samāne ājāniyā ti amaññimha, anājāniye va samāne ājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojima, anājāniye va samāne ājāniyatṭhāne ṭhapimha; bhikkhū pana mayaṃ bhante ājāniye va samāne, anājāniyā ti amaññimha, ājāniye va samāne anājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojima, ājāniye va samāne anājāniyatṭhāne ṭhapimha. Idāni pana mayaṃ bhante añña-

titthiye paribbājake anājāniye va samāne anājāniyā, ti jānis-sāma, anājāniye va samāne anājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojissāma, anājāniye va samāne anājāniyatṭhāne ṭhapissāma; bhikkhū paṇa mayāṃ bhante ājāniye va samāne ājāniyā ti jānissāma, ājāniye va samāne ājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojissāma, ājāniye va samāne ājāniyatṭhāne ṭhapissāma. Ajanesi vata me bhante Bhagavā samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇappasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāraṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭi-channaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakam - maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ ti.

POTALIYASUTTANTAM CATUTTHAM.

55.

Evam - me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagaha vīharati Jīvassa Komārabhaccassa ambavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantaṃ, etad - avoca: Sutam - mētaṃ bhante: samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa paṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṃ taṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccamman - ti. Ye te bhante evam - āhaṃsu: samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa paṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṃ taṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccamman - ti, kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākāronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatiti. —

Ye te Jīvaka evam āham'su: samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa paṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakaṭaṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccakanīman - ti, na me te vutta - vādino. abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṇ - te asatā abhūtena. Tihi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ aparibhogan - ti vadāmi: diṭṭhaṃ sutam̐ parisāṅkitaṃ. Imehi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka tihi ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ aparibhogan - ti vadāmi. Tihi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ paribhogan - ti vadāmi: adiṭṭhaṃ asutam̐ aparisaṅkitaṃ. Imehi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka tihi ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ paribhogan - ti vadāmi.

• Idha Jīvaka bhikkhu aññatarāṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Tam - enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattena nimanteti. Ākaṅkhamāno va Jīvaka bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti. So tassā rattiya accayena pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram - ādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidati, tam - enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena piṇḍapātena parivisati. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena piṇḍapātena parivisati, aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim - pi evarūpena paṇitena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti, evaṃ pi 'ssa na hoti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavaddassāvi nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Taṃ kim - maññasi Jīvaka: api nu so bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye attabyābādhāya vā ceteti parabyābādhāya vā ceteti ubhayabyābādhāya vā ceteti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Nānu so Jīvaka bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye anavajjaṃ yeva āhāraṃ āhāretiti. — Evaṃ bhante. Sutam̐ mētaṃ bhante: Brahmā mettāvihārī ti. Tam - me idaṃ bhante Bhagavā sakkhi diṭṭho, Bhagavā hi bhante mettāvihārī ti. — Yena kho Jīvaka rāgena yena

dosena yena mohena byāpādavā assa so rāgo so doso so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Sace kho te Jīvaka idam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ anujānāmi te etaṃ - ti. — Etad - eva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

Idha Jīvaka bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā — pe — upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham - adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatta - tāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Tam - enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhaddhena nimanteti. Akaṅkhamāno va Jīvaka bhikkhu adhiyāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidati, tam - enaṃ so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena piṇḍapātena parivisati. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇitena piṇḍapātena parivisati, aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatim - pi evarūpena paṇitena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyāti. evaṃ pi 'ssa na hoti. So tam piṇḍapātam agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādinavassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhujati. Tam kim - maññasi Jīvaka: api nu so bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye attabyābādhāya vā ceteti parabyābādhāya vā ceteti ubhayabyābādhāya vā cetetiti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Nanu so Jīvaka bhikkhu tasmiṃ samaye anavajjam yeva āhāraṃ āhāretiti. — Evaṃ bhante. Sutam mētam bhante: Brahmā upekhāvihārī ti. Tam - me idam bhante Bhagavā sakkhi diṭṭho, Bhagavā hi bhante upekhāvihārī ti. — Yena kho Jīvaka rāgena yena dosena yena mohena vihesāvā assa arativā assa paṭighavā assa so rāgo so doso so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Sace kho te Jīvaka idam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ anujānāmi

te etan •ti. — Etad-eva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

Yo kho Jivaka Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhati so pañcahi tñānehi bahum apuññaṃ pasavati: Yam-pi so evam-āha: gacchatha amukaṃ nāma pāṇaṃ ānethāti, iminā paṭhamena tñānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so pāṇo galappavedhakena āniyamāno dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, iminā dutiyena tñānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so evam-āha: gacchatha imaṃ pāṇaṃ ārabhathāti, iminā tatiyena tñānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so pāṇo ārabhiyamāno dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, iminā catutthena tñānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati; yam-pi so Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā akappiyena āsādeti, iminā pañcamena tñānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati. Yo kho Jivaka Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhati so imehi pañcahi tñānehi bahum apuññaṃ pasavatīti. Evam vutte Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante. Kappiyaṃ vata bhante bhikkhū āhāraṃ āhārenti, anavajjaṃ vata bhante bhikkhū āhāraṃ āhārenti. Abhikkantaṃ bhante. abhikkantaṃ bhante — pe — upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti.

JIVAKASUTTANTAM PAÑCAMAM.

56.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane. Tena kho pana samayena Nigāṇṭho Nātaputto Nālandāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā nigaṇṭha-parisāya saddhim. Atha kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Nālandāyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Pāvārikambavanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhūṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Dighatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho Tapassi āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisidāti. Evaṃ vutte Dighatapassim nigaṇṭho aññataraṃ nicaṃ āsanāni gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dighatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Kati pana Tapassi Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kammāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti. — Na kho āvuso Gotama āciṇṇaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa kammaṃ kammaṃ - ti paññāpetuṃ. daṇḍaṃ daṇḍaṃ - ti kho āvuso Gotama āciṇṇaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paññāpetuṃ - ti. — Kati pana Tapassi Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto daṇḍāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti. — 'Tīhi kho āvuso Gotama Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto daṇḍāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. seyyathidaṃ kāyadaṇḍaṃ vacidaṇḍaṃ manodaṇḍaṃ - ti. — Kim pana Tapassi aññad - eva kāyadaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ vacidaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ manodaṇḍaṃ - ti. — Aññad - eva āvuso Gotama kāyadaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ vacidaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ manodaṇḍaṃ - ti. — Imesaṃ pana Tapassi tiṇṇaṃ daṇḍānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhāttānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ katamaṃ daṇḍaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahāsāvajjatarāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, yadi vā kāyadaṇḍaṃ yadi vā vacidaṇḍaṃ yadi vā manodaṇḍaṃ - ti. — Imesaṃ kho āvuso Gotama tiṇṇaṃ daṇḍānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhāttānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ kāyadaṇḍaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahāsāvajjatarāni paññāpeti pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍaṃ no tathā manodaṇḍaṃ - ti. — Kāyadaṇḍaṃ - ti Tapassi vadesi. — Kāyadaṇḍaṃ - ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi. — Kāyadaṇḍaṃ - ti Tapassi vadesi. — Kāyadaṇḍaṃ - ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi. — Kāyadaṇḍaṃ - ti Tapassi vadesi. — Kāyadaṇḍaṃ - ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi. Itiha Bhagavā Dighatapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ yāvatiyakam patitṭhāpesi.

Evam vutte Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Bhagavantam etad-
avoca: Tvaṃ pan' āvuso Gotama kati daṇḍāni paññāpesi
pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti.
— Na kho Tapassi āciṇṇam Tathāgatassa daṇḍam daṇḍan - ti
paññāpetum. kamman kamman - ti kho Tapassi āciṇṇam
Tathāgatassa paññāpetun - ti. — Tvaṃ pan' āvuso Gotama
kati kammāni paññāpesi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa
kammassa pavattiyā ti. — Tiṇi kho ahaṃ Tapassi kammāni
paññāpemi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa
pavattiyā, seyyathidaṃ kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ mano-
kamman - ti. — Kiṃ pan' āvuso Gotama aññad - eva kāya-
kammaṃ aññam vacīkammaṃ aññam manokamman - ti. —
Aññad - eva Tapassi kāyakammaṃ aññam vacīkammaṃ aññam
manokamman - ti. — Imesaṃ pan' āvuso Gotama tiṇṇaṃ
kammānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ
katamaṃ kamman mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpesi pāpassa kam-
massa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, yadi vā kāya-
kammaṃ yadi vā vacīkammaṃ yadi vā manokamman - ti. —
Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ Tapassi tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ evaṃ paṭivi-
bhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ manokammaṃ mahāsāvajja-
taraṃ paññāpemi pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kam-
massa pavattiyā, no tathā kāyakammaṃ no tathā vaci-
kamman - ti. — Manokamman - ti āvuso Gotama vadesi. —
Manokamman - ti Tapassi vadāmi — pe —. Manokamman - ti
āvuso Gotama vadesi. — Manokamman - ti Tapassi vadāmi.
Itiha Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Bhagavantam imasmiṃ kathā-
vatthusmiṃ yāvatatiyakam patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahatiyā
mahatiyā ghiparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti bālakiniyā Upāli-
pamukhāya. Addasā kho Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Dīgha-
tapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Dīgha-
tapassim nigaṇṭhaṃ etad - avoca: Handa kuto nu tvaṃ Tapassi
āgacchasi divā divassāti. — Ito hi kho ahaṃ bhante āgac-
chāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti. — Ahaṃ pana te
Tapassi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ koci - eva kathāsallāpo

ti. — Ahu kho me bhante samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti. — Yathākathaṃ pana te Tapassi ahu samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti. Atha kho Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Dighatapassinī nigaṇṭhaṃ etad-avoca: Sādhū sādhū Tapassi, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena samma-d-eva satthu sāsanaṃ ājānantena evam-evaṃ Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena samaṇassa Gotamassa byākataṃ; kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Upālī gahapati Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtinī etad-avoca: Sādhū sādhū bhante Tapassī, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena samma-d-eva satthu sāsanaṃ ājānantena evam-evaṃ bhadantena Tapassinā samaṇassa Gotamassa byākataṃ; kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo. Handa cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropessāmi. Sace me samaṇo Gotamo tathā patitṭhissati yathā bhadantena Tapassinā patitṭhāpitaṃ, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso dighalomikāni eḷakāni lomesu gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya evam-evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikūkammakaro mahantaṃ soṇḍikākilāṇjaṃ gambhire udakarahade pakkhipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya evam-evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi; seyyathā pi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto vālaṃ kaṇṇe gahetvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nicchādeyya evam-evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhu-

nissāmi piddhunissāmi nicchādessāmi; seyyathā pi nāma kunjaṣo satṭhihāyano gambhīraṃ pokkbaraṇiṃ ogāhitvā saṇadhovikaṃ nāma kilītajātaṃ kilāti evaṃ - evāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ saṇadhovikaṃ maññe kilītajātaṃ kilissāmi. Handa cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropessāmi. — Gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi; ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ Dighatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvaṃ vā ti.

Evaṃ vutte Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ etad-avoca: Na kho mētaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya; samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvi, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetiti. — Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṃ - ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi; ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ Dighatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvaṃ vā ti. Dutiyam - pi kho — pe — tatiyam - pi kho Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ etad-avoca: Na kho mētaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya, samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvi, āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetiti. — Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṃ - ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi; ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ Dighatapassī vā nigaṇṭho tvaṃ vā ti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Upāli gahapati Nigaṇṭhassa Nāta-puttassa paṭissutvā utṭhāy' āsanaṃ Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāta-puttaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Pāvāraṇāsiyaṃ



yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Āgamā nu khv-idha bhante Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho ti. — Āgamā khv-idha gahapati Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho ti. — Ahu pana te bhante Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhim kociḍ-eva kathāsallāpo ti. — Ahu kho me gahapati Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhim kociḍ-eva kathāsallāpo ti. — Yathākathaṃ pana te bhante ahu Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhim kociḍ-eva kathāsallāpo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yāvatako ahosi Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena saddhim kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Upālissa gahapatissa ārocesi. Evam vutte Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Sādhu sādhu bhante Tapassi. yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena samma-d-eva satthu sāsanaṃ ājānanta evaṃ evaṃ Dighatapassinā nigaṇṭhena Bhagavato byākataṃ, kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā. no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti. — Sacce kho tvaṃ gahapati sacce patitṭhāya manteyyāsi siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. — Sacce ahaṃ bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati: idh' assa nigaṇṭho ābhūdhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno sītodakapaṭikkhitto uṇhodakapaṭisevī, so sītodakam alabhamāno kālaṃ kareyya. Imassa pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto katthūpapattiṃ paññāpetiti. — Atthi bhante Manosattā nāma devā, tattha so upapajjati, taṃ kissa hetu: asu hi bhante manopaṭibaddho kālaṃ karotiti. — Gahapati gahapati, manasikarivā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā purimam. Bhāsita kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. — Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti. — Taṃ kiṃ maññasi

gahapati: idh' assa nigaṇṭho cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto sabba-vārivarito sabbavāriyuto sabbavāridhuto sabbavāriphuṭo, so abhikkamanto paṭikkamanto bahū khuddake paṇe saṅghātaṃ āpādeti. Imassa pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kaṃ vipākaṃ paññāpetiti. — Asaṅcetanikaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto no mahāsāvajjaṃ paññāpetiti. — Sace pana gahapati cetetiti. — Mahāsāvajjaṃ bhante hotiti. — Cetanaṃ pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto kismiṃ paññāpetiti. — Manodaṇḍasmaṃ bhante ti. — Gahapati gahapati, manasikarivā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhīyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsita kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patitthāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. — Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti.

Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: ayaṃ Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā ca, bahujaṇā ākiṇṇamanussā ti. — Evaṃ bhante, ayaṃ Nālandā iddhā c' eva phitā ca, bahujaṇā ākiṇṇamanussā ti. — Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: idha puriso āgaccheyya ukkhittāsiko, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pāṇā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttena ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ karissāmiti. Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: pahoti nu kho so puriso yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pāṇā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttena ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kātun-ti. — Dasa pi bhante purisā viṣatim-pi purisā tiṃsam-pi purisā cattārisam-pi purisā paññāsam-pi purisā na-ppahonti yāvatikā imissā Nālandāya pāṇā te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttena ekamaṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kātun, kiṃ hi sobhati ekochavo puriso ti. — Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: idh' āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, so evaṃ vadeyya: Ahaṃ imaṃ Nālandaṃ ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ karissāmiti. Taṃ kim-maññasi gahapati: pahoti nu kho so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto imaṃ Nālandaṃ ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ

kātun - ti. — Dasa pi bhante Nālandā visatim - pi Nālandā tiṃsam - pi Nālandā cattārisam - pi Nālandā paññāsam - pi Nālandā pahoti so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā ceto-vasippatto ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ kātum, kiṃ hi so bhati ekā chavā Nālandā ti. — Gahapati gahapati, manasikaritvā kho gahapati byākaroḥi. na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti. — Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evam - āba. atha kho kāyadaṇḍo va mahā - sāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. no tathā vacidaṇḍo no tathā manodaṇḍo ti. — Taṃ kim - maññasi gahapati: sutan - te: Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kāliṅgāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ arañña - bhūtan - ti. — Evaṃ bhante, sutam me: Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kāliṅgāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtan - ti. — Taṃ kim - maññasi gahapati: kinti te sutam: kena taṃ Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kāliṅgāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtan - ti. — Sutam mētaṃ bhante: isīnaṃ manopadosena taṃ Daṇḍakāraññaṃ Kāliṅgāraññaṃ Mejjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtan - ti. — Gahapati gahapati. manasikaritvā kho gahapati byākaroḥi. na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana te gahapati esā vācā: sacce ahaṃ bhante patitṭhāya mantessāmi. hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Purimen' evāhaṃ bhante opammena Bhagavato attamaṇo abhiraddho. api cāhaṃ imāni Bhagavato vicitrāni pañhapaṭibhānāni sotukāmo evāhaṃ Bhagavantam paccanikātabbhaṃ amaññissam. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abbikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujeyya. paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya. ndhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam - evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi

dhammañ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ - ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇagatan - ti.

Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. — Iminā p' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ - āha: Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ lahitvā kevalakappaṃ Nālandaṃ paṭākāṃ parihareyyuṃ: Upāl' amhākaṃ gahapati sāvakattūpagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ - āha: Anuviccekāraṃ kho gahapati karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. Esāhaṃ bhante dutiyam - pi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ - ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇagatan - ti.

Digharattaṃ kho te gahapati nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātappaṃ maññeyyāsīti. — Iminā p' ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ - āha: Digharattaṃ kho te gahapati nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātappaṃ maññeyyāsīti. Sutaṃ mētaṃ bhante: Samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ - āha: mayham - eva dānaṃ dātappaṃ na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ, mayham - eva sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ, mayham - eva dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ, mayham - eva sāvakānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ - ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā nigaṇṭhesu pi dāne samādapeti. Api ca bhante mayam - ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyam - pi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṇ - ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇagatan - ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Upālissa gahapatissa ānupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Upālīṃ gahapatiṃ

kallacittam muducittam vinivaraṇacittam udaggacittam pasanna-cittam atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālaṃ samma - d - eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ - evaṃ Upālissa gahapatissa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: yaṃ kiñci samudayaadhammaṃ sabbaṃ - taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ - ti. Atha kho Upāli gahapati ditṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogālhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃ - katha vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ gahapati kālāṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ kaṭvā yena sakaṃ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā dovārikaṃ āmantesi: Ajjatagge samma dovārika āvaraṇaṃ dvāraṃ ni aṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ. anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ; sace koci nigaṇṭho āgacchati taṃ - enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvisi, ajjatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhīnaṃ. anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ; sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho etth' eva tiṭṭha, etth' eva te āharissantiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paccassosi.

Assosi kho Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho: Upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. Atha kho Dighatapassī nigaṇṭho yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad - avoca: Sutaṃ mētaṃ bhante: Upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato ti. — Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tappassī anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṃ - ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagacchey-

yāti. Duṭṭiyam - pi kho — pe — tatiyam - pi kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Sutam mētam bhante: Upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato ti. — Atthānam kho etam Tapassi anavakāso yaṁ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya, thānaṁ - ca kho etam vijjati yaṁ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyyāti. — Handāham bhante gacchāmi yāva jānāmi yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato yadi vā no ti. — Gaccha tvam Tapassi jānāhi yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato yadi vā no ti.

Atha kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho yena Upālissa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho dovāriko Dīghatapassim nigaṇṭham dūrato va āgacchantam. disvāna Dīghatapassim nigaṇṭham etad - avoca: Tiṭṭha bhante. mā pavisi, ujjatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato. āvaṭam dvāram nigaṇṭhānam nigaṇṭhinam. anāvaṭam dvāram Bhagavato bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam; sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho etth' eva tiṭṭha. etth' eva te āharissantiti. Na me āvuso piṇḍakena attho ti vatvā tato paṭinivattitvā yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Saccam yeva kho bhante yaṁ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagato. Etam kho te aham bhante nālattham: na kho mētam bhante ruccati yaṁ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropeyya, samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvī, āvaṭṭanīm māyaṁ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam sāvake āvaṭṭetiti. Āvaṭṭo kho te bhante Upāli gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyūyāti. — Atthānam kho etam Tapassi anavakāso yaṁ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattam upagaccheyya, thānaṁ - ca kho etam vijjati yaṁ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattam upagaccheyyāti. Duṭṭiyam - pi kho — pe — tatiyam - pi kho Dīghatapassī nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Saccam yeva kho bhante yaṁ Upāli gahapati samanassa Gotamassa sāvakattam

upagato. Etaṃ kho te ahaṃ bhante nālatthaṃ : na kho mētaṃ bhante ruccati yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya, samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvi, āvaṭṭaṇiṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetiti. Āvaṭṭo kho te bhante Upāli gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti. — Atṭhānar' kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Handa cāhaṃ Tapassi gacchāmi yāva sāmaṃ yeva jānāmi, yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato yadi vā no ti.

Atha kho Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ yena Upālissa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho dovāriko Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ dūro va āgacchantam. disvāna Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad'avoca : Tiṭṭha bhante, mā pāvisi, ajjatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṭṭaṃ dvāraṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ nigaṇṭhinam, anāvaṭṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ; sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho etth' eva tiṭṭha. etth' eva te āharissantiti. — Tena hi samma dovārika yena Upāli gahapati ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ evaṃ vadehi : Nigaṇṭho bhante Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ bahidvāraṇakotṭhake ṭhito, so te dassanakāmo ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho dovāriko Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paṭissutvā yena Upāli gahapati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etad'avoca : Nigaṇṭho bhante Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhiṃ bahidvāraṇakotṭhake ṭhito, so te dassanakāmo ti. — Tena hi samma dovārika majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni paṇṇāpehiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paṭissutvā majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni paṇṇāpetvā yena Upāli gahapati ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etad'avoca : Paṇṇattāni kho te bhante majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena

majjhimā dvārasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yaṃ tattha āsanam aggaṇ - ca seṭṭhaṇ - ca uttamaṇ - ca paṇitaṇ - ca tattha nisīditvā dovārikaṃ āmantesi: Tena hi samma dovārika yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam evaṃ vadehi: Upāli bhante gahapati evam - āha: Pavisa kira bhante sace ākaṅkhasīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Upāli bhante gahapati evam - āha: Pavisa kira bhante sace ākaṅkhasīti. Atha kho Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto mahatiyā nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim yena majjhimā dvārasālā ten' upasaṅkami.

Atha kho Upāli gahapati yaṃ sudam pubbe va yato passati Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvāna tato paccuggantvā yaṃ tattha āsanam aggaṇ - ca seṭṭhaṇ - ca uttamaṇ - ca paṇitaṇ - ca taṃ uttarāsaṅgena pamajjitvā pariggahetvā nisīdāpeti, so dāni yaṃ tattha āsanam aggaṇ - ca seṭṭhaṇ - ca uttamaṇ - ca paṇitaṇ - ca tattha sāmam nisīditvā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad - avoca: Samvijjante kho bhante āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdāti. Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ etad - avoca: Ummatto si tvaṃ gahapati, datto si tvaṃ gahapati: gacchāṃ' ahaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropessāmiti gantvā mahatā si vādasaṅghātena paṭimukko āgato. Seyyathā pi gahapati puriso aṇḍahārako gantvā ubbhatehi aṇḍehi āgaccheyya, seyyathā vā pana gahapati puriso akkhikahārako gantvā ubbhatehi akkhihi āgaccheyya, evam - eva kho tvaṃ gahapati: gacchāṃ' ahaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa vādam āropessāmiti gantvā mahatā si vādasaṅghātena paṭimukko āgato. Āvaṭṭo si kho tvaṃ gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyāti.

Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭani māyā, kalyāṇi bhante āvaṭṭani māyā. Piya me bhante nātisālohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum piyānam - pi me assa nātisālohitānam digharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum sabbesānam p' assa khattiyānam digharattam

hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā — pe — vessā — pe — suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyuṃ sabbesānaṃ p' assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi bhante loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyya sadevakassa p' assa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Tena hi bhante upamaṇ-te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti.

Bhūtapubbiṃ bhante aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa jīṇassa vuddhassa mahallakassa daharā māṇavikā pajāpati ahoṣi gabbhiniṃ upaviṇṇā. Atha kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad'avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpanā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissatīti. Evaṃ vutte bhante so brāhmaṇo taṃ māṇavikaṃ etad'avoca: Āgamehi tāva bhoti yāva vijāyasi; sace tvaṃ bhoti kumārakaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpanā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yo te kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissati; sace pana tvaṃ bhoti kumārikaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpanā makkaṭacchāpikaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yā te kumārīkāya kiḷāpanikā bhavissatīti. Dutiyam - pi kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad'avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpanā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissatīti. Dutiyam - pi kho bhante so brāhmaṇo taṃ māṇavikaṃ etad'avoca: Āgamehi tāva bhoti yāva vijāyasi; sace tvaṃ bhoti kumārakaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpanā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yo te kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissati; sace pana tvaṃ bhoti kumārikaṃ vijāyissasi tassā te ahaṃ āpanā makkaṭacchāpikaṃ kiṇitvā ānissāmi yā te kumārīkāya kiḷāpanikā bhavissatīti. Tatiyam - pi kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad'avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa āpanā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānehi yo me kumārakassa kiḷāpanako bhavissatīti. Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo tassā māṇavikāya sāratto paṭibaddhacitto āpanā makkaṭacchāpakaṃ kiṇitvā ānetvā taṃ māṇavikaṃ etad'avoca: Ayaṇ-te bhoti āpanā makkaṭac-

chāpako. kīṇitvā ānīto yo te kumārakassa kilāpanako bhavissatīti. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad - avoca: Gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtam evaṃ vadehi: Icchāṃ' ahaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam pītāvalepanam nāma raṅgajātaṃ raṅjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhan - ti. Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo tassā māṇavikāya sāratto paṭibaddhacitto taṃ makkaṭacchāpakam ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtam etad - avoca: Icchāṃ' ahaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam pītāvalepanam nāma raṅgajātaṃ raṅjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhan - ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Rattapāṇi rajakaputto taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad - avoca: Ayaṃ kho te bhante makkaṭacchāpako raṅgakkhamo hi kho, no ākoṭanakkhamo no vimajjanakkhamo ti. Evaṃ - eva kho bhante bālānaṃ nigaṇṭhānaṃ vādo raṅgakkhamo hi kho bālānaṃ no paṇḍitaṇaṃ, no anuyogakkhamo no vimajjanakkhamo. Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo aparena samayena navaṃ dussayugam ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtam etad - avoca: Icchāṃ' ahaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ navaṃ dussayugam pītāvalepanam nāma raṅgajātaṃ raṅjitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhan - ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Rattapāṇi rajakaputto taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad - avoca: Idaṃ kho te bhante navaṃ dussayugam raṅgakkhamaṃ - c' eva ākoṭanakkhamaṃ - ca vimajjanakkhamaṃ - cāti. Evaṃ - eva kho bhante tassa Bhagavato vādo arahato sammāsambuddhassa raṅgakkhamo c' eva paṇḍitānaṃ no bālānaṃ anuyogakkhamo ca vimajjanakkhamo cāti.

Sarājikā kho taṃ gahapati parisā evaṃ jānāti: Upāli gahapati Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvako ti; kassa taṃ gahapati sāvakaṃ dhāremāti. Evaṃ vutte Upāli gahapati utthāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā

ten' añjalim-panāmetvā Nigaṇṭham Nātaputtam etad-avoca:
Tena hi bhante suñohi yassāham sāvako: 0

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa pabhinna-khilassa vijitavijayassa
anighassa susamacittassa vuddhasīlassa sādhu-paññassa
vessantarassa vimalassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Akathaṁkathissa tusitassa vantalokāmisassa muditassa
katasamaṇassa manujassa antimasārīrassa narassa
anopamassa virajassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Asaṁsaṃyassa kusalassa venayikassa sārathivarassa
anuttarassa ruciradhammassa nikkāṅkassa pabhāsakarassa
mānacchidassa vīrassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Nisabhaṇṇassa appameyyassa gambhīrassa monapattassa
khemāṅkarassa vedassa dhammatṭhassa saṁvutattassa
saṅgātigassa muttassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Nāgassa paṇṭasenassa khīṇasaṁyojanassa muttassa
paṭimantakassa dhonassa paṇṇadhajassa vītārāgassa
dantassa nippapañcassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Isisattamassa akuhassa tevijjassa brahmapattassa
nahātakassa padakassa passaddhassa viditavedassa
purindadassa sakkassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Ariyassa bhāvitattassa pattipattassa veyyākaraṇassa
satīmato vipassissa anabhinatassa no apanatassa
anejassa vasippattassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Sammaggatassa jhāyissa ananugatanantarassa suddhassa
asitassa appahīnassa pavivittassa aggapattassa
tiṇṇassa tīrayantassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Santassa bhūripaññassa mahāpaññassa vitalobhaṇṇassa
tathāgataṇṇassa sugataṇṇassa appaṭipuggalaṇṇassa asaṁsaṇṇassa
visāradassa nipuṇassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Taṇha-cchidassa buddhaṇṇassa vitadhiṇṇassa anupalittassa
āhuneyyassa yakkhassa uttama-puggalaṇṇassa atulaṇṇassa
mahato yasaggapattassa Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham'-asmi.

Kadā saṁnūḷhā pana te gahapati ime samaṇassa Gota-
massa vaṇṇā ti. — Seyyathā pi bhante nānāpupphāṇaṁ mahā

puppharūsi, tam-enam dakkho mālākāro vā mālākārantevāsī vā vittraṃ mālaṃ gantheyya, evam-eva kho bhante so Bhagavā anekavaṇṇo anekasatavaṇṇo. Ko hi bhante vaṇṇa-rahassa vaṇṇaṃ na karissatiti.

Atha kho Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa Bhagavato sakkāraṃ asahamānassa tatth' eva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchīti.

UPĀLISUTTANTAM CHATTHAM.

57.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati; Haliddavasanaṃ nāma Koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Puṇṇo ca Koliyaputto govatiko acelo ca Seniyo kukkuravatikko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, acelo pana Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā kukkuro va palikujjitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Ayaṃ bhante acelo Seniyo kukkuravatikko dukkarakārako, chaṃānikkhitaṃ bhuñjati, tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ digharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti. — Alaṃ Puṇṇa, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. — Dutiyam-pi kho — pe — tatiyam-pi kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Ayaṃ bhante acelo Seniyo kukkuravatikko dukkarakārako, chaṃānikkhitaṃ bhuñjati, tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ digharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti. — Addhā kho te ahaṃ Puṇṇa na labhāmi; alaṃ Puṇṇa, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti, api ca te ahaṃ byākarissāmi. Idha Puṇṇa ekacco kukkuravataṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurasilāṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkuracittaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ

abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurākappaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbo-
kiṇṇaṃ. So kukkuravataṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ,
kukkurasīlaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkura-
cittaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurākappaṃ
bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param-
maraṇā kukkurānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Sace kho paṇ-
assa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena
vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataraṃ vā ti.
sā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhiṃ kho ahaṃ Puṇṇa
dvinnāṃ gatiṇaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi: nirayaṃ vā
tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā. Iti kho Puṇṇa sampajjamānaṃ kukkura-
vataṃ kukkurānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upaneti, vipajjamānaṃ
nirayaṇaṃ ti.

Evaṃ vutte acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko parodi assūṃ
pavattesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Puṇṇaṃ Koliyaputtaṃ go-
vatikaṃ etad-avoca: Etaṃ kho te ahaṃ Puṇṇa nālatthaṃ:
alaṃ Puṇṇa, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. —
Nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ āha.
Api ca me idaṃ bhante kukkuravataṃ diḡharattaṃ samattaṃ
samādiṇṇaṃ. Ayaṃ bhante Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko,
tassa taṃ govataṃ diḡharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa
kā gatiṃ ko abhisamparāyo ti. — Alaṃ Seniya, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ.
mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. Dutiyam-pi kho — pe — tatiyam-
pi kho acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:
Ayaṃ bhante Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko, tassa taṃ go-
vataṃ diḡharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ, tassa kā gatiṃ ko
abhisamparāyo ti. — Addhā kho te ahaṃ Seniya na labhāmi:
alaṃ Seniya, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti, api ca
te ahaṃ byākarissāmi. Idha Seniya ekacco govataṃ bhāveti
paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gosīlaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbo-
kiṇṇaṃ, gocittaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gavā-
kappaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ. So govataṃ bhā-
vetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gosīlaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ
abbokiṇṇaṃ, gocittaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ.
gavākappaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kāyassa
bhedaṃ param-maraṇā gunnaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Sace

kho pan' assa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti: iminā 'haṃ sīlena vā vatena vā āpena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaṇṇataro vā ti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Seniya dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aṇṇataraṃ gatīṃ vadāmi: nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā. Iti kho Seniya sampajjamānaṃ govataṃ gunnaṃ saḥabyataṃ upaneti, vipajjamānaṃ nirayan - ti.

Evaṃ vutte Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho Bhagavā acelaṃ Seniyuṃ kukkuravatikaṃ etad - avoca: Etaṃ kho te ahaṃ Seniya nālatthaṃ: ahaṃ Seniya, tiṭṭhat' etaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchiti. — Nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam - āha. Api ca me idaṃ bhante govataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ. Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati: pahoti Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ - e' ev' imaṃ govataṃ pajaheyyaṃ ayaṃ - ca acelo Seniya kukkuravatiko taṃ kukkuravataṃ pajaheyyāti. — Tena hi Puṇṇa suṇāhi sādhukenaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi. Evaṃ - bhante ti kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Cattār' imāni Puṇṇa kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni, katamāni cattāri: Atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Katamaṃ - ca Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ: Idha Puṇṇa ekacco sabyābajjhaṃ kūyasāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhaṃ kāya-sāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tam - enaṃ sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno sabyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti ekartaḍukkhaṃ seyyathā pi sattā

nerayikā. Iti kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam - enaṃ phassā phusanti. Evaṃ p' ahaṃ Puṇṇa: kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi. Idam vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākam. Katamaṃ - ca Puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākam: Idha Puṇṇa ekacco abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti abyābajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ lokam upapajjati. Tam - enaṃ abyābajjhaṃ lokam upapannam samānam abyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So abyābajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno abyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti ekantasukhaṃ seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇṇā. Iti kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam - enaṃ phassā phusanti. Evaṃ p' ahaṃ Puṇṇa: kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi. Idam vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākam. Katamaṃ - ca Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkvipākam: Idha Puṇṇa ekacco sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi kāyasaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi vacisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi manosaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi kāyasaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi vacisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi manosaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi lokam upapajjati. Tam - enaṃ sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi lokam upapannam samānam sabyābajjhā pi abyābajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehi pi abyābajjhehi pi phassehi phutṭho samāno sabyābajjham - pi abyābajjham - pi vedanaṃ vedeti vokiṇṇam sukhadukkhāṃ seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Iti kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam - enaṃ phassā phusanti. Evaṃ p' ahaṃ Puṇṇa: kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi. Idam vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkvipākam. Kata-

mañ-ca, Puṇṇa kammani akaṇham asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukka-
vipākaṃ kammani kammakkhayāya saṃvattati: Tatra Puṇṇa
yam-idam kammani kaṇham kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya
yā cetanā, yam-p' idam kammani sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ
tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam-p' idam kammani kaṇha-
sukkaṃ kaṇhasukka-vipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, idam
vuccati Puṇṇa kammani akaṇham asukkaṃ akaṇhāsukka-
vipākaṃ kammani kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho
Puṇṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā
paveditāniti.

- . Evam rutte Puṇṇo Koḷiyaputto govatiko Bhagavantam
etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante,
Seyyathā pi bhante — pe — upāsakam-maṃ Bhagavā dhā-
retu: ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan-ti. Acelo pana Seniyo
kukkuravatiko Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ
bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitaṃ
vā ukkujeyya, paticehannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā
maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya:
cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evam-evam Bhagavatā
anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhaga-
vantaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ-ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ-ca.
Labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam labhe-
yam upasampadan-ti. — Yo kho Seniya aññatitthiyapubbo
imasmiṃ dhammavinaye akaṅkhati pabbajjam akaṅkhati
upasampadam so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnam māsānam
accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī
• bhikkhubhāvāya; api ca m' ettha puggalavemattatā viditā ti.
— Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
ākaṅkhaṇtā pabbajjam ākaṅkhaṇtā upasampadam cattāro
māse parivasanti, catunnam māsānam accayena āraddhacittā
bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, aham
cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnam maṃ vassānam acca-
yena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu
bhikkhubhāvāyāti. Alattha kho acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko
Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam. Acirū-
pasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Seniyo eko vūpakattho appa-

matto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattā - yāti abbhaññasi. Aññataro kho paṇ' āyasmā Seniyo arahataṃ ahositi.

KUKKURAVATIKASUTTANTAM SATTAMAM.

58.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad - avoca: Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeli, evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaṇchīti: Abhayena rājakumārena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti. — Yathākathaṃ pañhaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādaṃ āropessāmiti. — Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Bhāseyya nu kho bhante Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Bhāseyya rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti, tam - enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiṃ - carahi te bhante puthujjanaena nānakaraṇaṃ, puthujjano pi hi taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace pana te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Na rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā

paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti, tam-enam tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiñ-carahi te bhante Devadatto byākato: āpāyiko Devadatto, nerayiko Devadatto, kappattho Devadatto, atekiccho Devadatto ti, tāya ca pana te vācāya Devadatto kupito ahosi anattamano ti. Imaṃ kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno n' eva sakkhīti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhīti ogilituṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma purissassa ayosiṅghāṭakaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ, so n' eva sakkuṇeyya uggilituṃ n' eva sakkuṇeyya ogilituṃ, evam-eva kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samano n' eva sakkhīti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhīti ogilituṃ - ti.

Evam-bhante ti kho Abhayo rājakumāro Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa paṭissutvā utthāy' āsanā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Abhayassa rājakumārassa suriyaṃ oloketvā etad-ahosi: Akālo kho ajja Bhagavato vādaṃ āropetuṃ, sve dānāhaṃ sake nivesane Bhagavato vādaṃ āropessāmi ti Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya attacattuttho bhattaṃ - ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena pubbanhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Abhayassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā pañhatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapaṇiṃ aṇṇataraṃ nicāṃ āsaṇaṃ gaheṭṭi ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Bhāseyya nu kho bhante Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. — Na kho ttha rājakumāra ekaṃsenāti. — Ettha bhante anassuṃ nigaṇṭhā ti. — Kiṃ pana tvaṃ rājakumāra evaṃ vadesi:

ettha bhante anassuṃ nigaṇṭhā ti. — Idhāhaṃ bhante yena Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto etad-avoca: Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropehi, evaṃ te kalyāṇo kiṭṭisaddo abbhuggaṇehiti: Abhayena rājakumārena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad-avocaṃ: Yathā: kathaṃ pañhaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādaṃ āropessāmi. Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi: Bhāseyya nu kho bhante Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sū vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Bhāseyya rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ yā sū vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti, tam-enam tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiṃ-carahi te bhante puthujjanaena nānākaraṇaṃ, puthujjano pi hi taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sū vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti. Sace pana te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti: Na rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sū vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā ti, tam-enam tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Atha kiṃ-carahi te bhante Devadatto byākato: āpāyiko Devadatto, nerayiko Devadatto, kappatṭho Devadatto, atekiccho Devadatto ti, tāya ca pana te vācāya Devadatto kupito ahosi anattamaṇo ti. Imaṃ kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭīkaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno n' eva sakkhiti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhiti ogilituṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma purisassa ayosinghāṭa-kam kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ, so n' eva sakkuṇeyya uggilituṃ n' eva sakkuṇeyya ogilituṃ, evaṃ-kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ ubhatokoṭīkaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno n' eva sakkhiti uggilituṃ n' eva sakkhiti ogilituṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako Abhayassa rājakumārassa aṅke nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā Abbayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad-avoca: Taṃ kim-

maññasi rājakumāra: sacāyaṃ kumāro tuyhaṃ vā pamādam-
 nvāya¹ dhātīyā vā pamādam-anvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kaṭṭhalaṃ
 ā mukhe āhareyya. kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti. — Āhareyy' assā-
 aṃ bhante. Sace ahaṃ bhante na sakkuṇeyyaṃ ādiken'
 va āhattuṃ, vāmena hatthena sisāṃ pariggahetvā dakkhiṇena
 atthena vaṅkaṅgulīṃ karitvā salohitaṃ-pi āhareyyaṃ, taṃ
 issa hetu: attli me bhante kumāre anukampā ti. — Evaṃ-
 va kho rājakumāra yaṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ
 tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā,
 a taṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati; yaṃ-pi Tathāgato vācaṃ
 jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ
 piyā amanāpā. taṃ-pi Tathāgato vācaṃ na bhāsati; yaṃ-
 a kho Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃ-
 hitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā. tatra kālaṇṇū Tathā-
 gato hoti tassā vācāya veyyakaraṇāya. Yaṃ Tathāgato
 vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ ataccchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca pare-
 aṃ piyā manāpā. na taṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati; yaṃ-
 i Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ,
 ā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā. taṃ-pi Tathāgato vācaṃ na
 bhāsati; yaṃ-ca kho Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ
 atthasaṃhitaṃ, sā ca paresaṃ piyā manāpā. tatra kālaṇṇū
 Tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyakaraṇāya. taṃ kissa hetu:
 attli rājakumāra Tathāgatassa sattesu anukampā ti.

Ye 'me bhante khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi
 śhapatipaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi paṇḍitaṃ abhisaṅkharitvā
 Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti, pubbe va nu kho
 aṃ bhante Bhagavato cetaso parivitakkitaṃ hoti: ye maṃ
 upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ pucchissanti tesāhaṃ evaṃ puttḥo evaṃ
 rākarissāmi, udāhu ṭhānaso v' etaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭi-
 vāpēti. — Tena hi rājakumāra taṃ-ñev' ettha paṭipucchis-
 si, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ
 m-maññasi rājakumāra: kusalo tvaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccan-
 naṃ-ti. — Evaṃ bhante, kusalo ahaṃ rathassa aṅga-
 paccanṇaṃ-ti. — Taṃ kim-maññasi rājakumāra: ye taṃ
 upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: kin-nāṃ' idaṃ rathassa
 aṅgapaccanṇaṃ-ti, pubbe va nu kho te etaṃ cetaso pari-

vitakkitaṃ assa: ye maṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ pucchissanti tesāhaṃ evaṃ byākarissāmi, udāhu ṭhānaso v' etaṃ taṃ paṭibhāseyyāti. — Ahaṃ hi bhante rathiko saṇṇāto kusalo rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgānaṃ, sabbāni me rathassa aṅgapaccāṅgāni suviditāni, ṭhānaso v' etaṃ maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti. — Evam - eva kho rājakumāra ye t. khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatiapaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi pañhaṃ abhisāṅkharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti, ṭhānaso v' etaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭibhāti. taṃ kissa hetu: Sā hi rājakumāra Tathāgataṃ dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā ṭhānaso v' etaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭibhāti.

Evaṃ vutte Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathā pi bhante nikuḍḍitaṃ vā ukkuḍḍeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḍhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti, evam - evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhamme pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dharetu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ ti.

ABHAYARĀJAKUMĀRASUTTANTAM ATTHAMAM.

59.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yen' āyasmā Udāyi ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyimaṃ etad - avoca: Kati nu kho bhante Udāyi vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. — Tisso kho gahapati vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamāsukhā vedanā.

Imā kho gahapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. — Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yā 'yañ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiñ esā pañite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Dutiyam -pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapāñi etad -avoca: Na kho gahapati dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho gahapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Dutiyam -pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantañ Udāyiñ etad -avoca: Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yā 'yañ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiñ esā pañite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Tatiyam -pi kho āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatinā etad -avoca: Na kho gahapati dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho gahapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti. Tatiyam -pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantañ Udāyiñ etad -avoca: Na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā. Yā 'yañ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmiñ esā pañite sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti. N' eva kho asakkhi āyasmā Udāyi Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatinā saññāpetuñ na pañāsakkhi Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantañ Udāyiñ saññāpetuñ.

Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhiñ imañ kathāsallāpañ. Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhiñ kathāsallāpo tañ sabbañ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evañ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantañ Ānantañ etad -avoca: Santañ yeva kho Ānanda pariyāyañ Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa nābbhanumodi, santañ yeva ca pana pariyāyañ Udāyi Pañcakaṅgassa thapattissa nābbhanumodi. Dve p' Ananda vedanā vuttā mayā

pariyāyena, tisso pi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, pañca pi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, cha pi vedanā vuttā⁴ mayā pariyāyena, aṭṭhādasā pi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, chattiṃsāpi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, aṭṭhasatāṃ vedanāsataṃ pi vuttāṃ mayā pariyāyena. Evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho Ānanda mayā dhammo. ⁴Yaṃ pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanujānissanti na samanumaññissanti na samanumodissanti tesam - etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: bhaṇḍanaajātā kalabajātā vivādāpānā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudentā viharissanti. Evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho Ānanda mayā dhammo. Evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanujānissanti samanumaññissanti samanumodissanti tesam - etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassuntā viharissanti.

Pañca kho ime Ānanda kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā — jīvāviññeyyā raśā — kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitaṃ rajanīyā. Ime kho Ānanda pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: Etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idaṃ - assa nānujānāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: Atth' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarāṃ - ca paṇītatarāṃ - ca. Katamañ - c' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarāṃ - ca paṇītatarāṃ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivecā akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upa-ampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatarāṃ - ca paṇītatarāṃ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya: Etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, idaṃ - assa nānujānāmi,

tañ kissa hetu: Atth' Ānanda etambā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca. Katamañ - c' Ānanda etambā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañi sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkam avicārañ samādhijañ pītisukhañ dutiyañ jhānañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajānō, sukhañ - ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yañ - tañ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyañ jhānañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānañ atthagamā adukkhañ asukhañ upekkhāsati pīrisuddhiñ catutthañ jhānañ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānañ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānañ atthagamā nanattasaññānañ amanasikārā: ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma: anantañ viññānañ - ti viññānañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

Yo kho Ānanda — pe — paṇītarañ - ca: Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañāncāyatanam samatikkamma: na - tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etambā sukhā aññam sukhañ abhikkantatarañ - ca paṇītarañ - ca.

mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ Sālaṃ anuppatto. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe-kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevala-paripupphaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotiti. Atha kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā app - ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim - paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app - ekacce tuṇhibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sāleyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad avoca: Atthi pana vo gahapatayo koci manāpo satthā yasmiṃ vo ākāravati saddhā paṭiladdhā ti. — Na - tthi kho no bhante koci manāpo satthā yasmiṃ no ākāravati saddhā paṭiladdhā ti. — Manāpaṃ vo gahapatayo satthāraṃ alabhantehi ayaṃ apanṇako dhammo samādāya vattitabbo. Apanṇako hi gahapatayo dhammo samatto samādiṇṇo so vo bhavissati igharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Katamo ca gahapatayo apanṇako dhammo:

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṇivādino evaṇiditṭhino: Na - tthi dinnam na - tthi yitṭham na - tthi utam, na - tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ viṭāko, na - tthi ayaṃ loko na - tthi paro loko, na - tthi mātā na - tthi pitā, na - tthi sattā opapātikā, na - tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ - ca lokam kuram - ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentiti. Tesam yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke

samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanikavādā, te evaṃ-āhaṃsu: Atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko. atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā. atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ-ca lokam paraṃ-ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Taṃ kim-maññatha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanikavādā ti. — Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino: Na-tthi dinnam na-tthi yittham na-tthi hutam, na-tthi sukaṭadukkaṭṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, na-tthi ayaṃ loko na-tthi paro loko, na-tthi mātā na-tthi pitā, na-tthi sattā opapātikā, na-tthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ-ca lokam paraṃ-ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti, tesam-etam pṭṭikaṃkham: yam-idam kāyasucaritam vaci-sucaritam manosucaritam ime tayo kusale dhamme abhivajjetvā yam-idam kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. taṃ kissa hetu: Na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānam dhammānam ādinavam okāram saṅkilesam, kusalānam dhammānam nekkhamme ānisaṃsam vodānapakkham. Santam yeva kho pana param lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Santam yeva kho pana param lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti saṅkappeti. svāssa hoti micchāsaṅkappo. Santam yeva kho pana param lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti vācam bhāsati, sā 'ssa hoti micchāvācā. Santam yeva kho pana param lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti āha, ye te arahanto paralokaviduno tesam-ayaṃ paccanikam karoti. Santam yeva kho pana param lokam: na-tthi paro loko ti param sañnapeti, sā 'ssa hoti asaddhammasañnatti, tāya ca pana asaddhammasañnattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti param vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa susilyam pahīnam hoti. dussilyam paccupatṭhitam; ayaṃ-ca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānam paccanikatā asaddhammasañnatti attukkaṃsanā paravāmbhanā evaṃ-s'-ime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Sace kho na tthi paro loko evam - ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda sotthim - attānaṃ karissati, sace kho atthi paro loko evam - ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu paro loko, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccāṃ vacanaṃ. atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho: dussilo purisapuggalo micchādiṭṭhi natthikavādo ti. Sace kho atthi' eva paro loko evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubbayattha kaliggaḥ: yaṃ - ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yaṃ - ca kāyassa bheda param - maraṇā āyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Evam - sāyaṃ apanṇako dhammo dussamatto samādiṇṇo ekasāsaṃ haritvā tiṭṭhati, rīceti kusalaṃ tṭhānaṃ.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino sandiṭṭhino: Atthi dinnāṃ atthi yitṭhāṃ atthi hutāṃ, atthi ikatadukkaṭṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko. atthi ayaṃ ko atthi paro loko. atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opatīkā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭi-
 amā ye imaṃ - ca lokāṃ paraṃ - ca lokāṃ sayāṃ abhiññā
 icchikatvā pavedentīti. tesam - etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yaṃ - idaṃ
 āyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo
 kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yaṃ - idaṃ kūyasucaritaṃ
 teisucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme sam-
 lāya vattissanti. taṃ kissa hetu: Passanti hi te bhonto
 maṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ
 oḷkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ
 odānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokāṃ: atthi
 aro loko ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Santaṃ
 eva kho pana paraṃ lokāṃ: atthi paro loko ti saṅkappeti,
 āssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ
 lokāṃ: atthi paro loko ti vācam bhāsatī, sā 'ssa hoti sammāvācā.
 antaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokāṃ: atthi paro loko ti āha, ye
 arahanto paralokaviduno tesam - ayaṃ na paccanikaṃ karoti.
 antaṃ yeva kho pana paraṃ lokāṃ: atthi paro loko ti

paraṃ saññapeti, sā 'ssa hoti saddhammasaññatti, tāya ca pana saddhammasaññattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa dussilyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, susilyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ; ayaṃ - ca sammāditṭhi sammā-saṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanikaṭā saddhammasaññatti anattukkaṃsanā aparavambhaṇā evaṃ - s' ime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammāditṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅkikkhati: Sace kho atthi paro loko evaṃ - ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedā 'param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu paro loko, hotu nesaṃ' bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo ditṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso: silavā purisapuggalo sammāditṭhi atthikavādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva paro loko evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayaṭṭha kaṭaggaho: yaṃ - ca ditṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso, yaṃ - ca kāyassa bhedā param - maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Evaṃ - assāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto samādiṇṇo ubhayaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati. riñcati akusalaṃ tṭhānaṃ.

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvivādinā evaṃditṭhino: Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam' atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sandhiṃ chindato nillopanaṃ harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karato na kariyati pāpaṃ; khura-pariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā paṇe eka-maṃsakhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuṇjaṃ kareyya, na - tthi tattonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, na - tthi pāpassa āgamo; dakkhiṇaṃ - ce pi Gaṅgāya tiraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pa' canto pācento, na - tthi tattonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, na - tthi pāpassa āgamo; uttaraṃ - ce pi Gaṅgāya tiraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento, na - tthi tattonidāna m' puṇṇaṃ, na - tthi puṇṇassa āgamo; dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena na - tthi puṇṇaṃ, na - tthi puṇṇassa āgamo ti. Tesāṃ yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

ujuvipaceanikavādā, te evam - ābhāṃsu: Karato kārāyato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamayato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam - atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhim chindato nillopanā harato ekāgārikam karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato musā bhaṇato, karato kariyati pāpam; khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakhalam ekamaṃsapuṇjam kareyya, atthi tatonidānam pāpam, atthi pāpassa āgamo; dakkhiṇā - ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācanto, atthi tatonidānam pāpam, atthi pāpassa āgamo; uttarā - ce pi Gaṅgāya tiram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento, atthi tatonidānam puṇnam, atthi puṇṇassa āgamo; dānena damena saṇiyamena sacca - vajjena atthi puṇnam, atthi puṇṇassa āgamo ti. Tam kim - maṇṇatha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aṇṇa - maṇṇassa ujuvipaccanikavādā ti. — Evam bhante.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino: Karato kārāyato — pe — na - tthi puṇṇassa āgamo ti. tesam - etam pāṭikaṃkham: yam - idam kāya - sucaritā vacīsucaritā manosucaritā imetayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yam - idam kāyaduccaritā vacīduccaritā mano - duccaritā ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, tam kissa hetu: Na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalā - nam dhammānam ādinavam okāram saṅkilesam, kusalanam dhammānam nekkhamme ānisaṃsam vodānapakkham. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyā ti 'ssa ditṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādītṭhi. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyā ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti micchā - saṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyā ti vācam bhāsatī, sā 'ssa hoti micchāvācā. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyā ti āha, ye te arahanto kiriya - vādā tesam - ayaṃ paccanikam karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyaṃ: na - tthi kiriyā ti param saṇṇapeti, sā 'ssa hoti asaddhammasaṇṇatti, tāya ca pana asaddhammasaṇṇattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti param vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa susilyam pahinam hoti, dussilyam paccupatṭhitam; ayaṃ -

ca micchādītthi micchāsāṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanīkatā asaddhammasaṇṇatti attukkaṃsaṇā paravambhanā evaṃs' ime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo vinnū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Sace kho na tthi kiriyā evaṃ-ayaṃ ! 'havaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda sotthim-attānaṃ karissati. sace kho atthi kiriyā evaṃ-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho' pana mā 'hu kiriyā. hotu nesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ. atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme vinnūnaṃ gārayho: dussilo purisapuggalo micchādītthi akiriyavādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva kiriyā evaṃ imassa bhoṭo purisapuggalassa ubhayaṭṭha kaliggaḥ: yaṃ- ca diṭṭhe va dhamme vinnūnaṃ gārayho. yaṃ- ca kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Evaṃ- assāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo dussamatto samādiṇṇo ekamaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, riñcati kusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādiṇo evaṃdiṭṭhiṇo: Karato kārayato — pe — atthi puñṇassa āgamo ti, tesam- etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yaṃ- idaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme ābhinivajjetvā yaṃ- idaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti. sā 'ssa hoti sammādītthi. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti saṅkappeti. svāssa hoti sammāsāṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti vācaṃ bhāsati. sā 'ssa hoti sammāvācā. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti āha, ye te arahanto kiriyavādā tesam- ayaṃ na paccanikaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana kiriyāṃ: atthi kiriyā ti param saṇṇapeti. sā 'ssa hoti saddhammasaṇṇatti,

tāya ca pana saddhammasaṇṇattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa dussīlyaṁ pahīnaṁ hoti, susīlyaṁ paccupatṭhitaṁ; ayaṁ - ca sammā-ditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṁ apaccanīkatā saddhammasaṇṇatti anattukkaṁsaṇā aparavambhanā evaṁ - s' ime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammāditṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gaḥapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati. Sace kho atthi kiriyā evaṁ ayaṁ bhavaṁ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṁ paraṁ - maraṇā sugatīṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ upapajjissati. Kāmaṁ kho pana mā 'hu kiriyā, hotu nesaṁ bhavataṁ samāṇabrāhmaṇānaṁ saccaṁ vacanaṁ, atha ca paṇāyaṁ bhavaṁ purisapuggalo ditṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṁ pāsaṁso: silavā purisapuggalo sammāditṭhi kiriyavādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva kiriyā evaṁ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭaggaho: yaṁ - ca ditṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṁ pāsaṁso, yaṁ - ca kāyassa bhedaṁ paraṁ - maraṇā sugatīṁ saggaṁ lokaṁ upapajjissati. Evaṁ - assāyaṁ appaṇṇako dhammo susamatto samādiṇṇo ubhayaṁsaṁ pharitvā titṭhati, riñcati akusalaṁ tṭhānaṁ.

Santi gaḥapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṁivādino evaṁditṭhino: Na - tthi hetu na - tthi paccayo sattānaṁ saṅkilesāya, ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti; na - tthi hetu na - tthi paccayo sattānaṁ visuddhiyā, ahetu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti; na - tthi balaṁ na - tthi viriyaṁ na - tthi purisatthāmo na - tthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṁ niyatisaṅgati-bhāva-pariṇatā chass - evābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṁ paṭisaṁvedentīti. Tesāṁ yeva kho gaḥapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṁ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā, te evaṁ - āhaṁsu: Atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṁ saṅkilesāya, sahetu sappaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti; atthi netu atthi paccayo sattānaṁ visuddhiyā, sahetu sappaccayā sattā visujjhanti; atthi balaṁ atthi viriyaṁ atthi purisatthāmo atthi purisaparakkamo, na sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṁ niyatisaṅgati-bhāva-pariṇatā chass - evābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṁ paṭisaṁvedentīti. Taṁ kim - maññatha gaḥapatayo:

nanu 'me samanabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanikavādeti. — Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra gaḥapatayo ye te samanabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinā evaṃditṭhino: Na - tthi hetu na - tthi paccayo — pe — sukha dukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti, tesam - etanā pāṭikaṅkhamā: yam idaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yam - idaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Na hi te bhonti samanabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhammaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ na - tthi hetu ti 'ssa ditṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti micchādītṭhi Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: na - tthi hetūti saṅkappeti svāssa hoti micchāsāṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ na - tthi hetūti vācam bhāsati, sā 'ssa hoti micchāvācā Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: na - tthi hetūti āha, ye te arahanto hetuvādā tesam - ayaṃ paccanikaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: na - tthi hetūti paraṃ saññāpeti, sa 'ssa hoti asaddhammasaññatti, tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa susīlyam pahīnaṃ hoti, dussīlyam paccupatṭhi taṃ; ayaṃ - ca micchādītṭhi micchāsāṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanikatā asaddhammasaññatti attukkaṃsaṇā paravambhaṇā evaṃ - s' ime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādītṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gaḥapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Sace kho na - tthi hetu evaṃ - ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda sotthim - attānaṃ karissati, sace kho atthi hetu evaṃ - ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu hetu, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samanabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo ditṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho dussilo purisapuggalo micchādītṭhi ahetuvādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva hetu evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha

kaliggaḥo: yañ-ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yañ-ca kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Evam-assāyaṃ apañṇako dhammo dussamatto samādiṇṇo ekamsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, rñcati kusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Atthi hetu atthi paccayo — pe — sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, tesam-etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: yaṃ-idaṃ kāya-duccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ime tayo akusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yaṃ-idaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacī-sucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme samādiya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu: Passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetu ti 'ssa diṭṭhi hoti, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti sammā-saṅkappo. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti vācaṃ bhāsatī, sā 'ssa hoti sammāvācā. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti āha. ye te arahanto hetuvādā tesam-ayaṃ na paccanikaṃ karoti. Santaṃ yeva kho pana hetuṃ: atthi hetūti paraṃ saṇṇapeti, sā 'ssa hoti saddhammasaṇṇatti, tāya ca pana saddhammasaṇṇattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbe va kho pan' assa dussilyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, susilyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ; ayañ-ca saṃvādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanīkatā saddhammasaṇṇatti anattukkaṃsaṇā aparavambhanā evaṃ-s' ime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammā-diṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Sace kho atthi hetu evaṃ-ayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana mā 'hu hetu, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso: silavā purisapuggalo sammādiṭṭhi hetuvādo ti. Sace kho atth' eva

hetu evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭag-
gaho: yañ-ca diṭṭhe va dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsāṃso, yañ-ca
kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokaṃ upa-
pajjissati. Evam-assāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto
samādiṇṇo ubhayaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, riñcati akusalaṃ
tṭhānaṃ.

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na-tthi sabbaso āruppā ti. Tesāṃ yeva kho
gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uju-
vipaccanikavādā, te evam-āhaṃsū: Atthi sabbaso āruppā
ti. Taṃ kim-maññatha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanikavādā ti. — Evam
bhante. — Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṃcikkhati:
Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-
diṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso āruppā ti, idam-me adiṭṭhaṃ;
ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino:
atthi sabbaso āruppā ti, idam-me aviditaṃ. Ahañ-c' eva
kho pana ajānanto apassanto ekamisaṇa ādāya vohareyyaṃ:
idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññan-ti, na me taṃ assa pati-
rūpaṃ. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso āruppā ti, sace tesāṃ bha-
vataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ tṭhānaṃ-etaṃ
vijjati ye te devā rūpino manomayā apaṇṇakam-me tatru-
papatti bhavissati; ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā
evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso āruppā ti, sace tesāṃ
bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ tṭhānaṃ-etaṃ
vijjati ye te devā rūpino saññāmayā apaṇṇakam-me tatru-
papatti bhavissati. Dissante kho pana rūpādhikaraṇaṃ
daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtūva-
pesuñña-musāvādā, na-tthi kho paṇ' etaṃ sabbaso arūpe ti.
So iti paṭisaṃkhāya rūpānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya niro-
dhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino
evaṃdiṭṭhino: Na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti. Tesāṃ
yeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanikavādā, te evam-āhaṃsū: Atthi

sabbaso bhavanirodho ti. Taṃ kim-maññatha gahapatayo: nanu 'me samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanikavādā ti. — Evaṃ bhante. — Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, idam-me adiṭṭhaṃ; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, idam-me aviditaṃ. Ahaṃ-c' eva kho pana ajānanto apassanto ekaṃsena ādāya vohareyyaṃ: idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti, na me taṃ assa paṭirūpaṃ. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ thānam-etam vijjati ye te devā arūpino saññamayā upaṇṇakam-me tatirūpapatti bhavissati; ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, sace tesam bhavatam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccam vacanaṃ thānam-etam vijjati yaṃ ditthe va dhamme parinibbāyissāmi. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: na-tthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, tesam-ayaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya santike saṃyogāya santike abhinandanāya santike ajjhosānāya santike upādānāya santike; ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho ti, tesam-ayaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya santike asaṃyogāya santike anabhinandanāya santike anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya santike ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Cattāro 'me gahapatayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto, so

anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe ve dhamme nicchāto nibbut
 sitibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati
 Katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanān
 yogam anuyutto: Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo acelak
 hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano — yathā Kandarakasuttanta
 tathā vitthāro — iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpan
 paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Ayam vuccati gah
 patayo puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto
 Katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanān
 yogam anuyutto: Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo orabbhik
 hoti sūkariko — pe — ye vā pan' aññe pi keci kurū
 kammantā. Ayam vuccati gahapatayo puggalo parantap
 paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Katamo ca gahapatay
 puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto paran
 tapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto: Idha gahapatay
 ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto — pe —
 te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā pari
 kammāni karonti. Ayam vuccati gahapatayo puggalo attan
 tapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca para
 paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Katamo ca gahapatayo pug
 galo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na
 parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattan
 tapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto siti
 bhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati
 Idha gahapatayo Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammā
 sambuddho — pe —. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetasa
 upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca
 akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam piti
 sukham paṭhamam jhānam — dutiyam jhānam — tatiyam
 jhānam — catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So
 evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatū
 pakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye tṭhite ānejjappatte pubbe
 nivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittam abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitam
 pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ dve
 pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāram sauddesaṃ anekavihitam
 pubbenivāsam anussarati. So evam samāhite citte pari-

suddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti — pe — ayaṃ āsavaṃirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati gaḥapatayo puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukkhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatīti.

Evaṃ vutte Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocaṃ: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya. mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya. andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇagate ti.

APAṆṆAKASUTTANTAM DASAMAM.

GAHAPATIVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

61.

Evam-me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Rāhulo Ambalatthikāyaṃ viharati. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' Ambalatthikā yen' āyasmā Rāhulo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna āsanam paññāpesi udakaṃ - ca pādānam. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajjā pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittam udakāvasesam udakādhāne ṭhapetvā āyasmantam Rāhulam āmantesi: Passasi no tvam Rāhula imam parittam udakāvasesam udakādhāne ṭhapitam - ti. — Evam-bhante. — Evam parittam kho Rāhula tesam sāmaññaṃ yesam na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tam parittam udakāvasesam chaḍḍetvā āyasmantam Rāhulam āmantesi: Passasi no tvam Rāhula tam parittam udakāvasesam chaḍḍitam - ti. — Evam-bhante. — Evam chaḍḍitam kho Rāhula tesam sāmaññaṃ yesam na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tam udakādhānam nikujjitvā āyasmantam Rāhulam āmantesi: Passasi no tvam Rāhula imam udakādhānam nikujjitam - ti. — Evam-bhante. — Evam nikujjitam kho Rāhula tesam sāmaññaṃ yesam na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tam udakādhānam ukkujjitvā āyasmantam Rāhulam āmantesi: Passasi no tvam Rāhula imam udakādhānam rittam tuccham - ti. — Evam-bhante. — Evam rittam tuccham kho Rāhula tesam sāmaññaṃ yesam na-tthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjā.

Seyyathā pi Rāhula rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūbhavā 'bhijāto saṅgānāvacarō, so saṅgāmagato purimehi pi pādehi kamman karoti pacchimehi pi pādehi kamman karoti, purimena pi kāyena kamman karoti pacchimena pi kāyena kamman karoti, sīsena pi kamman karoti, kaṇṇehi pi kamman karoti, dantehi pi kamman karoti, naṅgutṭhena pi

kammaṃ karoti, rakkhat' eva soḍḍaṃ; tattha hatthārohassa evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho raṇṇo nāgo isādato ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmaṃ vacaro saṅgāmagato purimehi pi pādehi kammaṃ karoti paccimehi pi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purimeṇa pi kāyena kammaṃ karoti paccimeṇa pi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sisena pi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇehi pi kammaṃ karoti, dantehi pi kammaṃ karoti, naṅgutṭhena pi kammaṃ karoti, rakkhat' eva soḍḍaṃ; apariccattaṃ kho raṇṇo nāgassa jīvitaṃ - ti. Yato kho Rāhula raṇṇo nāgo isādato ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmaṃ vacaro saṅgāmagato — pe -- naṅgutṭhena pi kammaṃ karoti, soḍḍāya pi kammaṃ karoti; tattha hatthārohassa evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho raṇṇo nāgo isādato ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmaṃ vacaro saṅgāmagato — pe --- naṅgutṭhena pi kammaṃ karoti, soḍḍāya pi kammaṃ karoti; pariccattaṃ kho raṇṇo nāgassa jīvitaṃ, na - tthi dāni kiñci raṇṇo nāgassa akaraṇiyaṃ - ti. Evaṃ - eva kho Rāhula yassa kassaci sampajānamusāvāde na - tthi lajjā nāhaṃ - tassa kiñci pāpaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ - ti vadāmi. Tasmātiha te Rāhula: hassā pi na musā bhaṇis - āmiti evaṃ hi te Rāhula sikkhitabbaṃ.

Taṃ kim - maññasi Rāhula: kimatthiyo ādāso ti. — Paccavekkhamattho bhante ti. — Evaṃ - eva kho Rāhula paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyena kammaṃ kattabbaṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vācāya kammaṃ kattabbaṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manasā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ.

Vad - eva tvaṃ Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo hosi tad - eva te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ - me kāya - kammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamānc evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ - me kāya - kammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, eva - rūpaṃ - te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇiyaṃ.

Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi
 Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ-m
 kāyakammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvatteyya na pa-
 byābādhāya saṃvatteyya na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatteyy-
 kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ-t
 evarūpaṃ-te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Karonten
 pi te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ tad-eva te kāyakammaṃ
 paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kam-
 maṃ karomi idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃ-
 vattati parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi
 saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkha-
 vipākaṃ-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno
 evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ
 karomi idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattat
 parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃ-
 vattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkha-
 vipākaṃ-ti, paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ kāya-
 kammaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ
 jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ karom
 idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvattati na
 parabyābādhāya saṃvattati na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃ-
 vattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukha-
 vipākaṃ-ti, anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ kāya-
 kammaṃ. Katvā pi te Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ tad-eva
 te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ
 idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ att-
 byābādhāya pi saṃvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti ubhaya-
 byābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ
 dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ-ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula pacca-
 vekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena
 kammaṃ akāsiṃ idaṃ-me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi
 saṃvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti ubhayabyābādhāya pi
 saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ
 dukkhavipākaṃ-ti, evarūpaṃ-te Rāhula kāyakammaṃ satthari
 vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu desetabbaṃ vivaritaṃ
 uttānikātabbaṃ, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatim saṃ-

varaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ akāsiṃ idaṃ me kāyakammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvatti na parabyābādhāya saṃvatti na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatti, kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ - ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula pitipāmujaṇa vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

Yad-eva tvaṃ Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo hosi tad-eva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ me vacīkammaṃ — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, evarūpaṃ - te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo idaṃ me vacīkammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe — na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatteyya, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ - ti, evarūpaṃ - te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Karontena pi te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ tad-eva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi idaṃ me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi idaṃ me vacīkammaṃ — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi idaṃ me vacīkammaṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe —

na ubhayabyābādhāya saṁvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkamman sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṇ - ti, anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ vacīkamman. Katvā pi te Rāhula vācāya kamman tad - eva te vacīkamman paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kamman akāsiṃ idaṃ - me vacīkamman attabyābādhāya pi saṁvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṁvatti ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkamman dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṇ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kamman akāsiṃ idaṃ - me vacīkamman — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkamman dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṇ - ti, evarūpan - te Rāhula vacīkamman satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu desetabbaṃ vivaritabbaṃ uttānikātabbaṃ, desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatīṃ saṁvaraṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kamman akāsiṃ idaṃ - me vacīkamman n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe — na ubhayabyābādhāya saṁvatti, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkamman sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṇ - ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula pītipāmujjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

Yad - eva tvaṃ Rāhula manasā kamman kattukāmo hosi tad - eva te manokamman paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kamman kattukāmo idaṃ - me manokamman attabyābādhāya pi saṁvatteyya parabyābādhāya pi saṁvatteyya ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokamman dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṇ - ti. Sace, tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kamman kattukāmo idaṃ - me manokamman — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokamman dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṇ - ti, evarūpan - te Rāhula manasā kamman sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kamman kattukāmo idaṃ - me vacīkamman n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe — na ubhayabyābādhāya saṁvatteyya, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokamman sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṇ - ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula pītipāmujjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

drayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ - ti, evarūpaṃ - te Rāhula manasā kammanāṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Karontena pi te Rāhula manasā kammanāṃ tad - eva te manokammanāṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammanāṃ karomi idaṃ - me manokammanāṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammanāṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammanāṃ karomi idaṃ - me manokammanāṃ — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammanāṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ manokammanāṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammanāṃ karomi idaṃ - me manokammanāṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya — pe — na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokammanāṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ - ti, anupadaḍḍeyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ manokammanāṃ. Katvā pi te Rāhula manasā kammanāṃ tad - eva te manokammanāṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: Yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammanāṃ akāsiṃ idaṃ - me manokammanāṃ attabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti parabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammanāṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammanāṃ akāsiṃ idaṃ - me manokammanāṃ — pe — ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvatti, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammanāṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ - ti, evarūpe te Rāhula manokamme aṭṭhiyitabbaṃ harāyitabbaṃ jigucchitabbaṃ, aṭṭhiyitvā harāyitvā jigucchitvā āyatinaṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi: Yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammanāṃ akāsiṃ idaṃ - me manokammanāṃ n' ev' attabyābādhāya saṃvatti na parabyābādhāya saṃvatti na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvatti, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokammanāṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ - ti, ten' eva tvaṃ Rāhula pītipāmujjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci Rāhula atitam - addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhesuṃ vacīkamman' parisodhesuṃ manokammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evam - evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkamman' parisodhesuṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhesuṃ. Ye hi pi keci Rāhula anāgatam - addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessanti vacīkamman' parisodhessanti manokammaṃ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evam - evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessanti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkamman' parisodhessanti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhessanti. Ye hi pi keci Rāhula etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhenti vacīkamman' parisodhenti manokammaṃ parisodhenti, sabbe te evam - evaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhenti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkamman' parisodhenti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhenti. Tasmātiha Rāhula: paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessāma, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkamman' parisodhessāma, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhessāmāti evaṃ hi vo Rāhula sikkhitabban - ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

AMBALATTHIKĀ-RĀHULO VĀDASUTTANTAM PAṬṬHAMAM.

62.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattihīṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo pubbanha-

samayaṃ • nivāsetvā paccavaram ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi: Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā, olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbanti. — Rūpaṃ - eva nu kho Bhagavā, rūpaṃ - eva nu kho Sugatāti. — Rūpaṃ - pi Rāhula, vedanā pi Rāhula, saññā pi Rāhula, saṅkhārā pi Rāhula, viññāṇaṃ - pi Rāhulāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo: ko n' ajja Bhagavatā sam-mukhā ovādena ovadito gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavississatīti tato patinivattitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi: Ānāpānasatiṃ Rāhula bhāvaṇaṃ bhāvehi. ānāpānasati Rāhula bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāpā vutṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Kathaṃ bhāvitā nu kho bhante ānāpānasati kathaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā ti.

Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru atṭhī atṭhimiñjā vakkāṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ, yaṃ vā pa... aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhaviḍhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhaviḍhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhaviḍhātu paṭhaviḍhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso haṃ - asmi, na mēso attā ti evaṃ - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbanti.

Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā, paṭhavī-dhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavidhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula āpodhātu: āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ cando medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu āpodhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati. āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula tejodhātu: tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ yena ca santappati yena ca jiriyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapitakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariñāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula vāyodhātu: vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhasayā vātā, āṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso iti, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ

sammappaññāya dattabbam. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca Rāhula ākāsadhātu: ākāsadhātu siyā ajjhakkā siyā bhāhira. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhakkā ākāsadhātu: yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsaḡataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ kaṇṇacchiddaṃ nāsacchiddaṃ mukhadvāraṃ, yena ca asitapīṭakhāyitasāyitaṃ ajjoharati, yattha ca asitapīṭakhāyitasāyitaṃ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitapīṭakhāyitasāyitaṃ adho-bhāgā nikkhamati, yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ - pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsaḡataṃ upādinnaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhakkā ākāsadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhakkā ākāsadhātu yā' ca bhāhira ākāsadhātu ākāsadhāturo - ev' esā. Taṃ: n' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'haṃ - asmi, na mēso attā ti evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattabbam. Evam - etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā ākāsadhātuyā nibbindati, ākāsadhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Paṭhavīsaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, paṭhavīsaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāpāmaṇāpā phassa cittaṃ na pariyaḡāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula paṭhaviyā sucim - pi nikkhipanti asucim - pi nikkhipanti gūṭhagataṃ - pi nikkhipanti muttagataṃ - pi nikkhipanti khēḡagataṃ - pi nikkhipanti pubbagataṃ - pi nikkhipanti lohitaḡataṃ - pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam - eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula paṭhavīsaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, paṭhavīsaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāpāmaṇāpā phassa cittaṃ na pariyaḡāya ṭhassanti.

Āposamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, āposamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāpāmaṇāpā phassa cittaṃ na pariyaḡāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula āpasamim sucim - pi dhovanti asucim - pi dhovanti gūṭhagataṃ - pi dhovanti muttagataṃ - pi dhovanti khēḡagataṃ - pi dhovanti pubbagataṃ - pi dhovanti lohitaḡataṃ - pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam - eva

kho tvaṃ Rāhula āposamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi — pe — ṭhassanti.

Tejosamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, tejosamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula tejo sucim - pi dahati asucim - pi da' tti gūthagatam - pi dahati muttagatam - pi dahati khelagatam - pi dahati pubbagatam - pi dahati lohitagatam - pi dahati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam - eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula tejosamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi — pe — ṭhassanti.

Vāyosamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, vāyosamaṃ hi te Rāhula cittaṃ bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula vāyo sucim - pi upavāyati asucim - pi upavāyati gūthagatam - pi upavāyati muttagatam - pi upavāyati khelagatam - pi upavāyati pubbagatam - pi upavāyati lohitagatam - pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā, evam - eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula vāyosamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi — pe — ṭhassanti.

Ākāśasamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, ākāśasamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathā pi Rāhula ākāso na katthaci patitṭhito, evam - eva kho tvaṃ Rāhula ākāśasamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi, ākāśasamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Mettaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, mettaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo byāpādo so pahiyissati. Karuṇaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, karuṇaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yā vihesā sā pahiyissati. Muditaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, muditaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yā arati sā pahiyissati. Upekkhaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, upekkhaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo paṭigho so pahiyissati. Asubhaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, asubhaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo rāgo so pahiyissati. Aniccasaññaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi,

aniccasaññaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo asmi-māno so pahīyissati.

Ānāpānasatiṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, ānāpānasati Rāhula bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca Rāhula ānāpānasati kathaṃ bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā: Idha Rāhula bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaṇagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati. Dighaṃ vā assasanto: dighaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti, dighaṃ vā passasanto: dighaṃ passasāmiti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: rassaṃ assasāmiti pajānāti. rassaṃ vā passasanto: rassaṃ passasāmiti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmiti sikkhati, citta-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Abhippamodayaṃ cit-taṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passa-sissāmiti sikkhati. Samādhayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, samādhayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Vimocayaṃ cit-taṃ assasissāmiti sikkhati, vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmiti sikkhati. Aniccānupassī assasissāmiti sikkhati, aniccānu-passī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Virāgānupassī assasissāmiti sikkhati, virāgānupassī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Nirodhānu-passī assasissāmiti sikkhati, nirodhānupassī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmiti sikkhati, paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmiti sikkhati. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho Rāhula ānāpānasati evaṃ bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Evaṃ bhāvitā, a kho Rāhula ānāpānasatiyā

evam bahulikatāya ye pi te carimakā assāsapassāsā te pi viditā va nirujjhanti no aviditā ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

MAHA-RĀHULO VĀDASUTTANTAM DUTIYAM.

63.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mālunhiyāputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Yān' imāni dīṭṭhigatāni Bhagavatā abyākatāni tṭhapitāni paṭikkhittāni: Sassato loko iti pi, asassato loko iti pi, antavā loko iti pi, anantavā loko iti pi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ iti pi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ iti pi, hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā iti pi, tāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti; yāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti taṃ - me na ruccati, taṃ - me na khamati, so 'haṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ - atthaṃ pucchissāmi. Sace me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā, antavā loko ti vā, anantavā loko ti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ - ti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti vā, hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, evāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. No ce me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā, evāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināy' āvattissāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Māluṅkyāputto sāyanhasamayam paṭi-
 sallānā vuttḥito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinno kho āyasmā Māluṅkyāputto Bhagavantaṃ etad-
 avoca: Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ
 cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Yān' ināni dīṭṭhigatāni Bha-
 gavatā abyākatāni ṭhapitāni paṭikkhittāni: Sassato loko iti pi,
 asassato loko iti pi — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathā-
 gato param-maraṇā iti pi, tāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti;
 yāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti tam-me na ruccati, tam-me
 na khamati, so 'ham Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etam-attham
 pucchissāmi; sace me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti
 vā, asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathā-
 gato param-maraṇā ti vā, evāham Bhagavati brahmacariyam
 carissāmi; no ce me Bhagavā byākarissati: Sassato loko ti
 vā, asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti
 tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā, evāham sikkham paccakkhāya
 hināy' āvattissāmi. Sace Bhagavā jānāti: sassato loko ti,
 sassato loko ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jā-
 nāti: asassato loko ti, asassato loko ti me Bhagavā byā-
 karotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: sassato loko ti vā asassato
 loko ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti
 yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmi. Sace Bhagavā jānāti:
 antavā loko ti, antavā loko ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace
 Bhagavā jānāti: anantavā loko ti, anantavā loko ti me Bha-
 gavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: antavā loko ti vā
 anantavā loko ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva
 ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmi. Sace Bha-
 gavā jānāti: taṃ jivam taṃ sarīraṃ - ti, taṃ jivam taṃ sarī-
 raṃ - ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jānāti: aññaṃ
 jivam aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti, aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti me
 Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: taṃ jivam taṃ
 sarīraṃ - ti vā aññaṃ jivam aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti vā, ajānato
 kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jā-
 nāmi na passāmi. Sace Bhagavā jānāti: hoti tathāgato
 param-maraṇā ti, hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me

Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jānāti: na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti, na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā. ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmi. Sace Bhagavā jānāti: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me Bhagavā byākarotu; sace Bhagavā jānāti: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etad-eva ujukaṃ hoti yadidaṃ: na jānāmi na passāmi.

Kin - nu tāhaṃ Mālunkyāputta evaṃ avacaṃ: ehi tvaṃ Mālunkyāputta mayi brahmacariyaṃ cara, ahaṃ te byākarissāmi: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca: ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, Bhagavā me byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Iti kira Mālunkyāputta n' evāhaṃ taṃ vadāmi: ehi tvaṃ Mālunkyāputta mayi brahmacariyaṃ cara, ahaṃ te byākarissāmi: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti; na pi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi: ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, Bhagavā me byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti. Evaṃ sante moghapurisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi.

Yo kho Mālunkyāputta evaṃ vadeyya: Na tāvāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi yāva me Bhagavā na byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā ti;

abyākatam - eva taṃ Māluṅkyāputta Tathāgatenā assa atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya. Seyyathā pi Māluṅkyāputta puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gāḷhapalepanena, tassa mittūmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭha-peyyum. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi middho: khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho: evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto iti vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho: digho vā rasso vā majjhimo vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho: kāḷo vā sāmo vā maṅguracchavi vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho: asukasmiṃ gāme vā nigāme vā nagare vā ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ dhanuṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yadi vā cāpo yadi vā kodāṇḍo ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ jiyāṃ jānāmi yāy' amhi viddho yadi vā akkassa yadi vā saṇṭhassa yadi vā nahārussa yadi vā maruvāya yadi vā khīrapaṇṇino ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yadi vā kacchaṃ yadi vā ropimaṇ-
ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yassa pattehi vājitaṃ, yadi vā gijjhassa yadi vā kaṅkassa yādi vā kulalassa yadi vā morassa yadi vā sithilahanuno ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viduho yassa nahārūnā parikkhit-
taṃ, yadi vā gavassa yadi vā mahisassa yadi vā roruvassa yadi vā sembhārassāti. So evaṃ vadeyya: na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi yāva na taṃ sallaṃ jānāmi yen' amhi viddho yadi vā sallaṃ yadi vā khurappaṃ yadi vā vekaṇḍaṃ yadi vā nārācaṃ yadi vā vacchadantaṃ yadi vā karavira-

pattan - ti. Aññātam - eva taṃ Mālunkyāputta tena purisena assa atha so puriso kālaṃ kareyya. Evam - eva kho Mālunkyāputta yo evaṃ vadeyya: Na tāvāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi yāva me Bhagavā na byākarissati: sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā — pe — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vē ti, abyākatam - eva taṃ Mālunkyāputta Tathāgatena assa atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya.

Sassato loko ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evaṃ no. Asassato loko ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evam - pi no. Sassato loko ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati asassato loko ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi. Antavā loko ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evaṃ no. Anantavā loko ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evam - pi no. Antavā loko ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati anantavā loko ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ - ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evaṃ no. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evam - pi no. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ - ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ - ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi. Hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evaṃ no. Na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhaviṣṣāti evam - pi no. Hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti Mālunkyāputta diṭṭhiyā sati na hoti tathāgato param - maraṇā ti vā diṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ

santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme nighātāṃ paññapemi. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti Mālūṅkyāputta dīṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ no. N' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti Mālūṅkyāputta dīṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ-pi no. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti Mālūṅkyāputta dīṭṭhiyā sati n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti vā dīṭṭhiyā sati atth' eva jāti atthi jarā atthi maraṇaṃ santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā yesāhaṃ dīṭṭhe va dhamme nighātāṃ paññapemi.

Tasmātiha Mālūṅkyāputta abyākataṃ-ca me abyākatato dhāretha, byākataṃ-ca me byākatato dhāretha. Kiṃ-ca Mālūṅkyāputta mayā abyākataṃ: Sassato loko ti Mālūṅkyāputta mayā abyākataṃ, asassato loko ti mayā abyākataṃ. antavā loko ti mayā abyākataṃ, anantavā loko ti mayā abyākataṃ, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ-ti mayā abyākataṃ. aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ-ti mayā abyākataṃ. hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ. na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti mayā abyākataṃ. Kasmā c' etaṃ Mālūṅkyāputta mayā abyākataṃ: Na h' etaṃ Mālūṅkyāputta atthasaṃhitāṃ n' ādibrahmacariyikaṃ, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, tasmā taṃ mayā abyākataṃ. Kiṃ-ca Mālūṅkyāputta mayā byākataṃ: Idaṃ dukkhaṃ-ti Mālūṅkyāputta mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti mayā byākataṃ. Kasmā c' etaṃ Mālūṅkyāputta mayā byākataṃ: Etaṃ hi Mālūṅkyāputta atthasaṃhitāṃ, etaṃ ādibrahmacariyikaṃ, etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, tasmā taṃ mayā byākataṃ. Tasmātiha Mālūṅkyā-

putta abyākatañ - ca me abyākatato dhāretha, byākatañ - ca
me byākatato dhārethāti.

Idam -avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Mālunkyā-
putto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditi.

CŪLA-MĀLUNKYASUTTANT' M TATIYAM.

64.

Evam - me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattli-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad - avoca:
Dhāretha na tamhe bhikkhave mayā desitāni pañc' oram-
bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Māluṅkyā-
putto Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi
Bhagavatā desitāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniti. —
Yathākathaṃ pana tvaṃ Māluṅkyāputta dhāresi mayā desitāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāniti. — Sakkāyaditthim
kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanam
desitaṃ dhāremi. Vicikiccham kho ahaṃ bhante Bhaga-
vatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanam desitaṃ dhāremi. Silabbata-
parāmāsaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ
saṃyojanam desitaṃ dhāremi. Kāmacchandaṃ kho ahaṃ
bhante Bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanam desitaṃ dhā-
remi. Byāpādaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā orambhāgi-
yaṃ saṃyojanam desitaṃ dhāremi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante
dhāremi Bhagavatā desitāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyo-
janāniti.

Kassa kho nāma tvam Mālunkyāputta mayā evaṃ
pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni desitāni dhāresi. Nānu
Mālunkyāputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā iminā taruṇūpamena
upārambhena upārambhissati: Daharassa hi Mālunkyāputta
kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sakkāyo ti'pi na hoti,

kuto pan' assa uppajjissati sakkāyaditthi; anuseti tv-ev' assa sakkāyaditthānusayo. Daharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa dhammā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati dhammesu vicikicchā; anuseti tv-ev' assa vicikicchānusayo. Daharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa silā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati silesu silabbataparāmāso; anuseti tv-ev' assa silabbataparāmāsānusayo. Daharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāmā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati kāmesu kāmacchando; anuseti tv-ev' assa kāmarāgānusayo. Daharassa hi Māluṅkyāputta kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sattā ti pi na hoti, kuto pan' assa uppajjissati sattesu byāpādo; anuseti tv-ev' assa byāpādānusayo. Nanu Māluṅkyāputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā iminā taruṇūpamena upārambhena upārambhissantīti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad-avoca: Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. — Tena h' Ānanda suṇohi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Idh' Ānanda assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvi sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto, sakkāyaditthipariyutthitena cetasā viharati sakkāyaditthiparetena, uppannāya ca sakkāyaditthiyā nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti; tassa sā sakkāyaditthi thāmagatā appaṭivinitā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti; tassa sā vicikicchā thāmagatā appaṭivinitā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Silabbataparāmāsapariyutthitena cetasā viharati silabbataparāmāsāparetena, uppannassa ca silabbataparāmāsassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti; tassa so silabbataparāmāso thāmagato appaṭivinito orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetasā viharati kāma-

rāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti; tassa so kāmarāgo thāmagato appaṭivinito orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti; tassa so byāpādo thāmagato appaṭivinito orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Sutavā ca kho Ānanda ariyasāvako ariyaṇaṃ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvi sappurisa-dhammassa kovido sappurisa-dhamme suvinīto, na sakkāyaditṭhipariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na sakkāyaditṭhiparetena, uppannāya ca sakkāyaditṭhiyā nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa sā sakkāyaditṭhi sānusayā pahiyati. Na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa sā vicikicchā sānusayā pahiyati. Na silabbataparāmāsāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na silabbataparāmāsāparetena, uppannassa ca silabbataparāmāsassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa so silabbataparāmāso sānusayo pahiyati. Na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa so kāmarāgo sānusayo pahiyati. Na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa so byāpādo sānusayo pahiyati.

Yo Ananda maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ anāgama pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ñassati vā dakkhīti vā pajahissati vā ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato taccaṃ acchetvā phegguṃ acchetvā sārachedo bhavissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yo maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ anāgama pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ñassati vā dakkhīti vā pajahissati vā ti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho Ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya

taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama pañc' orambhāgiyāni
 saṃyojanāni ṇassati vā dakkhīti vā pajahissati vā ti tñānam-
 etaṃ vijjati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato
 sāravato taccaṃ chetvā phegguṃ chetvā sāraccchedo bhavissa-
 titi tñānam - etaṃ vijjati. evaṃ - eva kho Ānanda yo maggo
 yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ
 pahānāya taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama pañc'
 orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ṇassati vā dakkhīti vā paja-
 hissati vā ti tñānam - etaṃ vijjati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda
 Gaṅgā nadi pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭhā, atha
 dubbalako puriso āgaccheyya: ahaṃ imissā Gaṅgāya nadiyā
 tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gacchāmi, so
 na sakkuṇeyya Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotam chetvā
 sotthinā pāraṃ gantum, evaṃ - eva kho Ānanda yassa kassaci
 sakkāyanirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ na pakkhan-
 datī na - ppasīdatī na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati seyyathā pi so
 dubbalako puriso evaṃ - ete daṭṭhabbā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda
 Gaṅgā nadi pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭhā, atha
 balava puriso āgaccheyya: ahaṃ imissā Gaṅgāya nadiyā
 tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gacchāmi, so
 sakkuṇeyya Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotam chetvā
 sotthinā pāraṃ gantum, evaṃ - eva kho Ānanda yassa kas-
 aci sakkāyanirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ pakkhan-
 latī pasīdatī santiṭṭhati vimuccati seyyathā pi so balavā
 puriso evaṃ - ete daṭṭhabbā.

Katamo c' Ānanda maggo katamā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ
 orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya: Idh' Ānanda
 dikkhu upadhivekā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānā sab-
 baso kāyadutṭhullānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā vivicca' eva kāmehi
 vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ
 ānāpānaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī. So
 ad - eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ
 aññāgataṃ viññāgataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato
 ogato gaṇdato sallato aghato ābādhatō parato palokato
 unānato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ
 ativāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya

dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati: etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan - ti. So tattha - tṭhito āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayāṃ pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ paṇikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tatthapariniḃbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam - pi kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiyaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad - eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ — pe — anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam - pi kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad - eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ — pe — anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam - pi kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna ca param Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇan - ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati — pe — sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma na - tṭhi kiñciti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad - eva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati: etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan - ti. So tattha - tṭhito

āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāyāti.

Eso ce bhante maggo esā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya, atha kiṃ - carahi idh' ekacce bhikkhū cetovimuttino ekacce paññāvimuttino ti. — Ettha kho tesāhaṃ Ānanda indriyavemattataṃ vadāmiti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

MAHĀ-MĀLUŦKYASUTTANTAM CATUTTHAM.

65.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad - avoca: Ahaṃ kho bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi; ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhuñjamāno appābādhaṇaṃ - ca sañjānāmi appātāṇkataṇ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ - ca balaṇ - ca phāsuvihāraṇ - ca. Ettha tunhe pi bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjatha; ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho bhikkhave tumhe pi bhuñjamānā appābādhaṇaṃ - ca sañjānissatha appātāṇkataṇ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ - ca balaṇ - ca phāsuvihāraṇ - cāti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Ahaṃ kho bhante na ussahāmi ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjitum; ekāsanabhojanaṃ hi me bhante bhuñjato siyā kukkucāṃ siyā vippatīsāro ti. — Tena hi tvaṃ Bhaddāli yattha nimantito assasi tattha ekadesaṃ bhuñjtvā ekadesaṃ niharitvā pi bhuñjeyyāsi; evam - pi

kho tvaṃ Bhaddāli bhuñjamāno yāpessasīti. — Evam-pi kho ahaṃ bhante na ussahāmi bhuñjitum; evam-pi hi me bhante bhuñjato siyā kukkucçaṃ siyā vippaṭṭisāro ti. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli sabbāni taṃ temāsāṃ na Bhagavato sammukhibhāvaṃ adāsi yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakāri.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti: niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatīti. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddāliṃ te bhikkhū etad-avocaṃ: Idam kho āvuso Bhaddāli Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ kariyati: niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatīti. Ingh' āvuso Bhaddāli etaṃ desakaṃ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi. mā te pacchā dukkarataraṃ ahoṣīti. Evam-āvuso ti kho āyasmā Bhaddāli tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ. yo 'haṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatīṃ saṃvarāyāti. — Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi.

Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: Bhagavā kho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati, Bhagavā pi maṃ jānissati: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakāri ti. Ayam-pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: sambahulā

kho bhikkhū Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, te pi maṃ jānissanti: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti. Ayam - pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: sambahulā kho bhikkhuniyo Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, tā pi maṃ jānissanti — pe — sambahulā kho upāsakā Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti, te pi maṃ jānissanti — sambahulā kho upāsikā Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti, tā pi maṃ jānissanti: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti. Ayam - pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Samayo pi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi: sambahula kho nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā Sāvatthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, te pi maṃ jānissanti: Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu samānassa Gotamassa sāvako therāṇṇataro satthu sāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ti. Ayam - pi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. — Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yo haṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paṇḍāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatiṃ samvarāyāti. — Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūlhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paṇḍāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi.

Taṃ kim - maññasi Bhaddāli: idh' assa bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, taṃ ahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: Ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohīti. Api nu so saṅkameyya vā, aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, no ti vā vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Taṃ kim - maññasi Bhaddāli: idh' assa bhikkhu paṇḍāvimutto — kāyasakkhī — diṭṭhipatto — saddhāvimutto — dhammānūsārī — saddhānūsārī, taṃ ahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ: Ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu paṅke saṅkamo hohīti. Api nu so saṅkameyya vā, aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya, no ti vā vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Taṃ kim - maññasi Bhaddāli: api nu tvaṃ Bhaddāli tasmiṃ samaye ubhatobhāgavimutto vā hosi paṇḍā-

vimutto vā kāyasakkhī vā diṭṭhippatto vā saddhāvimutto vā dhammānusārī vā saddhānusārī vā ti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Nanu tvaṃ Bhaddāli tasmiṃ samaye ritto tuccho aparaddho ti. — Evaṃ bhante. Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yo 'haṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅge sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato patigaṇhātu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyāti. — Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathā bālaṃ yathā mūḷhaṃ yathā akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅge sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ patigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā Bhaddāli ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu satthusāsane aparipūrakāri hoti; tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajeyyaṃ, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, app-eva nāmāhaṃ uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañāpaddassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathā vūpakaṭṭhassa viharato satthā pi upavadati, anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī upavadanti, devatā pi upavadanti, attā pi attānaṃ upavadati. So satthārā pi upavadito anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārihi upavadito devatāhi pi upavadito attanā pi attānaṃ upavadito na uttariṃ manussadhammā alamariyañāpaddassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārissa.

Idha pana Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakāri hoti; tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajeyyaṃ, araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhok-

kāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. app'eva nāmāhaṃ uttarim manussa-dhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyan'ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamaṇiṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Tassa tathā vūpakatṭhassa viharato satthā pi na upavadati, anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī na upavadanti, devatā pi na upavadanti, atthā pi attānaṃ na upavadati. So satthārā pi anupavadito anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi anupavadito devatāhi pi anupavadito attanā pi attānaṃ anupavadito uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikarou. So vivicc'eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa. Puna ca paraṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa. Puna ca paraṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekhako satimā sukha-vihāri ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa. Puna ca paraṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu sukhaṃ ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anāgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhe ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhiniñāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam'pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h'

etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya, paripūrakārissa. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātānāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīn - paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānāti; taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaṇāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhaṇ - ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti — pe — ayaṃ dukkhaṇirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Taṃ kissa hetu: Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti yathā taṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena - m - idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karonti; ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena - m - idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ no tathā pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karontiti. — Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu, abhiñhāpattiko hoti āpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pāteti, na nitthāraṇaṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomiti n' āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko āpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pāteti, na nitthāraṇaṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano

hoṭi taṃ karomīti n' āha. Sādhū vat' āyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ na khippam-eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippam-eva vūpasammati. Idha pana Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko hoti āpattibāhulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ- ca dosaṇ- ca appaccayaṇ- ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāṭeti, nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko āpattibāhulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ- ca dosaṇ- ca appaccayaṇ- ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāṭeti, nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Sādhū vat' āyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippam-eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippam-eva vūpasammati.

Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko hoti anāpattibāhulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati. bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ- ca dosaṇ- ca appaccayaṇ- ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pāṭeti, na nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti n' āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko anāpattibāhulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati. bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇ- ca dosaṇ- ca appaccayaṇ- ca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pāṭeti, na nitthāraṃ vattati, yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti n' āha. Sādhū vat' āyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippam-eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhi-

karaṇaṃ na khippam - eva vūpasammati. Idha paṇa Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko hoti anāpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati. na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ - ca dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, nitthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko anāpattibahulo, so bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññen' aññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇ - ca 'dosaṇ - ca appaccayaṇ - ca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, nitthāraṃ vattati. yena saṅgho attamano hoti taṃ karomīti āha. Sādhu vat' āyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhi-karaṇaṃ khippam - eva vūpasammeyyāti. Tassa kho etaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti yathā 'ss' idaṃ adhi-karaṇaṃ khippam - eva vūpasammati.

Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena; sace mayaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karissāma, mā yaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ saddhāmattakaṃ pemamattakaṃ tamhā pi parihāyīti. Seyyathā pi Bhaddāli purisassa ekaṃ cakkhuṃ, tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā taṃ ekaṃ cakkhuṃ rakkheyyuṃ; mā yaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ ekaṃ cakkhuṃ tamhā pi parihāyīti; evam - eva kho Bhaddāli idh' ekacco bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena; tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena; sace mayaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karissāma, mā yaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ saddhāmattakaṃ pemamattakaṃ tamhā pi parihāyīti.

Ayaṃ kho Bhaddāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena - m - idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karonti; ayaṃ paṇa Bhaddāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena - m - idh' ekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ no tathā pavayha pavayha kāraṇaṃ karontīti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appa-

tarāni c' eva sikkhāpadāni ahesum bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahimsu; ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yen' etarahi bahutarāni c' eva sikkhāpadāni honti appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahantiti. — Evaṃ h' etaṃ Bhaddāli hoti: sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni c' eva sikkhāpadāni honti appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahanti. Na tāva Bhaddāli satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti yāva na idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammāsaṅghe pātubhavanti. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva Bhaddāli idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṅgho mahattaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli saṅgho mahattaṃ patto hoti atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva Bhaddāli idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti yāva na saṅgho lābhaggaṃ patto hoti — pe — yasaggaṃ patto hoti — bāhusaccaṃ patto hoti — rattaññūtaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli saṅgho rattaññūtaṃ patto hoti atha idh' ekacce āsavatṭhāniyā dhammā saṅghe pātubhavanti, atha satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesam yeva āsavatṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya.

Appakā kho tumhe Bhaddāli tena samayena ahuvattha yadā vo ahaṃ ājānīyasusūpamaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ desesiṃ; sarasi tvam Bhaddāli. — No h' etaṃ bhante. — Tatra Bhaddāli kaṃ hetuṃ pacesīti. — So hi nūnāhaṃ bhante digharattaṃ satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī aho sin'ti. — Na kho Bhaddāli es' eva hetu esa paccayo; api ca me tvam Bhaddāli digharattaṃ cetasā ceto paricca vidito: na vāyaṃ moghapuriso mayā dhamme desiyamāne atṭhikavā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇātīti. Api ca te ahaṃ Bhaddāli ājānīyasusūpamaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhu kaṃ manasi-

Seyyathā pi Bhaddālī dakkho assadamako bhadrāṃ
 assājāṇīyaṃ labhitvā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne kāraṇaṃ
 kāreti, tassa mukhādhāne kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa honti yeva
 visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni ! Enici kānici yathā taṃ
 akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa, so abhiṇhakāraṇā
 anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbāyati. Yato kho
 Bhaddālī bhadro assājāṇīyo abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā
 tasmim̐ thāne parinibbuto hoti. tam - enaṃ assadamako
 uttarim̐ kāraṇaṃ kāreti yugādhāne. tassa yugādhāne kāraṇaṃ
 kāriyamānassa honti yeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni
 kānici kānici yathā taṃ akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriya-
 mānassa, so abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne
 parinibbāyati. Yato kho Bhaddālī bhadro assājāṇīyo abhiṇha-
 kāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbuto hoti. tam
 enaṃ assadamako uttarim̐ kāraṇaṃ kāreti anukkame maṇ-
 ḍale khurakāye dhāve ravatthe rājaguṇe rājavāṃse uttame
 jave uttame haye uttame sākhalāye. tassa uttame jave uttame
 haye uttame sākhalāye kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa honti yeva
 visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici yathā taṃ
 akāritapubbaṃ kāraṇaṃ kāriyamānassa, so abhiṇhakāraṇā
 anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ thāne parinibbāyati. Yato ca kho
 Bhaddālī bhadro assājāṇīyo abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā
 tasmim̐ thāne parinibbuto hoti. tam - enaṃ assadamako
 uttarim̐ vaṇṇiyaṃ - ca valiyaṃ - ca anuppavecchati. Imehi kho
 Bhaddālī dasaḥ' āgehi samannāgato bhadro assājāṇīyo rājā-
 raho hoti rājabhoggo rañño āṇaṃ - t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.
 Evam - eva kho Bhaddālī dasahi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo
 anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa; katamehi dasahi: Idha
 Bhaddālī bhikkhu asekhāya sammāditṭhiyā samannāgato
 hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya
 sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena
 samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāujīvena samannāgato hoti,
 asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya

sammāsatīyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammānāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekbāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho Bhaddāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

Idaṃ - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

BHADDĀLISUTTANTAM PAÑCAMAM.

66.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅguttarāpesu viharati; Āpaṇaṃ nāma Aṅguttarāpāṇaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhitaṃ ādāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapattikkanto yen' aññataro vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya. taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Udāyī pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṭṭhitaṃ ādāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapattikkanto yena so vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya. taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Udāyissa rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā sukhadhammānaṃ upahattā; bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyanhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca :

Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ upapādi : bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā... kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā ti. Mayhaṃ hi bhante pubbe sāyaṇ - c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle. Ahu kho so bhante samayo yaṃ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ingha tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ divā vikālabhojanaṃ pajahathāti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante ahud - eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ : yaṃ - pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ denti, tassa pi no Bhagavā pajānaṃ āha, tassa pi no Sugato paṇinissaggam - āhāti. Te mayhaṃ bhante Bhagavati pemaṇ - ca gāravaṇ - ca hiriṇ - ca ottappaṇ - ca sampassamānā evan - taṃ divā vikālabhojanaṃ pajahimhā. Te mayhaṃ bhante sāyaṇ - c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca. Ahu kho so bhante samayo yaṃ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ingha tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ rattiṃ vikālabhojanaṃ pajahathāti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante ahud - eva aññathattaṃ ahu domanassaṃ : yaṃ - pi no imesaṃ dvīnaṃ bhattānaṃ paṇitasaukhatātaraṃ, tassa pi no Bhagavā pajānaṃ āha, tassa pi no Sugato paṇinissaggam - āhāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante aññataro puriso divā sūpeyyaṃ labhivā evaṃ āha : Haṇḍa ca imaṃ nikkhipatha, sāyaṃ sabbe va samaggā bhuñjissāmāti. Yā kāci bhante saṅkhatiyo sabbā tā rattiṃ, appā divā. Te mayhaṃ bhante Bhagavati pemaṇ - ca gāravaṇ - ca hiriṇ - ca ottappaṇ - ca sampassamānā evan - taṃ rattiṃ vikālabhojanaṃ pajahimhā. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante bhikkhū " rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ piṇḍāya carantā candanikaṃ - pi pavisanti, oḷigalle pi papatanti, kaṇṭakavattāṃ - pi ārohani, suttaṃ - pi gāviṃ ārohani, mānavehi pi samāgacchanti katakammehi pi akatakammehi pi, mātugāmo pi te asaddhammena nimanteti. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ piṇḍāya carāmi. Addasā kho maṃ bhante aññatarā itthi vijjantarikāya bhājanaṃ dhovanti, disvā maṃ bhītā vissaram akāsi : Abbhūṃ me, piṣāco vata man - ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ itthiṃ etad - avocaṃ : Na bhagini piṣāco, bhikkhu

piṇḍāya ṭhito ti. Bhikkhussa ātu māri, bhikkhussa mātu māri. varan - te bhikkhu tiṇhena govikattanena kucchi parikkatto na tv - eva yā rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kucchihetu piṇḍāya carasā ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante tad - anussarato evaṃ hoti: Bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā sukkhadhammānaṃ upahattā; bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā, bahunnaṃ vata no Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā ti.

Evam - eva pan' Udāyi idh' ekacce moghapurisā: idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa, adhisallikhat' evāyaṃ samaṇo ti; te taṃ - c' eva na - ppajahanti mayi ca appaccayaṃ upatthāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesan - taṃ Udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro. Seyyathā pi Udāyi laṭukikā sakunikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tatth' eva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgameti; vo nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yena sā laṭukikā sakunikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tatth' eva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgameti. taṃ hi tassā abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asūrakaṃ bandhanaṃ - ti, samman - nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. Yena sā bhante laṭukikā sakunikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tatth' eva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgameti, taṃ hi tassā balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti. — Evam - eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce moghapurisā: idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa, adhisallikhat' evāyaṃ samaṇo ti; te taṃ - c' eva na - ppajahanti mayi ca appaccayaṃ upatthāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesan - taṃ Udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro.

Idha pan' Udāyi ekacce kulaputtā: idaṃ pajahathāti

mayā vuccamānā te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa yassa no Bhagavā pahānam - āha, yassa no Sugato paṭinissaggam - āhāti; te tañ - c' eva pajahanti mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upatṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ pahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. Tesan - taṃ Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanam dubbalaṃ bandhanam pūtikaṃ bandhanam asārakaṃ bandhanam. Seyyathā pi Udāyi rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi vārattehi bandhanehi baddho isakaṃ yeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā⁹ yenakāmaṃ pakkamati; yo nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yehi so rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi vārattehi bandhanehi baddho isakaṃ yeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yenakāmaṃ pakkamati, taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanam daḷhaṃ bandhanam thiraṃ bandhanam apūtikaṃ bandhanam thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti, samman - nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. Yehi so bhante rañño nāgo isādanto ubbūlhavā 'bhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi vārattehi bandhanehi baddho isakaṃ yeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā yenakāmaṃ pakkamati, taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanam dubbalaṃ bandhanam pūtikaṃ bandhanam asārakaṃ bandhananti. — Evam - eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce kulaputtā: idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa yassa no Bhagavā pahānam - āha, yassa no Sugato paṭinissaggam - āhāti; te tañ - c' eva pajahanti mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upatṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ pahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. Tesan - taṃ Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanam dubbalaṃ bandhanam pūtikaṃ bandhanam asārakaṃ bandhanam.

Seyyathā pi Udāyi puriso daḷiddo assako anāḷhiyo, tass' assa ekaṃ agārakaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyimaṃ na paramarūpaṃ, ekā khaṭṭopikā oluggaviluggā na paramarūpā, ekissā

kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakam na paramarūpaṃ, ekā jāyikā na paramarūpā; so āramagataṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyya sudhotahatthapādaṃ manuññaṃ bhojanam bhuttāvaṃ sītāya chāyāya nisinnam adhiçitte yuttam. Tassa evam assa: Sukham vata bho sāmāññaṃ, āruḡyam vata bho sāmāññaṃ; so vat' assam yo 'haṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya - ti. So na sakkuṇeyya ekam agārakaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyīm na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekam khaṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakam na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekam jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Yo nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yehi so puriso bandhanehi baddho na sakkoti ekam agārakaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ . . . ekam jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūṭikaṃ bandhanaṃ asārakaṃ bandhanaṃ - ti, samman - nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. — No h' etaṃ bhante. Yehi so bhante puriso bandhanehi baddho na sakkoti ekam agārakaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyīm na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekam khaṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakam na paramarūpaṃ pahāya ekam jāyikaṃ na paramarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ, taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ dalhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūṭikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti. — Evam - eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce moghapurisā: idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evam - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa, adhisallikhat' evāyaṃ samaṇo ti; te taṃ - c' eva na - ppajahanti mayi ca appaccayaṃ upatthāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesan - taṃ Udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ dalhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūṭikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro.

Seyyathā pi Udāyi gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aḍḍho

mahaddhano mahābhogo, nekānaṃ nikkhagaṇānaṃ cayo
 nekānaṃ dhañṇagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ khettagaṇānaṃ cayo
 nekānaṃ vatthugaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ bhariyāgaṇānaṃ cayo
 nekānaṃ dāsagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dāsigaṇānaṃ cayo;
 so āramagataṃ bhikkhūṃ passeyya sudhotahatthapādaṃ
 manuññaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuttāvaṃ sītāya chāyāya nisinnaṃ
 adhicitte yuttaṃ. Tassa evaṃ - assa: Sukhaṃ vata bho
 sāmāññaṃ, ārūgyaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ; so vat' assaṃ yo
 'haṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
 agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya - ti. So sakkuṇeyya
 nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya nekāni dhañṇagaṇāni pahāya
 nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya
 nekāni bhariyāgaṇāni pahāya nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya
 nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni
 vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ. Yo
 nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya: yehi so gahapati vā gahapati-
 putto vā bandhanehi baddho sakkoti nekāni nikkhagaṇāni
 pahāya ... nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā
 kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabba-
 jitūṃ, taṃ hi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ dāhaṃ bandhanaṃ
 thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaḷiṅgaro ti.
 samman - nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. — No h'
 etaṃ bhante. Yehi so bhante gahapati vā gahapatiputto
 vā bandhanehi baddho sakkoti nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya
 nekāni dhañṇagaṇāni pahāya nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya
 nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya nekāni bhariyāgaṇāni pahāya
 nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesa-
 massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ, taṃ hi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ
 dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asārakaṃ ban-
 dhanan - ti. — Evaṃ - eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacce kulaputtā:
 idaṃ pajahathāti mayā vuccamānā te evaṃ - āhaṃsu: Kiṃ
 pan' imassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa
 yassa no Bhagavā pahānam - āha, yassa no Sugato pati-
 nissaggam - āhāti; te taṃ - c' eva pajahanti mayi ca na ap-
 paccayaṃ upatthāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ

pahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti. Tesan'tam Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanam dubbalaṃ bandhanam pūtikaṃ bandhanam asārakaṃ bandhanam.

Cattāro 'me Udāyi puggalā santo saṃvijjāmanā lokasmiṃ, katame cattāro: Idh' Udāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam'enam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti, so te adhivāseti, na'ppajahati na vinodeti na byantikaṛoti na abhāvaṃ gameti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyutto ti vadāmi no visaṃyutto, taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā. Idha pan' Udāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam'enam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti, so te nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Imam'pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyutto ti vadāmi no visaṃyutto, taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā. Idha pan' Udāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam'enam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya kadāci karahaci satisammosā upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. Dandho Udāyi satuppādo, atha kho naṃ khippam'eva pajahati vinodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Seyyathā pi Udāyi puriso divasasantatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya; dandho Udāyi udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto, atha kho naṃ khippam'eva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya. Evam'eva kho Udāyi idh' ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tam'enam upadhipahānāya paṭipannam upadhipaṭinissaggāya kadāci karahaci satisammosā upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. Dandho Udāyi satuppādo, atha kho naṃ khippam'eva pajahati vinodeti byantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Imam'pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyutto ti vadāmi no visaṃyutto,

taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā. Idha paṇ' Udāyi ekacco puggalo: upadhi dukkhassa mūlan-ti iti viditvā nirupadhi hoti upadhisaiṅkhaṇe vimutto. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ visamyutto ti vadāmi no samyutto, taṃ kissa hetu: Indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā.

Pañca kho ime Udāyi kāmagaṇā, katame pañca: cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā — ghānaviññeyyā gandhā — jivhāviññeyyā rasā — kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho Udāyi pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho Udāyi ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ idaṃ vuccati kāmāsukhaṃ mīhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ; na āsevitabbaṃ na bhāvetabbaṃ na bahulikātabbaṃ, bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhāttaṃ samasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhiṃ pītisukhaṃ duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ — pe — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ; āsevitabbaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ, na bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhassāti vadāmi.

Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi, kiṃ-ca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yad-eva tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā honti idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi, kiṃ-ca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yad-eva tattha pītisukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti idaṃ tattha iñjitasmiṃ. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam-pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi, kiṃ-ca tattha iñjitasmiṃ: yad-eva tattha upekkhā-

sukkhāṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti idaṃ tattha aññjitasmiṃ. Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthamā jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi aññjitasmiṃ vadāmi.

Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamā jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — duttiyā jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam - pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyā jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam - pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññānāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam - pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññānāyatanāṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ - ti viññānaññānāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam - pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso viññānaññānāyatanāṃ samatikkamma na - tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam - pi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upa-

sampajja viharāti, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idam - pi, kho ahaṃ Udāyi analan - ti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi; ko ca tassa samatikkamo: Idh' Udāyi bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Iti kho ahaṃ Udāyi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pi pahānaṃ vadāmi. Passasi no tvaṃ Udāyi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ aṇuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā yassāhaṃ no pahānaṃ vadāmiti. — No h' etaṃ bhante ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

LAṬUKIKOPAMASUTTANTAM CHATṬHAM.

67.

Evam - me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Cātumāyaṃ viharati āmalakivane. Tena kho pana samayena Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Cātumaṃ anupattāni honti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. te ca āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanaṃ paññāpayamānā pattacivarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ahesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Ke pan' ete Ānanda uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevattā maññe macchavilope ti. — Etāni bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Cātumaṃ anupattāni Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, te āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanaṃ paññāpayamānā pattacivarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ti. — Tena h' Ānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi: satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam - bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad - avoca: Satthāyasmante āmantetīti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te

bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad - avoca: Kin - nu tumhe bhikkhave uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope ti. — Imāni bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Cātumaṃ anuppattāni Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, te 'me āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanaṃ paññāpayamānā pāttacivarāni paṭisamayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ti. — Gacchatha bhikkhave paṇāmemi vo. na vo mama santike vatthabban - ti. Evam - bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pāttacivarāni ādāya pakkamimsu.

Tena kho pana samayena Cātumeyyakā Sakyā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid - eva karaṇiyena. Addasāsuṃ kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā te bhikkhū dūrato va gacchante. disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad - avocuṃ: Handa kahaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto gacchathāti. — Bhagavatā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho paṇāmito ti. — Tena h' āyasmanto muhuttaṃ nisīdatha, app - eva nāma mayaṃ sakkumeyyāma Bhagavantaṃ pasādetuṃ - ti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū Cātumeyyakānaṃ Sakyānaṃ paccassosuṃ. Atha kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā Bhagavantaṃ etad - avocuṃ: Abbinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evam - evaṃ Bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. Sant' ettha bhante bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya alabhanānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathā pi bhante bijānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhanānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo, evam - eva kho bhante sant' ettha

bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imāṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya alabbhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathā pi bhante vacchassa taruṇassa mātaraṃ apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo, evaṃ - eva kho bhante sant' ettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imāṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantāṃ apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evaṃ - evaṃ Bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghan - ti.

Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitakkam - aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samījitāṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritāṃ vā bāhaṃ samījeyya evaṃ - evaṃ Brahmaloce antarahito Bhagavato purato pāturahosi. Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati ekamisaṃ uttarasaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim - paṇāmetvā Bhagavantāṃ etad - avoca: Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṅgho anuggahito evaṃ - evaṃ Bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. Sant' ettha bhante bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imāṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya alabbhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathā pi bhante bijānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabbhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. evaṃ - eva kho bhante sant' ettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imāṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya alabbhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathā pi bhante vacchassa taruṇassa mātaraṃ apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo, evaṃ - eva kho bhante sant' ettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imāṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantāṃ apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhu-

saṅgho anuggahito evam - evaṃ Bhagavā etarahi anugaṇhātu bhikkhusaṅghan - ti.

Asakkhimsu kho Cātumeyyakā ca Sakyā Brahmā ca Sahampati Bhagavantaṃ pasādetuṃ bījūpamena ca taruṇūpamena ca. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi: Uṭṭhahath' āvuso, gaṇhātha pattacīvaraṃ, pasādito Bhagavā Cātumeyyakehi ca Sakkehi Brahmunā ca Sahampatinā bījūpamena ca taruṇūpamena cāti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pattacīvaraṃ - ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnāni kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad - avoca: Kinti te Sāriputta aho si mayā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite ti. — Evaṃ kho me bhante aho si Bhagavatā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite: Appossukko dāni Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissati, mayam - pi dāni appossukkā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharissāmāti. — Āgamehi tvaṃ Sāriputta, āgamehi tvaṃ Sāriputta, na kho te Sāriputta puna pi evarūpaṃ cittaṃ uppādetabbān - ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ āmantesi: Kinti te Moggallāna aho si mayā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite ti. — Evaṃ kho me bhante aho si Bhagavatā bhikkhusaṅghe paṇāmite: Appossukko dāni Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissati, ahaṃ - ca dāni āyasmā ca Sāriputto bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmāti. — Sādhu sādhu Moggallāna, ahaṃ vā hi Moggallāna bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parihareyyaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallāna vā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udak' orohante pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni, kata-māni cattārī: ūmibhayaṃ kumbhilabhayaṃ āvattābhayaṃ susukābhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī bhayāni udak' orohante pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. Evam - eva kho bhikkhave cattār' imāni bhayāni idh' ekacce puggale imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni, kata-

māni cattāri: ūmibhayam kumbhīlabhayam āvaṭṭabbhayam
susukābbhayam.

Katamañ - ca bhikkhave ūmibhayam: Idha bhikkhave
ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito
hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi
dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto,
app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa anta-
kiriya paññāyethāti. Tam - enam tathā pabbajitam samānam
sabrahmacārī oḍanti anusāsanti: Evan - te abhikkamītabbam
evan - te paṭikkamītabbam, evan - te āloketabbam evan - te
viloketabbam, evan - te samījitabbam evan - te pasāretabbam,
evan - te saṅghāṭipattacīvaram dhāretabban - ti. Tassa evam
hoti: Mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ova-
dāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākaṃ puttamattā
maññe nattamattā maññe amhe ovaḍitabbam anusāsītabbam
maññantīti; so sikkham paccakkhāya hināy' āvattati. Ayaṃ
vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayassa bhūto sikkham paccakkhāya
hināy' āvatto. Umibhayan - ti kho bhikkhave kodhupāyāsass'
etaṃ adhivacanam.

Katamañ - ca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayam: Idha bhik-
khav ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabba-
jito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi pari-
devehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkha-
pareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
antakiriya paññāyethāti. Tam - enam tathā pabbajitam
samānam sabrahmacārī oḍanti anusāsanti: Idan - te
khāditabbam idan - te na khāditabbam, idan - te bhuñjitabbam
idan - te na bhuñjitabbam, idan - te sāyitabbam idan - te na
sāyitabbam, idan - te pātabbam idan - te na pātabbam;
kappiyan - te khāditabbam akappiyan - te na khāditabbam.
kappiyan - te bhuñjitabbam akappiyan - te na bhuñjitabbam.
kappiyan - te sāyitabbam akappiyan - te na sāyitabbam, kappi-
yan - te pātabbam akappiyan - te na pātabbam; kāle te
khāditabbam vikāle te na khāditabbam, kāle te bhuñjitabbam
vikāle te na bhuñjitabbam, kāle te sāyitabbam vikāle te na sāyī-
tabbam, kāle te pātabbam vikāle te na pātabban - ti. Tassa

evaṃ hoti: Mayāṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma taṃ khādāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma, yaṃ icchāma taṃ pipāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pipāma; kappiyam - pi khādāma akappiyam - pi khādāma, kappiyam - pi bhuñjāma akappiyam - pi bhuñjāma, kappiyam - pi sāyāma akappiyam - pi sāyāma, kappiyam - pi pipāma akappiyam - pi pipāma; kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma, kāle pi bhuñjāma vikāle pi bhuñjāma, kāle pi sāyāma vikāle pi sāyāma, kāle pi pipāma vikāle pi pipāma. Yaṃ - pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanaṃ denti, tattha p' ime mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontīti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhilabhayassa bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvatto. Kumbhilabhayan - ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass' etaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

Katamañ - ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ: Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi parideveh dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa anta-kiriyaṃ paññāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvuteli indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmāguṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Mayāṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmāguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha; saṃvijjante kho kule bhogā, sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātun - ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayassa bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayan - ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmāguṇānaṃ adhivacanāṃ.

Katamañ - ca bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ: Idha bhikkhave

saṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā te kulaputte ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi: Ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye ti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesuṃ. Dutiyam - pi kho — pe — tatiyam - pi kho Bhagavā te kulaputte ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi: Ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye ti. Tatiyam - pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesuṃ.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad - ahoṣi: Yan - nūnāhaṃ te va kulaputte puccheyyan - ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ āmantesi: Kacci tumhe Anuruddhā abhiratā brahmacariye ti. — Taggha mayaṃ bhante abhiratā brahmacariye ti. — Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā. Etaṃ kho Anuruddhā tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ yaṃ tumhe abhirameyyātha brahmacariye. Yena tumhe Anuruddhā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā susukāḷakesā kāme paribhujeyyātha, tena tumhe Anuruddhā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā susukāḷakesā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Te kho pana tumhe Anuruddhā n'eva rājabhinitā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na corābhinitā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na iṇattā .. na bhayattā .. na ājivikāpakatā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā; api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, app - eva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethāti, nanu tumhe Anuruddhā evaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti. — Evam - bhante. — Evaṃ pabbajitena ca pana Anuruddhā kulaputtana kim - assa karaṇiyaṃ: Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataram, tassa abhiññā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, byāpādo pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, thina - middham - pi .. uddhaccakukkuccam - pi .. vicikicchā pi ..

arati pi .. tandī pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ-ca tato santataraṃ, tassa abhijjhā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, byāpādo pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, thīnamiddham - pi .. uddhaccakukkuccam - pi .. vicikicchā pi .. arati pi .. tandī pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ-ca tato santataraṃ.

Kinti vo Anuruddhā maṃ hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā appahinā te Tathāgatassa, tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhiṇvāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetīti. — Na kho no bhante Bhagavati evaṃ hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā appahinā te Tathāgatassa, tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhiṇvāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetīti. Evaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavati hoti: ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā pahinā te Tathāgatassa, tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhiṇvāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetīti. — Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā. Tathāgatassa Anuruddhā ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā pahinā ucchinnaṃ-mūlā tālavattlukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Seyyathā pi Anuruddhā tālo mattha-kācchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā, evaṃ-eva kho Anuruddhā Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā — pe — anuppādadhammā; tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāy' ekaṃ paṭisevati saṅkhāy' ekaṃ adhiṇvāseti, saṅkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti saṅkhāy' ekaṃ vinodetīti.

Taṃ kim - maññasi Anuruddhā: kaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno Tathāgato sāvake abbatīte kālakate upapattisu byākaroti: asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno ti. —

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavaṃtaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. — Na kho Anuruddhā Tathāgato janakuhanatthaṃ na janalapanatthaṃ na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthaṃ, na: iti maṃ jano jānātūti sāvake abbatīte kālakate upapattisu byākaroti: asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno ti. Santi ca kho Anuruddhā kulaputtā saddhā uḷāavedā uḷārapāmujjā, te taṃ sutvā tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharanti. Tesā - taṃ Anuruddhā hoti digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: aññāya saṇṭhabhīti. So kho paṇ' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃpaṇṇo so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhaṇ - ca sīlaṇ - ca sutaṇ - ca cāgaṇ - ca paṇṇaṇ - ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evaṃ - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. So kho paṇ' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo so āyasmā ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammo — pe — evaṃpaṇṇo — evaṃvihārī — evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhaṇ - ca — pe — paṇṇaṇ - ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evaṃ - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi, sakid - eva imaṃ, lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. So kho paṇ' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo ... evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhaṇ - ca — pe — paṇṇaṇ - ca anussaranto tathattāya

cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti: itthannāmo bhikkhu kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo ... evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhaṃ - ca — pe — paññaṃ - ca anussaranto tathattāya cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhuni suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhuni kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: aññāya saṇṭhahīti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pi. evaṃdhammā — pe — evaṃ - pañña — evaṃvihārini — evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhaṃ - ca — pe — paññaṃ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhuni suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhuni kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthapariniḃbāyini anāvatiddhammā tasmā lokā ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā ... evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhaṃ - ca — pe — paññaṃ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhuni suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhuni kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmini, sakid - eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhaṃ antaṃ karissatīti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā ... evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhaṃ - ca — pe — paññaṃ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittam upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhuni suṇāti: itthannāmā bhikkhuni kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyana

ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussava-sutā vā: evaṃsilā ... evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhañ-ca — pe — paññañ-ca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tatthapariniḃbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmāṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo so āyasmā ahosi iti pī, evaṃdhammo — pe — evaṃpañño — evaṃvihāri — evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa sad-dhañ-ca — pe — paññañ-ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsu-vihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi, sakid-eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmāṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo ... evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhañ-ca — pe — paññañ-ca anussaranto tathat-tāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā upā-sakassa phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti: itthannāmo upāsako kālakato, so Bhagavatā byākato: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti. So kho pan' assa āyasmā sāmāṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavasuto vā: evaṃsilo ... evaṃ vimutto so āyasmā ahosi iti pīti. So tassa saddhañ-ca — pe — paññañ-ca anussaranto tathattāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evam-pi kho Anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: itthannāmā upāsikā kālaka-tā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā: pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthapariniḃbāyini anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhaginī sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā sā bhaginī ahosi iti pī, evaṃdhammā — pe — evaṃpaññā — evaṃvihāriṇī

— evaṃ vimuttā sā bhagini ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā⁶ saddhañ - ca — pe — paññañ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākātā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmini, sakid-eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. Sā kho pan' assā bhagini sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā ... evaṃ vimuttā sā bhagini ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhañ - ca — pe — paññañ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti. Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti: itthannāmā upāsikā kālakatā, sā Bhagavatā byākātā: tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā ti. Sā kho pan' assā bhagini sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavasutā vā: evaṃsilā sā bhagini ahosi iti pi, evaṃdhammā sā bhagini ahosi iti pi, evaṃpañña sā bhagini ahosi iti pi, evaṃvihārini sā bhagini ahosi iti pi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhagini ahosi iti pīti. Sā tassā saddhañ - ca silāñ - ca sutañ - ca cāgañ - ca paññañ - ca anussaranti tathattāya cittaṃ upasamharati. Evam - pi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti.

Iti kho Anuruddhā Tathāgato na janakuhanatthaṃ na janalapanatthaṃ na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthaṃ, na: iti maṃ jano jānātūti sāvake abbatīte kālakate upapattisu byākaroti: asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno ti. Santi ca kho Anuruddhā kulaputtā saddhā ulāraveda ulāra-pāmujjā, te taṃ sutvā tathattāya cittaṃ upasamharanti. Tesan - taṃ Anuruddhā hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

NALAKAPĀNASUTTANTAṃ AṬṬHAMAM.

69.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Gulissāni nāma bhikkhu ārañṇako padarasamācāro saṅgha-majjhe osaṭṭho hoti kenacid-eva karaṇīyena. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto Gulissāniṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi:

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena sabrahmacārisu sagāravena bhavitabbaṃ sappatissena. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto sabrahmacārisu agāravo hoti appatisso tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassāraṇṇe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā sabrahmacārisu agāravo appatisso ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena sabrahmacārisu sagāravena bhavitabbaṃ sappatissena.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ: iti there ca bhikkhū nānupakhajja nisīdissāmi nave ca bhikkhū na āsanena paṭibhissāmi. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto na āsanakusalo hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassāraṇṇe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā abhisamācārikam-pi dhammaṃ na jānāti ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena nātikālena gāmo pavisitabbo na divā paṭikkamitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati divā paṭikkamati tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassāraṇṇe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati divā paṭikkamati ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena nātikālena gāmo pavisitabbo na divā paṭikkamitabbaṃ.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena na pure-

bhattam pacchābhattam kulesu cārittam āpajjitabbam. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto purebhattam pacchābhattam kulesu cārittam āpajjati tassa bhavanti vattāro: ayam nūn' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena viharato vikālacariyā bahulikatā, tam enaṃ saṅghagatam - pi samudācarati ti 'ssa' bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena na purebhattam pacchābhattam kulesu cārittam āpajjitabbam.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena anuddhatena bhavitabbam acapalena. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto uddhato hoti capalo tassa bhavanti vattāro: idaṃ nūn' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena viharato uddhaccaṃ cāpalyam bahulikataṃ, tam enaṃ saṅghagatam - pi samudācarati ti 'ssa' bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena anuddhatena bhavitabbam acapalena.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena amukharena bhavitabbam avikīṇṇavācena. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu s. s. viharanto mukharo hoti vikiṇṇavāco tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim - pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena yo ayam - āyasmā mukharo vikiṇṇavāco ti 'ssa' bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā s. s. viharantena amukharena bhavitabbam avikīṇṇavācena.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena suvacena bhavitabbam kalyāṇamittena. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu saṅghagato saṅghe viharanto dubbaco hoti pāpamitto tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim - pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena yo ayam - āyasmā dubbaco pāpamitto ti 'ssa' bhavanti vattāro, tasmā ārañṇakena bhikkhunā saṅghagatena saṅghe viharantena suvacena bhavitabbam kalyāṇamittena.

Ārañṇaken' āvuso bhikkhunā indriyesu guttadvārena bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso ārañṇako bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim - pan' imass' āyasmato ārañṇakassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena yo ayam -

āyasmā indriyesu aguttadvāro ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro. tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā indriyesu guttadvārena bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā bhojane mattaññunā bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu bhojane amattaññū hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā bhojanē amattaññū ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā bhojane mattaññunā bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā jāgariyam anuyuttana bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu jāgariyam ananuyutto hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā jāgariyam ananuyutto ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā jāgariyam anuyuttana bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā āraddhaviyena bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu kusīto hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā kusīto ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā āraddhaviyena bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā upatthitasatinā bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu muṭṭhassati hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā muṭṭhassati ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā upatthitasatinā bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā samāhitena bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu asamāhito hoti tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam āyasmā asamāhito ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā samāhitena bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā paññavatā bhavitabbam. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu duppañño hoti tassa bhavanti

vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassā-
raññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā duppañño ti 'ssa
bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā paññāvata
bhavitabbam.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā abhidhamme abhivinaye
yogo karaṇiyo. Sant' āvuso āraññakam bhikkhum abhi-
dhamme abhivinaye pañham pucchitāro. Sace āvuso
āraññako bhikkhu abhidhamme abhivinaye pañham puttḥo
na sampāyati tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyas-
mato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā
abhidhamme abhivinaye pañham puttḥo na sampāyati ti 'ssa
bhavanti vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā abhidhamme
abhivinaye yogo karaṇiyo.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā ye te santā vimokhā atik-
kamma rūpe āruppā tattha yogo karaṇiyo. Sant' āvuso
āraññakam bhikkhum ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe
āruppā tattha pañham pucchitāro. Sace āvuso āraññako
bhikkhu ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā tattha
pañham puttḥo na sampāyati tassa bhavanti vattāro: kim-
pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa ekassāraññe serivihārena
yo ayam-āyasmā ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe
āruppā tattha pañham puttḥo na sampāyati ti 'ssa bhavanti
vattāro, tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā ye te santā vimokhā
atikkamma rūpe āruppā tattha yogo karaṇiyo.

Āraññaken' āvuso bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhamme yogo
karaṇiyo. Sant' āvuso āraññakam bhikkhum uttarimanussa-
dhamme pañham pucchitāro. Sace āvuso āraññako bhikkhu
uttarimanussadhamme pañham puttḥo na sampāyati tassa
bhavanti vattāro: kim-pan' imass' āyasmato āraññakassa
ekassāraññe serivihārena yo ayam-āyasmā yassa p' atthāya
pabbajito taṃ p' attham na jānāti ti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.
tasmā āraññakena bhikkhunā uttarimanussadhamme yogo
karaṇiyo ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāri-
puttaṃ etad-avoca: Āraññaken' eva nu kho āvuso Sāri-
putta bhikkhunā ime dhammā samādāya vattitabbā udāhu

gāmāntavihārinā pīti. — Āraññakenāpi kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā ime dhammā samādāya vattitabbā, pag-eva gāmāntavihārinā ti.

GULISSĀNISUTTANTAM NAVAMAM.

70.

Evam-me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kāsisu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Ahaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjāmi, aññatra kho paṇāhaṃ bhikkhave rattibhojanā bhuñjamāno appābādhataṃ-ca sañjānāmi appātāṅkataṃ-ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ-ca balaṃ-ca phāsuvihāraṃ-ca. Etha tumhe pi bhikkhave aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho pana bhikkhave tumhe pi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṃ-ca sañjānissatha appātāṅkataṃ-ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ-ca balaṃ-ca phāsuvihāraṃ-ca. Evam-bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāsisu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kīṭāgiri nāma Kāsinaṃ nigamo tad-avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Kīṭāgirisimā viharati Kāsinaṃ nigame. Tena kho pana samayena Assaji-Punabbasukā nāma bhikkhū Kīṭāgirisimā āvāsikā honti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū etad-avocum: Bhagavā kho āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṅgho ca, aññatra kho pan' āvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṃ-ca sañjānanti appātāṅkataṃ-ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ-ca balaṃ-ca phāsuvihāraṃ-ca; etha tumhe pi āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho pan' āvuso tumhe pi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṃ-ca sañjānissatha appātāṅkataṃ-ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ-ca balaṃ-ca phāsuvihāraṃ-

cāti. Evaṃ vutte Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad-avocum: Mayāṃ kho āvuso sāyaṃ - c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle, te mayāṃ sāyaṃ - c' eva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhatāṃ - ca sañjānāma appātaṅkataṃ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ - ca balaṃ - ca phāsuvihāraṃ - ca, te mayāṃ kiṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā - kālīkaṃ anudhāviṣṣāma. sāyaṃ - c' eva mayāṃ bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle ti.

Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimso Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū saññāpetum atha yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisiḍiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad-avocum: Idha mayāṃ bhante yena Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū etad avocumha: Bhagavā kho āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjati — pe — phāsuvihāraṃ - cāti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū amhe etad-avocum: Mayāṃ kho āvuso — pe — divā ca vikāle ti. Yato kho mayāṃ bhante nāsakkhimha Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū saññāpetum atha mayāṃ etam-attham Bhagavato ārocemāti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū āman-tehi: satthāyasmante āmantetiti. Evaṃ - bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū etad-avoca: Satthāyasmante āmantetiti. Evaṃ - āvuso ti kho Assaji-Punabbasukā bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisiḍiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Assaji-Punabbasuke bhikkhū Bhagavā etad-avoca: Saccaṃ kira bhikkhave sambahulā bhikkhū tumhe upasaṅkamitvā etad-avocum: Bhagavā kho āvuso aññatr' eva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṅgho ca, aññatra kho pan' āvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatāṃ - ca sañjānanti appātaṅkataṃ - ca lahuṭṭhānaṃ - ca balaṃ - ca phāsuvihāraṃ - ca; ettha tumhe pi āvuso aññatra rattibhojanā bhuñ-jatha, aññatra kho pan' āvuso tumhe pi rattibhojanā bhuñ-

jamānā appābādhatañ - ca sañjānissatha appātānkatañ - ca lahuṭṭhānañ - ca balañ - ca phāsuvihārañ - cāti. Evam vutte kira bhikkhave tumhe te bhikkhū evam avacuttha: Mayam kho āvuso sāyañ - c' eva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle, te mayam sāyañ - c' eva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhatañ - ca sañjānāma appātānkatañ - ca lahuṭṭhānañ - ca balañ - ca phāsuvihārañ - ca, te mayam kim sandiṭṭhikam hitvā kālīkam anudhāvissāma, sāyañ - c' eva mayam bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle ti. — Evam - bhante.

Kin - nu me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ājānātha: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti. — No h' etaṁ bhante. — Nanu me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ājānātha: Idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṁ sukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, idha paṇ' ekaccassa evarūpaṁ sukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṁ dukkhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, idha paṇ' ekaccassa evarūpaṁ dukkhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṁ adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, idha paṇ' ekaccassa evarūpaṁ adukkhamasukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti. — Evam - bhante.

Sādhu bhikkhave. Mayā c' etaṁ bhikkhave aññātam abhaviṣsa adiṭṭhaṁ aviditaṁ asacchikataṁ aphaṣṣitaṁ paññāya: idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṁ sukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evam aham ājānanto: evarūpaṁ sukhaṁ vedanaṁ pajahathāti vadeyyam, api nu me etaṁ bhikkhave patirūpaṁ abhaviṣṣāmi. — No h' etaṁ bhante. — Yasmā ca kho etaṁ bhikkhave mayā nātam diṭṭhaṁ viditaṁ sacchikataṁ phaṣṣitaṁ paññāya: idh' ekaccassa evarūpaṁ sukhaṁ vedanaṁ vediyato akusalā

rūpāṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathāti vadāmi.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ appamādena karaṇīyaṃ - ti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ na appamādena karaṇīyaṃ - ti vadāmi. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhava-saṃyojanā samma - d - aṇṇā vimuttā, tathārūpānāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ na appamādena karaṇīyaṃ - ti vadāmi; taṃ kissa hetu: katan - tesāṃ appamādena, abhabbā te pamajjitum. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, tathārūpānāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ appamādena karaṇīyaṃ - ti vadāmi. taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāṃ' ime āyasmanto anulomikāṇi senāsanāṇi paṭisevamānā kalyāṇamitte bhajamānā indriyāṇi samannāyayamānā yass' atthāya kula - puttā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyun - ti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ appamāda - phalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyaṃ - ti vadāmi.

Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokas - min, katame satta: ubhatobhāgavimutto paññāvimutto kāya - sakkhī diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto dhammānusārī saddhānusārī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atik - kamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyaṃ - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: katan - tassa appamādena, abhabbo so pamajjitum.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo paññāvimutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave

puggalo paññāvimutto. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: katan - tassa appamādena, abhabbo so pamajjitum.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyasakkhi: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo kāyasakkhi. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayam - āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannā - nayamāno yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyo - sānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upa - sampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭhippatto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, Tathāgatappaveditā c' assa dhammā paññāya vodiṭṭhā honti vocaritā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭhippatto. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayam - āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno — pe — upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo saddhāvimutto: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, Tathāgate c' assa saddhā nivīṭṭhā hoti mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo saddhāvimutto. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayam - āyasmā anulomikāni

senāsanāni paṭisevamāno — pe — upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamāda-phalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dhammānūsārī: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā aparikkhiṇā honti, Tathāgatappaveditā c' assa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti, api c' assa ime dhammā honti seyyathidaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dhammānūsārī. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno — pe — upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādapphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo saddhānūsārī: Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te na kāyena phassitvā viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā aparikkhiṇā honti, Tathāgate c' assa saddhā - mattaṃ hoti pemamattaṃ, api c' assa ime dhammā honti seyyathidaṃ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo saddhānūsārī. Imassa pi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: app - eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānayaṃ yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādapphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyan - ti vadāmi.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ādiken' eva aññārādhanāṃ vadāmi, api ca bhikkhave anupubbasicchā anupubbakiriyā anupubba-

paṭipadā aññārādhanā hoti. Kathañ - ca bhikkhave anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā aññārādhanā hoti: Idha bhikkhave saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamanto payirupāsati, payirupāsanto sotaṃ odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati. atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tuletī, tulayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramaṃ saccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca naṃ ativijjha passati. Sā pi nāma bhikkhave sadhā nāhosi, tam pi nāma bhikkhave upasaṅkamanā nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave payirupāsana nāhosi, tam pi nāma bhikkhave sotāvadhānaṃ nāhosi, tam pi nāma bhikkhave dhammasavanaṃ nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave dhamma-dhāraṇā nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave atthūpaparikkhā nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave dhammanijjhānakhanti nāhosi, so pi nāma bhikkhave chando nāhosi, so pi nāma bhikkhave ussāho nāhosi, sā pi nāma bhikkhave tulanā nāhosi, tam pi nāma bhikkhave padhānaṃ nāhosi. Vip̐paṭipannā 'ttha bhikkhave, micchāpaṭipannā 'ttha bhikkhave. Kīva dūre v' ime bhikkhave moghapurisā apakkantā imasmā dhamma-vinayā.

Atthi bhikkhave catuppadaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ yass' uddiṭṭhassa viññū puriso nacirass' eva paññāy' atthaṃ ājāneyya. Uddississāmi vo bhikkhave, ājānissatha mētan - ti. — Ke ca mayaṃ bhante ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. — Yo pi so bhikkhave satthā āmisagaru āmisadāyādo āmisehi sāmsattho viharati, tassa p' ayaṃ evarūpi paṇopaṇavidhā na upeti: evañ - ca no assa atha naṃ kareyyāma, na ca no ev' assa na naṃ kareyyāmāti; kim - pana bhikkhave yaṃ Tathāgato sabbaso āmisehi visāmsattho viharati. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa satthu sāsane pariyogāya vattato ayaṃ anudhammo hoti: satthā Bhagavā, sāvako 'ham - asmi; jānāti Bhagavā, nāhaṃ jānāmi. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa satthu sāsane pariyogāya vattato rumhaniyaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ hoti ojavantaṃ. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa satthu sāsane

pariyogāya vattato ayam - anudhammo hoti: kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca atthi ca avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsa-lohitam, yaṃ - taṃ purisatthāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbam na taṃ apāpunivā viriyassa santhānam bhavissatiti. Saddhassa bhikkhave śāvakassa satthu sāsane pariyogāya vattato dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

KIṬĀGIRISUTTANTAM DASAMAM

BHIKKHUVAGGO DUTIYO

71.

Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Vacchagotto paribbājako Ekapuṇḍarīke paribbājakārāme paṭivasati. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya Vesālīm piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad-ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ - nūnāhaṃ yena Ekapuṇḍarīko paribbājakārāmo yena Vacchagotto paribbājako ten' upasaṅkameyyan - ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Ekapuṇḍarīko paribbājakārāmo yena Vacchagotto paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantam etad - avoca: Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgutaṃ bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam - akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam - āsaram paññattan - ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, Vacchagotto pi kho paribbājako añña-

taraṃ nicaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Sutaṃ mētaṃ bhante: samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī, aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ - ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ - āhaṃsu: samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī, aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ - ti, kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatiti. — Ye te Vaccha evaṃ - āhaṃsu: samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī, aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ - ti, na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṇ - te asatā abhūtenāti.

Kathaṃ byākaramānā pana mayaṃ bhante vuttavādino c' eva Bhagavato assāma na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyāma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti. — Tevijjo samaṇo Gotamo ti kho Vaccha byākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya. Ahaṃ hi Vaccha yāvad - e ākaṅkhāmi anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ ekam - pi jātīm dve pi jātīyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ahaṃ hi Vaccha yāvad - e ākaṅkhāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ anusakena satte passaṃi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte paṇānāmi. Ahaṃ hi Vaccha āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto - vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Tevijjo samaṇo Gotamo

ti kho Vaccha byākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva me assa na ca mañ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dhammassa cānudhammañ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhañ tñānañ āgaccheyyāti.

Evam vutte Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantañ etad-avoca: Atthi nu kho bho Gotama koci gihī gihisañyojanañ appahāya kāyassa bheda dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. — Na tthi kho Vaccha koci gihī gihisañyojanañ appahāya kāyassa bheda dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. — Atthi pana bho Gotama koci gihī gihisañyojanañ appahāya kāyassa bheda saggūpago ti. — Na kho Vaccha ekañ yeva satañ na dve satāni na tñi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye gihī gihisañyojanañ appahāya kāyassa bheda saggūpagā ti. — Atthi nu kho bho Gotama koci ājivako kāyassa bheda dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. — Na tthi kho Vaccha koci ājivako kāyassa bheda dukkhass' antaṃkaro ti. — Atthi pana bho Gotama koci ājivako kāyassa bheda saggūpago ti. — Ito kho so Vaccha ekanavuto kappo yam-ahañ anussarāmi, nābhijānāmi kañci ājivakañ saggūpagañ aññatra ekena, so p' āsi kammaṇvādī kiriyavādī ti. — Evam sante bho Gotama suññañ adun-titthāyatanañ antamaso saggūparena piti. — Evam sante Vaccha suññañ adun-titthāyatanañ antamaso saggūparena piti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitañ abinanditi.

TEVIJJA-VACCHAGOTTASUTTANTAM PAṬHAMAM.

72.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,

upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:

Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: sassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: asassato loko. idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: antavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: antavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: anantavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: anantavā loko, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti. — Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccaṃ, mogham-aññaṃ-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamo

ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti. — Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavam Gotamo ti. — Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti.

Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: sassato loko, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi. Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: asassato loko, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi — pe —. Kin-nu kho bho Gotama: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi. Kiṃ pana bho Gotama: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti evaṃdiṭṭhi samaṇo Gotamo ti iti puṭṭho samāno: na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi: n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā, idam-eva saccam, mogham-aññan-ti vadesi. Kiṃ pana bhavam Gotamo ādinavam sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso • diṭṭhigatāni anupagato ti.

Sassato loko ti kho Vaccha diṭṭhigatam-etam diṭṭhi gahanam diṭṭhikantāram diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisamyojanam, sadukk'am savighātani saupāyāsam sapariḷāham, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Asassato loko ti kho Vaccha — pe — antavā loko ti kho Vaccha — anantavā loko ti kho Vaccha — tam jivam tam sariran-ti kho Vaccha — aññam jivam aññam sariran-ti kho Vaccha — hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho

Vaccha — na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho Vaccha — hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho Vaccha — n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-maraṇā ti kho Vaccha diṭṭhigatam - etaṃ diṭṭhigahanāṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisaniyojanaṃ, sadukkhāṃ savighātāṃ saupāyāsaṃ sapariḷāham, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Imaṃ kho abhaṃ Vaccha ādinavaṃ sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso diṭṭhigatāni anupagato ti. — Atthi pana bho Gotamassa kiñci diṭṭhigatan - ti. — Diṭṭhigatan - ti kho Vaccha apanītam - etaṃ Tathāgatassa. Diṭṭhaṃ h' etaṃ Vaccha Tathāgatena: iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tasmā Tathāgato sabbamaññitānaṃ sabbamanthitānaṃ sabba-ahimkāra-mamimkāra-mānānusayānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anupādā vimutto ti vadāmiti.

Evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho Gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjatīti. — Upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti. — Tena hi bho Gotama na upapajjatīti. — Na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti. — Tena hi bho Gotama upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti. — Upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti. — Tena hi bho Gotama n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti. — N' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti.

Evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho Gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno: upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Tena hi bho Gotama na upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno: na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Tena hi bho Gotama upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno: upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Tena hi bho Gotama n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti iti putṭho samāno: n' eva upapajjati na

na āpapaññatīti kho Vaccha na upetīti vadesi. Etthāhaṃ bho Gotama aññāṇam - āpādim, ettha sammoham - āpādim, yā pi me esā bho Gotamassa purimena kathāsallāpena ahu pasādamattā sā pi me etarahi antarabhitā ti.

Alaṃ hi te Vaccha aññāṇāya alaṃ sammohāya. Gambhīro h' ayaṃ Vaccha dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, so tayā dujjāno aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhandikena aññarucikena aññatrayogena aññathācariyakena. Tena hi Vaccha taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim - maññasi Vaccha: sace te purato aggi jāleyya jāneyyāsi tvaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi jālatīti. — Sace me bho Gotama purato aggi jāleyya jāneyyāhaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi jālatīti. — Sace pana taṃ Vaccha evaṃ puccheyya: yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jālati ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jālatīti, evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Vaccha kinti byākareyyāsi. — Sace naṃ bho Gotama evaṃ puccheyya: yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jālati ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jālatīti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bho Gotama evaṃ byākareyyāṃ: yo me ayaṃ purato aggi jālati ayaṃ aggi tiṇakattḥupādānaṃ paṭicca jālatīti. — Sace te Vaccha purato so aggi nibbāyeyya jāneyyāsi tvaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbuto ti. — Sace me bho Gotama purato so aggi nibbāyeyya jāneyyāhaṃ: ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbuto ti. — Sace pana taṃ Vaccha evaṃ puccheyya: yo te ayaṃ purato aggi nibbuto so aggi ito katamaṃ disaṃ gato, puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā ti, evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Vaccha kinti byākareyyāsi. — Na upeti bho Gotama. Yaṃ hi so bho Gotama aggi tiṇakattḥupādānaṃ paṭicca ajali, tassa ca pariyādānā aññassa ca anupahāra anāhāro nibbuto t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Evam - eva kho Vaccha yena rūpena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya taṃ rūpaṃ tathāgatassa pabinaṃ ucchinnaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ; rūpasāṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti,

upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatiti na upeti, n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatiti na upeti. Yāya vedanāya tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim̐ anuppādadhammā; vedanāsāṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatiti na upeti, na upapajjatiti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatiti na upeti, n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatiti na upeti. Yāya saññāya tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya sā saññā tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim̐ anuppādadhammā; saññāsāṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo... n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatiti na upeti. Yehi saṅkhārehi tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya te saṅkhārā tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim̐ anuppādadhammā; saṅkhārasaṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo... n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatiti na upeti. Yena viññāṇena tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya taṃ viññāṇaṃ tathāgatassa pahinaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvattthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim̐ anuppādadhammaṃ; viññāṇasaṅkhāvimutto kho Vaccha tathāgato, gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo, upapajjatiti na upeti, na upapajjatiti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatiti na upeti, n' eva upapajjati na na upapajjatiti na upetiti.

Evam̐ vutte Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca: Seyyathā pi bho Gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā. avidūre mahā sālarukkho, tassa aniccataṃ sākāpalāsaṃ palujjeyya, tacapapaṭikā palujjeyyūṃ, pheggu palujjeyya, so aparena samayena apagatasākāpalāso apagatatapapaṭiko apagataphegguko suddho assa sāre patitṭhito, evam̐-ev' idam̐ bhoto Gotamassa pāvacaṇaṃ apagatasākāpalāsaṃ apagatatapapaṭikaṃ apagatapheggukaṃ suddhaṃ sāre patitṭhitaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre

vā telapajjotāṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evaṃ - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāṣito. Esāhaṃ bhavaṃtaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Upāsakaṃ - maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ - ti.

AGGI-VACCHAGOTTASUTTANTAM DUTIYAM.

73.

Evam - me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Velluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vītisaṛetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Dīgharattāhaṃ bhotā Gotamena saṃakathī. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo saṅkhittena kusalākusalaṃ desetūti. — Saṅkhittena pi kho te ahaṃ Vaccha kusalākusalaṃ deseyyaṃ, vitthārena pi kho te ahaṃ Vaccha kusalākusalaṃ deseyyaṃ, api ca te ahaṃ Vaccha saṅkhittena kusalākusalaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisissāmīti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad - avoca:

Lobho kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, alobho kusalaṃ. Doso kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, adoso kusalaṃ. Moho kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, amoho kusalaṃ. Iti kho Vaccha ime tayo dhammā akusalā, tayo dhammā kusalā. Pāṇātipāto kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Adinnādānaṃ kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Musāvādo kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Pisunā vācā kho Vaccha

parikkhayā opapātikā tatthaparinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino. atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsako pi sāvako gihī odātavasano kāmabhogī sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatīti. — Na kho Vaccha ekam yeva satam ... na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye upāsakā mama sāvakā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhogino sāsana-karā ovādapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharantīti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhogino, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsikā pi sāvikā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārini pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthaparinibbāyini anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti. — Na kho Vaccha ekam yeva satam ... na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va yā upāsikā mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacāriniyo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tatthaparinibbāyiniyo anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ti. — Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhogino, tiṭṭhantu upāsikā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacāriniyo, atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsikā pi sāvikā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhoginī sāsana-karā ovādapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharatīti. — Na kho Vaccha ekam yeva satam na dve satāni na tiṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va yā upāsikā mama sāvikā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhoginiyo sāsana-karā ovādapatikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthusāsane viharantīti.

Sace hi bho Gotama iramaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ yeva Gotamo ārādhako abhavissa no ca kho bhikkhū ārādhakā

abhaviṃsu, evaṃ-idam brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṃsa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā, evaṃ idam brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṃsa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho bhikkhuniyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, evaṃ-idam brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṃsa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā, evaṃ-idam brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṃsa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsakā gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, evaṃ-idam brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṃsa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino ārādhakā, evaṃ-idam brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṃsa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsakā gihī odātavaśanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, evaṃ-idam brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṃsa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā, evaṃ-idam brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ-c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṃsa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavaśanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsikā gihī odātavaśanā

brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, evam - idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhavissa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā, evam - idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako abhavissa bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṃsu bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhaviṃsu upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, no ca kho upāsikā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo ārādhikā abhaviṃsu, evam - idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhavissa ten' aṅgena; yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṇ - c' eva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā upāsikā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo ārādhikā, evam - idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ ten' aṅgena.

Seyyathā pi bho Gotama Gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā samuddaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. evam - evāyaṃ bho Gotamassa paṇisa sagahaṭṭhapabbajitā nibbānaninnā nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā nibbānaṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḥassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadaṃ

ti. — Yo kho Vaccha aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhamma-
vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjāṃ ākaṅkhati upasampadam, se
cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena
āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-
bhāvāya; api ca m' ettha puggalavemattatā viditā ti. —
Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubba imasmiṃ dhammavinaye
ākaṅkhaṇtā pabbajjāṃ ākaṅkhaṇtā upasampadam cattāro
māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā
bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, ahaṃ
cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ maṃ vassānaṃ acca-
yena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-
bhāvāyāti. Alattha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavato
santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadam.

Acirūpasampanno kho paṇ' āyasmā Vacchagotto addhamā-
sūpasampanno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ
nisinno kho āyasmā Vacchagotto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca:
Yāvatakaṃ bhante sekhena nāṇena sekhāya vijjāya pattabbhaṃ
anuppattaṃ taṃ mayā, uttarim me Bhagavā dhammaṃ
desetūti. — Tena hi tvaṃ Vaccha dve dhamme uttarim
bhāvehi, samathaṃ - ca vipassanaṃ - ca. Ime kho te Vaccha
dve dhammā uttarim bhāvitā, samatho ca vipassanā ca,
anekadhātupaṭivedhāya saṃvattissanti.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhisasi: anekavihitaṃ
iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ,
bahudhā pi hutvā eko assaṃ, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tiro-
kuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ.
seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujaṇimujaṇaṃ ka-
reyyaṃ seyyathā pi uḍake, uḍake pi abhiḍḍamāne gaccheyyaṃ
seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ
seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ
mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimaseyyaṃ pari-
majjeyyaṃ, yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyaṃ - ti,
tatra tatr' eva sakkehihabbataṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati
āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhisasi: dibbāya sota-

dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike cāti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhissasi: parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, mahaggaṭaṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggaṭaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggaṭaṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggaṭaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sauttaraṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ-ti pajāneyyaṃ-ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad-e ākaṅkhissasi: anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsatiṃ-pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ-pi jātiyo cattārīsaṃ-pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ-pi jātiyo jātisataṃ-pi jātisahassam-pi jātisatasahassam-pi aneke pi samivattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samivattavivattakappe: amutr' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃv ṇṇo evaṃābhāro evaṃ sukha-dukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyānto; so tato cuto amutra uppādim, tatra p' āsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃābhāro evaṃ sukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyānto, so tato cuto idhūpapaṇṇo ti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ-ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkehihhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad - e ākaṅkhissasi: dibbena 'cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ: ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param - maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ - ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane.

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvad - e ākaṅkhissasi: āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ - ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati āyatane ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Vacchagotto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Vacchagotto eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma - d - eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad - anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Vacchagotto arahataṃ ahoṣi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya gacchanti. Addasā kho āyasmā Vacchagotto te bhikkhū dūrato va gacchante, disvā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad -

avoca: Handa kahaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto gacchathāti. — Bhagavantam kho mayaṃ āvuso dassanāya gacchāmāti. — Tena hi āyasmanto mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha: Vacchagotto bhante bhikkhu Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ - ca vadeti: paricīṇṇo me Bhagavā, paricīṇṇo me Sugato ti. Evam - āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vacchagottassa paccassosum. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad - avocum: Āyasmā bhante Vacchagotto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ - ca vadeti: paricīṇṇo me Bhagavā, paricīṇṇo me Sugato ti. — Pubbe va me bhikkhave Vacchagotto bhikkhu cetasā ceto paricca vidito: tevijjo Vacchagotto bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ti. Devatā pi me etam - atthaṃ ārocesum: tevijjo bhante Vacchagotto bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ti. Idam - avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun - ti.

MAHĀ-VACCHAGOTTASUTTANTAM TATIYAM.

74.

• Evam - me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe Sūkarakhatāyaṃ. Atha kho Dīghanakho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tūto kho Dīghanakho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad - avoca:} Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvādi evaṃditthi: sabbaṃ me na khamatiti. — Yā pi kho te esā Aggivessana ditthi: sabbaṃ me na khamatiti, esā pi te ditthi na khamatiti. — Esā ce me bho Gotama ditthi kameyya taṃ p' assa tādīsam - eva, taṃ p'

assa tādīsam - evāti. — Ato kho te Aggivessāna baññhi bahutarā lokasmiṃ ye evam - āhaṃsu: taṃ p' assa tādīsam - eva, taṃ p' assa tādīsam - evāti, te tañ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ na ppajahanti aññañ - ca diṭṭhiṃ upādiyanti. Ato kho te Aggivessana taññhi tanutarā lokasmiṃ ye evam - āhaṃsu: taṃ p' assa tādīsam - eva, taṃ p' assa tādīsam - evāti, te tañ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahanti aññañ - ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyanti.

Sant' Aggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me khamatiti. Sant' Aggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me na khamatiti. Sant' Aggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatiti. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me khamatiti, tesam - ayaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya śantike saṃyogāya śantike abhinandanāya śantike ajjhosānāya śantike upādānāya śantike. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me na khamatiti, tesam - ayaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya śantike asaṃyogāya śantike anabhinandanāya śantike anajjhosānāya śantike anupādānāya śantike ti. Evaṃ vutte Dīghanakho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Ukkamsati me bhavaṃ Gotamo diṭṭhigataṃ, samukkamisati me bhavaṃ Gotamo diṭṭhigataṃ - ti. — Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatiti, yā hi kho nesam khamati sā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya śantike saṃyogāya śantike abhinandanāya śantike ajjhosānāya śantike upādānāya śantike, yā hi kho nesam na khamati sā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya śantike asaṃyogāya śantike anabhinandanāya śantike anajjhosānāya śantike anupādānāya śantike.

Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me khamatiti, tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me khamatiti, imaṃ - ce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ: idam - eva saccam, mogham - aññañ - ti, dvīhi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ-

vādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, imehi me assa dvihi viggaho, iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. Iti so viggahaṇ - ca vivādaṇ - ca vighātaṇ - ca vihesaṇ - ca attani sampassamāno taṇ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati aññaṇ - ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati; evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, imaṇ - ce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ: idam - eva saccaṃ, mogham - aññaṇ - ti, dvihi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me khamatīti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, imehi me assa dvihi viggaho, iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. Iti so viggahaṇ - ca vivādaṇ - ca vighātaṇ - ca vihesaṇ - ca attani sampassamāno taṇ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati aññaṇ - ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati; evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti. Tatr' Aggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi: ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me na khamatīti, imaṇ - ce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ: idam - eva saccaṃ, mogham - aññaṇ - ti, dvihi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me khamatīti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi: sabbaṃ me na khamatīti, imehi me assa dvihi viggaho, iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. Iti so viggahaṇ - ca vivādaṇ - ca vighātaṇ - ca vihesaṇ - ca attani sampassamāno taṇ - c' eva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati aññaṇ - ca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati; evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evaṃ - etāsaṃ diṭṭhinaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ' Aggivessana kāyo rūpī cātummahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamāsanadhammo aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassitabbo. Tass' imaṃ kāyaṃ aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassato yo kāyas-mim kāyachando kāyasneho kāyanvayatā sā pabiyati.

Tisso khq imā Aggivessana vedanā: sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Yasmiṃ Aggivessana samaye sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti n' eva tasmiṃ samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti na adukkhamasukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhāṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Aggivessana samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti na adukkhamasukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, dukkhaṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Aggivessana samaye adukkhamasukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedeti na dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkhamasukhāṃ yeva tasmiṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Sukhā pi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vāyadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Dukkhā pi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vāyadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Adukkhamasukhā pi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vāyadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Evaṃ passaṃ Aggivessana sutavā ariyasāvako sukhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati, dukkhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati, adukkhamasukhāya pi vedanāya nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam - iti nāṇaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci saṃvadati na kenaci vivadati, yaṇ-ca loke vuttaṃ tena voharati aparā-masan - ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato

pitthito thito hoti Bhagavantaṃ vījamāno. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad-ahosi: Tesāṃ tesāṃ kira no Bhagavā dhammānaṃ abhiññā pahānaṃ-āha, tesāṃ tesāṃ kira no Sugato dhammānaṃ abhiññā paṭinissaggam-āhāti. Itih' idaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭisañcikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Dīghanakhasa pana paribbājakassa virajāṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ-taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ-ti. Atha kho Dīghanakho paribbājako diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃ-latho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintiti, evaṃ-evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ-ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ-ca. Upāsakam-maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇagataṃ-ti.

DĪGHANAKHASUTTANTAM CATUTTHAM.

75.

Evam-me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurusu viharati—Kammāssadhammaṃ-nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo—Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāre tiṇasantharake. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kammāssadhammaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Kammāssadhamme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yen' aññataro vanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṃḍe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

saddhiṃ imaṃ yeva tiṇasantharakam ārabha kocid-eva kathāsallāpo ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhāradvājo brāhmaṇo saṃviggo lomahatthajāto Bhagavantaṃ etad-avoca: Etad-eva kho pana mayam bhoto Gotamassa ārocetukāmā, atha ca pana bhavam Gotamo anakkhānam yeva akāsīti. Ayañ-ca h' idam Bhagavato Bhāradvājagottena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti atha Māgandiyo paribbājako jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anu vicaramāno yena Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāram yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Māgandiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad-avoca:

Cakkhum kho Māgandiya rūpārāmaṃ rūparataṃ rūpasammuditāṃ, taṃ Tathāgatassa dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Idan-nu te etaṃ Māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti. — Etad-eva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti. — Sotaṃ kho Māgandiya saddārāmaṃ — pe — ghānaṃ kho Māgandiya gandharāmaṃ — jivhā kho Māgandiya rasārāmā rasaratā rasasammuditā, sā Tathāgatassa dantā guttā rakkhitā saṃvutā, tassā ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Idan-nu te etaṃ Māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti. — Etad-eva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti. — Kāyo kho Māgandiya phoṭṭhabbārāmo — pe — mano kho Māgandiya dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammasammudito, so Tathāgatassa dantaṃ gutto rakkhito saṃvuto, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti. Idan-nu te etaṃ Māgandiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti. — Etad-eva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo ti, taṃ kissa hetu: evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti.

Taṃ kim-maññasi Māgandiya: idh' ekacco cakkhu-

viññeyyehi rūpehi paricāritapubbo assa iṭṭhehi kantehi mānā-
pehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, so aparena sama-
yena rūpānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ - ca atthagamaṇ - ca assādaṇ-
ca ādinavaṇ - ca nissaraṇaṇ - ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā rūpa-
taṇhaṃ pahāya rūpaparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso
ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihareyya. Imassa pana te Māgan-
diya kim - assa vacanīyaṃ - ti. — Na kiñci bho Gotama. —
Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandīya: idh' ekacco sotaviññeyyehi
saddehi — pe — ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi — jivhāviññeyyehi
rasehi — kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi paricāritapubbo assa
iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanī-
yehi, so aparena samayena phoṭṭhabbānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ -
ca atthagamaṇ - ca assādaṇ - ca ādinavaṇ - ca nissaraṇaṇ - ca
yathābhūtaṃ viditvā phoṭṭhabbatāṇhaṃ pahāya phoṭṭhabba-
parilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasanta-
citto vihareyya. Imassa pana te Māgandīya kim - assa va-
canīyaṃ - ti. — Na kiñci bho Gotama.

Ahaṃ kho pana Māgandīya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno
pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresim.
cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi
kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi — pe —
ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi — jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi — kāya-
viññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piya-
rūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. Tassa mayhaṃ Mā-
gandīya tayo pāsādā ahesum, eko vassiko eko hemantiko
eko gimhiko. So kho ahaṃ Māgandīya vassike pāsāde
vassike cattāro māse nippurisehi turiyehi paricāriyamāno na
heṭṭhāpāsādaṃ orohāmi. So aparena samayena kāmānaṃ
yeva samudayaṃ - ca atthagamaṇ - ca assādaṇ - ca ādinavaṇ -
ca nissaraṇaṇ - ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya
kāmaparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpa-
santacitto viharāmi. So aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avita-
rāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmāparilāhena paridāya-
māne kāme paṭisevante; so tesāṃ na pihemi, na tattva abhi-
ramāmi, taṃ kissa hetu: Yā h' ayaṃ Māgandīya rati
aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbaṃ

sukkhān samadhiggaṃyha tiṭṭhati tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi.

Seyyathā pi Māgandīya gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreyya, cakkhuvinñeeyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotavinñeeyehi saddehi — pe — ghānavinñeeyehi gandhehi — jivhāvinñeeyehi rasehi — kāyavinñeeyehi phoṭṭhabbehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃhavyatāṃ. So tattha Nandane vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreyya. So passeyya gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ. Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandīya api nu so devaputto Nandane vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricārayamāno amussa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā piheyya mānusakānaṃ vā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ, mānusahehi vā kāmehi āvaṭṭeyyāti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: Mānusahehi bho Gotama kāmehi dibbā kāmā abhikkantatarā ca pañitatarā cāti. — Evam-eva kho ahaṃ Māgandīya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresim. cakkhuvinñeeyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotavinñeeyehi saddehi — pe — ghānavinñeeyehi gandhehi — jivhāvinñeeyehi rasehi — kāyavinñeeyehi phoṭṭhabbehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. So aparena samayena kāmānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ - ca atthagamaṃ - ca assādaṃ - ca ādinavaṃ - ca nissaraṇaṃ - ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmapiṇḍaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto viha.āmi. So aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avitarāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmapiṇḍehena

pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante; so tesam na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi, tam kissa hetu: Yā h' ayaṃ Māgandīya rati aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbam sukham samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi.

Seyyathā pi Māgandīya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakka-gatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgarakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeyya, tassa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyum, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so tam bhesajjaṃ āgamma kuṭṭhehi parimucceyya, arogo assa sukhi seri sayamvasi yenakāmaṅgamo. So aññaṃ kuṭṭhiṃ purisaṃ passeyya arugattaṃ pakkagattaṃ kimihi khajjamānaṃ nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamānaṃ aṅgarakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpentaṃ. Tam kim-maññasi Māgandīya: api nu so puriso amussa kuṭṭhissa purisassa piheyya aṅgarakāsuyā vā bhesajjapaṭisevanāya vā ti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama, tam kissa hetu: Roge hi bho Gotama sati bhesajjena karaṇīyaṃ hoti, roge asati bhesajjena karaṇīyaṃ na hotīti. — Evam eva kho ahaṃ Māgandīya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāresiṃ. cakkhaviññeyyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi — pe — ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi — jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi — kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi. So aparena samayena kāmānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ-ca atthagamaṃ-ca assādaṃ-ca ādinavaṃ-ca nissaraṇaṃ-ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmāparilāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto viharāmi. So aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avitārāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmāparilāhena pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante; so tesam na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi, tam kissa hetu: Yā h' ayaṃ Māgandīya rati aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbam sukham samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi.

* Seyyathā pi Māgandiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakka-gatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgarakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeyya, tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyuṃ, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgama kuṭṭhehi parimucceyya, arogo assa sukhi serī sayāṃvasi yenakāmaṅgamo; tam - enaṃ dve balavanto purisā nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgarakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Taṃ kimmaññasi Māgandiya: api nu so puriso iti c' iti c' eva kāyaṃ sannāmeyyāti. — Evaṃ bho Gotama, taṃ kissa hetu: Asu hi bho Gotama aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho cāti. — Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandiya: idān' eva nu kho so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho ca, udāhu pubbe pi so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho cāti. — Idān' c' eva bho Gotama so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho ca, pubbe pi so aggi dukkhasamphasso c' eva mahābhitāpo ca mahāparilāho ca. Asu hi ca bho Gotama kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno upahatin-driyo dukkhasamphasse yeva aggismiṃ sukham - iti viparītasānaṃ paccalatthāti. — Evaṃ - eva kho Māgandiya atītam - pi addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā c' eva mahābhitāpā ca mahāparilāhā ca, anāgataṃ - pi addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā c' eva mahābhitāpā ca mahāparilāhā ca, etarahi pi paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā c' eva mahābhitāpā ca mahāparilāhā ca. Ime ca Māgandiya sattā kāmesu avitārāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmāparilāhena paridayhamānā upahatindriyā dukkhasamphasses' eva kāmesu sukham - iti viparītasānaṃ paccalatthum.

Seyyathā pi Māgandiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgarakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeti, yathā yathā kho Māgandiya asu kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimihi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgarakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeti tathā tathā 'ssa tāni vaṇamukhāni

asucitarāṇi c' eva honti duggandhatarāṇi ca pūṭikatarāṇi¹ ca, hoti c' eva kāci sātāmattā assādamattā yadidaṃ vaṇa-mukhānaṃ kaṇḍūvanahetu; evam - eva kho Māgandiya sattā kāmesu avitarāgā kāmatanḥhāhi khajjamānā kāmapariḷāhena pariḍayhamānā kāme paṭisevanti, yathā yathā kho Māgandiya sattā kāmesu avitarāgā kāmatanḥhāhi khajjamānā kāmapariḷāhena pariḍayhamānā kāme paṭisevanti tathā tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ kāmatanḥhā c' eva pavaḍḍhati kāmapariḷāhena ca pariḍayhanti, hoti c' eva kāci sātāmattā assādamattā yadidaṃ pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca.

Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandiya: api nu te diṭṭho vā suto vā rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricārayamāno kāmatanḥham appahāya kāmapariḷāhaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto viḥāsi vā viharati vā viharissati vā ti. — No h' idaṃ bho Gotama. — Sādhū Māgandiya; mayā pi kho etaṃ Māgandiya n' eva diṭṭhaṃ na sutāṃ: rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricārayamāno kāmatanḥham appahāya kāmapariḷāhaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto viḥāsi vā viharati vā viharissati vā. Atha kho Māgandiya ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vigatapipāsā ajjhataṃ vūpasantacittā vihaṃsu vā viharanti vā viharissanti vā sabbe te kāmānaṃ yeva samudayaṃ - ca atthagamaṃ - ca āssādaṃ - ca ādinavaṃ - ca nissaraṇaṃ - ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā kāmatanḥham pahāya kāmapariḷāhaṃ paṭivīnodetvā vigatapipāsā ajjhataṃ vūpasantacittā vihaṃsu vā viharanti vā viharissanti vā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ,
atṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminan - ti.

Evam vutte Māgandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ²
avoca: Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāva
subhāsitaṃ - c' idaṃ bhotā Gotamena:

• Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ - ti.

Mayā pi kho etaṃ bho Gotama suttaṃ pubbakānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ - ti, ta - y - idaṃ bho Gotama sametiti. — Yaṃ pana te etaṃ Māgandiya suttaṃ pubbakānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ - ti. katamaṃ - taṃ ārogyaṃ. katamaṃ - taṃ nibbānaṃ - ti. Evaṃ vutte Māgandiyo paribbājako sakāṃ' eva sudaṃ gattāni pāninā anomajjati: Idaṃ - taṃ bho Gotama ārogyaṃ, idaṃ - taṃ nibbānaṃ. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama etarahi arogo sukhi, na maṃ kiñci ābādhatiti.

Seyyathā pi Māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhikaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tāraṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya candimasuriye. So suṇeyya cakkhumato bhāsamānassa: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin - ti, so odātapariyesanaṃ careyya. Taṃ - en' aññataro puriso telamasikatena sāluḥacivarena vañceyya: idaṃ - te ambho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin - ti. So taṃ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya, pārupitvā attamaṇaṃ attamaṇavācaṃ nicchāreyya: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin - ti. Taṃ kim - maññasi Māgandiya: api nu so jaccandho puriso jānanto passanto amuṃ telamasikataṃ sāluḥacivaraṃ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya, pārupitvā attamaṇaṃ attamaṇavācaṃ nicchāreyya: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ sucin - ti. udāhu cakkhumato saddhāyāti. — Ajānanto hi bho Gotama apassanto asu jaccandho puriso amuṃ telamasikataṃ sāluḥacivaraṃ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya, pārupitvā attamaṇaṃ attamaṇavācaṃ nicchāreyya:

chekam vata bho odātam vattham abhirūpaṃ nimmaṇaṃ
sucin - ti, cakkhumato saddhāyāti. — Evam - eva kho Māgan-
diya aññatitthiyā paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā, ajānantā
ārogyaṃ apassantā nibbānaṃ atha ca paṇ' imaṃ gātham
bhāsanti:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ - ti.
Pubbakeh' esā Māgandiya arahantehi sammāsambuddhehi
gāthā bhāsītā:

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ,
aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminan - ti.

Sā etarahi anupubbena puthujjanagatā. Ayaṃ kho pana
Māgandiya kāyo rogabhūto gaṇḍabhūto sallabhūto aghabhūto
ābādhabhūto, so tvaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ rogabhūtaṃ gaṇḍabhūtaṃ
sallabhūtaṃ aghabhūtaṃ ābādhabhūtaṃ: Idan - taṃ bho
Gotama ārogyaṃ, idan - taṃ nibbānan - ti vadesi. Taṃ hi te
Māgandiya ariyaṃ cakkhum na - tthi yena tvaṃ ariyena
cakkhunā ārogyaṃ jāneyyāsi nibbānaṃ passeyyāsi.

Evam pasanno ahaṃ bho Gotamassa: pahoti me
bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā 'haṃ āro-
gyaṃ jāneyyaṃ nibbānaṃ passeyyan - ti. — Seyyathā pi
Māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni
rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni
rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhi-
kāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tārakā-
rūpāni, na passeyya candimasuriye. Tassa mittāmaccaṃ nāti-
sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyum, tassa so
bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so taṃ bhesajjaṃ
āgamma na cakkhūni uppādeyya cakkhūni visodheyya. Taṃ
kim - maññasi Māgandiya: nanu so vejjo yāvā - eva kila-
mathassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti. — Evam bho Gotama. —
Evam - eva kho Māgandiya ahaṃ - c' eva te dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ:
idan - taṃ ārogyaṃ, idan - taṃ nibbānan - ti, so tvaṃ ārogyaṃ
na jāneyyāsi nibbānaṃ na passeyyāsi, so mam' assa kila-
matho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

‘Evam pasanno aham bhoto Gotamassa: pahoti me bhavam Gotamo’ tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ‘haṃ ārogyaṃ jāneyyaṃ nibbānaṃ passeyyan - ti. — Seyyathā pi Māgandiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pitakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjetthikaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisaṃsaṇṇāni, na passeyya tāraṇṇāni, na passeyya candimasuriye. So suṇeyya cakkhumato bhāsamānassa: chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalāṃ sucin - ti, so odātapariyesanaṃ careyya. Tam - en’ aññataro puriso telamasikatena sāhulaṇṇānaṃ vañceyya: idan - te ambho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalāṃ sucin - ti. So taṃ patigaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya. Tassa mittāmaccaṃ nātisaṃlohitā bhisakkaṃ salla-kattaṃ upatthapeyyuṃ, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, uddhavirecanaṃ adhovirecanaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ natthukammaṃ; so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgama cakkhūni uppādeyya cakkhūni visodheyya, tassa saha cakkhup-pādā yo amusmiṃ telamasikate sāhulaṇṇānaṃ chandarāgo so pahiyetha, taṃ - ca naṃ purisaṃ amittato pi daheyya paccatthikato pi daheyya, api ca jīvitaṃ voropetabbāni mañ-neyya: digharattaṃ vata bho ahaṃ iminā purisena telamasika-tena sāhulaṇṇānaṃ nikato vañcito paladdho: idan - te ambho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalāṃ sucin - ti. Evam - eva kho Māgandiya ahaṃ - c’ eva te dhammaṃ de-seyyaṃ: idan - taṃ ārogyaṃ, idan - taṃ nibbānaṃ - ti, so tvaṃ ārogyaṃ jāneyyāsi nibbānaṃ passeyyāsi, tassa te saha cakkhup-pādā yo pañcas’ upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo so pahiyetha; api ca te evam - assa: digharattaṃ vata bho ahaṃ iminā cittaṃ nikato vañcito paladdho, ahaṃ hi rūpaṃ yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṃ, vedanaṃ yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṃ, saññaṃ yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṃ, saṅkhāre yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṃ, viññānaṃ yeva upādiyamāno upādiyaṃ; tassa me upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-

supāyāsā sambhavanti, evam - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti.

Evam pasanno aham bhoto Gotamassa: pahoti me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā 'haṃ imamhā āsanā anandho vuṭṭhaheyyan - ti. — Tena hi tvaṃ Māgandīya sappurise bhajeyyāsi; yato kho tvaṃ Māgandīya sappurise bhajissasi, tato tvaṃ Māgandīya saddhammaṃ sossasi; yato kho tvaṃ Māgandīya saddhammaṃ sossasi, tato tvaṃ Māgandīya dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjissasi; yato kho tvaṃ Māgandīya dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjissasi, tato tvaṃ Māgandīya sāmāṃ yeva ñassasi sāmāṃ dakkhisi: ime rogā gaṇḍā sallā, idha rogā gaṇḍā sallā aparisesā nirujjhanti; tassa me upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho, bhavanīrodhā jātīnīrodho, jātīnīrodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evam - etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti.

Evam vutte Māgandīyo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad - avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam - evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ - ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ - ca. Labheyyāhaṃ bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjāṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan - ti. — Yo kho Māgandīya aññatitthiyapubbo imasmim dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjāṃ ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya; api ca m' ettha puggalavemattatā viditā ti. — Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmim dhammavinaye ākaṅkhaṇā pabbajjāṃ ākaṅkhaṇā upasampadaṃ cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ maṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu-

bhāvāyāti. Alattha kho Māgandiyo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Māgandiyo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ ithattāyāti abbhāññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Māgandiyo arahataṃ ahoṣiti.

MĀGANDIYASUTTANTAM PAÑCAMAM.

76.

Evam-me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyāṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sandako paribbājako Pilakkhaguhāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ pañcamattehi paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vutthito bhikkhū āmantesi: Āyāṃ' āvuso yena Devakaṭasobbho ten' upasaṅkamissāma gubādassanāyāti. Evam-āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosun. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Devakaṭasobbho ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sandako paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ katthentiya, seyyathidaṃ rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadākathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visiklākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddak-

khāyikāṃ itibhavābhavakathāṃ iti vā. Addasā kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna sakāṃ parisāṃ saṇṭhapesi: Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam'akattha, ayaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati samaṇo Ānando. Yāvata kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā Kosambiyāṃ paṭivasanti ayaṃ tesāṃ aññataro samaṇo Ānando. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinitā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app-eva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ veditvā upasaṅkami. tabbaṃ maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūḥhi ahesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Sandako paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad'avoca: Etu kho bhavaṃ Ānando, sāgataṃ bho Ānandassa, cirassaṃ kho bhavaṃ Ānando imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya; nisidatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam āsanaṃ paññattan'ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Sandako pi kho paribbājako aññataram' nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sandakaṃ paribbājakam āyasmā Ānando etad'avoca: Kāya nu 'ttha Sandaka etarahi kathāya sannisinā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti. — Tiṭṭhat' esā bho Ānanda kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya sannisinā, n' esā bho Ānandassa kathā dullabhā bhavissati pacchā pi savaṇāya. Sādhū vata bhavantaṃ yeva Ānandaṃ paṭibhātu sake ācariyake dhammī kathā ti. — Tena hi Sandaka suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad'avoca: Cattāro 'me Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā, cattāri ca anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni, yattha viññū puriso sakkam' brahmācariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārāheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan'ti. — Katame pana te bho Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā yattha

viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto
vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan - ti.

Idha Sandaka ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃditthi:
Na - tthi dinnam na - tthi yiṭṭham na - tthi hutam, na - tthi
sukataḍḍakkaṭṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko, na - tthi ayaṃ
loko na - tthi paro loko, na - tthi mātā na - tthi pitā, na - tthi
sattā opapātikā, na - tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā
sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ - ca 'lokaṃ paraṃ - ca lokaṃ sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātummahābhūṭiko ayaṃ
puriso, yadā kālaṃ karoti paṭhavi paṭhavikāyaṃ anupeti
anupagacchati. āpo āpokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo
tejokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyokāyaṃ anupeti
anupagacchati. ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅkamanti, āsandipaṇḍanaṃ
purisaṃ mataṃ ādāya gacchanti, yāv' ālāhanā padāni paññā -
yanti. kāpotakāni atṭhīni bhavanti. Bhassantāhutiyo, dattu -
paññattaṃ yad - idaṃ dānaṃ. Tesaṃ tucchaṃ musā vilāpo
ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti. Bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa
bhedaṃ ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param - maraṇā ti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṃ
kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃditthi: Na - tthi dinnam
na - tthi yiṭṭham — pe — na honti param - maraṇā ti. Sace
imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha
katam, avusitena me ettha vusitam; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha
samasaṃ sāmāññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho
kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjissāma vinassissāma na bhavissāma
param - maraṇā ti. Atirekaṃ kho paṇḍita imassa bhoto satthuno
naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ,
yo 'haṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto Kāsikacandanaṃ
paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātarūpa -
rajatam sādīyanto iminā bhotā satthāraṃ samasamagatiko bla -
vissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. So 'haṃ kiṃ jānanto kiṃ passaṃto
imasmim satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahma -
cariyavāso ayaṃ - ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja
pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka teṇa Bhagavatā jānatā
passatā arahatā, sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo abrahma -
cariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahma -

cariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca paramā Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: Karato kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socayato kilamvato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam - atimāpayato adinnaṃ ādiyato sāndhiṃ chindato nillopani harato ekāgārikaṃ karoto paripantho tiṭṭhato para-dāraṃ gacchato musā bhaṇato, karato na kariyati pāpam; khurapariyāntena ce pi cakkena yo imissā paṭhaviyā pāṇe ekamaṃsakkhalaṃ ekamaṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya na - tthi tatonidānaṃ pāpam, na - tthi pāpassa āgamo; dakkhiṇaṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento na - tthi tatonidānaṃ pāpam, na - tthi pāpassa āgamo; uttaraṃ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento na - tthi tatonidānaṃ puñṇam, na - tthi puñṇassa āgamo; dānena dāmena saṃyamena saccavajjena na - tthi puñṇam, na - tthi puñṇassa āgamo ti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Karato kārayato — pe — na - tthi puñṇassa āgamo ti. Sace imassa bhoṭo satthuno saccam vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayam ettha samasamā sāmaññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubhinnaṃ kurutaṃ na kariyati pāpan - ti. Atirekaṃ kho paṇ' imassa bhoṭo satthuno — pe — brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahmacariyavāso ayaṇ - ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbija pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca paramā Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: Na - tthi hetu na - tthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṅkilesāya, ahetu appaccayā sattā saṅkilissanti; na - tthi hetu na - tthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetu appaccayā sattā visujjhanti; na - tthi balaṃ na - tthi viriyaṃ na - tthi purisa-

thāmo na - tthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyaṃ niyaṭisaṅgatibhāva-pariṇatā chass - evābhijātisu sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Na - tthi hetu na - tthi paccayo — pe — sukhadukkhāṃ paṭisaṃvedentīti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmāññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho ahetu appaccayā visujjhissāmāti. Atīrekaṃ kho pan' imassa bhoto satthuno — pe — brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahmacariyavāso ayan - ti itī viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddheṇa tatiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā evaṃvādi hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi: Satt' ime kāyā akatā akatāvidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭatṭhā esikatṭhāyi - tṭhitā, te na injanti na vipariṇamanti na aññamaññaṃ byābādheṇti, nālaṃ aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Katame satta: paṭhavikāyo āpokāyo tejokāyo vāyokāyo sukhe dukkhe jīve, satt' ime. Ime satta kāyā akatā akatāvidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭatṭhā esikatṭhāyi - tṭhitā, te na injanti na vipariṇamanti na aññamaññaṃ byābādheṇti, nālaṃ aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Tattha na - tthi hantā vā gbātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā. Ye pi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati, na koci kañci jīvitaṃ voropeti, sattannaṃ tv - eva kāyānam - antarena satthaṃ vivaram - anupatati. Cuddasa kho pan' imāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni satṭhi ca satāni cha ca satāni, pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tiṇi ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca, dvatṭhi paṭipadā, dvatṭhi' antarakappā, chaḷ - ābhijātiyo, attha purisabhūmiyo, ekūnapaññāsa ājivasate, ekūnapaññāsa pariḷbājasate, ekūna-

paññāsa nāgāvāsasate, vise indriyasate, timse nirayasate, chattiṃsa rajodhātuyo, satta saññigabbhā, satta asaññigabbhā, satta nigaṇṭhigabbhā, satta devā satta mānusa satta pesācā satta sarā satta pavuṭā satta papātā satta papātasatāni satta supinā satta supinasatāni, cullāsīti mahākappuno saṭasahasāni yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Tattha na: tthi: iminā 'haṃ silena vā vatena vā tāpena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkamā vā kammaṃ paripācassāmi paripakkamā vā kammaṃ phussa phussa byantikarissāmi, hevaṃ na: tthi. Doṇamite sukhadukkhe, pariyantakāṇe saṃsāre na: tthi haṃsavaḍḍhane na: tthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. Seyyathā pi nāma suttagule khitte nibbēṭhiyamānam eva paleti, evam evaṃ bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Satt' ime kāyā — pe. — dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ, akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ; ubho pi mayaṃ ettha saṃasamā sāmaññapattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi: ubho sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissāmi. Atirekaṃ kho paṇḍita imassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ akkuṭṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ, yo 'haṃ puttasaṃbādhāsāyanaṃ ajjhāvasanto Kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhāvilepanaṃ dhārento jātarūparajataṃ sādhiyanto iminā bhotā satthārā, saṃasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. So 'haṃ kiṃ jānanto kiṃ passanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So: abrahmacariyavāso ayaṃ-ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na āradheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Ime kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāso akkhātā

yattha viññū puriso sasakkam brahmacariyam na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyam dhammam kusalan - ti. — Acchariyam bho Ānanda, abbhutam bho Ānanda, yāvañ - o' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā va samānā abrahmacariyavāsā ti akkhātā yattha viññū puriso sasakkam brahmacariyam na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyam dhammam kusalam. Katamāni pana tāni bho Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni yattha viññū puriso sasakkam brahmacariyam na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyam dhammam kusalan - ti.

Idha Sandaka ekacco satthā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesam nānadassanam paṭijānāti: carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam nānadassanam paccupaṭṭhitam - ti. So suññam - pi agāram pavisati, piṇḍam - pi na labhati, kukkuro - pi ḍasati, caṇḍena - pi hatthinā samāgacchati, caṇḍena - pi assena samāgacchati, caṇḍena - pi goṇena samāgacchati, itthiyā - pi purisassa - pi nāmam - pi gottam - pi pucchati, gāmassa - pi nigamassa - pi nāmam - pi maggam - pi pucchati. So: kim - idan - ti puṭṭho samāno: suññam me agāram pavisitabbam ahosi, tena pāvisim; piṇḍam - me aladdhabbam ahosi, tena nālattham; kukkurena ḍasitabbam ahosi, ten' amhi dattho; caṇḍena hatthinā samāgantabbam ahosi, tena samāgamam; caṇḍena assena samāgantabbam ahosi, tena samāgamam; caṇḍena goṇena samāgantabbam ahosi, tena samāgamam; itthiyā - pi purisassa - pi nāmam - pi gottam - pi pucchitabbam ahosi, tenāpucchim; gāmassa - pi nigamassa - pi nāmam - pi maggam - pi pucchitabbam ahosi, tenāpucchim - ti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso - iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṁ kho bhavam satthā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī — pe — tenāpucchim - ti. So: anassāsikam idam brahmacariyam - ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idam kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamam anassāsikam brahmacariyam akkhā-

tam yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca param Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā anussaviko hoti anussavasacco, so anussavena itihīthaparamparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammaṃ deseti. Anussavikassa kho pana Sandaka satthuno anussavasaccassa sussatam - pi hoti dussatam - pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā anussaviko anussavasacco, so anussavena itihīthaparamparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammaṃ deseti; anussavikassa kho pana satthuno anussavasaccassa sussatam - pi hoti dussatam - pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. So: anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ - ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātāṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca param Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā takki hoti vīmaṃsī, so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampati-bhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Takkissa kho pana Sandaka satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitam - pi hoti duttakkitam - pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā takki vīmaṃsī, so takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampati-bhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti; takkissa kho pana satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitam - pi hoti duttakkitam - pi hoti, tathā pi hoti aññathā pi hoti. So: anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ - ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātāṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna ca param Sandaka idh' ekacco satthā mando hoti momuho, so mandattā momuhattā tathā tathā pañhaṃ

putt^{ho} samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ: evaṃ - pi me no, tathā pi me no, aññathā pi me no, no ti pi me no, no no ti pi me no ti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā mando momuho — pe — no no ti pi me no ti. So: anassāsikaṃ idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ - ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbija pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catutthaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātāṃ yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Imāni kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ - ti. — Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, yāvaṃ - c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikān' eva brahmacariyāni anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya vasanto vā na ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. So pana bho Ānanda satthā kiṃvādi kimakkhāyī yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ - ti.

Idha Sandaka Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ — pe — sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti — pe — brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājato — yathā Kandarakasuttaṃ evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ —. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati,

tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya⁶ va-
santo ca ārādheyya nāyaṃ dhammāṃ kusalam. Puna ca
param Sandaka bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ yūpasamā — pe —
dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ — tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ — catutthaṃ jhānaṃ
upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako
— pe — nāyaṃ dhammāṃ kusalam.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅ-
gaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye⁷ t̥hite ānejja-
patte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So
anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam-
pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-
vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka
satthari sāvako — pe — nāyaṃ dhammāṃ kusalam. So evaṃ
samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatū-
pakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjāpatte sattānaṃ
cutūpapātāñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cak-
khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cava-
māne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate
duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yasmiṃ
kho Sandaka satthari sāvako — pe — nāyaṃ dhammāṃ
kusalam. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte
anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite
ānejjāpatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti.
So: idaṃ dukkhaṃ — ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti — pe — ayaṃ
āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa
evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati,
bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati;
vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam — iti nānaṃ hoti; khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ, kāmāṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pa-
jānāti. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ
ulāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati, tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ
brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya vasanto ca ārādheyya nāyaṃ dham-
māṃ kusalan — ti.

Yo pana so bho Ānanda bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo
vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parik-
khīṇabhavasamyojano samma — d — aññā vimutto, paribhuṇ-

jeyya so kāme ti. — Yo so Sandaka bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinābhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so pañca ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sañicca pāṇaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevitum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārakaṃ kāme paribhujitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyaḥpūto. Yo so Sandaka bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinābhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so imāni pañca ṭhānāni ajjhācaritum ti.

Yo pana so bho Ānanda bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinābhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ nānadassanaṃ paccupatṭhitaṃ: khinā me āsavā ti. — Tena hi Sandaka upaman-te karissāmi, upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Sandaka purisassa hatthapādā chinnā, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ chinnā va hatthapādā, api ca kho naṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti: chinnā me hatthapādā ti, evam-eva kho Sandaka yo so bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinābhavasamyojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa carato c' eva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatāṃ samitāṃ khinā va āsavā, api ca kho naṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti: khinā me āsavā ti.

Kiṃva bahukā pana bho Ānanda imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye niyyātāro ti. — Na kho Sandaka ekaṃ yeva satāṃ na dve satāni na tīpi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyo va ye imasmiṃ dhammavinaye niyyātāro ti. — Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, na ca nāma sādhammokkamsanā bhavissati na paradhammavambhanā, āyatane ca dhammadēsanā tāva

bahukā ca niyyātāro paññāyissanti, ime pan' ājivikā puttamatāya puttā, attānañ c' eva ukkaṃsenti pare ca vambhenti, tayo c' eva niyyātāro paññāpentī, seyyathidaṃ Nandaṃ Vacchaṃ, Kisaṃ Saṅkiccaṃ, Makkhalin Gosālan - ti.

Atha kho Sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisāṃ āmanatesi: Carantu bhonto, samaṇe Gotamo brahmacariyavāso, na dāni sukaraṃ amhehi lābhasakkārasiloke pariccajītun - ti. Itih' idaṃ Sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisāṃ uyyojesi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

SANDAKASUTTANTAM CHATTHAM.

VARIOUS READINGS.

A denotes the Copenhagen MS.; M, the Phayre MS. of India Office; C, the commentary of Buddhaghosa (Bu.); ZZ, parallel passages from the other Nikāya MSS. in the Copenhagen collection; by DN., MN., SN., AN., the four Nikāyas are meant. A first and second — occasionally a third — reading is marked a, b, c. Conjectures are indicated by an asterisk. If a reading occurs more than once in the same sutta, it is only mentioned at the first place. "Throughout" refers to the sutta, "always", or "constantly", and the like, to the whole Nikāya.

1.

P. 1¹ evaṃ me M always.—⁴ paccassosum-bhagavā AZZ.—⁵ desissāmi M here and mostly elsewhere (-essāmi and -issāmi A with about equal frequency, also DN., AN.; -iss- SN. exclusively; both forms are acknowledged by native grammarians).—¹² patha-vito M partly.—¹⁴ pathavi me M, afterwards āpam me, tejāṃ me, etc. P. 2¹² brahmasmiṃ for -mani M.—¹⁹ -bhakīṇaṃ for -kiṇḥa A at the first place, otherwise -kiṇḥ- (in Singh. MSS. -kiṇḥ- is more frequent than -kiṇḥ-, the Burmese, as far as I know, always write -kiṇḥ-; Bu., though he mentions no difference of reading, explains both forms: subhena okinnā vikiṇṇā, subhena sarirappabhāvaṇṇena ekagghāṇā . . ti Subhakiṇṇā).—²⁷ Abhiḥhuto A at the first place. P. 4⁶ Subscription: Puthujjanavasena pathama-nayabhumiparicchedo M, Assutavantaputhujjanābhavaseti (sic) paṭhamakabbhumiparicchedo A.—¹⁰ mā maññati A throughout except at l. 20 at the last two places, where it reads vā maññi (mā maññi M, mā maññi. once; mā maññi ti, maññatīti maññi va, [va] maññi va na vattabbo C).—^{11.21} (*mā abhinandi) mā 'bhinandati M, vā abhinandati A (C is silent).—^{12.21} aparīṇeyyaṃ A (C = M).—²² Subscription: Sekhavasena dutiyanayabhumiparicchedo

M, Sekhābhavivaddhavaseti (sic) dutiyakabhūmiparicchēdo A.—
³⁴ Subscription: Khināsavavasena tatiyanayabhūmiparicchēdo M,
 Khināsavāhapaṭhamakanaye tatiyakabhūmiparicchēdi (sic) A. P. 5⁹
 Subscription: Khināsavavasena catutthanayabhūmiparicchēdo M,
 Khināsavāhadutiyakanaye cattārivānakabhūmiparicchēdi (sic) A.—
²¹ Subscription: Khināsavavasena pañcamanayabhūmiparicchēdo M,
 Khināsavāhatatiyakānaye pañcavānakabhūmiparicchēdi (sic) A.—
³³ Subscription: Khināsavavasena chaṭṭhanayabhūmiparicchēdo M,
 Khināsavāhacatutthakanaye cha-apānakabhūmiparicchēdi (sic) A.
 P. 6¹⁻⁶ pariññāntaṃ M.—⁶ Subscription: Satthuvaseṇa sattama-
 naya- M, Satthārahapaṭhamakanaye satta-apānakabhūmiparicchēdi
 (sic) A.—²³ Subscription: Satthuvaseṇa aṭṭhamanaya- M, Satthā-
 rahadutiyakanaye aṭṭhavānakabhūmiparicchēdo (sic) A.

2.

P. 7⁶ khayam vadāmi for khayō hoti M.—^{6,7} manasikāro A
 (-raṃ MC).—²⁶ yaseṣṭi ye assa C. P. 8¹⁷ vā assa M.—¹⁹ attanā
 vā me att. sañjānāmi assa M, and similarly in the following
 clauses.—²³ vado M (vadatīti vado, vacīkammassa kārako ti vut-
 taṃ hoti C; cf. p. 258).—²⁴ kammānaṃ om. C, cf. l. c.—²⁸ kau-
 tāro C.—³⁰ jarāya mar- M almost always, also Vin. i, p. 34
 (jarāmarāṇena AZZ mostly, jarāmarāṇehi occasionally, rarely
 jarāya marāṇena, which may nevertheless be preferable in this
 phrase). P. 9¹⁷ c' eva for ca A.—²⁵ saṃvaraṃ A here.—
²⁶ yaṃ hi 'ssāti-ādimhi yaṃ cakkhundriyasamvaraṃ assa bhik-
 khuno asaṃvutassa athaketvā apidahitvā viharantassāti evaṃ-
 attho veditaḥ; atha vā yekārassa yaṃ ti ādeso, hikāro ca
 padaḥpūraṇo, ye assāti attho C.—²⁷ -saṃvara-(a)saṃvutassa A
 throughout except here, M once (-saṃvara- or -saṃvarā AN. VI. vi.
 4; the readings of Bu., I think, were those of the text).—
²⁸ evaṃ-sa te ti evaṃ assa te C, cf. Bālāvatāro p. 7. P. 10¹
 saṃvara- AM, also AN. l. c.—⁷ sarisappa- M here, elsewhere
 sarisapa.—¹⁷ paṭisallān- A mostly, also DN., -llān- corr. to -llān-
 M almost constantly, patisallān- SN. throughout, AN. mostly,
 A not unfrequently, -llān- AZZ rarely).—²⁰ -byāpajjh- AZZ al-
 ways, M often, but mostly corrected to -bajjh.—²⁹ (tipp- AM, AZZ
 invariably in this phrase; bahalattṭhena tibbā C, but in the AN.
 commentary Bu. says, Tippānaṃ-ti bahalānaṃ, tāpanavasena vā
 tippānaṃ; cf. Mil. p. 148, l. 16).—³⁰ adhiṇāsika- A (-vāsaka-
 MCZZ). P. 11¹ -kadhānaṃ or -kādhānaṃ ZZ (AMC agree).—
¹⁶ uppanna-upp- M.—²⁴ -pariñāmaṃ A (-miṃ MC; AZZ almost
 always).—³³ yato ca kho A (C—M). P. 12⁵ -vivattayi AM
 (vāv- C, ZZ almost invariably).

3.

P. 12¹⁶ me is wanting here in MC, and in A. there is a slip extending from atthi me tumhesu l. 15 to -dāyādā l. 20; at l. 21 it is likewise wanting in A, but MC agree in adding it.—¹⁸ādiyā, -o M.—²⁵me (MC) om. A, at p. 13³¹ it is wanting in AC.—²¹chattaniya- M, and chatt- constantly for chadd- (C=A). P. 13¹-pattā A (-paretā MC).—⁷me for kho M.—¹⁴aparibhuñ-jitvā and paribhuñjitvā M except at l. 24; — iminā va M; — balyena C.—²³paṭivinodetvā M.—²⁸Cf. Mil. p. 242.—³⁰salle-khatāya A (C=M).—³⁴vatvā ca M (C=A).—³⁷bhikkhave MC. P. 14⁵āgacchāma M.—¹³Before idh' āvuso M adds, from ll. 2-3, Kittāvatā . . nānusiṅkhandi; cf. AN. X. vi. 6.—¹⁷thān- M.—²⁴therā āvuso M, therāvuso A at p. 15¹².—³⁷ca om. M. P. 15⁴honti om. A.—⁸⁵palāso M almost always, palāso A with a single exception, ZZ vary (the word is wanting, I believe, in SN).

4.

P. 16¹⁶Jānussoṇi M (-ṇussoṇi AC, ZZ mostly, M partly).—¹⁸sāraṇiyam M always, occasionally corrected to -iy- (sāraṇiy- AZZ with scarcely an exception).—²⁰bhagavantam Gotamam A here and elsewhere frequently, partly also ZZ, M at a few places; the other cases are not confounded: bhavam Gotamo, bhoto Gotamassa, etc.—²¹anāgāriyam M here and often elsewhere, but more frequently like A.—²⁸mama ca M.—²⁹hi kho bho M; — araṇṇavanapatthāni M, araṇṇe-vānapatthānāni araṇṇāni ca vanapatthāni ca C, araṇṇe- also at sutta 150, and AN. X. x. 9 in text and com., cf. araṇṇevanam DN. 3; still M may perhaps be right. P. 17²hi om. M.—¹⁴-mantā sandosa- A (C=M).—¹⁹annatara M.—²⁰-kammataṃ M.—²¹palloman-ti pannalomam, sotthibbhāvan-ti attho C.—²⁵-jivā sand- A.—³⁰-jivitaṃ A.—³⁴-iagā sand- AMa. P. 18⁶-kappā sand- A.—¹¹mettacittatam M.—²⁴uddhata-avup- M; — -cittā sand- A.—²⁹-cittatam M.—³²vicikicchī MCa; — kaṅkhā-vicikicchā- M.—³⁴vici- M. P. 19⁸-kkamsanak- M; — -vamh- AbC, A or Ab mostly, also ZZ.—¹⁰-kaṃ-saṇatam M.—²³-nikāmayamāṇā sand- A. P. 20¹⁹elamug- M. elamūg- A, ZZ mostly; elamugā ti. elamukhā, khakārassa gākāro kato, lālāmukhā ti vuttam hoti, . . elamugā ti pi pāṭho; elamukā ti pi keci paṭhanti, spare elamukhā ti pi, sabbattha elamukhā ti attho C.—²⁶AM add the subscription Soḷasapariyāyam; Soḷasa-ṭṭhānārammaṇapariggaho C.—²⁹rattisu M, A once.—³¹⁻²nā-māham bhay- M (C=A).—³⁷tatra me A, tattha ca me MC; — migo AMa (mago MbC). . . P. 21¹pannasaddam (meaning -sadam?) C (—pannakacavaram), pannakasaputaṃ M; — pāṭeti A. (ereti MC).—²etad-ahosi for evam hoti M; — tam om. M.—⁶-to tathā-

bhūto A.—²¹ rattin-ti M.—²⁷ lokānukampakāya AC, AZZ always, except DN.—³⁶ paṭhamajjhānam, etc. AC, AZZ always, except SN. P. 22⁸ sato sampajāno AMZZ occasionally.—⁷ adukkha-masukham M constantly (adukkham as- AZZ in this phrase).—¹⁰ āneñja- or ānañja- M always, cf. Vin. iii, p. 4 (ZZ—A).—¹⁴ viṣaṃ pi M constantly; — timsatiṃ-pi A often (timsam-pi MZZ); — cattā-lis- M, AZZ occasionally.—¹⁵ satam pi jātiyo sahaṣṣam pi j. sata-sahaṣṣam pi j. M at two places.—¹⁹ uppādim C, AZZ almost always (udapādim M always; upapādim or rather upāpādim might be expected, but it occurs nowhere).—²⁰ tatrāp' āsim M mostly, AZZ have both readings.—²⁴⁻⁵ vigatā and vigato AZZ frequently, but vih- is the reading of Bu.—³¹ uppajj- AZZ with scarcely an exception, as well as other Singh. MSS.; likewise uppanna for upapanna, except in idhūpapanna and similar cases. P. 23²⁸ vimuttasmiṃ vimutt' amhiti M invariably.—³⁷ rūpā vatāyām M. P. 24³ nikkujj- AZZ and the Singh. generally in this phrase, with very few exceptions, as Suttanip. p. 55 in the Copenhagen MS. (nikujj- M always).—⁵ dakkhantīti M constantly.—⁹ ajjatagge ti ajjatan ādir katvā ti evam-ettha attho veditabbo, ajjatan-ti ajjabhāvam; ajjadagge ti vā pāṭho, dakāro padasandhikaro, ajja aggam katvā ti attho C.

5.

P. 24¹⁷ saṅgaṇo M (C=A).—²⁵ yāyan-ti pi pāṭho C.—²⁸ ti akkhāyati M at the first four places.—³¹ puriso yeva akkh. A here. P. 25⁸ moggalān- M always.—²² rajāpathe ti rajapathe, ayam-eva vā pāṭho C (M or Ma have partly so).—³³ nam and sā wanting in M.—²⁹ so sadoso so A here.—³⁶ apariyonaddhā Mb. P. 26¹ sā om. M.—¹⁻² parisuddhā assa Ma here.—¹⁶ sankiliṭṭhā assa malaggāhitā M (parisuddhā and sankiliṭṭhā are perhaps right in these two cases).—²⁶ na anu- A here. P. 27³ ayam kho āvuso M.—⁸ kho om. M.—¹⁰ aṅgaṇan-ti M.—¹² vatāham āp- M; — na c' eva maṃ A (C=M). P. 28⁶ purakkhitvā M (C=A).—⁷ no aññam A here.—¹⁸ nāñño A here. P. 29¹⁶ garuṃ kar- M.—¹⁷ anaññam A here.—²⁷ upāsikāyo M, Ab here. P. 30¹⁹ suyyanti MC; — araññako M (C=A).—²⁰ cāriko A here.—²¹ n' eva sakkaronti A here, na c' eva sakk. na ca M here, cf. l. 37.—²² hi 'ssa M (C=A).—²⁷ rajayitvā A (rac-MC).—²⁹ jaññam, jaññam AMA; jañña-jaññam viyāti makkha-mokkham viya manāpamanāpam viya, api ca vaṭṭamkāpanākāram (sic) viyāti pi vuttaṃ hoti, vaṭṭukā (sic, vadhukā?) hi janī ti vuccati, tassā piyamāpamanākāram jaññam..., jañña-jaññam vyā pīti vā pāṭho C.—³⁰ avāpuritvā AC.—³¹ paṭikulatā and appaṭikulatā M.—³⁷ na c' eva sakk. na g. M. P. 31⁶ nimantaniko M.—¹¹ vicinitakālakaṃ M (C=A).—³⁹ pubbaṇḍa- AM

here and mostly, cf. my Pali Misc. p. 80; — pattacivaram-ādāya M almost constantly, A rarely, ZZ not very often.—³⁰⁻¹ Sāmiti A, Samiti M (Sāmiti C).—³¹ taccheti M here.—³² ājivak- M (C=A).—³⁷ suddhā sāre Ma, suddhāya sāre Mb; cf. p. 488. P. 32² parivittakko hoti M.—⁶ maññe maññāya M (C=A).—⁷ asaddhā M.—⁸ sathā Ma always.—⁹ -ṭabhino MC.—²³ paññavanto M.—²⁴ pivanti MC.—²⁵ c' eva, ca om. M; — sabrahmacārim Mb; sabrahmacārīti rassam-ṭpi vaṭṭati dīgham-ṭpi, rasse satī Sāriputtassa upari hoti, dīghe satī sabrahmacārīnaṃ C.—²⁶ vutṭhap-, patiṭṭhap- M.—²⁷ daharo vā AM (without vā AZZ mostly); — yuvā vā Mb; — maṇḍanajātiko M partly, also DN.; — sisanhāto M.—²⁸ pāvaddhikamālaṃ A, vassikimālaṃ AN. VIII. vi. 1; — tiāmuttaka- A, adhimuttaka- M (atim- AN. I. c.).

6.

The beginning of this sutta is identical with AN. X. viii. 1 (marked B) P. 33⁷ anumatt- MC (anu- A constantly, also SN.); — -dassāvino B.—⁹ manāpo ca M; — garu ca B (elsewhere AN. has, piyo ca hoti m. ca g. ca bh. ca, constantly and very often); — bhāvaniyo M (-īyo ABC).—²⁰ ye maṃ M (ye me AB).—²⁵⁻²⁸ abhi- bhuyya not repeated in AMa (B=Mb).—³¹ abhicet- AM always, ZZ mostly (ābhi- Ba, C mostly, ZZ partly).—³⁴ passitvā A (elsewhere ph-, cf. p. 477 et seq.), phussitvā M, rarely phusitvā; kāyena phussitvā ti nāmakāyena phusitvā, pāpupitvā adhigantvā ti vuttam hoti C (phassitvā ZZ mostly, phusitvā partly, passitvā very rarely). P. 34¹⁵⁻¹⁶ (paṭhaviyā and next paṭhaviyaṃ AMZZ almost invariably).—¹⁶ abhiijamāno AMb (-o or -e ZZ).—¹⁷ cankameyyaṃ Mb (ZZ=AMa).—¹⁹ parāmaseyyaṃ M constantly (parimas- A always in this phrase, also ZZ with very few exceptions; the reading is rather uncertain, and M may perhaps be right).—²³ santike vā ti AZZ occasionally; in a different phrase without ti the right reading is santike vā, cf. p. 139. l. 2, etc. P. 35³⁷ abhiññā M (-āya AC, at p. 40. l. 5 AMC, abhiññā AMZZ commonly).

7.

P. 36¹⁸ (*dūratta-) duratta- AMC.—²⁴ mañjetṭhikāya A here.—³⁰ māyā c. upakleso A. P. 37⁹ yato ca kho A (C=M).—²⁵ yatodhi kho M, yatocadhiko A (yathodhi kho C, explained by sakasakaodhivasena, and with the remark added, yatodhi kho ti pi pāṭho; cf. Suttanip. 3 v. 26, Jāt. 408 v. 6, 509 v. 23, 535 v. 21).—³⁰ smīti A here.—³¹ pāmojjaṃ M, A once.—³² pamoditassa M here. P. 38¹⁴ accchudakaṃ M (C=A).—²¹ catutṭhaṃ M almost always (-im AZZ).—²² (read sabbattatāya; sabbattha- M

constantly, AZZ rarely, C refers to Visuddhimaggo; cf. Childers). —³¹ atth' idam A, C has both readings, AN. III. vii. 6 agrees with M. P. 39⁶ Bahu- M throughout, A partly (Bāhu- C). —⁸ (*mokkhasammata) lokasammata A, lokasammata va Ma, lokkhasammata va Mb; lokasammata (sic) ti lukhabhavasammata (sic, mukha-?), cokkhabhavam (sic, mokkha-?) visuddhabhavam detiti evam sammata ti vuttam hoti; lokasammata (or lokā-, lokam-, lokya-, the letter is illegible) ti pi pātho, tass' attho: settham lokangamāyati (sic, lokam gamayati?) evam sammata ti C. The first reading of Bu. is certainly not lokasammata, but the text is so corrupt at this place, that it is difficult to say what he wrote. —⁹ puññasammata .. bahujanassa wanting in A (C=M). —¹⁰⁻¹¹ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ pav- M. —¹³ avikkak- corrected to adhi-kakk- M, āvi- and avi- C, acittakañ-ca A (nahānasambhāravaseena laddhavoḥāraṃ ekaṃ titthaṃ C); — Sundarikāmahi M. —¹⁴ Sarasvatiṃ M (C=A). —¹⁵ (*pakkhanno) pakkhanto A, pakkhando M, pakkhanto ti avisanto (pavisanto?) C (these are common errors for pakkhanno). —¹³⁻²⁵ The division of these lines into stanzas is that of A; M makes the third verse end with uposatho sadā, the fourth with khematam, and couples the last three lines to one verse. It escaped my attention that the fourth line is vaitāliya. We had better, perhaps, distribute the whole into four stanzas, the first and the last being of three hemistichs each. The eighth hemistich is in my opinion scarcely of equal age with the rest. —³¹ evam-eva M. —³³ labheyyamham A. P. 40⁷ abhināsai M (abbha- AZZ, also M mostly); — kho āyasmā M here (ānātarō kho pana is the reading of DN. and MN.; SN., AN., Vin. have a. ca pana; a. ca kho pana is of rare occurrence, cf. Suttanip. p. 15). —⁹ Vatthasuttaṃ C (commonly quoted by this name).

8.

P. 40¹³ (sāyanha- A not unfrequently, SN. always, M rarely). —²² yattha c' etā A throughout. P. 42³ vo om. A (C=M). —⁸ -cārino M. —⁹ -vādino M. —¹¹⁻¹² It is somewhat uncertain, whether pisaṇā vācā and pharusā vācā are or are not compounds. A has -āvācam, -āvācāya, -āvāco in 35 cases out of 69, ZZ vary as much; M always, with a single exception, writes -avāc-, which the corrector occasionally changes to -āvāc-, in the acc. partly to -am vācam. I incline to the opinion that the correct form is -āvāc-. The same uncertainty prevails in the case of -gāmini patipadā (cf. p. 47). —¹⁴ -lāpino M. —¹⁸ -ditthikā M at both places. —²⁷⁻⁸ -samādhino M. —³² athinamiddhapariyutthitā for vigatathinamiddhā M here. —³⁴ vicikicchā M throughout, A twice. —³⁶ akodhanā M. P. 43⁴ anussukī A occasionally (aniss- ZZ mostly, M constantly). —¹¹ subbac- A almost always, MZZ mostly. —

16.1⁹ anuttāpī A here, anottappī or anuttappī and ottappī M, partly corrected to -ttāpī, -ttappī A at sutta 110 (-ttāpī CZZ).—²⁴ asandipphī aparāmāsī A here and at l. 33.—²⁷⁻⁸ anuviddhī-yamānāsu A, anuvidhiyanā M.—^{35 37} assa tassa for tassāssa M.—³⁶ vā for pi M. P. 44⁴⁻⁵ abrahmacariyā veramaṇī for brāhmacariyaṃ M, also at p. 45, l. 14.—¹⁵ -nāpassa, -vimuttassa A here.—¹⁹ anupanāhitā M at both places.—²⁰ Instead of anissā M has anissuko, anissutākī (meaning anissukitā).—²¹ macchariyassa AM, here corrected in M.—²² amāyāvitā M at both places.—²⁶ otappam M, A here.—²⁸ upaṭṭhitasati for -satitā A at both places. P. 45³ palippalipanno A, palipāpali- C partly (explained by gambhīrekaddame nimuggo, . . palipan-ti pañca kāmaganā, . . pañcakāmaganapalipe palipanno). P. 46⁶ vo for kho M (kho A constantly in this phrase except at p. 118, it is wanting in ZZ).—¹³ AM add an index stanza: Catuttārisa (catucattālisa M) padā vuttā sandhiyo (? -iyā A, saddhiṃ changed to saddhimyā M) pañca desitā (pañcahi desito M), Sallekho nāma suttanto (suttanto Sall. nāma A) gambhīro sāgarūpamo.

9.

P. 46²¹ uju- A throughout, AZZ also in other compounds mostly, a reminiscence probably from verse (uju- MC); -gat' assa M throughout, A at the first three places (-gatā 'ssa C).—²⁷ hi āvuso M. P. 47^{3.5} saddhamman-ti and -mūlan-ti AM here and afterwards often; according to the scholiast all these are kathetukamyatāpucchā, asked by the speaker himself.—²⁵ antaimkaro A throughout the sutta, and elsewhere mostly (antakaro C, M always except at p. 483, l. 7).—²⁸ sādhu āvuso A here (C=M).—³⁰ āpucch- Ma, A mostly; -ccchimsu A except at the first three places.—³³ siyāvuso A mostly, siyā pan' āvuso partly (siyā āvuso AMC here, M throughout).—³⁵ (-gāmini-paṭipadañ ca AM throughout; in other phrases -gāminim paṭipadam, -gāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya are as frequent; cf. p. 73): P. 48³ -paṭipadā ti M throughout, A mostly.—⁶ (tatiyo AM, ZZ almost always, -iyā once or twice); — catuttham MZZ always (cf. p. 261, l. 8; the readings of A at this place, tatiyo and catuttho, are no doubt those of Bu., but they are scarcely ever met with elsewhere).—³² byādhi pi dukkhā wanting in M, at p. 185, l. 4 in AM, at sutta 141 in A at least, likewise at DN. 22 according to Burmese authority; it is added at SN. LV. 11, Vin. i, p. 10; in all the other passages referring to jāti, jarā, maraṇam, the MSS. are generally consistent in either adding or omitting byādhi.—^{32.3} appiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho is substituted for sokaparideva-pāyāsā at SN. l. c., DN. 22 (Burm. MSS.), Vin. i, p. 10 (AM agree here).—³⁴

-kkhandhā pi M and all the Burmese authorities known to me, also Vin. I. c.—³⁶ ponobbhav- M constantly, also Vin. I. c. (ponobhav- AZZ; ponabbhav- is quoted in the AN. commentary, but it is not found in the Copenhagen MS. of the text). P. 49⁷ ayam vuccat' āvuso dukkhanirodhagāmini-paṭipadā is added after -samādhī in Mac, wanting in AMb.—²³ katamañ-c' āvuso maraṇaṃ AM, also SN. XII. 2, but wanting at SN. XII. 27, 28; the phrase was wrongly inserted, I think, from a similar but not identical passage at sutta 141 and elsewhere.—²⁵ (maccu-maraṇaṃ-ti maccusāṅkhātāṃ maraṇaṃ, tena samuccheda-maraṇādiṃ nisedheti; Kālo ti Antako, tassa kiriya ti kālakiriya C).—²⁶ -va-rassa M (ZZ=AC); — after nikkhepo M adds jīvitindriyassa upacchedo (wanting in ACZZ). P. 50⁹ A before ayam-eva inserts katamā jāti-nīpaṭipadā, but only here.—²⁷ cattār' imāni M. P. 51¹ upādānāni M.—¹⁷ poṭṭhabb- A almost always. P. 53¹² vuccati āvuso M here; — cattāri mahābh- C. P. 54⁷ katamo pan' āvuso saṅkhāro Ma (cf. p. 55, l. 8).

10.

For this sutta I have had at my command, besides AMC, first the Copenhagen MS. no. XI (marked B), and next the Mahāsatipatthānasutta of DN. (D, = B), which but for an addition towards the end agrees verbatim with our text, and which I have been able to collate with two printed editions, Colombo 1872 and Rangoon 1233 (E, O). To several passages there are parallels at suttas 13 (F), 119 (G), and AN.VI.iii.9 (H). P. 55²⁷ Kurusu MO.—²⁸ Kammāsa- EMO; -dammaṃ AEM, -damaṃ O (Kammāssadh- ZZ mostly, Kammass- occasionally; Kammāsa- and Kammāsa-, -dh- and -d- C, Bu, seems to have read Kammāsa-dhammaṃ). Cf. p. 501. P. 56¹ sokaparidevānaṃ O, M constantly (-pariddavānaṃ BE, AZZ always in this phrase; sokapariddavānaṃ-ti (sic) sokassa ca paridevassa ca C. I now think that Bu. read -paridev-, and that the Singh. reading is a reminiscence from verse, where that substitute is frequently used for metrical reasons, cf. ujjugatā, n. on p. 46, l. 21).—¹⁰ Subscriptions to the paragraphs are given in BCEMO; here: Uddesavārakathā CO. Uddesavāraṃ BE; M has no subscription here.—¹¹ kathañ-ca pana O throughout, M once.—¹³ ābhūjītvā Ma, -ñcītvā O (-ujītvā Mb constantly, AZZ mostly, cf. Lal. Vist. p. 325).—¹⁵ sato va pass-O, M always, cf. Vin. iii, p. 70 (without va AZZ always).—²³⁻⁴ añj- ABD, acch- Ma (añch- EMBO, cf. añch' āyāme Dhātumañj. v. 12, Sanskrit āñch-, āchi āyāme Westergaard's Rad. p. 347).—³³ patisati- MO.—³⁴ pi om. M here, evam-pi kho O, A at the first three places, M occasionally (evam-pi Bu).—³⁵ Subscription: Anāpānappabbaṃ CO, Anāpānasatikāṇḍaṃ BE (also afterwards

-kandam for -pabbam), Assāsapabbam M.—³⁶⁻⁷ gacchanto 'mhi O. P. 57⁴ Subscription: Iriyāpathapabbam BCEMO.—⁷ sammiñj- AZZ always with a single exception, also Lal. Vist. p. 297 (samiñj- O, M constantly, as well as other Burmese MSS., with rare exceptions, as Jāt. ii, p. 380; the form is corrupted from sam- añc-, cf. Oldenberg, Kuhn's Zeitschr. XXV, p. 324).—¹² Subscription: Catusampajāññapabbam BCE, Sampajāññapabbam MO. —¹⁴ padatalā A; — pūram BEMO.—¹⁶ nhāru Ō, M always; — atthi DEMO (-ī AZZ almost always).—¹⁸ O adds matthalungam after karisañ.—¹⁹ khelo ABEHM (-lo AZZ mostly, cf. khetā siñhānikā- Mahāvastu p. 28).—²⁰ -ghānikā B, M mostly; — matthalungam is added after muttam at Khuddakapāṭha p. 3, cf. Mil. pp. 26, 28, and the addition is necessary to make up what is called in later writings the dvattimsākāra, but it is wanting in the Nikāyas. also in the text of Buddhaghosa, who in the com. on sutta 28 remarks, matthalungam pana na idha pālin āvūham.—²¹ mūtoli AG, putoli M, toli O, mutoli AE, mūtoli B (mutoli C).—³⁴ Subscription: Paṭikkūlamānasikārapabbam BCEO, Paṭikulapabbam M. —³⁷ vāyodhātu without ti A, G here. P. 58² catumahā- O, M always; — patibhaj- B, vibhaj- MO.—¹¹ -jātakam DH, -jātitaṃ A (-jātam BEFGMO).—¹³ evaṃ anatito M, ADO once (etaṃ an- BEH, ZZ mostly).—¹⁵ BĒ, which have no abridgements, add subscriptions to the subdivisions of this paragraph: Paṭhamasīvathikam, etc.—¹⁸ (The readings of M at pp. 88-9 are marked N); for supāneli vā kh. MNO substitute, kañkehi vā kh. sunakhehi vā kh. byag- ghehi vā kh. dīpihi vā kh. (A constantly as in the text).—¹⁹ pānakehi kh. D.—²⁴ atthisañkh- BCE (atthika- AGMO, DH once).—²⁶ nimamsa- MNO; -makkhittam ABDEFH (-itaṃ CGMO; read nimamsam loh-? cf. p. 364, l. 17, where MC read so; the error would naturally arise from -mamsaloh- at the foregoing and following lines).—²⁸ -sambandhanāni ACa.—²⁹ After pā- datthikam M adds a. goppatthikam, NO a. goppakattthikam. —³⁰ urutthikam a. kaṭṭṭhikam MNO; — for aṇṇena piṭṭhikaṇṭakam M substitutes, a. phāsukattthikam a. piṭṭhitthikam a. khandha- tthikam a. bāhutthikam a. amsattthikam a. givatthikam a. ha- nutthikam a. kaṇṇattthikam a. dantattthikam; NO have the same reading with omission of a. bāhutthikam a. amsattthikam and a. kaṇṇattthikam, and with hanukatthikam for hanutthikam.—³⁶ sankhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni MNO.—³⁷ puñjakatāni BD, puñjānikāni EG; — FN add atthikāni before terov-, ANa omit it at the second place, GH transpose terov- and atthikāni (BDEMO as in the text, also Bu.); — pūtikāni BH. P. 59⁹ evaṃ pi kho M almost throughout.—¹⁰ Subscription: Sīvathikāpabbam C, Nava- mam Sīvathikam — Kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānā BE, Navasīvathikā- pabbam — Kāyānupassanāsatiṭṭhānam M, likewise O with Cuddasakāyānupassanā instead of kāy.—¹² vā vedanam vediya- māno O throughout —²⁸ Subscription: Vedānupassanā CO. MB

add -satipatthānam, -nā, Navavedanānupassanā E. P. 60⁶ Subscription: Cittānupassanā CO, -nāsati patthānam MB, Evam sojasa-vidhena Cittānupassanā vuttā E.—¹² machand- M constantly.—³⁶ Subscription: Nīvaraṇapabbam CMO, -niddesaṃ for -pabbam BE. P. 61¹ pañcasu upād- MO.—¹⁰ Subscription: Khandhapabbam CMO, -niddesaṃ BE.—¹⁷ saññoj- BD^{FM}.—³¹ Subscription: Āyatana-pabbam CMO, -niddesaṃ BE.—³³ satta bojjh- D, O once. P. 62³ bhāvanāya pari- BEO. ZZ occasionally.—¹⁷ Subscription: Bojjhaṅgapabbam CMO, -niddesaṃ BE.—²⁴ After pajānāti M interpolates a passage of some length, borrowed from the Mahā-satipatthānasutta of DN.—³³ Subscription: Catusaccapabbam C, Saccapabbam O, Dhammānupassanāsati patthānā BE; M has none.—³⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu A at the first three places. P. 63² chab- bassāni A (cha v- BDEMO).—⁹⁻¹⁰ ekaṃ māsaṃ M, B once, ekamāsaṃ O.—¹⁰ aḍḍha- DM, ajjha- O; — māsaṃ yo O.—²³ Here and at the end of every following vagga except the last two, añ uddānaṃ in verse is added, generally corrupt in both MSS. and with great discrepancies.

11.

P. 64¹ samānebbi M except once; — aññehīti Ma at the first two places, C has aññe hi, aññehīti, aññe ti, Bu. is silent; cf. DN. 16 ed. Child. p. 59, AN. IV. xxiv. 9. This passage is often quoted, generally with the reading aññe.—¹³ (*pana no) panā M, paneso A.—^{20, 21} so (AMC) should perhaps be yo, cf. yāni at l. 22.—²⁴ adhippāyoso M, adhippayogo C (adhippāyo A always, -ppāyāso or -ppāyoso SN. and AN. mostly, cf. p. 84).—²⁷ puthu M, A once.—²⁸ ekāvuso M.—³⁴ sā nitthā after na is wanting in M here and at two places farther down. P. 65¹⁸ -ditthi M.—²⁶ savupādānā A.—²⁷ jarā M, cf. n. on p. 8, l. 30. P. 66⁵ paññap- M or Mb. P. 67¹² svākhyāt- M mostly.—¹⁵ ime kho bh. M (C—A).—²³ -am- idam for -añ- c' idam A throughout.—³¹ yato kho A (C—M, but A may be right). P. 68³ Culla C almost always.

12.

P. 68⁵ aparapure M, amarapure A (avarapure ti purassa avare, pacchimadisāyan- ti attho C).—⁷ parisati M (parisati- ti parisamajjhe C, -satim AZZ almost always).—⁷⁻¹⁵ evam A (in spite of eṣā vācā at l. 30, A is probably right, cf. p. 227 and a few other parallels).—⁸ uttari man- AZZ almost constantly, M or Ma always, but comp. uttariā-ca or uttarim vā man- SN., AN.; manussadhammo nāma dasa kusalakammāpathā.. tato uttarim, or manussadhammato upari C (-dhammā AZZ invariably,

also *M or Mb, *uttari manushyadharmāt* Lal. Vist. pp. 309, 310; cf. Vin. i, p. 9, Jāt. i, p. 389, etc. The scribes confounded this phrase with the compound *uttarimanussadhammo* p. 472, Vin. i, p. 97, etc.).—¹¹ khv-assa M.—¹² na niyyāti A throughout, cf. Jāt. i, p. 389 (Bu. confirms the reading of M, comp. also l. 31 et seq. and p. 72, l. 9).—¹⁴ Vesāliyam AM.—²⁹ kodhano h' eso Sār- M, cf. Jāt. l. c.—³⁰ kho for so Mb (a conjecture, it seems, and perhaps a good one). P. 69¹⁴ -yam-pi A only here, cf. n. on p. 34, l. 15.—¹⁶ caṅkamati Mb (kamati AMac).—¹⁷ pāṇinā parāmas- M, see n. on p. 34, l. 19.—³⁴ thān- and athān- M except at p. 70, l. 2. P. 70⁷ -gāmini A (-gāminin-ti C).—⁹⁻¹⁹ Bu. seems to read -dhātum -dhātum lokam. P. 71¹¹ abhināya A, M once. P. 72¹ paṭivediss-, -vodiss-, -vādess- A (-codess-MC, also AN. IV. i. 8).—² etam-aham M throughout.—⁶ pan' ete M (AN. l. c.=A).—⁹ (*so na niyyāti) so niyyāti AM, cf. p. 68, l. 12.—¹⁹⁻²⁰ catumahā- Ma.—²⁴⁻³³ -kamitvā A, also DN. 16 ed. Child. p. 28, AN. VIII. vii. 6.—²⁶ samāpannapubbā AN. l. c. (samā-pajjita- AMC, also at sutta 127 and DN. l. c.; it is, however, an unlikely form in Nikāya style). P. 73⁶ abhinibbija abhinibbija M (C=A, cf. p. 104).—¹⁹ pettivis- A partly (pitti- M, ZZ mostly, other MSS, rarely, C has both readings).—²⁰ -gāminin- ca maggām A mostly, Mb throughout. P. 74⁶ iriyyati A partly.—¹¹ ekanta-dukkham tibbam kaṭukam vedanam M, and so throughout -am vedanam (C=A, tippā ti bahalā, cf. p. 10, l. 29).—¹² pur' āngārānam om. M (C=A, cf. purā āng- p. 365; SN. has punṇa for purā).—¹⁹ papatitam M, Mb at p. 75, l. 6 (C=A, cf. however p. 365, l. 23).—³² -yoniyam A at the first two places. P. 75³⁰ chāyāyam A here.—³³ imam-eva M here. P. 76⁶ suphassita- A, phussita- M (Ma perhaps phass-; phass- C, phuss- and phass- AZZ).—²⁷⁻⁸ acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā AZZ always (cf. DN. 16 ed. Child. p. 43), sītodakā for sītodakā setakā M constantly; cf. acchodakām Lal. Vist. p. 311.—²⁸ supatitthā M (sūp²⁸ and supa- AZZ, cf. S. sūpa-tirtha).—²⁹ dibbo Ma, tiro A, cf. p. 366.—³¹ tam-ena A here and often elsewhere (tam-enam and tam-ena ZZ).—³⁵⁻⁶ ogāhitvā ca nhāyitvā M.—³⁶ ca at the first place is wanting in A. P. 77²⁴ (*caritā) caritvā AM.—²⁵⁻²⁶ -o sudam MC, also Jāt. i, p. 390.—²⁸ tatra sudam me A (C=M). To the following text or parts of it there are many parallels, comp. pp. 156, 238, 307, 342, also sutta 94, and it recurs more than once in DN. and AN.—²⁹ hatthāval- A here and mostly elsewhere (hatthāp- M constantly, ZZ with few exceptions, also C, and Bu. seems to have read so; Lal. Vist. has hastapralehaka p. 312, hastāvalehaka p. 323).—³⁰ uddissakataṃ M constantly;—³¹ nimantanam M, ZZ partly.—³¹ kumbhi- M, ZZ partly;—³² khalopi- A here (cf. Mil. p. 107), kalopi M always, ZZ partly, kaḷ- kal-, khal- C (—ukkhali pacchi vā).—³⁴ pāyantiyā M here.—³⁷ -lopiko vā AZZ partly, also at the next line.

P. 78⁷ daddala-, daddalla-, gaddula- A partly; daddālan-ti¹(sic) cammakārehi cammam likhitvā chaḍḍitakasatam C; cf. gardula- Lal. Vist. pp. 259, 323.—¹⁰ āhāro vā A here and at p. 308, l. 5 (vā is wanting at all the other places).—¹² (ajinam-pi AM, ajinan-ti C; probably the right reading, though all the other authorities have ajināni pi); — (ajinakkhipan-ti tad-eva (ajinam) majjhe phālitaṃ, sakhuran-ti pi .adanti C).—¹⁵ -pakkhikam-pi ZZ once or twice.—¹⁹ -rohanā- M, ZZ partly.—²⁹ pamajj- M.—³² jegucchiyasmiṃ C.—³⁴ udakabind- AM (udabi- C four times).—³⁵ āpādesin-ti M, āpādesuṃ and āpāden-ti (sic) C. P. 79¹ ajjhogahetvā A constantly, also ZZ with scarcely an exception. -gāhetvā M mostly (-gāhitvā M occasionally, cf. Mil. p. 87).—⁵ sampatāmi M (C=A).—¹⁵ -gopālā A; — catukunḍigo A. -gunḍiko C, -kkunḍiko M, also AN. V. xvi. 2 (-kunḍiko DN.24); — tāni wanting in M here.—¹⁸ -dinnam M.—¹⁹ -vikatī- Ma, -vikatī- Mb (C=A).—²² bhimsanakasmiṃ A (cf. Vin. iii, p. 8; bhimsanakatasmiṃ-ti bhimsanakabhāve ti attho, ekassa tukārassa lopo dattḥabbo, bhimsanakattasmiṃ yeva vā pātho, bhimsanaka-tāya iti vā vattabbe līngavipallāso kato ti C).—²⁵ -ratthakā MC (not Bu., who explains it as a substantive; cf. Mil. p. 396, Jāt. i, p. 390, AN. III. iv. 5. Rattisu -tṭhakāsu Vin. iii, pp. 31, 288 is scarcely correct, Udāna 9 has -tṭhake in the same phrase), — rattim om. M.—²⁹ sotatto=sutatto C; — so sino c' eva M, so sito A, sosīno=sutinto C (cf. Jāt. i, p. 390; the metre requires amendment, possibly sa u tutto sa u sino).—³² upani-dhāya AM (upadhāya C, cf. Cariyāp. v. 357 (iii. 14 v. 1) = Jāt. i, p. 47); — gomaṇḍalā ti gopālādārakā C, gāmaṇḍalā Cariyāp. l. c., cf. at sutta 93 gāmaṇḍalarūpo = gāmadārakarūpo.—³⁵ uppādetthā AC. P. 80¹ Cf. Lal. Vist. p. 319 et seq.—⁴ -pi panti A, also at p. 81, l. 1, meaning perhaps pi pipanti.—⁶ āhari A here, ahāritā M here, cf. p. 81, l. 3.—¹⁰ -kasimā- A constantly. The following passage, ll. 10-33, recurs at suttas 36 (p. 245), 85, 100 (marked H, I, J).—¹¹ asitika- A, M always, asitika- HJ. āsitika- I (āsitika- C, cf. āsitika- Lal. Vist. pp. 319, 321); — vā om. HJ.—¹² kāla- HIJ (kāla- AMC).—¹³ appahār- AHJ, M occasionally.—¹⁵ vatṭhanā- I, vadḍhanā- J, ovaddhanā- H; -āvali C.—¹⁸ pāsu- IJ.—²⁰ akkhikūtesu IJ.—²² tittaka- HIJ; -lāpu AH.—^{25, 26} parāmas- H, M here.—²⁷ tāva-ssu J, evaṃ su A here (yāva-ssu is confirmed by C).—²⁹ apakujjo J, upakujjo I, avakujjo va and avakujjam C; — patāmi H (papat- AMCIJ).—³⁰ imam-eva HIJ (probably an error occasioned by other passages, cf. pp. 57, 276, etc.; Bu. notices this variety of reading, at least as regards sutta 36).—^{31, 32} anumajj- H. P. 81⁹ evāssu Mb here and afterwards.—³¹ na aj- A, n' aj- Ma.—³⁷ pan' eso A throughout. P. 82¹ asamvasitapu- A.—³ puna āg- M.—¹² upapajjeyyam M (vaseyyam A, āvas- would seem preferable).—¹⁶ va for vā AMb, at l. 20 AM, cf. p. 343, l. 29.—¹⁸ aggipāri- M

(C=A).—²⁴ kākak- M (kāl- also C, but from a slip in the MS. the explanation is wanting, cf. n. on p. 163, l. 28).—³¹ āsītiko M here, AZZ rarely.—³³ gatiyā ca satiyā ca thitiyā ca A (C=M).—³⁵ (dalhadhammo=dalhadhanum gahetvā thito C, cf. Pali Misc. p. 60); — katup- MC.—³⁷ A after -gatimanto adds, evam adhimattamatimanto. P. 83⁵ paṭipucch- M.—⁷ -dinn- M at the first two places (-ṇṇ- AZZ almost always); — yevāssa Mb.—¹² harissatha M.—¹⁴ kho pan' etam A. cf. p. 21, l. 25, etc.—¹⁵ satthā Ma.—²⁰ bijayamāno M. vijamāno C. cf. p. 501, l. 1 (the phrase piṭṭhito thito hoti is occasionally corrupted to piṭṭhito pitthito hoti, cf. DN. 16 ed. Child, p. 2, l. 8).—²² api hi me M.—²⁵ tve A, tveva MC (t' eva is by far the best authenticated form in A and AN., it is exclusively used in SN.; in DN. I have noticed eight cases against six; cf. n. on Mil. p. 114, l. 11).

13.

P. 84³ yena aān- M.—¹⁰ paññap Mb here, in the sequel M. —¹⁵ adhippāyoso corrected to. -ppa- M, cf. n. on p. 64, l. 24. —²¹ abhijāniss- AM here, cf. p. 85, l. 10 (ājān- ZZ always in this phrase, also A elsewhere).—²⁸ -imbā Ma throughout.—³³ tehi wanting in A —³⁵ M substitutes amhe for kho, and omits it at the next line. P. 85¹⁵ evam hi pu- M.—³⁰ The following passage as far as p. 88, l. 28 is repeated at p. 92, and the readings of AM respectively are almost always the same at both places.—³¹ jivitaṃ M.—³² sankhāya . . vāñijjāya M (C=A) —³⁵ -phassena M here; — for rissamāno (A C) M has dissamāno (corr. to iriyamāno and isamāno) miḷiyamāno (corr. to miyamāno).—³⁶ -pā-sāya dayhamāno A at the second place: — ayam bhikkhave M here, also C, in AZZ pi is in such cases far more frequently added than omitted at the first place. cf. p. 56, l. 34. P. 86³ urattālam Ma.—¹⁰ daheyya na udakam vāheyya M.—¹³ appiā dāyādā vā AM here, without vā M at the second place.—¹⁵ me for no A, C reads and explains yam -pi me . . tam -pi ne (= ambhākam).—¹⁹ gahapatayo Mb.—²³ vivādāpannā M.—²⁹ ubhato-byulham M, -vulham C. P. 87¹ khippamānesu A, M here.—² satthi A here; — pakkattiyā (sic) ti katitagomayena (read kaṭṭhita-) C, M at both places substitutes chakāṇakāya; — ahi-vag- and abhimag- A, abhi- and abi- C.—⁹ kammakāraṇā Ma here, ZZ occasionally. To the following passage there are several parallels in MN. and AN., comp. also Mil. pp. 197, 290, 358.—¹³ biṅga- A here (bil- AZZ almost always).—¹⁶ kabāpanikam M; — kharāpaṭiccha- M.—¹⁷ palikha- A here (paligha-ZZ, very rarely pari- or -vattakam); — -piṭham -pi ZZ partly.—²⁶ ayam pi M.—²⁹ kho om. M. P. 88⁹ -kālīkā n' acc- M.—¹⁵ āsītikam Mb.—⁸ -dantam -kesam MC.—¹⁹ -litasiro C. -litamsiro

A; —-gattā M, tilakāhatā C.—²¹ pi wanting in M here.—²⁴ sayamāna Ma, seyyamāna Mb.—³⁶ supānehi A; the various readings to this passage were given in the notes on p. 58. P. 89³⁷ pi ceteti M throughout. P. 90¹ (abyābajjh- M, cf. n. on p. 10, l. 20; this context proves it to derive from byābādha). —²⁴ vedana M or Mb, A at the first and the last place.

14.

P. 91⁸ evaṃ pāhaṃ M.—²⁷ na hoti M (C=A).—³⁰ -vatti Ma, -vaṭṭhi A here, in the sequel anāva kāmesu (-vattī MbC).—³⁴ aññaṃ vā M throughout. P. 92⁴ hosi C, na hoti M.—⁵ -gamim A here.—²³ ayam pi Mb.—²⁸ niganth- Mb.—²⁹ tibbā Mb.—³⁰ khvāhaṃ M.—³¹ -passe Mb, cf. SN. IV. 23 (ed. Feer p. 121), XXI. 87.—³⁶ Nāta- M always, except Nāta- here (Nātha- and Nāta- AZZ).—³⁷ The following passage recurs several times at sutta 101 (B). P. 93² atthi vo A, bho for vo M; — pāpakam- M.—⁴ For pau' ettha read pan' attha?—⁶ -bhāvo, -bhāve B, pāta- byantikataṃ in the place of tapasā by. navānaṃ M.—⁷ akaraṇaṃ A, B partly, -ne once.—⁹ -nakkhay- M.—¹¹ amha Mb.—^{13.15} ahuvamh' eva, akaramh' eva M.—¹⁴ va for na M. nā nāhuv- B.—¹⁶ na om, M, A here, na kar- and nā nākar- B.—²⁵ kim- pana for iti kira A. P. 94¹ h' āvuso M throughout. —¹⁰ vā wanting in M, at l. 35 in A. at l. 19 in AM with vā added in A after Bimbisāro.—²⁴ -sukhaṃ paṭi- M.

15.

P. 95⁷ Susum- M.—¹⁹ vasagato A at the first two places.—²⁸ -sāmantā or -sāmanta- A throughout, -sāmantā M at the first two places.—³⁰ codito M here. P. 96¹ codakam paccā- A once. —⁶ sampādayati A at the first two places (C=M).—¹⁴ -ggāhi Mb at first.—³⁵ na ppaṭi- M partly. P. 97^{6.7} The first na is wanting in A here, both in M, also in the repetition; at p. 98, l. 12 AM are correct, at p. 99, l. 26 both omit the first na and M doubles the second.—¹⁹ -mānitabbaṃ M, -sāsītabbaṃ A (-mini- tabbaṃ C).—^{21.2} panāssaṃ, pāssaṃ Mb.—³⁶ nicchāretā ti M. P. 98¹² sampādeyyaṃ A (-yeyyaṃ also at SN. XXXIV. 23).—³³ -mujjena and -mojjena AM. P. 99¹⁰ A here adds na after kodhano. P. 100¹⁶ udakapatte M (C=A).

16.

The beginning of this sutta has a parallel at AN. X. ii. 4 (B). — P. 106⁶ vinibaddh- AZZ always (C=M).—^{6.7} so cati imasmiṃ A,

¹so cahi imasmim M (so vat' imasmim B).—⁸thānam M.—²⁸kāmesu B (kāme AMC). P. 102⁴ phassa- ABC (passa- M, Bu.).—²¹samucchinnā ABM here, cf. p. 103.—³⁵na anattamano M;—na āhata- B.—³⁶na khilaj- M. P. 104¹ abhinibbidāya M, A here (-bbhid- C, AZZ almost always, Bu. read so, cf. Vin. iii, p. 4).—⁸-bbijj- M, cf. p. 73, l. 6 (-bbhijj- A mostly, ZZ always).—⁹-tuṇḍena A here.

17.

P. 105⁸ ye ca kho ime M throughout.—¹³ca for c' eva A here and afterwards mostly. P. 106³⁴ pakkamitabbam M, at p. 107, l. 13 Mb, what Bu. read is uncertain, -tabbo is probably correct, cf. p. 401, l. 25, Khuddakap. p. 14, l. 2, Vin. i, p. 103, l. 31, etc. P. 107²⁸ pakkamitabbo M, at p. 108, l. 8 Ma.

18.

P. 108²⁰ jaṅgha- M always (-ghā- ACZZ).—²⁴(olubbha AM, ZZ always, but at this place Bu. had a different reading, perhaps olamba, C makes him say, daṇḍam-olambho (sic) ti daṇḍam olambitvā, gopāladārako viya daṇḍam purato ṭhapetvā daṇḍamathhake hatthe patitṭhāpetvā pitṭhipānīm hanukena uppīletvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi).—³¹-sentitī A, at p. 109, l. 23 AM. P. 109¹ nilloletvā AC, nillāretvā M here;—nalātena nalāṭikam SN. IV. 21 (ed. Feer p. 118).—²daṇḍam-olubbhāti daṇḍam uppīletvā, daṇḍam-olubbhāti (sic, -la-?) pi vā pāṭho, gaṇetvā pakkāmiti attho C.—¹⁴mayā for mama M.—²⁵okappetvā M here.—³²-gavantaṃ should probably be -gavā.—³⁶ajjhosetabbam AC. P. 110⁴ tuvaṃ-tuvaṃ AM, tvaṃ tvaṃ-ti evaṃ pavattaṃ tuvaṃtuvaṃ C, cf. Pali Misc. p. 64.—⁶vatvā ca M.—¹²bhagavato M, A once or twice.—¹⁵-kaccāyan- M (C=A). P. 111¹¹ mañña corr. to maññatha M (maññetha A, ZZ at a few places, also maññatha, maññātha, maññeyyātha; I should prefer maññataṃ).—¹²h' wanting in M here.—¹⁴dharmasāmi M.—¹⁵(ahosi AM and several parallels, hoti A at sutta 133);—AN. reads, yaṃ tumhe Bh. yeva upasaṅkamitvā.—¹⁶-puccheyyāma M;—SN. reads, yathā vo, except once; cf. l. 31 where Bu., who is silent here, certainly read no.—¹⁷-eyyāmāti Ma.—²¹AN. reads, yaṃ mayam Bh. yeva upasaṅkamitvā.—²⁶agarum M.—²⁷katvā AM (agarukaritvā CZZ).—³⁶c' uppajjati A, cf. Mil. p. 51, l. 14. P. 112¹⁵ pañnap- M partly;—thān- M. P. 113¹² yaṃ 'instead of idam AM here.—³⁷-imhā Ma. P. 114⁷ evam-eva ca nam M.—^{10, 14}labheth' eva M (sā-yetha labhat' eva sādurasam AN. V. xx. 4).—¹⁶tveva A. tve changed to tveva C.

19.

P. 114²⁵ dvedhā MaC.—²⁸ ekam bh- C; — ca for cāyaṃ A here.—²⁸⁻⁹ nekkhama- or nikkhama- M often. P. 115¹² pajāham-eva corr. to pajāham-eva (sic) A here, pajāham-eva M, pajāhām-eva corr. to pajāhām-eva C (=pajāhim-eva); — vinodam-eva M (C=A. explained by viharim-eva).—¹³ byantam-eva ca naṃ M (C=A).—²² -carati A, also -careyyam. and -carayato once: — nahi for nati M, byanti and namati A, nati changed to na C. P. 116¹³ kilamante for kilante Mb, A once.—¹⁶ (*ūhanāti) ūhatīti A, ugghāṭīti M, udaghanāti C; the reading is uncertain. P. 117²⁶ yvāyam for yvāssa Mb; — sotthiko C.—²⁶⁻⁷ Bu. gives a various reading to pītigamaniyo, but C only repeats the word; pītīgam- A at the last two places.—²⁷ kumaggam M.—²⁸ okācaram A here, afterwards -cār-, okka- M (okacaram Ma here, C throughout); — okkacārik- M, okacarikam and -cariyā A partly (okacārik- C throughout). P. 118²⁰ (yam bh. AM. cf. p. 46).

20.

P. 119¹³⁻⁴ ekodibhāvam M, partly corr. so -dibhoti.—¹⁴ (*palag-) phalag- AMC.—¹⁶ abhinihaneyya om. M (C=A); — -nivāreyya A (C=M); — -nivatteyya M (C=A). P. 120¹⁸ -saṇṭhānam M (C=A).—²⁴ sanikam M, A partly; altogether there is equal authority for san- and saṇ.—²⁷ thito M.—³⁰ olārikam and sukhumam are not repeated in A.—³⁶ dantebhi M always (-ehi AC always, but M is right, I ought to have written, as Bu. reads, dante 'bbhidantam-ādhāya). P. 121⁶ gale vā for the first gahetvā M (elsewhere M agrees with A, cf. p. 242, l. 32 and sutta 85). P. 122² yam sa vit- A.—³ vitakkissati M.—⁴ vivattayī M, cf. p. 12.—⁸ -saṇṭhāna- AMC, cf. p. 120, l. 18.

21.

P. 122¹² -phaggaṇ- MC, Aa mostly.—¹⁶ tena M. P. 123^{2,6} -tesīti Mb and M (C=A).—^{19,21} bhante ti M.—²⁵ tatra pi M, Aa mostly. P. 124^{18,25} me om. M.—¹⁹ catumahā- MC; — -ratho sudanto assa thito M.—²² -khīṇahatthena M.—²³ pi wanting in M at both places.—^{26,36} tumhe hi M. once corr. to t. pi.—³¹ manusso for puriso M.—³² ojaharaṇiyo tā chetvā ba- M. P. 125⁵ I should here prefer abbhuggato hoti.—¹⁴ mayham- ev' M.—¹⁸ bho for he AC; — Kālīti . . ayye ti M.—¹⁹ no for na A here; — khv-ayye kiñcīti M.—²⁰ pāpadāsi MC; — bhakūṭim C, bhāk- M.—²⁶ divātaram yeva M (C=A), cf. l. 36. P. 126⁴ sisam dvedhā bhindi Ma, sisam te bhindissāmīti Mb.—⁵ Payoga-

siddhi quotes, either from memory or from some unknown text, bhinnena sisenā paggharantena lohiteṇa paṭivissake ujjhāpesi; C confirms the reading of AM as regards the last two words.—⁸ nāma om. A.—⁹ -maṇā maṇ M.—⁹⁻¹⁰ sīsam dvidhā bhinditāṃ ti Ma, Mb as above.—¹¹ -gacchi M.—¹² M before anivātā adds, asoratā V. g. (borrowed, perhaps, from the com., where caṇḍī is explained by asoratā).—¹⁵ naṃ for na A (naṃ manāpā would seem preferable).—¹⁷ kho om. M.—²⁴ yeva garuṃ M.—²⁵⁻²⁸ dh. yeva apac. mānento pūjento M (borrowing, it seems, from DN. 26. C=A).—²⁶ M after bhikkhave adds, evaṃ sikkhitabbāṃ. P. 127² tatra pi vo bh. M.—¹² vikhapeyya M.—¹⁸ apāthaviṃ A.—³¹ māñeṭṭhiṃ M.—³² rūpaṃ pātu. M, A once.—³⁴ rūpāni M here (we should, perhaps, read so throughout). P. 128¹⁰ nu kho so M here.—¹⁸ Gangānadīsāmena Mb.—²² chinnapassarā corr. to -sassarā A here, afterwards chinnassar- (C=M); — -bhābbhar- Mb, -sambhar- Ma (C=A).—²⁶ sassaraṃ Ma.—²⁷ bhābbharaṃ Ma.—³² amuṃ for asu M. P. 129¹⁶ okkant- M (oka- AC), cf. p. 186, l. 13, p. 189, l. 26; — padus- AM, pados- C, cf. ll. cc.—¹⁷ -karo ti AM.

22.

Comp. p. 256, SN. XXI. 85, Vin. ii, pp. 25-6 and iv, pp. 133-5. P. 130³ gandha- M.—⁹ uppannaṃ hoti A here.—¹⁶ evaṃ kho and evaṃ-ca kho for evaṃ byā kho SN. l. c.; evaṃ vyā kho ti evaṃ viya kho (C.—¹⁷ atha (wanting in Ma) te pi kho for atha kho te M.—²⁰ mā hevaṃ M once, māvuso . . evaṃ avaca SN.—²² -yen' and -yena āvuso M.—²⁵ Cf. pp. 364-7, where the last three similes are wanting; — -kankhal- AN. V. viii. 6 in text and com.—³² tathēva taṃ SN.—³³ parāmāsā M (-massa A always, M partly, also SN. l. c.; parāmāsā ti dīṭṭhiparāmāsena C here, at sutta 136 parāmāssāti with the same explanation; parāmāsā is not unlikely to be the reading of Bu., and we ought perhaps to read so).—³⁴ tathā 'han-taṃ instead of evaṃ . . āvuso SN. l. c. P. 131¹ atha kho te bhikkhū M.—⁷ -mhā Ma.—²⁰ A here repeats mā . . avaca.—³⁷ āmantesīti M. P. 132¹² (kassa kho AMC, cfr. p. 258, l. 1b).—¹⁴ A repeats antarāyikā before vuttā here and afterwards.—²³ (khan- AM throughout).—²⁶ us-mākatō AM (-i- C, cf. p. 258, l. 27). P. 133¹⁰ sādhu sādhu bh. sādhu M.—¹² kho for vo M.—¹⁹ taṃ-ca hi A.—³⁶ paṭini-vattitvā M. P. 134²⁷ jāneyy- A.—²⁸ (*vo) vā M, ce A.—²⁹ paṇāssu Mb; — vyattā C.—³⁶ na-tthi c' assa M, cf. p. 135, l. 3. —³⁷ santāriṇi A, ZZ mostly, — aparā paraṃ AMA, ZZ mostly, cf. DN. 16 ed. Child. p. 14; orā paraṃ Vin. i, p. 230. P. 135¹ ca om. M.—⁹ tassa om. Ma, tassa purisassa Mb.—¹⁰ bahupakāro M (bahuk- AZZ always).—¹³ uccāpetvā M.—²¹ ussāretvā M; —

(*uplāpetvā) upalāp- A, opilāp- M.—²⁵ A after bhikkhave adds dhammān, M desitān (read dhammān desitān?).—³⁴ yaṃ pi taṃ M. P. 136¹ thass- M.—³ -tavā kho A.—²⁰ ahu MC. P. 137¹ nāma-ssu, na-ssu M; the com. on Suttanip. 20 v. 4 from a similar text quotes, na bhavissāmi nāma so, vinassissāmi nāma so.—¹⁷ taṃ ca M.—²⁵ y' assa M, yamsān, yasa, yaṃ A partly. P. 138⁶ -labbhiamāno A, also SN., AN.—⁹ na ca kho for nanāyaṃ M.—¹⁰ kevalo hi bhante parip- M. P. 139¹² pi nibbindati M.—²¹ -bhāvaṃkat- M almost constantly, -bhāvaṃgat- rarely and mostly corrected to -kat-. P. 140⁵ (ettha satto ti pi tathāgato ti adhippeto uttamapuggalo khināsavo ti pi C; it here rather retains the original sense of 'such a one', cf. Suttanip. 30 vv. 13-24, and the other significations of tathāgata may have proceeded from texts like these).—⁶ -vijjo M, -vajjo A (-vejjo C repeatedly).—¹⁰ cāhaṃ AaM (yathā vāhaṃ bh. na iti yen' ev' ākārena ahaṃ na satta- vināsako C).—¹¹ (cāhaṃ AM; yathā vāhaṃ na vadāmi yena vā- kārena (sic, yena c' ākārena or yen' ev' ākārena?) ahaṃ satta- vināsaṃ na paññāpemi, idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yathā vāhaṃ na sattavināsako yathā ca na sattavināsaṃ paññāpemi, etc. C).—¹⁶ M after rosetti adds vihesenti, likewise at l. 25 viheseyyūn (C=A).—²³ tatra A here, cf. l. 32.—²⁴ sakkārā M.—³¹ (*tum- hākaṃ) tumhehi M, tumhe pi A.—³² (*no) me AM, cf. p. 273, l. 27. P. 141^{8,9} dah- M.—¹¹ evaṃ bh- AC (not Bu.).

23.

P. 142²⁰ dhūpāy- AZZ always, but Bu. explains it from dhūma.—³⁰ caṅka- M.—³¹ -vāro bh. M here. P. 143¹⁴ yathā ca te M.—³⁵ kā abhikkhaṇā M. P. 144¹ imassa catumahā- M (catumahābh- or cā- M always).—² kāyass' etaṃ M (C=A).—⁵ -vicāreti M (which I ought to have adopted).—¹² -khaṇā ti M.

24.

P. 145¹⁴ -bhūmiḥ- M, A except here, -bhūvakā C (-bhūmak- AN.VI.v.12). P. 146² -tāṇi- A a few times at first, -tāni- corr. to -tāṇi- M.—¹⁰ anumassa anumassa M (C=A).—¹¹ eva nāma M.—¹² mayāṃ pi M.—¹³ samāgamaṃ gaccheyyāma M.—³⁷ ahoṣi M (C=A). P. 147⁹ (-vihāraṃ AMZZ; -vihāre DN. 16, p. 44 is probably an error).—¹⁹ idaṃ āvuso ti M.—³⁷ Part of the following text is quoted by Oldenberg, Buddha p. 436. P. 148³⁶ paññap- M.—²⁷ paññapeyya at the second place M throughout.—³³ ce M.—³⁵ ten' āvuso A.—³⁶ pi idh' M, ZZ occasionally. P. 149³ -peyya Mb, also -pesi at l. 23.—⁶ nissajjeyya M here, afterwards nissajjeyya (read nissajjeyya? cf. l. 26).—¹⁴ -dvāraṃ

gatañ A.—²³ kho 'hañ M.—²⁶ nissajjini M.—³⁶ tthañ A at the first three places (-ā ti nissakkavacanā-etañ C). P. 150¹⁷ cetañ-kena Mb (C=AMa).—²⁷ vo for bho M.—³⁰ -bhāyeyya Mb (-seyya AMaCZZ). P. 151⁴ ubho pi M.

25.

P. 151²² -isum M mostly; — tatra M occasionally.—²⁴ amukas- M, at p. 156, l. 4 and afterwards it agrees with A. P. 152¹¹ -gamimsu and -gamañsu AM. P. 153² mucchitā A throughout.—¹⁵ sathā su Ma, sathā ssu Mb.—¹⁶ -manto su and -mantā su Ma, -mantāssu Mb, -mantā su A except here, -mantā ti -mantā viya C; — parajānā M, here corrected, parijanā A once, parajānā ti yakkhā ime na migajātā ti C.—¹⁹ -vākurañi Ma (-ka- AMbC); — sampadesaṃ A (C=M).—²³ addasañsu M. P. 155³⁰ c' ettha A.—³⁴ -pānam-etañ M.—³⁶ tattha M here and afterwards. P. 156⁷ tathūpamañ C repeatedly.—²² Cf. p. 78.

26.

P. 160^{21.23} āvuso om. A.—²³ dhammi(m) M, AZZ mostly, but dhammikāñ kathañ is not unfrequent, though the other cases are always contracted.—²⁴ Dhamma- corr. to Damma- M (C=A). P. 161¹⁰ sukkhāpayamāno Ma (pubbāp- AMbC, ZZ always except at SN. I. 20, ed. Feer pp. 8, 10; pubbāp- is the reading of Bu.: pubbāpayamāno ti pubbabhāvañ gamayamāno, nirūḍakāñi kurumāno sukkhāpayamāno ti attho).—²⁵ Bu. mentions two other readings, kāya nv-ettha and kāya no 'ttha, the latter of which, like kāya nu 'ttha, he explains to mean, katamāya nu kathāya sannisinnā bhavatha.—²⁸ atha kho AM (without kho CZZ, also A elsewhere).—³² dhammiyā kathā vā corr. to dhammi-kathā vā M (C=A).—^{34.5} anariyā ca p. ariyā ca p. A, but the reading of M is that of Bu. (uddesañukkamañ bhinditvā, P. 162⁵ dāsī- Mb.—⁶ -gavassa- M always.—⁸ gadhit- M always; cf. Mil. p. 401.—⁹ ajjhāp- M partly, DN. and SN. always, I believe, cf. Mil. l. c. (ajjhop- MN. and AN. almost constantly, and this is the reading of Bu., who explains it by adhi-opanna; ajjhāp- has a different sense and requires an accusative).—²⁷ A here has a gap extending from h' ete to jānañ passañ p. 164, l. 10; Turnour's MS., from which Oldenberg, Buddha pp. 427-9, quotes a fragment of this sutta, has no doubt the same defect. P. 163²⁷ The following passage as far as p. 167, l. 8 is repeated at suttas 36, 85, 100 (A*M* mark the readings of AM at the four places); cf. Lal. Vist. p. 306 et seq.—²⁸ (susukālakeso ti sutthu kālakeso C; Kacc. ed. Senart p. 328 explains it otherwise

and is confirmed by Lal. Vist. p. 258: *çicu: krshṇakeça;* but on account of the plural at p. 463 I ought to have written, with Bu., *śusukālakeso*).—²⁹ *-pitūnaṃ* M always.—³² *-kusalaṃ* g- M*, A once. P. 164⁴ *otṭhappa-* A partly.—⁵ *lapitālap-* A partly (*-talāp-* M*C).—¹⁴ *-sampaṇṇa viharāmiti* paved- M* or Mb*, also at p. 165, l. 34, A only here.—³⁰ *ahaṃ* wanting in AM here.—³² *-siti* A, *-dhiti* M, cf. p. 166, l. 14 (*ahaṃ... pavedemiti* AM at the other three places). P. 165⁵ *tvam* at both places A partly; also at p. 166, l. 25.—⁸ *saṃāno attano antev-* M* or Mb*; — *maṃ* wanting in A at two places; — *attanā* M* or Mb*, cf. Mil. p. 235.—¹⁴ *nibbija* M*, A partly; *pakkāmiṃ* Ma*, A partly, *apakkamiṃ* Mb*. cf. pp. 247, 515-21; Bu. seems to read *nibbija pakk-*, and the reading of the text is perhaps a reminiscence from *nibbijāpema Suttanip.* 28 v. 24.—¹⁸ *āvuso Rāma* M*.—³³ *Rāma* M*.—^{36,37} *atthi* for *ahosi* M (not M*). P. 166¹¹ *Rāma* M*.—¹³⁻⁴ *āvuso imaṃ*, or *ahaṃ āvuso imaṃ... pavedesīti*, or *ahaṃ āvuso Rāmo imaṃ... demīti* A (once as in the text), *āvuso ahaṃ* (or *ahaṃ āvuso*, each reading twice) *imaṃ... demīti* M*.—²³⁻²⁴ *abhiññāsi* M*.—³⁷ *acelā, āvelā* for *Uruvelā* A at two places; — *senānigamo ti senāya nigamo...*, *Senānigamo ti pi pāṭho*, *Senāni nāma Sujātāya pitā, tassa gāmo ti attho* C (the reading *Senānigamo*, Jāt. i, p. 68, is unknown to Bu.); cf. Lal. Vist. p. 311. P. 167² *sandantaṃ* corr. to *sandatiṃ* M*, *sandati* A partly (from l. 5); — *setudak-* or *setavāluk-* for *setak-* M partly.—²⁸ (*vimutti* AMC, AZZ almost constantly in this phrase; Oldenberg l. c. quotes *cetovimutti*, cf. Vin. i, p. 11).—³⁰ To the following text there are several parallels extending as far as p. 173: *sutta* 85 (marked B), Vin. i, pp. 4-10 (N); or stopping at p. 169: DN. 14 (D, somewhat differently arranged), SN. VI. 1 (E). M* means the readings of M at both places, M² at the second.—³¹ *myāyam* EN, M here (*me ayaṃ* ABD).—³³ *-samud-* ADE, AZZM often (*-sammud-* Bu.).—³⁵ *idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo* form a dvandva compound according to Bu.—³⁶ *sududdasaṃ* N here. P. 168³ *gāthāyo* ENM or Mb; — *paṭihamasu* AZZ almost always.—⁵ Bu. seems to read *pakāsitaṃ*.—⁶ *-buddho* ABMa*.—⁷ *-gāmi* NM* (once corrected; *-gāmin-* ti C).—⁸ *dakkhanti* NM*; — *tamokh-* NM² (*-kkh-* also C); — *āvuṭā* N, *āvuṭā* and *āvutā* M.—¹⁹ DEN, M here, after *karitvā* add, *dakkhiṇaṃ* (*-ṇa* M) *jānumaṇḍalaṃ* (*jānu-* DN) *paṭhaviyaṃ* (*path-* M, *puthu-* D) *nihaṇtvā*; the phrase is wanting in ABM², and the omission may be peculiar to this *Nikāya*.—²² *assavantā* ABCDE (a very common error, cf. Pali Misc. p. 70, where Dh. p. 387 is meant).—²⁵ Comp. Lal. Vist. p. 517; D omits the first stanza, and like N makes *Brahma* repeat his demand a second and third time.—²⁷ *avāpur'* AE (*apāp-* also C).—²⁹ *selo* ABCDE. P. 169¹ E omits this verse, but it is found at SN. XI. 17, with the reading *uṭṭhāhi*, and so has C.—³ *desetu* NM*.—⁹ *mutin-* AE; — *dvākāre* and *duviññāpaye* wanting in AB

at both places, also in E according to Burm. authority, Ma omits the former here, both at ll. 20-1 (not M²).—¹⁰ -dassāvino NM* (not E in the Copenhagen MS).—¹³ -vaddhāni NM (not M²); — anuggatāni C.—¹⁷ udakam accugg- CE, M here; — thitāni N, thit- and thitāni M, tthanti Ba, thanti D (titthanti ABbCE; read thanti?).—²² disvāna for atha kho EN.—²³ ajjhabh- N.—²⁴ apārutāso tesaṃ B; — Brahme om. NM* (rightly, but cf. Lal. Vist. pp. 520-1).—³⁴ byatto NC, AM once. P. 170³⁻¹⁵ avoca M, also N has a sing. (-cum AB, cf. p. 210. l. 10, p. 497, l. 15, etc.).—²³ bahūpakārā NM² (C—ABMZZ): — kho ime M here.—³² pakkamiṃ A.—³³ ājivak- A twice, also M², partly corrected. P. 171³ Cf. Dh. v. 353.—⁷ Cf. Lal. Vist. pp. 526-7; Mil. p. 235.—¹² andhibh- M*; — (*āhañchaṃ) āgacchaṃ C, āhaccaṃ A, agajum B, āhañcum Alwis, Buddh. Nirw. p. 133, āhañhi N, āhañña and āhañci M; cfr. Pali Misc. p. 74; — -dudrabh- NM*.—¹³ arahāsi B, arahasi anantajino ti anantajino ti (read si) bhavitum yutto C.—¹⁶ hupeyya pā āvuso and hupeyyā pāvuso M, hupeyya āvuso N. bhaveyya (sic) p' āvuso ti āvuso evam-pi nāma bhaveyya C (hupeyya p' āvuso also quoted in the com. on Suttanip. 12 v. 5 and Alwis, Introd. p. 48).—¹⁷ okappetvā A; M² adds, jivham nillāletvā, cf. p. 109.—²² ayam kho āv- M*—²⁴ -tthātabbā B.
²⁶ bhikkhave pañcavaggiye bhikkhū NM².—³⁰ paññap- M*; — upatthap- M².—³¹ āvusavādena AC.—³⁴ -caratha N, M here; — aham for araham Ma here, cf. Jāt. i, p. 82. P. 172⁸ cariyāya N (riy- ABCM*).—¹⁴⁻⁵ n' āvatto B partly, also M².—²⁹ B (not M²) before evam adds, Tatiyam-pi kho aham... viharissathāti.—³¹ vabbhāvitametanti corr. to vambhāvitametanti B, pabbhāvitametanti M, bhāsītametanti corr. to pabbhāvitametanti M², bhāsītam- (MSS. also abbhāsī-, abbhāvit-) N, evarūpaṃ pabbhācitam-etan-ti etaṃ evarūpaṃ vākyabhedan-ti attho C. I preferred the reading of A under an impression that vi-abhi-ā-Cl might possibly mean 'to disburden one's mind, to pronounce one's self', but with no great confidence in either the reading or my understanding of it. P. 173⁴ chabbaggā A, -ggiyā M (here with eva added), -ggā corr. to -ggiyā M² (-ggo B).—¹² -gaminisu C.—¹⁹ (*no) me A, nesaṃ M.—³¹ migo Ma, A here (mago MbC); — bandho M.—³³ ca pana ludde yenak. na M.—³⁵⁻⁶ ye hi keci M. P. 174⁷ ye keci M. P. 175¹² Pāsārāsī-suttam chaṭṭham, Ariyapariyesanā ti pi etass' eva nāmaṃ C.

27.

P. 175¹⁵ vaḷabhi- C, vaḷavābhi- M always.—¹⁷ (Pilotikā ti evam itthilingavohāravasena laddhanāmaṃ paribbajakam C).—¹⁹⁻²⁰ ito 'ham-bho AN, V. xx. 4.—²² maññe ti Ma, AN. l. c.—

^{23.27} ko ca wanting in M (AC=AN).—³⁰ abhippasanno hotiti ko cāham bho samāṇe G. evaṃ abhippasanno ti M. P. 176⁷ A similar passage occurs at sutta 89 (B, M²).—⁸ -rūpe te bhindantā MM².—²¹ kuto tassa M here, kuto vādam BM². P. 177¹³ -am yeva M, without yeva BM².—¹⁴ pabbājeti upasampādeti A; — tattha for tathā AM.—¹⁵ pabbajitā AMM²; — (*eke) eko A, wanting in MBM² (elsewhere in the sing. always eko vūpa-kattho).—²⁰ anassāma for panass- B, byapanass- MM².—^{21.2} samāṇā 'mhāti . . brāhmaṇā 'mhāti Mb²; — -imhā, 'mhā M², B partly, AMa once.—³⁷ eva ca nāma Aa, cf. p. 146, l. 11, p. 228, l. 17. P. 178⁶ Pilotika A.—¹⁹ -pādā M.—²² (nisev- AMC, read nives-?).—²⁴ -kalārikā M (C=A).—³⁰ kāṇerukā M (C=A).—³⁶ tiṭṭhantā M.—³⁷ ayañ-ca so A, ayam-eva so M (ayam va so explained by ayam-eva so C). P. 179⁷⁻⁸ According to Bu. the comma should be put, not before kevala-, but after parisuddham; comp. however l. 14 and especially p. 213, l. 3.—²⁸ anācārī M always (ārā- ACZZ, Bu.).—³⁴ samaggarāmo ti pi pāḍi C. P. 180¹¹ -kumārikā- M or Mb, -kumārī- M or Ma partly (C=A).—¹² dāsī- Mb always.—¹⁴ -gavassa- M always.—¹⁶ -pahina- M always, partly corrected.—¹⁸ -sāviyogā M always.—¹⁹ Bu. no doubt read -bandha-: Bandho ti rajjubandhanādīhi bandhanam, and cf. pp. 115, 449, but AMZZ always have -bandhana- in this compound; — -mosā and -māsā A partly.—²⁰ -hāriyena A occasionally.—^{21.20} so yena Mb always, also DN., A scarcely ever; — yena ca for yen' eva M mostly, also at l. 22. P. 181³⁰ -gataṇṇi- AC, but explained by āraṇṇi-.

28.

P. 184²⁶ jaṅgalānaṃ M, pajaṅgalānaṃ A (-gam- C, ZZ mostly; cf. Jāt. 451 v. 3).—²⁸ mahattena Ma (C=AMb). P. 185⁴ Cf. notes on p. 48.—³⁴ khv- assa M. P. 186⁴ vimuccati for adhim- AZZ almost always (C=M).—¹¹ -pame ovāde M; cf. p. 129, l. 15.—¹³ okkant- M here, A at p. 189.—¹⁴ sāsanam-karo M. P. 187¹⁷ Cf. AN.VII.vii. 2.—¹⁸ oggacch- M (C=A).—³³ addha- M.—³⁴ jāṇukam- M.—³⁶ -pabbam A. P. 188⁷ -tapati A, also at sutta 140; cf. p. 422, l. 18; — jariyati A, jirayati M, janiyati A at s. 140, cf. p. 422 (jiriyati C).—⁵ asitaṃ pitaṃ, etc. M (C=A).—¹⁷ dahati M.—¹⁸ janapadapadesam-pi d. wanting in A.—¹⁹ pathantāṃ M (C=A).—²² -dadallena A, -ulena M (-ulena C, cf. AN.VII. v. 6).—³⁰ iti yaṃ M, s. 140, ti yaṃ A. iti cā yaṃ A at p. 422, l. 31, yaṃ without iti M at that place (I now consider iti yaṃ the right reading). P. 189⁵ ossāvane A, osavane M (ossavane C twice). P. 190¹⁶ mattikañ-ca p. tiṇaṇṇi-ca p. M, and thus quoted in the com. on Suttanip. 2 v. 2

(C=A).—¹⁷ tveva MC.—²¹ āpathaṃ A twice, āpātaṃ A twice, M once; — gacch- AM once or twice (āgacch- ZZ and other MSS. almost always).—³⁵ evaṃ hi kira imesaṃ M. P. 191³⁷ -hatthi-padasuttaṃ A, C once.

29.

P. 192¹² asmi lābhasakkārasilokavā M, also at p. 200, l. 11. —²² tathā pāyaṃ M, also at the following sutta (cf. upāta for ūhata Therag. ed. Oldenberg v. 675), tathā bhayaṃ, tathā āyaṃ, tathā āyaṃ, tathāyaṃ A. cf. p. 198, l. 27, where A has the right reading. P. 194³² pakkamanto M here and afterwards, A once.—³⁶ A has a gap from na majjati (cf. l. 16) to -silokena at p. 196, l. 14. P. 196²⁹⁻³⁰ asamaya- M. P. 197³³ Bu. seems to read, etaṃ sāraṃ etaṃ pariyosānaṃ.

30.

P. 198³ Piṅgalikoccho A (-la- MC, A once).—¹⁰ -kambalo M and the Burmese generally, A here, cf. p. 250 and sutta 77 (-li C, and the Singhalese mostly); — Belaṭṭhi- AZZ always (Belaṭṭha- M always, also C, explained by -tṭhassa).—¹¹⁻² abhiññaṃsu . . na abhiññaṃsu M.—²⁷ tathā pāyaṃ M, cf. p. 192, l. 22.—³¹ pakkamanto M throughout, A at the first four places.—³³ seyyathā vā Ma. P. 200³ kulaputto for puggalo M here.—¹¹ Cf. p. 192, l. 12.—¹⁹ (pakkamanto AM here and afterwards, except A at p. 201, l. 33, and it may be right in these cases). P. 205⁸ kho wanting in nearly all the parallels; M abridges.—¹¹ Opama-dhammavaggo tatiyo M.

31.

P. 205¹⁵ Nātike Ma, Ñātike Mb (Nādi- AC, DN., AN., Nāti- SN. once, otherwise Ñāti-, and so has Vin.).—¹⁷ Kimil- M.—²¹ mā mahāsamaṇa M (C=A).—²⁵⁻⁶ āvuso . . mā vāresi M. P. 206³ pañña- M.—⁴ -tṭhap- M.—⁵ kho bhagavā om. M, also A except here; perhaps wrongly inserted from the different phrase at p. 109, l. 5, etc.—²⁹ kāyo C, and Bu. seems to have read so. P. 207²¹ sac' assa M.—²² (batthavikārenaṭi hatthasāññāya, te kira . . aññaṃ bhikkhūṃ hatthavikāreṇa āmantenti C); — -vilāṅghakena A always, C here, Vin. i, p. 157, etc. (-langakena M, C at sutta 125; from vilagna, I suppose).—²²⁻³ upatṭhapema A at sutta 128, utṭhapema C, upatṭhapeti (cf. l. 21) AMa (upatṭhāpema Mb, Vin. i,

p. 352).—²⁴ -rattikaṃ AM, cf. s. 128 and Vin. i. c.—²⁹ Bu. read alamariyaviseso (=ariyabhāvakaraṇassamattho viseso) except at p. 209, l. 19; AM add nānadassana throughout, except A at p. 209, l. 16.—³¹ yāvad-eva M, AZZ always (yāvad-e ti yāvad-eva C, cf. pp. 482, 494). P. 209²⁴ honti wanting in AM; cf. p. 160, l. 10, p. 175, l. 4, etc.—²⁶ imamhā M.—³⁰ M repeats phāsuvi-hāro before na.—³⁶ (*anusāmyāyitvā) anusāmsāvetvā AbMb, -saṃ-sācetvā Aa, -saṃsāmetvā C (=anugantvā), anuyāsi Ma; the reading is uncertain. P. 210³ -imbā M.— pakāsetti M.—¹⁸ Parajāno ti tass' eva yakkhassa nāmaṃ C, cf. p. 153, l. 16.—¹⁶ suladdhā A mostly.—²⁵ cātumahār- M always.—²⁷ -vattidevā M (-vatti d. ZZ oftener than -vattino d.).—³² M after khaṇena adds, tena layena, cf. Vin. i, p. 12; — saṃviditā M.—³³ evam - etam D. not repeated in A. P. 211¹⁶⁻⁷ sabbe pi ce M except once.—³⁰ yāva ete M.

32.

P. 212²⁰ āyasmanto for amū M.—²¹ ten' upasaṅkamanti dh-Mb.—³⁰ -do svāgataṃ M, cf. pp. 216, 514 (svāgataṃ M always). P. 213³ (sāthhā sabyañjanā M always, also A except once or twice, -ā -ā or -am -am ZZ, also Vin., see ii, p. 363).—⁴ -rūp' assa Ma.—⁷ appabandhehi C, anuppabandh- M. P. 214²⁶ dhammiyā Ma.—²⁷ pavattinī M (C-A). P. 215³ -tikasam- M.—⁸ -nam karaṇako A (ZZ-M). P. 216⁵ sampavāyanti A here.—¹⁸ bahussuto hoti AMb (from l. 8), cf. l. 35 and the following parallels. P. 219³² me anu- M.—³⁴ bhikkhū for āyasmanto M.

33.

P. 220³ -te ti kho te A.—⁵ The following passage recurs at AN. XI. ii. 7: iii. 1 (B).—⁶ -kātuṃ MC.—⁸ asādikaṃ M, asāt- C; — sādetā M or Mb, sāto Ma partly, sāto or sāvetā A (sātetā BC, cf. Pali Misc. p. 64).—¹¹ -nāyikā A partly. P. 221²⁴ kv-attho B here.—³¹ pāmojjaṃ M here. P. 222³ abhihaṭaṃ and -haṭuṃ M.—⁴ -kkhārena B.—¹¹ -tṭhap- M partly.

34.

P. 225² Ukkā- and Ukka- C, Ukkāvalāyaṃ A (-cel- Bu).—⁶ -pekkitvā C, A partly.—¹⁰ āmaṇḍalim katvā C.—¹⁸⁻²⁰ na tesam ye.. -rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya A.—²⁷ -gāvo Ma, -gāvo and -gāve C (read -gave? cf. p. 226, l. 16).—³¹ kisābalake M (C=A, but Bu. rather seems to read kisā-). P. 226^{11, 16} te om. AMa.—

¹⁵ gamissati for gatā A (C=M).—¹⁶ -gāvo Ma. P. 227⁶ vatvā ca M.—⁸ paramloko A.—¹⁸ bhotha A; — pattetha M, patthethāti . . patt' atthāti pi pāṭho C.

35.

P. 227¹⁷ Nigaṇṭhiputto C throughout, also A from p. 229, l. 18, at first corrected to -tha-; cf. p. 237.—²¹ api ca M.—²⁴ thunam pāham M, also at p. 233.—²⁵ so pi . . -raddho M at both places. P. 228⁷ -bhāgi M mostly, here corrected to -gā.—⁸ (-vessana AMZZ and other MSS.; cf. Kacc. ed. Senart p. 154, where Mason reads -ana).—¹³ viññānam anattam AM here, A also at p. 230.—¹⁹ sam-āgamam gacch- M.—²⁵ abhikk. bh. L. not repeated in A.—²⁶ For the following passage cf. p. 374.—²⁷ ssa me om. M.—³³ -kāro M almost always. P. 229¹ thālam M (vālam AC, =surā-parissāvanathavikam); — nicchaveyya and nicchāveṣṣāmi A (meaning -cchāt-), niccoteyya and niccotissāmi M (nicchād- C); in a similar context SN. XXI. 102 and AN. VI. v. 11 have nicchedeti and nipphoṭeti.—⁴ ogāhetvā M, ogahetvā A almost always (ogāhitvā AM at p. 76, l. 35); — sāṇa- M, dhopikam A (sāṇadhovikam C).—⁶ kiḷassāmi M (meaning kiḷess-?).—⁸ tatth' M.—¹³ so or yo is added in AM after -putto (C as in the text, and Bu. no doubt read so).—²⁰ so om. M.—²¹ esa A (C=M).—²⁶ kiñcid- AMC (kañcid-eva desam ZZ mostly, A at sutta 144; cf. p. 251, l. 25). P. 230¹ (yadāṅkankhasi=yadi āk. or yam āk. C).—¹⁶ pi wanting in Mb, vā in Ma.—²⁹ hi kho bho M (C=A). P. 231¹⁻² muddhābhisittassa M.—⁵ Vedehi- Mb.—¹⁶⁻⁷ vattitum -arahatiti M.—²⁷ kho for koci M.—²⁹ muddham phāl- A.—³⁰ (ayasam AM, DN; elsewhere āyas-).—³⁵ phāliss- M.—³⁶ S. -putto ca M. P. 232¹ -nagavesi C throughout.—⁷ manasikarohi wanting in A throughout; at II, 25, 30 Aggivessana is repeated, and this is perhaps correct, cf. pp. 376-7.—¹¹⁻¹⁷ tassam (once changed to tissam) -āyam M. P. 233¹⁴ M adds, Tam kim-maññasi A.: Nanu tvam evam sante dukkham allino . . attā ti samanupassasiti. Kim hi no siyā bho G., evam-etaṃ bho Gotamāti.—¹⁸ ūjunavam A, also AN. IV. xx. 6, ūjukam navam SN. XXI. 95, XXXIV. 232; — akakkukaj- A, akukkaj- C, SN. once, akukkujjakaj- M, akukkuccakaj- AN. l. c. (in text and com., and at that place Bu. read so, but not here); — mūlam AM here (mūle ZZ almost always).—¹⁹ chinditvā A (chetvā MZZ).—²⁶ api ca Mb, cf. p. 227.—³² pana Aggi- M.—³³ nalāta-mukkhāni M (-mukkāni?).—³⁴ -saṅgā nibhinditvā M.—³⁵ sedā C, cf. l. 29; — iti so M. P. 234³ Dumukh- M (C=A).—¹⁸ pubbe va A, cf. SN. IV. 24 —²⁰ kānici not repeated in M and cancelled by the corrector; — sabbāni tāni M (I ought to have written so; it is the reading of the Copenhagen MS. at SN. l. c., Feer p. 123 omits tāni).—³⁰ ca om. A.—³⁶ n' eso me attā M partly. P.

235¹² idha M.—²⁷ tibi 'nuttar- A. P. 236³ hatthim pabbinnam MC.—⁵ The second clause, Siyā hi bho G. jalantam . ., is the third in A (C=M).—¹⁸ yena wanting in A.—³⁰ -tappetvā sampavāretvā MaC.—³¹ onittapattapānin- ti pi pātho C.—³⁴ puññān- ca om. A (C=M); — puññamhī A, -amhi C (explained by vipākakkhandhānam parivāro) -maha ca Ma, -mahiñ- ca Mb.

36.

P. 237⁷ nivāsetvā for sunivattho hoti A.—⁹ Nigañthi- A.—²⁶⁻⁷ urukkhambho Mb, uruthambho Ma, urakkh- A here (ūrukkh- C). —²⁷ (*phal-) phāl- AM.—²⁹⁻³⁰ kāyavasam A, kbayamvayam C. P. 238⁸ cittavaso kāyo A; — cittavasena A.—¹³ Paccho Kiccho A; Saṃkiccho AM (Vaccho Kiso MC; -kicco C; cf. p. 524).—¹⁴ Cf. p. 77.—³³ imam for imeli A; — balañ wanting in AC. P. 239² -yāti M (C=A).—²⁹ na for no M; — ca āpajjati M. P. 240⁶ ca hoti bh. M.—¹² na hi M.—²⁹ For the following passage as far as p. 247, l. 16, comp. suttas 85 and 100 (BD, NO); cf. Lal. Vist. pp. 309-311; — upamāyo Oa, cf. Kacc. ed. Senart p. 154. —³¹ allakattṭham Ob; — sassineham B.—³³ dhātun for pātu MNO. —³⁵ -manthanto B, -matthanto MNO.—³⁶ h' etam DNa. P. 241³ kāyena c'eva cittena ca MNO, partly by second hand.—⁵ -sineho A here.—⁷ tippā (changed to tibbā) kharā MNO.—⁸ te nānadass- ABD partly.—²⁶ kāyena hi kho kā- D, kāyehi na kho A, kāyena — pe — kā- B, MNO as at l. 3.—²⁷ vūpakattṭhā ABDMaN (I ought no doubt here to have written, kāyena hi kho kāmehi vūpakattṭhā). P. 242²⁴ Cf. note on p. 120, l. 36.—²⁵ -nigañh- BDM partly; — -nipi- B.—³³ kho for kho me all the MSS. occasionally. P. 243¹ dukkhapa- B.—⁵ appāna- Mb; -kañ yeva jh. MO; cf. Lal. Vist. p. 314 et seq.—⁶ -ruddhim AMONa. —⁸ -rundhesu D, also B except here; — nikkhantānam B.—²³ ūhanti A, gahananti and vāhananti B, ohananti Oa, uhananti MbOb, duhananti Na, upahananti Ma (also SN. XXXIV. 86), dupahananti Nb (ūhananti D, also A elsewhere). P. 244¹ sisavedham changed to -vetam N, -vedam Ob, sisatham Ma, -vethanā C, -vekham D, sisācekañ B (-vetham AMbOa).—¹⁵ -vikattanena B, ZZ mostly.—²⁸ dāho D.—²⁹ -bāhusu D. P. 245⁵ tv- ev' eso C; cf. Jāt. i, p. 67.—¹³ ajjukam B, apidukkam D, ajjajjitam Ma, ajjajjaddhakam Mb, ajjajjitam Mc (Mb adds āhārupacchedāya), ajjadatañ Na, ajjajjitam āhārupacchedāya Nb, āhārupacchedāya Oa, ajjaji Ob (ajjaddhukam A, ajjaddhukan- ti abhojanam C; the Burmese readings may represent *ajjaddhikam, cf. S. jagdhi, but ajaddhu is used elsewhere).—¹⁵ mam' assa MNO.—¹⁸ thokathokam B.—¹⁹ kālayūsam for kalāy- BD.—²⁶ For this passage cf. notes on p. 80. P. 246¹⁷ maggura- AB, A also at sutta 80 (cf. Abhidh.), otherwise I have only met with

maṅg-; maṅguracchavīti maṅguramacchachavi C.—²² vediy- D; —
 etaparamaṃ MaNaOa.—²²⁻³ na ito B.—²⁵ vediy- BNO, vediyanti
 D.—³⁵ -hāritā M, -haratā D, -harati B, -haratā A, -haritthā C
 (-haritā NO).—³⁶ -sāri DNO, -sāriṃ C, -sirim B (-sāri AM); —
 es' eva MO, eveva B, eso maggo N (eso va AD). P. 247⁷
 -mānapatta- MN.—¹⁰ me for maṃ BMOB (maṃ ADNOa).—¹¹
 pañcavaggiyā bh. NOB, M once.—¹² kho for the first no Nb; —
 taṃ kho no Ob.—¹⁴ kho for me A; — nibbijja ACMNO (nibbijjā
 BD, cf. p. 165, l. 14).—¹⁷ āharitvā DMNO, āhārito A (āhāretvā
 B).—³⁶ Cf. pp. 22-3. P. 249²⁴ desitā A.—²⁵ ekam-eva ārabha
 A.—³⁰ sannisāremi M, sannisidāpemi A (sannisād- C).—³¹ nicca-
 kappam not repeated in AM (C as in the text)—³² tathāgatassa
 for yathā taṃ A here.—³³ -ti kho pana M; — bhavaṃ bho Gotamo
 A; — supittā C, suvittā A.—³³⁻⁴ abhijānāmi 'haṃ A (C=M; this
 passage is quoted at several places, partly with the reading
 -jānāmi kho panāhaṃ).—³⁶ okkamittā A; — evaṃ A, evaṃ taṃ
 Mb.—³⁷ kho om. A. P. 250² yathā ca sammūlho A, yathā taṃ
 s. ca M.—⁴ bho Gotamāti A.—⁶ A before yassa inserts, Kathaṇ-
 ca A. sammūlho hoti.—⁷ te ought perhaps to be added before or
 after appahinā and pahinā; cf. pp. 331, 464.—¹³ ye om. M here.
 —¹⁶ -kacchinno M constantly (-kacch- A always).—²⁷ -bhitattā A
 here.—²⁸ aññena A.—³⁰ patvā- AMac here, M at p. 251 (pā-
 ZZMb, A mostly).—³⁴ Makkhali AM; — Ajita A.—³⁵ (-kambalaṃ
 AM, cf. p. 198, l. 10).

37.

P. 251²⁵ (*kañci) kiñci MC, kicce A; a very frequent error,
 cf. p. 229, l. 36, p. 266, l. 28, etc.—³⁰ na ca kiñci C, also A
 except here. P. 252⁷ eva A.—¹⁹ parivāreti AC.—²² paṭipā-
 MC.—³² vo for te Mb. P. 253⁴ devā vijjiniṃsu A.—⁵ devāsura
 for taṃ M.—⁷ pana om. M.—⁷⁻⁸ ekasataniyyuham atthi M, ekāsa-
 nam niyyusataṃ A (read ekasataṃ niyyūhasataṃ? Cf. p. 398, l. 5,
 SN. IV. 25).—¹⁰ kho for no M.—¹⁵ purekkhitvā M.—¹⁸ ottappa-
 mānā AM.—¹⁹ sakasakaṃ A.—²⁰ ottappati M (-tapa- AZZ, the
 Singh. mostly).—²⁸ sobhati M.—³⁰ (diṭṭhā AM, cf. diṭṭhā AN. IV.
 iii. 4)—³¹ M after bho inserts yathāvatato; something seems to
 be wanting, but this supplement is scarcely correct.—³⁴ Sakko
 for yakkho AC.—³⁶ abhisankhāresi M (C=A). P. 254² -cittā
 ahesuṃ A (C=M).—⁹ vo for te M. P. 255⁸ so Bh. satthā
 om. A; — mēso C.—⁹ lābhā vata mārisa suladdham mārisa M.
 —¹⁰ ahū A (C=M); — so om. C.—¹⁶ āhu nam āeva A, ahureñña-
 tarassa Ma, ahureññatarāññatarassa Mb; a quotation in the com.
 on sutta 23 has, ahu taṃ yeva.. abhāsithāti. The phrase ahu
 taṃ yeva may possibly mean 'some time ago'; there is no

parallel, and C is silent.—¹⁷ abhāsītā Ma, -sittā Mb (abhāsīthāti A and the quotation mentioned just now; read bhāsītā?). P. 256⁶ abhāsīthā A, -sittā Mb (bhāsītā Ma).

38.

P. 256³¹ -yena āvuso M. P. 257⁵ -masā M, cf. p. 130, l. 33. —⁸ atha kho te bhikkhū yena M. P. 258¹⁶ Cf. p. 8, l. 24; the omission of attā is confirmed by C, and Bu. seems to read as in the text; — vade A; — vadeyyo AC.—¹⁷ kammānaṃ wanting in A (C=M).—¹⁸ kassa kho Mac (C=AMb, cf. p. 132, l. 12).—²⁶ n' ayaṃ A.—²⁷ usminkato M.—³⁴ kho wanting in A. P. 259⁵ sādhu sādhu bh. sādhu M.—¹³ yaṃ yad-AMb partly.—¹⁴ viññāṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ tveva saṅkhyāṃ M, also at l. 33, and so throughout -aṃ tveva saṅkhyāṃ.—²⁵ jalati aggi tveva saṅkhyāṃ M. P. 260⁷ Cf. Jāt. iv, p. 267, l. 1.—¹¹ no sūti MbC, A here; — kaṅkhatō M.—¹⁷⁻²² Tadābhār- . . evaṃ-bhante om. A.—²³ nibbicik- M.—³⁴ (dhanāy- AM, Ma at the second place seems to have vanāy-; vanāyethāti dhanāṃ viya icchantā gedhaṃ āpajjey- yātha C; vanāy- is quoted in the com. on sutta 22 and also occurs at SN. XXII. 2); — api nu me tumhe M. P. 261⁸ tatiyo A, cf. p. 48, l. 6. P. 262³⁷ iti om. M. P. 265¹ -mhā M or Ma.—⁷ paṭidhāv- M.—²¹ no om. M.—²⁸ vadeyyāthāti Mb.—³⁵ Cf. Mil. p. 123; gabbhavokk- A here, gabbhassa okkanti and avakkanti C.—³⁶ A quotation in the AN. com. inserts ka- tamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ before idha, and has gabbhassa avakkanti. P. 266³ yato kho M.—⁸ garubhāraṃ M, Aa here.—¹⁴ vāṃkaṃ AC (kīlāpanakāni bhavanti seyyathidāṃ . . dhanukāṃ tehi kīlāti AN. X. x. 9).—¹⁵ ciṅgū- A.—^{23, 24} rūpe om. AMa, also at p. 270.—²⁷ -virodhasamā- Ma, A once, cf. p. 270, l. 13 (-virodhan- ti C).—²⁸ (*kañci) kiñci AM throughout, cf. p. 251, l. 25. P. 267¹³ Cf. p. 179 et seq. P. 270¹⁴ vediyati A here.—³⁷ pana om. A. P. 271¹ -paṭivi- A, -vi- and -paṭi- C.—² -muttan- ti Ma.

39.

P. 271¹¹ puttā samaṇā 'mhā samaṇā 'mhā ti M.—¹⁵ sandhā for saccā A, avaññhā M, cf. p. 281.—¹⁷ -parikkhāre A, cf. l. c. and p. 33.—¹⁹ sa-udayā A (-drayā MC; I ought to have followed A, though it is rarely written so; the error arose from dukkhu- draya, etc.).—²⁹ (*sati) ssati AM throughout. P. 272¹ na cchiddavā A throughout. P. 273¹⁹ 'mhā Mb, A partly, samā Ma, A omits it at the first two places.—²³ -taññū C, A here; — āhariss- A.—²⁷ na v-uppād- A (na upp- MZZ, A partly); — yatrā M.—³⁷ -dhiiss- A. P. 275⁸ There are parallels to these

similes at suttas 2, 10, 13 of DN. (marked BDE, cf. Grimblot pp. 137-52).—^{9,13} saṃpajjeyyūṃ, -jjimsu M.—¹¹ dārabh- M; — kho om. M.—¹³ so 'haṃ BDE, so kho ahaṃ M.—¹⁶ -gaccheyya AM (-gacche BDE, C twice).—¹⁷ na chā- M.—²⁶ bandho M.—²⁷ abbhayaṇa M (meaning abbayena); — koci A here (kiñci MCBDE, perhaps also Bu.; if so, this confusion of vyaya and vayas is old).—²⁹ tamhā bandhā M here.—³⁰ na c' atthi kiñci E.—³⁵ bhuñj- ABDE (bhuj- MC).—³⁷ vimutto M. P. 276⁴⁻⁸ BDE differ from our text.—¹⁵ evaṃ-eva kho bh. BDEa.—²⁰ There are many parallels to the following text, especially in DN.—²¹ -sanneti, -sanneyya M or Mb.—²³ apphutaṃ M (-taṃ AZZ).—²⁶ -deyya A, -teyya or -deyya ZZ partly; — saḥassa changed to saḥāssa A, sā h' assa ZZ once, sā 'yaṃ nhān- M; — sineh- ZZ once or twice.—²⁷ puṭṭhā AC, ZZ with few exceptions (phuṭā M, puṭā or phuṭā ZZ partly; phutṭha or puṭṭha for phuṭa is a very frequent error in Singh. MSS., cf. Dh. v. 218, Suttanip. p. 122, etc.); — paggharini M. P. 277¹ -todako Ca, ZZ partly; — udakassa M, ZZ partly.—⁴ na om. M. ZZ mostly, devo na ca A, na kālena or na sammā ZZ partly.—⁵ anuppajjeyya A (-veccheyya ZZ), nānuppavaccheyya MCB (read, devo ca k. k. s. dh. nānuppavaccheyya?).—²⁰ Cf. p. 169.—²³ ca aggā M, ZZ once.—^{23,24} -santāni A, ZZ mostly, -sandāni Ma (-sann- Mb, ZZ twice).—²⁴ ayaṃ for nāssa A, nāyaṃ ZZ once (read nāssaṃ?).—³⁷ assa om. M, also at the next line. P. 278²⁰ The following similes recur at sutta 77 (B) and DN. 2, 10 (DE).—¹² so puriso M.—²¹ āgacchīm ADE once, āgacch- and āgacch- M (-ñch- B twice, ADE once). P. 279¹² pi for p' assu M, also at s. 77; DE here differ.—³⁴ sippika- M.—³⁵ sakkara- A. P. 280² A after bhikkhu adds, āsavānaṃ kh. cittaṃ abhininnāmeti so.—⁹ ti for iti M (C—A).—¹⁰ sotthi- AMA.

40.

P. 281⁶ puṭṭhā samaṇā samaṇā 'mhā ti M, cf. p. 271.—¹⁰ avañjhā for saccā M, cf. l. c.—¹⁴ -udrāyā M, -udayā A, cf. l. c.—¹⁹ palā- M.—²¹ macchariyassa macch- AMb.—²³ (-diṭṭhissa AM here, afterwards -ikassa; ZZ have both forms).—²⁸ maṭaraj- A, mataj- M, (maṭaj- C); — ubhodhāraṃ M.—³⁴ -rohanassa M (C=A).—³⁵ -rohanamatt- M. P. 282⁵ -jjhāyik- M partly.—⁶ jaṭilassa Mb here, A once.—¹⁵ -kattam c' eva M, also at l. 35, -kamattam-eva A here.—²⁸ -rohanassa Mb.—³⁵ jaṭilamatt- A. P. 283⁵ -diṭṭhikam M here.—¹⁷ āpāyikaṭṭhān- A here.—¹⁹ -eh' imehi M.—²⁰ vimuttam-att. samanup. wanting in M, also the corresponding phrase at l. 22.—³⁷ -dikā A, at the first place also Ma; — setodakā for setakā M, cf. p. 76, l. 28. P. 284^{13,18} tam-ahaṃ for ajjh. vūp. M.

41.

P. 285³ mahā for Kosalānaṃ A, cf. p. 400.—⁴ The following text is nearly identical with the next sutta, the readings of which are marked B and O.—⁵ Sākya- Mb constantly. P. 286¹⁰ There are in MN. and AN. several parallels to what follows as far as p. 288, l. 34; — tividhā ZZ partly (-am ABMO).—¹⁵ luddo dāruṇo loh- MO.—¹⁶ sabbapānabh- MO, ZZ partly.—¹⁸ taṃ om. ABZZ, cf. p. 287, l. 31.—¹⁹⁻²⁰ mātāpitarakkh- wanting in AB, in Ma once, in ZZ almost always, likewise at p. 287.—²¹ mālagula- and mālāgula- M (O abridges; -guṇa- ABCZZ).—²⁵ sabhaggato MO.—²⁶ parisaggato M, A once.—²⁷ etaṃ bho corr. to ehi bho M, hambho and ehimbho ZZ once or twice, cf. p. 288, l. 5 (evaṃ bho ABCZZ, read eh' ambho?).—²⁸ so āhu ajānaṃ vā ahaṃ jāna- M, with ahaṃ for āha in the sequel, likewise at p. 288.—³¹ kiñcakkh- Mb, ZZ rarely.—³⁴ bhedakā M (meaning -o?).—³⁵ -karaṇi- AB, ZZ partly.—³⁶ kaṇḍakā changed to gaṇḍ- for aṇḍ- MO (C=ABZZ). P. 287³ -vativāc- ZZ partly; — bhāsītā hoti Mb, also at p. 288, and so the AN. parallels.—⁷ iti for idha B.—⁸ abhiijhitā AB (-ātā MC, ZZ with a single exception).—⁹ vatā all the MSS., except A at both places and B once; — mam' MO.—¹² diṭṭhiko kho M here, AN. at both places.—¹⁴ sukatadukkaṭ- M.—¹⁵ paraloko BM, ZZ occasionally.—³¹ taṃ wanting in B, in ZZ partly.—³² Several MSS. have adinnaṃ for nādinnaṃ, and they do not all add na before ādātā.—³⁶ -su cār. anāpanno M, -su cār. anāpajjitā (corr. to n' āpajjitā) O, -su cār. na āpajjitā ZZ once. P. 288⁵ ehi bho M, ZZ once corr. from evam- bho. P. 289² -sālānaṃ vā AO throughout, B mostly.—¹⁹ Subhānaṃ devānaṃ om. ABO (C=M).—²¹ -kiṇṇakānaṃ A, cf. p. 2, l. 19.—²³ -niṭṭhakānaṃ A. P. 290¹⁰ -petāṃ BaMO, ZZ occasionally.

42.

For the readings see the notes on sutta 41.

43.

P. 292³ -koṭṭhiko M. A once (-koṭṭhito ZZ, rarely -koddhito, -koṭṭito).—⁸ duppaṇṇo not repeated in Ma, and so in the sequel the repetitions are mostly omitted in M or Ma, occasionally in A or Aa.—¹⁰ kiṇ- ca na M.—¹⁵ sādhu āv- A.—¹⁸ āvuso Sāriputta p. A here.—³⁰ labbhettha M partly.—³⁴ yā A, also at p. 293, l. 25.—³⁵ c' āvuso AM at both places (h' āvuso C). P. 293¹⁶ nīlam- pi C.—¹⁷ lohitaṃ- pi A.—³⁰ nissattaṭṭhena āvuso A here.—³⁷ abhinānāthā pariṇānāthā M (C=A). P. 294¹² pañcah' M.—²⁷

vuccati M.—²⁸ katiāṅga- M.—³⁰⁻¹ vitakkā ca vattanti vicāṇa ca A (C=M). P. 295¹¹ -bhontīti AM, at l. 17 AMa.—²³⁻⁴ āyūṃ pan' M, āyūṃ-pan' A.—²⁷ āyūṃ AM here.—²⁸ pana for kho M (a few parallels have ca pana).—³¹ tena āvuso . . karissāma A; —pimidh' A, midh' M, cf. p. 148.—³⁵ āyūṃ Ma, -ū C; —ca om. M.—³⁶ te ca A (cf. p. 299, l. 32), kate (ye te Mb?) ca no āvuso M; —te ca ved- A. P. 296¹ te ca āy- A, ye te āy- M; —te ca ved- A.—² bhavissanti M (abhaviṃsu also at p. 492 and SN.XXI. 59, 60).—¹¹ There is a parallel at SN.XL. 6 (B). —¹⁴ -sankhāro niruddho, etc. B.—¹⁷ avippabhin- Ma, paribh- Mb, pana bhinnāni B, bhinnāni A (viparibh- C); —yo ca khvāyāṃ B. —²⁰ na parikkh- M.—²³ nesaṃ M (tesaṃ AB). P. 297² pubbe va AC; —khārā M (C=A).—⁹ Comp. SN.XL. 7 (B).—¹¹ -tthā M throughout, nānāttā C, A once.—¹²⁻¹⁴ yā cāyāṃ . . anim. cetov. om. B.—¹⁴ kho om. B.—¹⁶ atthi pana āvuso B. P. 298¹² akuppā va M.—¹⁴ kiñcanaṃ B (-no AMC).—²⁸ avoca M.

44.

P. 299⁷ To parts of this text there are parallels at sutta 109 (B), SN.XXI. 82 (D), XI. 3 (E), AN.IV. xx. 10 (F).—¹³ sādhu A.—³³ te ca A; —atth' añña- D here. P. 300¹ nāpi M(, namidaṃ aññ- A.—⁴ panāyye Mb.—²² vā attānaṃ . . vā rūpaṃ etc. ABM mostly (vā om. CDEF). P. 301⁴ tihi kho A (C=M). —⁷ -kkhandhena M or Ma (-e Bu).—¹¹⁻¹² katame dhammā M.—¹⁶ ettha M.—²⁸ ime for cetasikā etc A, cf. SN.XL. 6. P. 302²⁸ imāvuso M.—³⁴ asātaṃ om. A. P. 303² vedanā kiṃsukkhā kiṃdukkhā M, ved. kiṃsukkhā kiṃdukkhā kiṃsukkhā A.—³⁴ kudā su M; —nāma 'haṃ A. P. 304¹ pihapaccayā M, pihapp- C. —²⁰ accarāvuso A, accayāsi āv. M (accasārā ti C, cf. SN.XI. 24). —²² The parallels have nearly all -cariyāṃ vussati.—²³ ca om. A. ca pana ZZ, cf. p. 113.—²⁴⁻³⁶ paṭipucch- ZZ. ³⁵ maṃ ce pi MZZ, also A except here.—³⁶ evaṃ ahaṃ pi evam-etaṃ by- M (C=A). P. 305² eva tassa M; —evam-etaṃ dh- A.

45.

P. 305²¹ kho om. M.—²⁵ paññap- M.—²⁹ tippā (tibbā Mb) kharā kaṭ- M; cf. p. 241, l. 7.—³² kāmehi for ime hi A, also at p. 307, l. 17. P. 306⁵ devatā byādhitā ubbiggā sant- M.—⁶ kho taṃ M.—⁸ -vanappatisu M.—¹⁰ gileyya godhā vā khādeyya M. ¹¹ vanadāho vā dah- M.—¹² -cikāyo M; —udrah- A (udāh- here), udah-, utthah-, uddhah- M, udraheyyun-ti khādeyyuṃ C (udra- bhāsane, Dhātum).—¹³ gileyya na godhā khādeyya M.—¹⁴ mago vā AM; —kammikā vā M.—¹⁵ bñjaṃ va Ab; —pana tassa for

pan' assa A.—¹⁶ -vaddham A, abhivuttham corr. to abhipavuttham M; — sammā-M.—¹⁷ sā 'yam māl- Mb.—¹⁸ -nisedheyya A.—²³ -seyyum M, at l. 36 AM.—^{24.37} nāma tam AMA.—²⁹ viṭapiṃ C, -paṃ M.—³⁰ ogham A (C=M). P. 307³ yāvāham changed to yam vā 'ham M (perhaps we should read, ayam h' aham, cf. p. 305, l. 32).—⁴ sant' eke M.—⁷ kiṃ nām' ete A here.—²³ Cf. pp. 77, 238; puggalo is added after ekacco in most parallels, as pp. 342, 412, etc., but it is rightly omitted here, cf. p. 308, ll. 21, 34.—³⁶ addha- M. P. 308¹ After kappeti the DN. parallels add, phalakaseyyam-pi kappeti, etc.; M interpolates this passage, but it stands in the middle of the word kaṇṭakāpassa...yiko.—²³ -khadoman- AMC (cf. the next sutta; dukkham dom-also ZZ).

46.

P. 309²⁵ yebhūyena or -ūyyena M always.—³¹ maññe- for pacce- M. P. 310²⁴⁻⁸ jānāti, jānanto M here, not at p. 311. P. 311⁶ yad-idaṃ A almost throughout, M twice.—⁸ kho bhikkhave A here.—²³ A omits Tatra . . suno (p. 312, l. 21). P. 312^{26.35} na pariv- A. P. 313⁴ dukkha- Ma at first a few times. P. 315³⁴ -kalābu A here, M at l. 37, -kalāpu changed to -kalāpu C.—³⁶ -paṭikulo M.—³⁷ piv- M. P. 316² pivitvā M; — (nigacch-AMCZZ invariably; read nigañch-?).—⁴ paṭi- A partly.—¹⁶ pi for hi M throughout.—²⁵ paṇḍukaro- M.—²⁷ c' eva for hi kho A here. P. 317¹¹ abbhussukk- AZZ mostly.—¹² abhihaccāti abhihantvā C (abhivih-AMZZ); — bhāsate ca tapate ca C, M at l. 15. ZZ mostly, bhāsāt' eva tapat' eva occasionally.—¹⁴ aññe va A.—¹⁵ -maṇā corr. to -maṇo A, -maṇo corr. to -maṇe M, (puthu)samaṇa-brāhmaṇā (sic) parappavāde ti puṭhūnaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇasankhātānaṃ paresaṃ vāde C (such a compound as -maṇaparapp- is in my opinion not quite in keeping with the Nikāya idiom, and it was unknown to the two correctors. AN. V. xx. 4 has, aññesaṃ puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ).

47.

P. 317²⁵ ajān- A, M once; — nante kāyassa T. samantesānā sammā- A.—²⁶ -nāyanti A, -nāyatam M. P. 318²⁹ nāttijjh- A once, nāta- corr. to nātta- M, nāttajjhāpanno . . ti . . nāttam (S. *jñātyam) paññatābhāvaṃ pākātabhāvaṃ ajjhāpanno nu kho . . C (Dh. v. 72 is probably alluded to); — nam nātt- A, -eṣati digha-rattam ajjhāpanno ayam āyasmā nātt- M.—³⁰ -jjanti n' assa M. —³² yasappatto Mb here and afterwards, except at l. 36 (we ought perhaps to read, nātt' ajjhāpanno . . yasam-patto, and, nāttajjhā-

panno hoti yasappatto). P. 319³ na for nāyam-āyasmā M here.
 —¹¹ pi for hi M.—¹⁴ ye idh' M at both places.—¹⁵ bhantena for
 tam tena A (tam is confirmed by the com., but it may be an
 old error for te); — tenāvaj- M.—¹⁶ kho om. M.—³¹ etaṃpatho,
 etaṃgocaro Mb (C—AMa).—³² evaṃ mādisaṃ kho M.—³⁴ paṇītaṃ
 paṇītaṃ M (C—A).—³⁵ kho om. A.—³⁷ abhiññā AC here. P.
 320¹³ nittham gamam A.—¹⁸ patiṭṭhā AM (-ṭṭhitā ZZ)—²²
 (dhammatā = -tāya C).—²⁵ Vīmaṃsasuttam A.

48.

P. 321³ kho wanting in M, so in A.—⁹ sathā vo āyas- M.
 —¹² sathā āyas- M.—²⁸ bhikkhave om. A. P. 322⁵ cha ime
 A (C—M).—²¹ bhuñj- AC.—³³ -ghātaniyam C. -ghātaniyam M.
 P. 323⁸ pajāneyyam M, A once.—¹⁹ M before mukh- adds añña-
 maññaṃ. P. 324³⁰ (*-bañ-ca) -bhañ-ca MC, -hi ca A; —
 apaviṇāti A, vacchakam apacinati M, apaloketi C. P. 325⁶
 atthikatvā corr. to atthimik- M.—⁷ sabbam cetasā M, cf. Vin. i,
 p. 103, sabbamcetaso — sabbacittena C (sabbacetaso AZZ constantly;
 in the AN. com. this phrase is quoted to prove cetaso = cetasā).
 —³⁰ Kosambakasuttam C.

49.

(Comp. SN. VI. 4 (B), also Jāt. 405. P. 326⁵ -ṭṭhāya AM
 here.—²⁹ ca wanting in M at these five places.—³⁰ ca for tathā
 M, vata B.—³⁴ anvāvasitvā AM, ajjhāvasitvā C (-visitvā Mb once,
 cf. pp. 334-6).—³⁵ Bakabrahmā for brahmā M. P. 327² sajittā
 A, sajjitā M, sachitā and sañchitā C (sañj- ZZ mostly, -itā
 occasionally; cf. Grimblot p. 24).—³ kho ye bh. M.—⁴ āpogar- C
 (the other words are not mentioned).—⁹ ahesum ye pana M.—¹⁰
 -ppasamsakā A partly.—¹⁶ na tyāham for tan-tāham A here.—
¹⁸ upātivattito ti pi pātho C.—²⁰ paṭipa- MC.—²¹ pi om. A; —
 -kappāte MC, -kappapātā M.—²⁵ -vattito M here.—²⁶ brahma-
 parisam M, C has both readings; — sannipatitan-ti M.—²⁹ tyā-
 ham A.—³² vasaṃg- M.—³⁷ pi for hi M. P. 328^{2,3} kevalim,
 -lin-ti A here.—¹⁰ āyū M, āyūn-ti C.—¹¹ ca pan' aññaṃ for
 va aññaṃ M.—¹² vā pan' aññam M.—²⁰ evam M.—²⁵ cutiñ-ca
 AM (jutiñ-cāti ānubhāvañ-ca C).—³¹ vicaranti for pariharanti C;
 — disā bhanti is the reading of Bu., disābhanti seems preferable.
 The metre requires either pariharanti or disābhanti to be struck
 out. Cf. Jāt. i, p. 132, ii, p. 313, AN. III. viii. 10, X. iii. 9.—³²
 loke Ab, also AN. II. cc.—³³ parovar- C.—³⁵ agatīñ-ca paj. gatiñ-
 ca A here. P. 329² añño kṛyo tam tvam .. tam-aham M (for
 tattha read te?).—³ -ssaro M.—⁴ ito for yato M.—⁵ pamuṭṭhā M.

—⁹ -pphalo M.—¹³ pathavittena A here, pathavijjhena corr. to -vaṭṭhena M (-vattena C; -attaṃ for -ttaṃ also in isattaṃ, pakkhattaṃ, itthattaṃ, DN., AN., cf. Grimblot p. 247).—¹⁴ nā-hosiṃ A, nāp' ahoṣi Mb.—¹⁵ pathavim-me ti A.—¹⁸ tejo A.—²⁴ -ajjhena corr. to -aṭṭhena M.—³⁰ ahoṣi M at the second place.—³⁵ -tiṭṭhena M. P. 330⁴ abhibhūṭṭhena M.—² carahi for ca hi M throughout.—⁴ pi sahasi A, visayhasi C.—⁹ kho ahaṃ M.—¹⁰ -khārāmi for -khāsiṃ M.—¹¹ sussanti M.—¹³ cāhaṃ A (C=M).—¹⁴ (*kañci) kiñci AMC; —-diyaṃ-ti A (C=M).—¹⁸ na ca vata M.—²⁰ Sakkap- A.—²³ -samudit- AM.—²⁷ gedham-Ma, rodham-Mb (gedhi A constantly, gedha ZZ); — agamāsi, agamaṃsu for akāsi, akaṃsu M.—³³ gedhitacittā Ma, rodhitacittā Mb.—³⁴ ye pana M. P. 331⁹ mārisāti A, omitting mā paraṃ ovaḍḍhiti.—¹⁴ desessati M.—¹⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā wanting in A, in M placed after samānā.—¹⁸ -buddho ti M.—²⁶ pi hi M.—³¹ anolapanatāyāti anullapanatāya C.—³⁴ -ṇika- and -nika- C, -niya- M, -ṇisuttaṃ A.

50.

P. 332⁷ garubbhāro viya M (C=A).—⁹ vihāraṃ pavisitvā wanting in A (C=M); — paṇṇattāsane M.—¹⁰ manasākāsi M (C=A).—²⁰ pana ayaṃ M or Ma.—²² etasmim kho tyāhaṃ for evaṃ-pi . . pāpima A.—²⁴ tassa for tuyhaṃ hi pāpima A.—³⁰ ayaṃ maṃ M. P. 333⁵ etthāpi M.—⁹ ahoṣi M (C=A); — samayena pāpima A.—¹² Vidhūra- M almost throughout, A has both readings.—¹⁴ tesu na ca for nāssu 'dha M.—¹⁷ Vidhuro, Saṇḍivo not repeated in M (C=A); — tveva A.—²⁰ -pubbaṃ pi M.—²¹ addasaṃsu M.—²³ araṇṇasmiṃ M here.—²⁴ tesāṃ M here.—²⁶ -ko kāl- M.—³¹ tāni cīvarāni A (C=M).—³⁶ paṭi- M. P. 334¹ hoti for ti Mb; — eva for etaṃ A.—³ Dus- or Duss- M.—⁵ agatim A.—⁶ anvāvas- Mb.—¹⁰ yathā nesaṃ A here, further on yathā taṃ, and so has M partly, yathā naṃ D. m. ti yathā etc.—¹⁴ okār- A.—¹⁴ anvāyitthā A.—¹⁶ kaṇhā M (kiṇhā AZZ).—¹⁷ samā A, also M except at l. 22.—¹⁸ avajjh- M.—¹⁹ -sākhāya A; — maggaya- M (C=A).—²⁰⁻¹ evaṃ c' ime M.—²² pajjhāyino A here at the second place. P. 335³⁴ agatim A or Aa. Cb. P. 336⁴ te wanting in AM here, cf. l. 9.—²² asubhānupassino Mb (C=A).—²³ paṭikula- M; — -rati- M, A once (-rata- C).—³⁵ bhindi Ma, te bhindissāmi Mb, vobhikkhu A (vobhindi C, cf. p. 126). P. 337³ cāyaṃ AMbC.—⁴ -lokanā C.—¹⁰ hadayantaṃ corr. to -yante M; — atha kho tvaṃ jān- M.—¹¹ vassasatasahasāṃ tamhi nir- M.—¹³ apaciṃ A.—¹⁸ The verses recur at Therag. v. 1187 et seq.—²¹ iti so nirayo Ma.—²⁴ kaṇhaṃ A except twice, Ma at the first two places.—²⁵ -tṭhāyino A.—³⁰ yo va Ma, yo ca Mb.—³⁵ -balena pakkhandho M (meaning pakkhaṇno?) P. 338³ Vejayanta- M.—⁴ Vāsava for āvuso M here.—⁵ vyākāsi A.

—⁸ -dhammāya A (C=M).—¹⁰ The following lines recur at SN. VI. 5; -so sā dīṭṭhi SN., Therag.; — ahu M.—¹³ yā'yaṃ me M.—¹⁸ Mahāneruselakuṭaṃ M; — apassasi AC (explained by phusi), apassayi (or aphassayi?) M.—²² ca for ve M; — bāla AM (-aṃ Therag.); — dah- M.—²³ va for ca A; — āsajjanāṃ AMb throughout (-jjana Ma); — u for sa M.—²⁴ tvaṃ AM.—²⁶ Māra M; — (-jjana is confirmed by the Singh. MSS. at SN. IV. 18, v. 1).—²⁷ kinti mañ- M.—²⁸ karoto te nijiyati M, karoto casati A; — vi-rattāya A, visattāya M (cf. Therag.).—³⁰ (*aghaṭṭesi) asaddhesi A, asajjesi M, atajjesi Therag.

51.

P. 339³ Peso Ma, Peyo Mb.—³¹ hi for pana M.—³² santa-for santata- Ma (C=AMb).—³⁴ paṭṭhita- A, supatīṭṭhita- M (supatṭhita- C, sūpa- and supa- ZZ). P. 340¹¹ -paridevānaṃ M, cf. p. 56.—¹² nāyassādhig M.—¹⁵ -passino M throughout.—²¹ gahaṇ- AM; — -aṇ-ḥ' M mostly.—³¹ -thā ca vāc- Mb (C=AMa). P. 341² Parallels extending to p. 349, l. 3 are found at sutta 94 (B). AN. IV. xx. 8(E); an abridgement occurs at pp. 411-2.—⁵⁻⁸ pana is wanting at p. 411, also at DN. 33.—⁶ idha pana ME here.—⁸ -rantapo ca hoti E.—⁹ na attap- AM once or twice.—¹⁵ yo 'yaṃ A.—³⁶ -kāmaṃ -kkulaṃ M. P. 342¹⁴ yāvāss- Mb.—¹⁵ vibhajjissāmi M.—¹⁶ āgamiṣsa M; — the passage ettāvātā . . tena hi bhikkhave (l. 20) is wanting in A. C agrees with M.—¹⁸ Instead of yaṃ, M, here the only authority, seems to have yaṃhi, but the word is next to illegible.—²³ kathaṇ- ca bh. E throughout.—²⁴ Comp. p. 77, etc.—³³ pivati M. P. 343²³ sākuṇiko M. —²⁴ coraghātako goghātako bandh- M.—³⁰ -ābhisitto C.—³¹ na-garam E.—³³ miga- A.—³⁵ haritupalittāya M. P. 344² mahesi ABMb (-ī MaE).—⁴ juhanti AE. juhati M (jū-B); — avasesen' eva A.—⁸ M after yaṇṇatthāya adds. ettakā assā h. y.—⁹ dabbā ME (dabbhā AB).—¹¹ rodamānā M.—¹⁷ yo AE here. P. 345¹ Cf. p. 179 et seq.—¹⁰ paṭivirato M.—¹³ nāmutra A.—²³ bhāsita hoti A. P. 346¹¹⁻² yatodhik- A here. P. 349⁶ -suttaṃ M mostly, C always, A rarely in this paṇṇāsa.

52.

This sutta is identical with AN. XI. ii. 6 (B). P. 349⁸ Beḷu- C, Veḷu- M, Velu- A once.—¹⁶ mayāṃ āyasm- MB.—¹⁹ -ko yena M.—²⁵ eko dhammo B mostly; — samma-d-akkhāto B.—²⁶ yathā A at the first three places, B twice.—^{27.8} ca for vā M here. P. 350² vā for c' eva and ca B throughout.—¹⁴ -cetasi-kāṃ AB partly. P. 352²⁷ ayaṃ pi kho M (C=AB).—³⁶ ekam

vā M. P. 353³ bhāvanāya Mb.—⁹ kimāṅga (pa)nāham M (C=AB).—¹⁴ -mantañ-ca Ān. MB; — acchādesi wanting in B at the second place.—¹⁶ -nāgarikasutt- A.

53.

The beginning, as far as p. 354, l. 23, recurs at SN. XXXIV. 241 (B). P. 353¹⁸ Kappila-, Kappila- Ma.—¹⁹ Kapil- A at first several times, Kappilavattuvāsīnam changed to Kāpi- M. —²⁴ Kappilavattuvā, -ve changed to Kāpi- M.—²⁶ -kāritam hoti M. P. 354^{3,13} yena navam B.—^{5,10} -santharisanthataṃ M, cf. Vin. i, p. 227, -santharim wanting in B at the second place.—⁶ -mañim DN. 16, ed. Child, p. 11, DN. 32 agrees with the rest:— upaṭṭhāp- M, also at l. 11.—¹⁸ -kkhitvā M.—²² Sakyē MB.—²⁵ paṭipado M, A once, pā- and pa- C; — pitṭhim C, pitṭhi M (-im-me AB, cf. Pali Misc. p. 55); — āgilā- MB, also Vin. ii, pp. 200-1. Jāt. i, p. 491 (ag- A, C four times, AN. constantly at three places).—³¹ Sakkam MC. P. 355⁸ yatodhi- A here.—²⁵ yatrā M.—²⁹ -niyehi Mb. P. 356⁶ hiriyati C, hiriy- M.—⁸ ottappī, ottappaṃ M, cf. pp. 43, 253.—¹¹⁻² sātham sabyañjanam A, cf. p. 213.—²⁰ -gato hoti Mb.—²³ ābhic- C, ZZ partly. P. 357⁴ -nibbid- A, cf. p. 104.—¹⁰ -tuṇḍena A.—²⁷ abhin- C, also AN. VIII. ii. 1. P. 358³ pi kho Mb here.—¹¹ pi kho M here and further on.—²⁷ kho pan' esā M.—²⁸ This stanza is also found in the other three Nikāyas.—³¹ no for the second na M; in DN. the same remark is twice subjoined to the verse, once with na at the three places. P. 359⁴ Sekhapaṭipadāsuttam M.

54.

P. 359¹⁰ -gahetvā A, cf. p. 79.—¹² -nivāsana- M; -pāpurano A; -upāhano M (C agrees with A in these three cases).—¹⁸ -jjanti M. P. 360¹⁷ sunohi M.—²⁵ -ndādosam M throughout (C=A). P. 361⁷ anuvicca pi A here, -viccāpi M, manā is partly added by M or Mb, -vijjā Aa once (cf. n. on p. 379, l. 3), -vijjāpi Ma once, C quotes -vicca viññū three times (pi being supplied in the comment), -vicca pi ca viññū once; cf. pp. 440-1. AN. has -vicca viññū constantly.—¹⁰ ye va for ye ca A. P. 362²⁹ giddhilobbā paṭiviratassa for agiddh- M. P. 363³⁴ -mānassa A. P. 364² avibhattā M.—¹² -dubbala- M.—¹³ -ghātasūnam M.—¹⁴ sunikk- M; -kanta C, A here.—¹⁵ nimmaṃsa A (-sam MC, no doubt the reading of Bu. here, cf. p. 58); — -ccubh- Ma, -cumbh- Mb, ucchumbh- C.—¹⁷ palehanto M.—²⁰ eva pana M.—²⁸ kāko and kākā Ab, kañkh- Ma.—²⁹ (*uddāyeyya) ubbadaheyya A, uyya (sic) C, dayeyya M.—³⁰ visajeyyum M (C=A). P. 365²

-nibbajjetvā A here and at p. 367.—⁷ khippam-eva na M.—⁸ bāhuṃ M.—⁹ Mb here repeats aññataram vā; — ḍaheyya A here. —¹⁷ aṅgārakānaṃ A; — vigatadhū- M.—²⁴ nigacchissāmi M.—³¹ paṭipasseyya M.—³⁶ yācitvā ca M. P. 366¹ yānaṃ vā voropeyya A, y. oro-peyya M (y. poroseyyan-ti purisānucchavikaṃ yānaṃ C).—² -kkhito M.—⁵ eva sāni passeyyuṃ A, omitting tattha . . hareyyuṃ.—¹⁴ tatrāssa Mb.—¹⁵ na vāssa A; — kāni A, except at l. 29.—³² mūlato va Mb.—³³ amuko for asu M. P. 367²⁶ ko ahaṃ M.—²⁸ ahaṃ MC.—³¹ -imhā Ma.—³³ vas- for ṭhap- M throughout. P. 368⁶ -pess- A here; — ājānesi AMB.—¹² evam-eva kho bhante Bh. M.—¹⁶ Potalisu- A, -liya- and -lika- C.

55.

P. 368¹⁸ -bhaṇḍ- for -bhacc- A, here -ṇḍakassa.—²⁴ -kataṃ M, -taṃ and -ṭaṃ C.—²⁵ Bhagavantam for bhante M.—²⁷ bhante om. M.—³⁰ vādānupāto AZZ mostly (Bu. reads -vādo in this Nikāya, -pāto in AN.). P. 369⁴ -vādino asatā abhūtena abbhā-cikkhanti tihi M, cf. p. 482.—²⁴ mayam A, also AN. III. xiii. 1, mayham Ma.—²⁸ agadh- M, Aa once; anajjhāp- M, A once, cf. p. 162. P. 370¹⁴ ca A here.—²⁶ nu kho so M here.—³³ vihesavā A. P. 371⁵ so gahapati ev- M here.

56.

P. 372⁴ -jjanti M.—⁸ paññap- M or Mb mostly, A partly.—¹¹ kammakamm-, daṇḍadaṇḍ- M.—²² -seṭṭhānaṃ A.—³⁴ iti for itiha A here, M at both places. P. 373³⁰ mahatiyā om M; — bāla-kiriyaṃ M, Mb adds parisāya (C=A).—³⁴ divasassāti Mb.—³⁵ ahū A partly. P. 374²⁵ paṭiṭṭhahissati M; cf. p. 228.—²⁶ -lomakam A.—³⁰ -kāro M.—³¹ kaṇṇe gahetvā wanting in A here.—³⁵ phālāṃ A. thālāṃ M, cf. p. 229; — nicchod- A, niccot- Ma, niccot- Mb, cf. ib. P. 375² sāna- M.—³ -dhopikaṃ A: — kīla-jātaṃ M.—⁴ mañña A, -dhovikamañña Ma, -kañ-ñeva Mb.—⁶ -pissā- AM here.—¹¹ me bhante A, also M except once or twice (mētaṃ C); — ruccati A here, in the sequel rucca, except ruccam once, rucci M throughout; na kho mētaṃ bhante ruccati (ruccāti? ruccati?) bhante etaṃ mayham na ruccati C.—¹³ āvaṭṭanimāyaṃ MC, A here, cf. p. 383.—¹⁶ kho pan' etaṃ A here. P. 376³ nu v- idha AC (but explained by nu kho idha).—⁴ kho idha A, kho gaha- Ma.—⁵ kho pana M. cf. p. 373, l. 35.—²² -teyyāmi M or Ma. A once.—²³ idhāssa Mb.—²⁸ amu Mb.—²⁹ manasikaroḥi for the second gahapati M, cf. p. 232; kho tvam M at two places. P. 377¹ cātuyama- A (in Jaina Māgadhi cāujjāma); cf. DN. 2, Grimbolt p. 126.—¹⁻² sabbavārīto M.—² -yutto for -yuto

M (C=A); —-vuto for -dhuto A (C=M); -puttho A (C=M).
³-kkanto M.—⁴(*kam) kim AM.—²³ekaṃ M.—²⁷timsatim-pi A.
 —^{27.28}pi bhante M. P. 378¹³ Cf. Mil. p. 130.—¹⁵M places
 me before bhante.—²⁰me bhante M here, further on sutam-
 etaṃ bh. (C=A).—²⁹pañhā- Mb; — evamaṃ M; — paccani-
 kaṃ M (C=A, also DN. 23).—³⁰imaññissam A, avamaññ- M
 (amaññissam C, also DN. 23). P. 379³ Cf. Vin. i, p. 236; AN.
 VIII. ii. 2 (B); — (-vicca- AMC, explained by anuvīditvā; -vijja-
 Vin., which may perhaps be the correct form, though scarcely
 ever met with in MSS., cf. p. 361).—⁴pāhaṃ M. —⁸mayhaṃ bh.
 A, tamahaṃ bh. Ma, mamaṃ hi Vin. (naṃ hi MbB).—⁹Upāli
 M.—¹⁰-kattam upagato MB, Vin.—¹⁷piṇḍapātāṃ M, Vin.—²³
 nāññesaṃ M mostly.—³³anup- AM (ā- C, ā- and a- ZZ); -pub-
 biṃ A. P. 380¹⁸ -vatadvār- AM, except Mb here and A once
 (anāvatan-ti C).—²⁴vo for te M throughout.—²⁵piṇḍapātena M
 here. P. 381⁷ handa cāhaṃ A.—²¹paṭivatt- A.—²⁵me bhante
 AM here. P. 382²⁶ paṭisuṇṭvā M.—³¹-sālāyan-ti C.—³⁵te
 om. M. P. 383¹ majjhima- AMa.—³tattha sāmaṃ nis- M, cf.
 l. 18.—¹⁸va om. M.—¹⁹-vijjanti M.—²³pi for si M.—²⁴-mutto
 Ma (C=AMb) —²⁵aṇḍakābhār- A (C=M).—²⁶akkhikāh- A.—²⁷
 uddhatehi M; — akkhehi M.—³⁰kho si A.—³²⁻³kalyāṇi. . māyā
 om. M.—³³sabbe ce pi instead of piyā Ma.—³⁶pi 'ssa M, sabbe-
 sam p' assa AN. IV. xx. 3. P. 384⁵ -eyyūṃ M.—¹¹vuddhassa
 M; — daharī M.—²⁰makkatṭisāvikāṃ M.—³⁰āness- A here.—
³⁵-bandha- M. P. 385⁷ raṇḍajāta- A (-jātaṃ MC); — rajitaṃ
 M.—⁸-maṭṭam C, ZZ partly.—³²sarajakā A, parājikā Mb.—³³
 tassa AM (kassa C, Bu.). P. 386¹ tenāñj- Mb.—²supāhi AaC.
 —⁴anigh- C; — buddh- A, suddh- Ma (C=Mb).—⁵vesant- Ma,
 vesamant- Mb (C=A).—⁷(*-sārīrassa) -sarīr- M, antamasar- A.
 —⁹kalassa for kusalassa A.—¹⁰pabhāsakassa changed to -sayassa
 M, -bhassarassa C.—¹¹-cchindassa M.—¹²nisaṅgassa Ma; — -ppat-
 tassa A (C=M).—¹³khemakar- M; — devassa AM (vedassa C, Bu.).
 —^{14.15}muttassa at both places is certainly an error, but AM
 agree and C is silent.—¹⁶-mantassa M; — gonassa A (C=M); —
 manuddhajassa A.—¹⁸-puttassa A (-pattassa MC).—²⁴sanugg-
 M.—²⁵(*pavivittassa) pavitt- A, avivatt- M.—²⁸āsāmyamassa M.
 —³³(*saṃvūlā) saṃvūlā M, saṃvūgā A, sālā or saṃlā changed
 to saṃrūlā C. The passage is repeatedly quoted with the
 readings saṃrūlā, sabbūlā. DN. 21 in a phrase nearly identical
 has saṃyūlā. P. 387² vicittam M (C=A).—⁶uggacch- AM
 (-ñch- C'ZZ).—⁷Upālivādasutt. chaṭṭhamāṃ A.

57.

P. 387¹⁵ -ro viya phalikaṃcitvā A, -ro va paliguṇḥitvā
 changed to -kuṇḥitvā M (-ro va palikuṇḥitvā C).—^{18.24}-nikkhit-

taṃ bhojanam bhuñj- Mb, -nikkhiṇṇam Ma, at the latter place with bhakkhasam added, cf. nikkhiṇṇam bhakkhasam (-ayam, -āsam) DN. 24 (C=A).—¹⁹ -dinnaṃ A mostly (C=M).—²⁷ pucchāti Ma here, further on M; — ca kho te A here. 388¹ -rakappaṃ A, Ma here (-rāk- C).—²⁰ A for ayam substitutes, evaṃ pusanno 'ham-bhante Bhagavati pahoti Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathā ahañ-c' ev' imaṃ kukkuravataṃ pajaheyyaṃ ahañ-ca (cf. p. 389, ll. 14-16).—³¹⁻² gokappaṃ Ma, gvākappaṃ and gvappaṃ Mb, gokappaṃ-ti gavākappaṃ (sic) C. P. 389¹⁷ suṇohi M.—²⁶ akaṇhaasukk- M, A here; — kammaṃ om. M (a parallel text quoted in Atthasālinī seems to confirm the reading of A). P. 390² etaṃ M partly.—³ pāhaṃ M. P. 391⁴ yam-idaṃ M.—¹⁴ pana om. A.—^{26.33} At SN. XII. 7 parivutthaparivāsaṃ is added before āradhacittā—³² maṃ wanting in MZZ, in A partly, cf. pp. 494. 512; the omission was occasioned by ll. 25, 30.

58.

P. 392¹⁶ -ggacchati M, also SN. XLI. 9 (meaning -āchati?), -cchissati AN. VII. vi. 4.—¹⁸ katham SN. I. c.—²¹ sace pana te AM here, cf. p. 394, l. 15.—²⁷ -kāraṇam AaMa here. P. 393⁶ sakkhati M.—⁷ oggil- for ogil- M (u' eva sakkhiti ogilitum u' eva s. uggilitum SN. I. c., cf. Mil. p. 5).—⁸ ayas- M.—¹⁸ parisam ulloketvā M.—³⁵ khv- ettha M, kh' etta C.—³⁶ taṃ for evaṃ M. P. 394¹⁵ puttho samāno A here. P. 395¹ ayam for sacāyam Ma; — daharo for kumāro M.—² dhāt- . . anvāya om. M.—³ āhār- AaMa partly.—⁴ ahaṃ om. M.—⁶ -gulī A (-līm also AN. V. i. 7 in a similar passage).—¹⁰ na T. taṃ A.—¹¹ atthas- A here; — sace for sā ca A here.—¹⁷ T. taṃ vācam na bh. A.—¹⁹ yā ca A here.—²⁰ kho om. M.—²⁵ abhis- is repeated in A here.—²⁹ evaṃ for v' etaṃ A, further on c' etaṃ AaMa. P. 396³ saññato A, paññato M (saññato C).—¹⁰ -viditā for -viddhā M here (C=A).

59.

Identical with SN. XXXV. 17 (B). P. 396²⁵ Pañcang- A except here, once Pañcakam (BC=M); — dhapati M.—²⁹ thapati for gahapati A, also at sutta 78 (at sutta 127 A agrees with MB). P. 397²⁴ nāsakkhi for na panās- M, na pana as- B.—³⁰ B places ahosi after saddhim at l. 31.—³²⁻³ evaṃ . . avoca om. B.—³⁴ Ud. bhikkhuno B.—³⁵ -tañ-ca pan' Ānanda p. U. bhikkhu B.—³⁶ -tino B; — dve v' imānanda A (C=M); dve pi mayānanda v. v. B, and so further on. P. 398¹ M before pañca inserts, catasso pi v. v. m. p. (C=AB).—³ atthārassa MC, -rasāpi B (-dasa MN. DN. always, and only there).—⁴⁻⁵ -sataṃ pi ve- M, -sataṃ-pi

mayā ve- B.—⁵ -danā vuttā M; — evaṃ hi M here; — pariya-
yena des- M here, B once.—⁸ -maññiss- in B precedes -jāniss-—
¹⁶ passantā M.—¹⁷ paṇc' ime B (C=AM).—²⁵ ye . . vadeyyuṃ B,
—²⁶ idaṃ nesāhaṃ nā- B.—²⁸ c' eva paṇ- Ma, B here. P. 400¹⁷
paññap- M.—²⁰⁻¹ yattha yatth' āvuso for api c' āv. y. y. B.—²¹
yahi yahi Ma, yaṃhi yaṃhi AB.

60.

P. 400²⁷ Sālaṃ M. P. 401²¹ pana om. A (C=M)—²⁴ kho
for vo A.—²⁶ -dinno AM partly.—³² paralok- AM partly. P.
402¹⁸ -bbijjivā M.—³¹ saññāp- M; — -paññatti M (C=A).—³²
tāya pana M partly.—³³ pañāssa Mb.—³⁶ paraṃ and aparaṃ van-
A Ma mostly; — evaṃ -ass' ime MC. A once. ev' ass' ime A
here. P. 403⁶ tesāṃ A here.—⁷ sacca- A mostly.—¹⁵ -latthā-
naṃ AM partly. P. 404¹¹ At p. 403, l. 6 the phrase 'hotu
nesaṃ.' is correct, but here we should expect something like 'hotu
itaresaṃ (tesaṃ?)' or 'mā hotu'.—²² The following text recurs at
several places, cf. p. 516 and Grimblot p. 119; — karoto for karato
ZZ occasionally here, not at l. 26; — chindāpayato M here, A
at p. 405, l. 2.—²³ pacāpayato M here; — socayato wanting in A
partly. socayato socāpayato M; — kilamato kilamāpayato M—²⁷
puṭhaviyā SN.: — ekaṃ M at both places.—³⁸ yajāpento M, yajā-
pento A once.—³⁴ saccavādena M here, afterwards -vādena.
P. 407²⁴ DN. 2 after visujjhanti adds, na -tthi attakāre na -tthi
parakāre na tthi purisakāre —²⁵ -sathāmo MZZ (-sath- C, A
constantly).—²⁷ chasv -evā- M, ZZ almost always (C=A).—³⁰⁻¹
sahetupaccayā A (SN. XXI. 60 agrees with M).—³³ na om. M.
—³⁴⁻⁵ savasā sabalā saviriya M. P. 408¹³ hetūti M. P.
410⁸ arūpā M (C=A).—²³ arūpino Ma; — apannakadhamme tatrū-
M.—²⁷ saññamayā A (C=M).—²⁸ dissanti M.—²⁹ (Cf. p. 110)
daṇḍādānaṃ A; satthādānaṃ AM; vivādaṃ A, -dā M; tuvaṃ-
tuvaṃ M, tvamtvam A.—³⁰ pesuññaṃ musāvādaṃ A. P. 411²⁰
sarāg- and asarāg- Mb (C=AMa).—²⁸ Cf. p. 341.—³⁵ na attap-
M. P. 412⁵ -suttante M, cf. p. 521. P. 413²⁵ evaṃ -eva kho
M.—²⁸ -petāṃ AM, cf. p. 290.—²⁹ Sāleyyasuttaṃ M.

61.

P. 414⁴ yena M.—¹⁰ udakādān- Ma, Aa partly, also C with
the remark, udakā(dhā)ne ti pi pāṭho.—¹³ parittakaṃ AM here.
—²⁹ uruḷhavā M (borrowed from Jāt. 547, it seems), ubbūḷhavā
ti abhivaḍḍhito ārohasampanno C.—³⁰ so wanting in M, in AM
at p. 450 (the omission seems due to p. 415, l. 3, etc.). P.
415⁹ yathā A.—¹⁵ kañci A (C=M).—¹⁷ pāpaṃ kammaṃ A (C=M).

—¹⁸ te om. A (C=M); — ssāmi (sic) for hassā pi A, hassāya pi davakamyatāya pi Ma, the whole of which is cancelled by the corrector; C paraphrases, tasmā tayā hassā pi davakamyatāya pi musā na bhanitabbam.—²² kātabbam A here.—²⁵ ahosi M, once corrected.—³⁵ -undrayam Mb, M here, cf. p. 271.—³⁶ samsakkam M or Mb. P. 416¹⁴⁻¹⁶ samvatti A.—²⁰⁻¹ pi samvattati M.—²³ -pavacchayyāsi and other corrupt readings M, no doubt meaning -paveccheyyāsi (C=A). P. 417⁴⁻⁵ samvattati A, pi samvattati M P. 418¹⁴ -kattabbam M here.—¹⁸ -dhāya pi M.—³⁵ -dhāya pi AM, also at p. 419. P. 419²¹ samvattati AM.—²⁷ evarūpaṃ pana te R. -kammaṃ M. P. 420³ -eva M once, Ma once.—⁸ -dhiss- A almost throughout.—¹⁸ -tiha te M (C=A).—¹⁹ -ssāmi M.—²¹ -ssāmiti AM.—²² te for vo M (C=A; cf. p. 415, l. 18).

62.

P. 421³ Rāhula wanting in A here.—¹³ paṭivattitvā A (C=M).—¹⁷ -tṭhapentaṃ M.—¹⁸ -pānasati A, likewise at p. 425, also M or Ma (-satin-ti C).—¹⁹ bhāvanā bhāvitā M here.—²⁷ (kiñci AMC, cf. p. 185, l. 16). P. 422¹⁸ yena parichiyati A, yena ca jirati M, cf. p. 188, l. 7; — yena cuparidahati M.—¹⁹ -khāyitaṃ A, asitaṃ pitaṃ khāyitaṃ Mb, cf. l. c. and p. 423, l. 8.—³⁰ koṭṭhā M.—³¹ iti om. M, iti cā yaṃ A, cf. p. 188, l. 30. P. 423⁷ -achiddaṃ Mb, -achindaṃ Ma.—⁸ asitaṃ etc. AM at the first place, Mb at the next two.—⁹ -sāyitakhāyitaṃ AM here.—¹⁰ -bhāgaṃ M, -bhāge A (-bhāgā C, also A at sutta 140).—¹¹ M after -gataṃ adds, agham aghagataṃ vivaro vivaragataṃ asaṃphuṭhaṃ maṃsalohitehi (wanting in A also at sutta 140).—¹⁶ cittaṃ nibbin- M here.—³² dhopanti A, Ab at the first place. P. 424³ Cf. Mil. p. 385, l. 1, where this passage seems to be quoted inaccurately from memory.—⁶ dahati M.—³¹ uppannuppannā Mil. p. 388, l. 17.—²⁸ byābādho Mb. P. 425³ M repeats ānāp-.. bhāvehi, cf. p. 421.—⁹ sato va pass- M, cf. p. 56. P. 426¹ assāsā te M.—⁵ -Rāhulasuttaṃ M.

63.

P. 426⁸ Māluka- M always; -luṃka- A mostly (in the next sutta throughout), otherwise -lukya- often, -lukkha-, -lukka-, -lukkā- partly, many of the latter cases being changed to -lukyā- (so has AN. IV. xxvi. 4 throughout, at the first place corr. to -lunkya-); -luṃkyā- C mostly, -luṃka- partly (Mālunkya- SN. XXXIV. 94 throughout; cf. Mil. p. 144, where only M reads -lukyā-).—¹⁰ ti for iti M.—¹⁸ -kkhamati M. P. 428²⁸⁻³¹ ti vā without ti A, at l. 36 and p. 430, l. 6 AM. P. 429¹ etaṃ for

eva taṃ M.—³ (gāḷhap- AMC, gāḷhūp- A at sutta 105).—¹⁷ amu-
kasmim M.—²² saṇhassa M (saṇhassāti veṇuvilivassa C).—²³ maruvā
AM (-vāya C; cf. Jāt. ii, p. 115).—²⁵ kaccam C, kuṇḍam changed
to kaṇḍam A.—²⁸ (*vājitam) vācitam A, vākhittam M.—³² gavāssa
A, migassa M; — bheravassa for roru- M (C=A).—³³ simhādassāti
M (C=A, explained by makkaṭassa).—³⁵ velakaṇṇam M.—³⁶ nārāci
M, nārājjaṃ A; — kanamcira- changed to kanavīra- M. P.
430¹ etaṃ for eva taṃ M here, at l. 6 ev' etaṃ.—¹⁰ abhavissa
evaṃ M.—¹² ti vā M here and at the parallel places, except
l 26.—^{27.35} vā om. A. P. 431²⁴ n' etaṃ ādi- M.—²⁵ -cariyakam
MC (-yikam AZZ almost always).—³³ etaṃ at the second place
wanting in M.—³⁵ tiha tvam Mā- M. P. 432¹ dhārehi Ma.—²
me om. A; — kataṃ without dhār- Ma.—⁵ -Māluṃka-ovādasuttantaṃ
A, -Mālukyovādasuttaṃ M, Māluṃkyasuttaṃ without cūla C
(-ovāda- was in AM wrongly repeated from the names of the
preceding suttas; cf. the title of sutta 64).

64.

P. 432²⁶ nū kho C; — tvam om. A. P. 433¹ paṇāssa,
evāssa Mb.—⁶ sīlan-ti A.—¹⁹ sunāhi M. P. 434¹² pahiyissati
A (C=M).—²⁸ dākhiti and dakkhiti A, dakkhati M. P. 435
^{12.20} gacchissāmiti M and Mb.—^{16.24} nādhimuccati and adhim- M
(which I ought to have adopted, cf. p. 186).—²⁸ -pahānāya AM
(-nā C)—³⁶ patithāp- and -thap- M (C=A, also AN. IX. iv. 5).
P. 436³ thito C, A once, also AN. l. c.—³⁰ (viññānagataṃ AM,
wanting here in AN. l. c., perhaps rightly). P. 437⁴ ayam pi
M.—⁹ ekacce bhikkhū M at both places.—¹⁰ kho panesāham M,
also AN. V. iv. 1.—¹⁸ -lukiyaṇṇasuttaṃ M.

65.

P. 437¹⁸ ekāsanaṃ bh- AMa partly (-sana- C).—²⁹ evam pi
ca A here. P. 438¹ tvam om. M; — -māno ekāsano yāp- M.
—¹⁶ karaṇiyam for kariyati M.—¹⁸ dosakam M (C=A, explained
by etaṃ okāsanaṃ etaṃ aparādham).—²⁶ pavedemi for -desim M or
Mb.—³⁴ -pūri- Mb or M. P. 439¹⁴ bhikkhu for satthu M here.
—²⁵ idhāssa Mb.—²⁶ A after -mutto adds, dhammānūsārī saddhā-
nūsārī.—^{27.33} nu kho so M.—^{30.5} idh' assa.. Bhaddālī om. A.
P. 440²¹ nāma 'ham M.—²⁵ -viccāpi, -vicca pi M, cf. p. 361.—²⁶
attanaṃ M (C=A).—²⁹ attā pi attānaṃ upavadito ti attanā pi
attānaṃ upavadito, ayam-eva vā pāṭho C.—³¹ evañ-h'. idaṃ M.
P. 442²⁴ pasayha pasayha M (C=A).—²⁸ aññenāññam Mb.—³⁰
netthāram M mostly, A once (nitth- C, cf. Vin. i, p. 49, etc.).
P. 443² yatha y- idaṃ M.—³ (*vūpasamm-) vūpasameyyāti AM; —

kho evaṃ M.—⁵ vūpasamati M (C=A).—⁸⁻¹³ M places na after kathaṃ.—²² abhinbā- for adhiccā- A (C=M). P. 445² yena M.—³ honti wanting in A, also SN. XV. 13.—⁹ yadā for yato ca kho A here (C=M, also Vin. iii, p. 9).—¹⁵ atha kho M here.—²¹ -ññutaṃ C, ZZ mostly.—²⁶ appakāṃ M.—²⁷ desemi Mb (-sesim AMac).—²⁸ taṃ sarasi Bh. M; — bhante ti A.—³¹ es' eva pacc-Mb.—³⁴ sabbāṃ cetaso M, cf. p. 325.—³⁵ te pana ahaṃ A. P. 446⁵ deva for yeva A.—¹⁸ khurakāse M, mukkāso A (khurakāye C); — davatte for ravatthe M (C=A)—¹⁹ sākhallo C.—²³ yato kho M.—²⁵ pana for tam enaṃ A here.—²⁶ pāṇiyaṃ ca for valiy-M (C is silent).—²⁸ rājābhogo Mb (C=AMa).

66.

P. 447¹⁴ yenāññ- Mb.—²⁰ etaṃ M.—²³ bahūnaṃ M always. P. 448⁹ ahud-eva M at both places.—¹⁵ imha A here.—²⁰ -sankhātāṃ tassa M.—²⁸ -tūnisāyātū C.—²⁹ kaṇṭakāvātāṃ changed to -vātāṃ M.—³⁴ dhopetantanti A (meaning pentī?)—³⁵ abbhū M (cf Vin. ii, p. 115). P. 449¹ māri bhikkhussa om Mac (added and again cancelled in Mb). ātu māri mātu māti ettha ātūti pitā (add mātūti) mātā; idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti: yassa pitā vā mātā vā atthi . . so evaṃ rattim piṇḍāya na carati, tuyhaṃ pana mātāpitāro matā maññe, tena evaṃ carasīti. The text no doubt purports to make the woman speak a sort of patois, of which the last word carasā may be another remnant.—² -kantanena M, cf. p. 244; — kucchim AMb.—³ -kanto M; — dvedhā for tv-eva yā Ab, tv-eva varaṃ yaṃ M.—⁴ carasīti M.—¹² adhisallekh-M, avisallikh- A (adhisallikh- C, also AN. III. ix, 11).—¹⁴ -tthap-C, AM partly.—¹⁶ thullo A (C=M); — kalingaro C, kaṇṭinkaro M.—¹⁷ bandhā M.—¹⁸ bandhanaṃ A.—²¹ abalavaṃ Mb here.—²³ sammā nu M, A here. P. 450⁶ parādāvuttā, paradayuttā A partly, parādattavuttā M, parannavuttā C.—⁹ urulhavā M, cf. p. 414.—¹⁰ varattehi M, also SN. XXI. 78.—³⁴ daliddo M.—³⁶ kaṇṭopik-Mb, khaṇṭep- Ma here, khañjop-, khañjop-, vajep-, mañjep- A, kaṭop-, caṭop- Ca (khaṭop- Ma at three places, Cb twice, also Payogasiddhi: adhisayito kh—am bhavaṃ, adhisayitā kh—ā bhotā) P. 451¹ -sampadāpanaṃ, -samādāpanaṃ, -samādāpakāṃ, -samādāpakāṃ A, -samavāpakkaṃ, -samāpakāṃ, -samavāpakāṃ C (-samavāpakāṃ M).—⁶ ārogyaṃ, ar- M; — assa MC. A here, at p. 452 M. P. 452¹ anek- M at the first two places; — vayo A (C=M).—³ bhariya- M, A partly. P. 453²⁰ idh' Udāyi A here.—²⁶ divasant- A, divasaṃ sant- M.—²⁷ pāteyya A. P. 454¹⁶ idha A here.—²⁴ -bodhisukkaṃ Ma (C=AMb).—²⁷ imaṃ for the acc. idaṃ A.—²⁸ (ya-d-eva according to Bu.). P. 455⁴ na iñj- A, anejasmiṇ. C. P. 456¹² Laṭukothāmasutt. chaṭṭhamaṃ A.

67.

P. 456¹⁴ āmalaka- Mb.—²⁰ pana te A.—²¹ macchā-, macche- AN., macchaṃ vilopenti M (C=A).—²³ te te A.—²⁷ satthā āy- M. P. 457¹⁶ addasaṃsu M.—¹⁷ v' āgacchante M.—³⁰ evaṃ eva kho M here.—³³ tesāṃ taṃ Bh. Mb. P. 458¹⁰ evaṃ eva M here.—³³ dassanāya alabhaṇṭānaṃ for apassanṭānaṃ Ma here. P. 459⁶ upatṭhahatha A, utṭheth' M.—⁷ Sakyehi Ma, Sākyehi Mb.—¹⁴ -saṅgho -mito M.—¹⁹⁻²⁰ dīṭṭhadl' mmasukkhavihāraṇ-ṭi for na kho te . . uppādetabbaṇ-ṭi M.—²⁶ cāpi for vā hi M.—²⁸ cāti AM.—³⁰ The parallel text AN. IV. xiii. 2 has orohantassa (C=AM) and other variations.—³¹ ummi- M.—³² susukārabhayaṃ Mb. P. 460⁵ jarāmaṇehi A, cf. p. 8, l. 30.—¹⁰⁻¹¹ -lokitabbaṃ M.—¹¹ pasāritabbaṃ AM (-re- AN. l. c.).—¹⁴ pi wanting in M at both places (AN.=A).—¹⁵ evaṃ for amhe M. wanting in AN.—²⁷ khāyit- AMa partly.—³⁰ te before na wanting in A partly, in AN. throughout except 'after vikāle. P. 461²⁻⁵ na icchāma na taṃ . . yaṃ icchāma taṃ M (AN.=A).—⁵ pivāma M, AN.—¹³ tatra 'me mukhā- AN. (me cannot stand here, cf. no at l. 11; ime was used in the same sense at p. 460, l. 14); — kārentīti M (AN.=A).—³¹ kho para me kule AN.—³² AN. after kātun-ṭi inserts an additional passage.—³⁵ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ -etaṃ M (CZZ=A). P. 462⁸ vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anup- AN., also SN. XIX. 10.—¹¹ -ddhaṃsena AM, also SN. l. c. (-stena C, AN.).—²¹ Catubhaya- Ma.

68.

P. 462²⁶⁻⁷ Kimilo M.—²⁷ Bhaggu A; — Koṇḍañño M. P. 463³⁻⁷ bhikkhū kulaputtā A.—¹¹ ca for va A, wanting in M.—¹³ Anuruddha M at the first three places.—²⁵ n' āj- M.—²⁶ jarāmar- A.—³² kiṃ maññasi karaṇiyaṇ-ṭi M.—³⁴ ca for vā M, also at p. 464, l. 3 (C=A); — tassābh- M. P. 464¹ aratī A; — nandī A, nandī Ma (C=Mb).—⁵ aññaṃ vā A here.—¹¹ te for vo M.—¹² saddarā Mb.—²⁰ kho om. M.—²⁷ pahīnā te Mb. P. 465¹ -mūlikā M.—⁴ dhāriss- M.—⁹ tadatthāya M.—¹⁴ pañāssa Mb.—¹⁵ ti for iti Ma.—¹⁸ A in one case adds bhāvaṇ- ca after cāgūṇ- ca, in another substitutes it for the latter. P. 468³² Naḷakāp- A, Naḷap- M, Naḷakap- and Naḷap- C (called Naḷap- in the com. on sutta 38).

69.

P. 469³ Goliyān- M; — araṇṇ- Ma, A or Aa partly; — paraddhasam Ma. padasam- Mb (C=A).—⁷ -kena h' āvuso A here.—¹¹ imassa A at the first three places.—¹² agāravo hoti M.—¹³ ti

tassa M.—¹⁶ -kena A here.—²⁰ M places na before hoti. —²²⁻³ āsanakusalo na hoti for abhisam-.. jānāti M.—²⁵ M adds, Āraññaken' āvuso bh. s. s. vih. abhisamācāriko pi dhammo jānitabbo. Sace āv. ār. bh. s. s. viharanto abhisamācārikam pi dhammam na jānāti tassa bh. v.: kim-pan' imass'..yo ayam-āyasmā abhisamācārikam- pi (dhammam) na jānātīti tassa bh. v., tasmā ār. bh. s. s. vih. abhisamācāro (sic) pi dhammo jānitabbo. P. 470⁵ vikāle car- M. —⁶ -caratīti 'ssa A here.—²⁵ subbac- AM, cf. p. 43. P. 472⁷ sampāyāti A partly.—¹³ aruppā M.—²⁸ (*p' atthāya) matthāya or vatthāya Aa, c' atthāya Ab, yass' atthāya M.—²⁹ tam-attham M. P. 473⁴ Gulessāni- and Golissāni- C, Golissāni- M.

70.

P. 473⁸ -bhojanam M; — aṇṇatr' eva kho M.—¹⁸ -girimhi M. P. 471²² satthā āy- M. P. 475¹⁶ vedayato Mb.—³¹⁻² evāham M. —³⁵ phasitam Ma. P. 477⁴⁻⁵ na panāham.. vadāmi om. M.—⁵ nāpp- A here.—²⁷ phussitvā, phusitvā M.—³⁰ na om. AM.—³⁵ na om. M. P. 478¹ nāham Mb —² na om. M.—⁶ te na kā A. —²² vovaritā A, ocar- C.—³¹ na om. M. P. 479⁶⁻²⁰ na om. M. —⁷⁻²¹ ekacce āsavā Mb: — parikkhīpā M.—⁹ seyyathīdam is wanting in a similar context at SN. LIV. 24. —³⁶ anupubbāsikkhā ti karanatthe paccattavacanam, parato padadvaye pi es' eva nayo C. P. 480⁸ tūlayitvā AC —⁹ parama- AC.—¹⁰ -vijjhā A. also SN XLVII. 53 (-vijjha ZZ mostly).—¹⁹ -panu' attha Ma.—²⁰ c' A. —²⁵ (*uddisissāmi) udditthissāmi A, udditthassāpi without vo M; — me nan-ti A; — keci M.—²⁶ kassaci for ke ca M.—²⁸ pāyam M; — -vidham A, -viyam Ma, -viyā MbC.—³² pariyogāya.—gāhitvā C; — vattayato Ma —³⁵ khulhaniyam changed to ruḥ- M (C = A). P. 481² atthi M, ZZ once or twice; — (avasissatu AMZZ, only AN has -sussatu occasionally. In several later texts, as Jāt. i, pp. 71, 110, this phrase is quoted, invariably with the reading upasussatu sarīre, and generally with avasussatu for -sissatu, cf. Bālāv. p. 5. (Comp. Lal. Vist. p. 326: Saṃcushka (for -am) māmsa-rudhira(n) carmasnāyavasthikāc ca avaṇṇiṣṭā:).

71.

P. 481²⁴ etha for etu A. P. 482¹³ -nupāto A, cf. p. 368. —¹⁸ nam asatā M.—¹⁹ -vādī A.—²⁴ mama A here.—²⁷ yāvad- eva A, cf. p. 207.—³⁴ The omission of yāvad-e āk- at this place is noticed by Bu., it is also wanting at SN. XV. 9, comp. however p. 496, l. 18. P. 483⁷ antakaro Cb, cf. p. 47. —¹⁷ -viko AMb here.—¹⁸ ito kho V. ekanavute kappe M

(borrowed from DN. 14, cf. Pali Misc. p. 79).—¹⁹ abhijānāmi na kiñci ājivikāṃ M —²² sante wanting in AM here. —²⁶ vaccha-suttaṃ C.

72.

P. 484⁸ kiṃ nu kho for kiṃ ppa M or Mb. P. 485²⁹ -gahaṇaṃ AM; — -kantāro Mb. P. 486¹² etaṃ kho M. —¹⁸ -matthitānaṃ Mb (-math- AC). —¹⁹ aṃkāra- M (C = A, also ZZ with only one exception). —²² uppajj- AMa (upapajj- Mb, but not throughout, Ab once). P. 487⁶ -bhīro cāyaṃ M. —⁸ aṇṇatra- ayogena A, -āyogena Ma. aṇṇatrāyog- M at sutta 80. aṇṇatra- pāyog- DN. 9 twice. aṇṇatthayogena — aṇṇatthapayogena C (aṇṇatrayogena Mb. AZZ in three cases). —⁹ aṇṇattha-ācar- AC, aṇṇatra-ācar- M, aṇṇattacar-, aṇṇatrācar- Ma and Mb at sutta 80. aṇṇatthācar-, aṇṇatracar- ZZ partly (aṇṇathācar- AZZ in three cases). —¹⁵ -cheyyu-, -cheyyaṃ A partly. —²² nibbutto A here, nibbāto M here —²⁴ pana om. M. —²⁶ M places dakkhiṇaṃ vā before pacchimāṃ. —²⁸ so om. M. —²⁹ aṇjali A, jalati M. —³³ -bhāvaṃgataṃ M, cf. p. 1 9. —³⁴ -sankhāya vim- and -sankhayavim- M. —³⁵ -gaḷho-, -gāḷho M (C = A). P. 488²⁸ sālāvantarukkho M; — -aniccatāya Mb (aniccatā ti aniccatāya C). —^{31.33} suddhe sāre M, cf. p. 31, l. 37, Vin. iii, p. 10. —³¹ evaṃ evaṃ without idam M. P. 489² evaṃ-eva M. —⁷ -vacchasuttaṃ C.

73.

P. 489¹⁷ desiss- M. P. 490⁹ -bhāvaṃkatā Mb, -mgatā Ma. —¹¹ sāvako yo M. —²² sāvika yā M —³¹ -cārī yo M. P. 491⁶ yo tiṇṇ- M —¹⁶ vā pañc- M here. —¹⁹ gihini A here (gihī is confirmed by DN. 29, AN. VI. ii. 6, Vin. ii, p. 266). —²⁷ -kāri M here. —²⁸ yā tiṇṇ- M. P. 492¹ abhavissamsu M, cf. p. 296. P. 493²⁶ gahaṭṭha- A. P. 494¹⁰ parivasāmi M; — maṃ om. AM, cf. p. 391, l. 32. —¹⁹ ca me M. —²⁰ tuvaṃ A. —²⁴ yāvad eva A, cf. p. 207, l. 31. —³² parāmas- M, cf. p. 34, l. 19. P. 495² vā ti for cāti A. cf. p. 34, l. 23. P. 496³⁵ āgacch- M. P. 497¹ gacchitthāti M. —^{4.5} vandatha evaṃ- ca vadetha paricīṇṇo M. —¹³ va bhikkhave mayā -gottassa bhikkhuno M.

74.

P. 497²⁶ na kkh- M at the first two places, C has both readings. P. 498^{1.2} bahū hi bahutarā ti ettha hikāro nipāta-mattaṃ, bahū bahutarā ti ettha C. —⁵ bahuhi bahutarā for tanūhi

tan- M.—²² sampahamsati M.—²⁵ hi tesam M at both places.—³⁴ imañ-cāham M. P. 499³ imehi assa M throughout, A here.—^{10.25} yā ca Mb or M.—²⁴ tatra M here. P. 500¹ pana AC;—cātuma- M.—²² virāgudh- A, also SN. XXI, 21. P. 501¹ bñja-māno M, cf. p. 83.—⁶ pana om. A.—¹⁶ evam-eva kho M.—²¹ Often called Vedanāpariggahasuttam. as Dh. p. 125.

75.

P. 501²² ūsu M. cf. p. 55.—²³ -mmāsad- changed to -mmā-sadh- M, cf. l. c.—²⁴ -thārak- M (-thar- AZZ). P. 502¹ -iko A here, Māgaṇḍ- M.—⁵ disvā M.—⁶ (*kassa nv-ayam) kassa vayanā A, kissa tvaṃ samma M.—⁷ -seyyānurūpaṃ M (C—A).—¹³ tassa sā A.—¹⁴ M repeats duddiṭṭham . . addasāma.—¹⁵ bhūna-and bhūta- A, cf. Mil. p. 314.—¹⁶ tam for rakkhass' etaṃ at the first place A, cf. Vin. ii, p. 186.—¹⁷ tass' eva M.—²³ aguru Ma.—²⁴ -ceyyāmi tam M.—²⁵ va om. AMa (C—Mb); —vadeyyāsi M. -yyāsīti A (-eyya C).—³¹ nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte tiṇ- M. P. 503⁵ anakkhātā yeva akkhāsīti M.—⁶ (*h' idam) hi tam A, hi M.—⁷ atha kho M (C=A). P. 504¹ parivār- A partly.—²⁸ hetthā pasādā A. Vin. i, p. 15. ii, p. 180 (-sādā MZZ).—³⁴ na' ppih- A partly.—³⁵ yā pāyam M.—³⁶ api dībbam sukham sam. tiṭṭhati wanting in AM at this place. cf. p. 506. P. 505⁵ paricar- M here.—¹⁷ -cāriya- M, also at p. 508. P. 506⁴ samadhiḡayha AM (-gg- C, ZZ have both readings).—¹¹ ārogo A.—¹⁹ -yam hoti asati na bh. k. hoti M. P. 507¹⁹ hi om. M.—²¹ (*-phasse yeva) -phasse ceva M. -phassasevaca or -phassa-sveca A, -phassasammā yeva C.—²² paccāl- AMaC; -littha A.—²³ kāmō -sso etc. M throughout, A has -tāpo at ll. 25, 27, -lāho at l. 25.—²⁹ -phasse va A. -phassesu ceva M, -phasses' eva ca C.—³⁰ paccāl- Cb.—³³ hi for kho M here.—³⁶ tass' eva for 'ssa M. P. 508⁸ pivaddhanti Ma, parivaddhanti Mb.—^{11.2} diṭṭhe vā sute vā A (read -am for -e? cf. l. 17).—²³ vihāsum M.—³¹ According to Bu., who possibly read khema. either khemaṃ is a sandhi form for khemo. or khemaṃ-amata is a compound. P. 509² mayā p' etaṃ M.—⁵ te tam Mb, te Ma.—¹⁰ eva-ssu gatt- M.—¹¹ anāmajjāti A, anumajjati Ma (ano- MbC).—¹⁷ -tṭhakāni M.—¹⁸ tāra- M, A once.—²¹ enaṃ M.—²² telamalik- M; —sāhula- C, sāhulicir- M; —gaṇheyya for vañc- M.—³² so for asu M. P. 510¹¹ puthujjanagāthā M (C=A).—²⁸ Mb cancels na, it should rather be added after uppādeyya P. 511¹⁶ uddham- M.—²³ paluddho M.—²⁵ ce for c' eva Mb here. P. 512¹¹ āassasi sāmān. yeva rakkhissasi (sic) M.—¹² idha . . sallā om. M.—³⁵ maṃ om. M, cf. p. 391, l. 32.

76.

P. 513¹² Ghosikār- A here and at sutta 85.—¹³ Milakkhuguh- M (C=A).—¹⁶ -kata- M, -kappa- A here; -sombho M (C=A).—²² uccāsaddā C, A always, uccāsadda- M always (-saddāya DN.).—²⁸ M adds purisakatham after itthik; — sūrā- M always, wanting in A here. surā- AZZ occasionally (sūra- C, Bu.). P. 514³¹⁻² saṃsakkam M.—³² vasanto ca M; — n' ārādheyya AM at the first two places, A further on occasionally. P. 515⁴ Cf. pp. 287, 401-7. also DN. 2 (D. G means Grimblot's edition p. 119 et seq.), SN. XXIII. 5-8 (B).—⁹ cātuma- M.—¹¹ anupigacch- ABD (-pag-MCG, also Jāt. 528, where this passage is quoted, and where anupagacch- occurs in the text at v. 25).—¹⁴ yāva MDG (yāv' AB); — ālahanā M.—¹⁵ bhass- B, bhass- = bhass-, ayam-eva vā pāḷi C; — āhūtiyo C.—¹⁶ -nānattam- idam dānam nāma B.—¹⁷ bālā ca paṇḍite cāti bālā ca paṇḍitā ca C, cf. p. 518.—²³ abbusitena A (C=M).—²⁴ sāmānāpattā A once, -nām pattā C, M twice; — yo 'ham na Ma once.—²⁵ ucchissāma A.—²⁸ yo cāham putt- M once; — -vasanam for -sayanam A except here.—³⁰ -gatico and -gatiyo A.—³³ nibbijjā A. cf. p. 165 l. 14. P. 516³ socato socayato kilamato kilamayato Ma, socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato Mb.—¹⁰ ekam M.—¹³ pacāpento M once.—¹⁵ yajāpento M.—¹⁷ saccavācena M.—²³ katham for kurutam M. P. 517³ pariṇate, -ṇato A.—²⁰ animmātā vā A twice, BD once, -nimmāpitā G; — isika- and isika- B, isika- G (Bu. mentions isika- and eika-); -tthāyi tthitā D (also elsewhere -tthāyi tthito); — na 'ñjanti AD once.—²¹ -nāmanti BD partly, -nāmanti C, -nāmanti AMG (-ṇamanti BD once); — nānā- A, M partly (na aññ-BCD).—²³⁻⁴ sukhe dukkhe jīve for -am -o. are mentioned by grammarians.—²⁴ satta 'me G, M or Mb (not at l. 19); — ime (om. DG) sattā A once.—²⁹ yo G, AB once (ye D, AB once; it is evident that the dialect of these heretical or non-Buddhist programs has but partially been preserved intact).—³⁰ kāci for kañci Gb, kiñci AMGa, B once, keci D (kañci B once); — yeva for tv-eva CD.—³¹ sattha D, AM once; — patanti DG; — DG place the following passage, as far as p. 518, l. 15, after paṭisaṃvedenti at l. 3; — cuddasā G, AM once.—³² satthiū- ca AD.—³²⁻³ cha satāni M, A once.—³³ pañca kam- B.—³⁴ kamme kam-mam C; — vatthi D, AAa once, dviṭṭhi Ga, MaAb once, diṭṭhi = dvāsattṭhi C (dva- BGb, MMb once).—³⁵ vatth' or vaddh' CD, AAa once; — abhi- A once.—³⁶ ājivakasate M, once corr. (ājivasate ti ājiva(ka)vattasatāni C) — paribbājaka- MCD, B once, wanting in G (-jasate A, B once; paribbājakasate ti paribbā-jakapabbajjavattasatāni C). P. 518¹ vīse, timse = vīsam. timsa C.—² chattimsā G, B once, -su, -sam A.—³ nigaṇṭhi- AC (nigaṇṭhi-gabbhā ti nigaṇṭhimabhiṇṇatagabbhā (sic), ucchuveḷḷunālādayo san-dhāya vadati C); — dibbā MB (devā ACDG) —⁴ pesāvā DGB,

pesāvā and posāvā B, pesā (sic) and pisācā A, pisācā M, pisātha Ga (pesācā C); — pavudhā B once, pavuṭṭhitā and pavuja A, paṭuvāsatāni D, saphuṭā satta saphuṭasatāni Ma, also G with sab- for saph-, pāsānā satta pāsānasatāni Mb (pavuṭā ti gaṇṭhikā C); — satta ca papāta- B.—⁵ satta ca at the second place B; — supināsat- AM here; — āsitiṃ B; — kappino MGa.—⁶ yāni om. B; cf. p. 515, l. 17 —⁹ -pāciṣs- Ga, -pacayiss- A once. —¹⁰ phussa phussā A once, phussam phussam Gb, pussa phussa D, passa thassa and phussa phassa B (phussa phussa MCGa, A once). —¹⁰⁻¹¹ -mite -kkhe — -am -am C.—¹¹ pariyantakave BD, -kare A once, -kate M (-kaṭe CG, A once; — katapariyanto (sic) C) —¹¹⁻² -e, -e = -āni, -ā C.—¹² okkaṃs- C.—¹³ phaleti CBGa, A once, phaleti D (paleti MGb, A once); — evam-eva MDG (-am AB). —¹⁴ paṇḍite ca nibbeḍhiyamānā sukhadukkham phalentīti B. P. 519⁵⁻⁶ va samānā abrahmacariyavāsā om. M, cf. p. 521, l. 18.—⁸ pana om. M.—¹⁷ dāms M, das- A here.—²² piṇḍam pi alad- M. —²⁴ tena hi A here, tena M; — dāṭṭho A here.—²⁵ -gamim M Mb once.—²⁷ purisassāpi A.—²⁸ tena pucch- M, A once. P. 520⁴ (cf. Palī Misc. p. 68.—⁶ sussut-, dussut-, M.—²⁰ vim- M.—³⁶ -mū- AM mostly; — tattha tattha M, DN. P. 521² ti pi me M (C=A; cf. Grimblot pp. 33, 127).—¹⁸ -sikānava (sic) A; the following two words, br- anass-, are wanting in M —²¹ (*so pana bho) yo pana bho M, yo pana yo bho A.—²³ vā ārādh- A here and further on.—²⁸⁻³¹ so imam . vitthāretabbam om M. —³⁵ kho pana M or Mb —³⁶ -lāra- M. P. 522¹ yattha M. P. 523¹ -jeyya kāmē M.—⁷ -sevetum A, paṭisevetum M.—¹⁰ -rika- Ma.—²⁰ jānanti M.—²²⁻³ samitaṃ jānāti: chinnā me hatthapādā ti, udāhu paccavekkhamāno jānāti: ch, me h. ti. Na kho bho Ānanda so puriso satatam samitaṃ jānāti: ch, me h. ti, api ca kho pana paccav- M.—²⁸ samitaṃ ānāpaddassanaṃ na paccupatṭhitaṃ: khīnā me āsavā ti, api ca kho pana paccav- M.—³⁰ kacci for kiva M. —³³ yeva for va ye M.—³⁵ sadhammokkaṃsandaka A, saddhammo-khumsanā M.—³⁶ param AM; — vambhanā (without dhamma) M, dhammapasādanā A; — āyaten' eva for āyatane ca M; — -desa- nam M. P. 524¹ ca om. M.—² ca om. M.—⁶ caratu A.—⁹ -carāyāti M (meaning -cariyāyāti?).—¹⁰ chaṭṭhamam A.

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

P. 4¹⁰⁻²¹ read *maññi* and *abhinandī* throughout.—19²² *nikā-*
mayamānā.—147³² *-attham*.—225³¹ *chetvā*.—234¹⁸ *yañ-ñad-eva*.
—247¹⁴ *-kumhāsam*.—258¹ *tvam*.—259²⁴ *yañ-ñad-eva*.—282¹⁴
kareyyum.—307² *udrabheyyum*.—344⁴ *jūhanti*.—387²⁹ *bhāveti*.
—404³² *dadanto*; ³³ *na-tthi*.—429⁶ *jānāmi yen' amhi viddho*.—
432²⁹ *upārambhissanti*.—434¹⁸ *sānusayo*.—480³⁴ *nāham*.—528³
Add, Cf. *Lal. Vist.* pp. 439-41. ²¹ Add, P. 24⁹ (*saraṇag-* AM
here, *AZZ* far more frequently than *saraṇamg-*, the almost
constant reading of M. Bu. probably read *-nag-*; *saraṇam gato* is
the perfect of *saraṇam gacchati*)—535¹⁷ AN. VIII. vii. 7.—536¹⁴
AN. V. xvii. 2; ²¹ Vin. i, pp. 31.—537¹¹ Child. p. 2, l. 8.—538⁸
Add, P. 91²⁷ *suddiṭṭham* A here (a frequent error in Singh.
MSS., cf. *Suttanip.* p. 143; it was confounded with *suddiṭṭham*
= *su-udd-*, or else influenced by *duddiṭṭham*, cf. *subbaca* for
suvaca).—539¹² l. 28.—541⁴¹ Child. p. 14.—551⁸ Add, P. 247
¹²⁻³ *ācarissāmāti* for *ārocc-* A.—553⁶ Add, Cf. *vyaya* for *vayas*
at Jāt. iii, p. 95. ³⁵ (P. 281²⁸) Add, The weapon *Maṭṭaja* was, ac-
cording to Bu., manufactured much in the same manner with
Mimungr, see *Saga Thidriks Konungs*, ed. Unger, p. 79. The
legend is also alluded to in the com. on Jāt. 546, v. 512, but
I have not found it told anywhere.—558³⁷ (P. 337) Add, ⁹ *yato*
te mār- M.—561⁴ (P. 365³⁶) Add, (for *yācitvā* read *yāceyya?*
-itvā may be the consequence of the corruption of the following
poroṣeyyam).—572⁷ (P. 515⁴⁻¹⁶) Add, *Comp. Jāt.* 491, v. 7.

Pali Text Society.

THE
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
ROBERT CHALMERS.

VOL. II. PART I.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, LONDON EC.

1896.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Moranivāpe Paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, — seyyathidam: Anugāro Varadharo¹ Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetva pattacivaram ādāya Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum; yannūnāham yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo Paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyi paribbājako mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinnoti unnādinīyā uccasaddāya² mahāsaddāya anekavibhitaṃ tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathidam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham³

¹ So Bm Bu; Skt Varacaro; Si Varataro, with note that the European & Sinhalese reading is Varacaro. Bm reads Sakuludāyi always (as in Nr. 79). ² See Vol I pp 513 & 572, Digha I 178. Like Bm (always) & Sk (here), Si reads uccasadda, with a note (at Sutta Nr. 76) indicating that the European reading is u-āya. ³ Here & in Nrs 76 & 78 Si inserts kumbhadāsikatham.

pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddak-
khāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Addasā kho Sakaludāyi
paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; disvāna,
sakaṃ parisāṃ saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā
bhonto saddam akattha; ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati;
appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādi,
appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ yiditvā upasaṃkamitabbam
maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūṇhi ahesuṃ. Atha
kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako ten' upasaṃkanti.
Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sūgataṃ¹ bhante Bhagavato. cirassaṃ
kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh'
āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan-
ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho
paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyinaṃ paribbājakaṃ
Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha², Udāyi, etarahi kathāya
sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā bhante kathā yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya
sannisinnā; n' esā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati
pacchā pi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni
nānātiṭṭhiyānaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ kutūhalasālayaṃ san-
ninnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ, ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā
vata bho Aṅga-Magadhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Aṅga-
Magadhānaṃ, yath' ime samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇi-
gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino tiṭṭhakarā sādhusammata bahujaṇassa
Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ oṣaṭā³. Ayaṃ pi kho Pūraṇo Kassapo
saṃghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassi tiṭṭhako
sādhusammato bahujaṇassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ
oṣaṭo. Ayaṃ pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesa-
kambali; Pakudho⁴ Kaccāyano; Saṇjāyo Belaṭṭhiputto;
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇi ca gaṇācariyo ca

¹ Bm Si svāgataṃ. ² So Bm & Si; Skt nvattha, ³ Si reads upagati,
with note stating that oṣaṭā is the Sinhalese Burmese & European
reading; Bu reads oṣaṭā. Infra Si. reads upagato always. ⁴ See Vol I
198, 250 & 547. Si reads Makkhali G., A. Kesakambalo, Pakuddho K.,
Saṇjāyo Veladdhaputto, Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto. (Bm Belaṭṭhaputto Nātaputto).

nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, — so pi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ko nu kho imesaṃ bhagavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saṅghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānaṃ nātānaṃ yasassināṃ titthakarānaṃ sādhusammatānaṃ bahujanassa, sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito? Kathaṃ ca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti? Tat' ekacce evaṃ āhamasu: Ayaṃ kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tat' aññataro Puraṇassa Kassapassa sāvako saddam akāsi: — Mā bhonto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etaṃ jānāti; mayam etaṃ jānāma; amhe etaṃ atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etaṃ bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; n' ete bhavante pucchanti; amhe ete pucchanti; mayam etesaṃ byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetva apakkantā: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi; ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno. Sahitam me, asahitan te. Pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacehā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca. Avicīṇṇa¹ te viparā-vattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahīto si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbethehi² vā sace pahosīti. Iti Pūraṇo Kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā³ upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho⁴ ca pana Pūraṇo Kassapo dhammakosenāti.

¹ So Skt & Bu. Si & Bm adhiciṇṇaṃ (Cf. Vol I 372 & Dīgha I 8). Skt viparādhattaṃ. ² So Skt Bu; Bm vāda pamukkhāya nibbethehi; Si nibbedhehi *here, infra* nibbethehi. ³ So Skt; Si garuk^o; Bm garuṇ katvā. ⁴ So Bm; Si akuṭṭho; Skt akkuddho.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: Ayam pi kho Makkhali Gosālo — pe —; Ajito Kesakambalī; Pakudho Kaccāyano; Saṅjayo Belatṭhiputto; Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittlakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so pi sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvako saddam akāsi: Ma bhonto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etam atthaṃ pucchittha; n' eso etam jānāti; mayam etam jānāma; amhe etam atthaṃ pucchatha; mayam etam bhavataṃ byākarissāmāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha, n' ete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayam etam byākarissāmāti. Bahū kho pana Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā vādaṃ āropetvā apakkantā: — Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi samnāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinnaṃ te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito si; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbettehi vā sace pahosīti. Iti Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garūkato na mānito na pūjito; na ca pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti; akkuṭṭho ca pana Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto dhammakkosenāti.

Ekacce evam āhamsu: — Ayam kho samaṇo Gotamo saṃghī c' eva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī tittlakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa; so ca kho sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito; samaṇaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatr' aññataro samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako ukkāsi. Tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī jannukena¹ ghattesi²: Appasaddo

Bm Si jannukena. ² So Bm; Skt ghaddhesi; Si ghatesi.

āyasmā hotu; mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā. Tam enaṃ janakāyo paccāsimsamānarūpo paccupatṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso catummahāpathe khuddaṃ madhuṃ anelakam piḷeyya, tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsimsamānarūpo paccupatṭhito assa, — evam evaṃ yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, n' eva tasmiṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā; tam enaṃ mahā janakāyo paccāsimsamānarūpo paccupatṭhito hoti: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmāti. Ye pi samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārihi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattanti, te pi Satthu vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammassa vaṇṇavādino honti, saṃghassa vaṇṇavādino honti. attagarahino yeva honti anaññagarahino: Mayam ev' amhā alakkhikā, mayam appapuññā, ye mayam evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimhā yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun ti; te ārāmikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanti. Iti samaṇo Gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garūkato mānito pūjito, samanaṃ ca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Kati pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, mayi dhamme samanupassasi, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharantīti?

Pañca kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Bhagavā hi, bhante, appāhāro appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī; imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itaritarena¹ cīvarena itaritaracīvarasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhānte, Bhagavā santuttho itaritarena cīvarena itaritaracīvara-santutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati dutiyaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itaritarena piṇḍapātena itarita-rapiṇḍapātasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhaga-vantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itaritarena senāsanena itaritarasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā santuttho itaritarena senāsanena itarita-rasenāsanasantutthiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati catuttham dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhaga-vantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī; yam pi, bhante, Bhagavā pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañcamam dhammaṃ samanupassāmi yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavati pañca dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viha-reyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakaṃ kosakāhārā pi addhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā² pi addhabeluvāhārā pi.

¹ Bm Itaritarena throughout; Sk & Si have ī. ² Bu Sk. bel —; Si vel —; Bm bel.

Ahaṃ kho pana, Udāyi, app' ekadā iminā pattena samatittikam pi bhuñjāmi bhiyyo pi bhuñjāmi. Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvaka kosakāhārā pi aḍḍhakosakāhārā pi beluvāhārā pi aḍḍhabeluvāhārā pi, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritararena cīvarena itaritaracīvarasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā; te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā¹ vā nantakāni uccintvā² saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā gahapatiāni cīvarāni dhāremi daḥhāni yattha lūkhāni alābulomasāni³. Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritararena cīvarena itaritaracīvarasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā, te susānā vā saṃkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccintvā saṃghātiṃ karitvā dhārenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum.

Santutṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritararena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantutṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyum, pūjeyyum, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino uccehpake vate ratā⁴; te antaragharāni pavitṭhā samānā āsanena pi nimantiyamanā na sādīyanti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā nimantanā⁵ pi bhuñjāmi sālīnaṃ odanaṃ

¹ So Bm Si; Sk pāpanikāni; St pāpanikā. Cf. Vin. I, 255. ² So Skt Si Bu. Bm ucchinditvā. ³ Bm sattalukhāni; Si suttalūkhāni alābulomasāni; Bu alāpul-. ⁴ So Skt; Bu uccehpake; Bm ucchāsake; Si uccāpake vatte.

⁵ So Si; Sk nimantanāsu; Bm nimantanassāpi.

vicitakālakam anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanam. Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino ucchepake vate ratā antaragharani pavitṭhā samānā āsanena pi nima 'iyamānā na sādiyanti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena senāsanena, itāritaraseṇāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā; te atṭha māse channaṃ na upenti. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā kūṭāgāresu pi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu plussitaggāḷesu¹ pihitavātapānesu. Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itaritarena senāsanena itaritarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā atṭha māse channaṃ na upenti, na man te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ.

Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti ce maṃ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ, garūkareyyuṃ, māneyyuṃ, pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ, santi kho pana me, Udāyi, sāvakā ārañṇakā pantasenāsanā² ārañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. Te anvaddhamāsaṃ³ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuḍdesāya. Ahaṃ kho pan', Udāyi, app' ekadā ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño⁴ rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī ti, iti

¹ So Si; Bm phusit°; Sk p-lesu. ² Si omits & transposes ār-āni to follow pantāni s-āni. ³ Bm Si anvaddh-. ⁴ Bm Si rañṇā.

ce mañ, Udāyi, sāvakā sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyū, pūjeyyū, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyum, ye te, Udāyi, mama sāvakā āraññakū pantasenāsanā ārañña-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogahetvā viharanti. anvaddhamāsaṃ saṃghamajje osaranti pātimokkhuddesāya, na mañ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyum, garūkareyyum, māneyyū, pūjeyyū, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya vihareyyū.

Iti kho, Udāyi, na mamañ sāvakā¹ imehi pañcahi dhammebi sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe ca pañca dhammā. yehi mama² sāvakā sakkaronti, garūkaronti, mānenti, pūjenti, sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca? Idh', Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisile sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena silakkhandhena samannāgato ti. Yaṃ pañ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhisile sambhāventi: Silavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena silakkhandhena samannāgato ti, ayaṃ kho. Udāyi, paṭhamo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇa-dassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānamīti; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappātibhāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no appātibhāriyaṃ ti. Yaṃ pañ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā abhikkante nāṇadassane sambhāventi: Jānaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo jānamīti; passaṃ yev' āha samaṇo Gotamo passāmīti; abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anabhiññāya; sanidānaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no anidānaṃ; sappātibhāriyaṃ samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, no appātibhāriyaṃ ti, — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dutiyo dhammo yena mama

¹ Bm omits na here & reads (with Sk) mama, inserting na before sakkaronti & each of the next four words; Si na mañ; Bu mamañ. ² So MSS.

sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ vata anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ vā parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ¹ niggahissatīti, n' 'aṃ² tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu me sāvakā evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā antaranārākaṭṭhaṃ opāteyyun ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Na kho paṇāhaṃ. Udāyi, sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ paccāsimsāmi, aññadatthu mamaṃ³ yeva sāvakā anusāsaniṃ paccāsimsanti. Yaṃ pan'. Udāyi, mama sāvakā adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi: Paṇṇavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paṇṇākkhandhena samannāgato; taṃ anāgataṃ vā vādapathaṃ na dakkhati uppannaṃ va parappavādaṃ na saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, tatiyo dhammo yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ⁴ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena. Yaṃ pan'. Udāyi, mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā, te maṃ upasaṃkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti; tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puttṭho vyākaromi; tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi paṇhassa veyyākaraṇena; — ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, catuttho dhammo

¹ Bm s-itam. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Si mama. ³ So Bm; Sk gāminip^o; Si gāminiṃ p^o.

yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu, — pe ¹ —; citte ²; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā ³ viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro sammappadhāne ⁴ bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. viriyasamādhi — pe ⁵ — cittasamādhi-padhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. vimāṇasāsamādhīpadhānasamkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā pañc' indriyāni bhāventi. Idh',

¹ Bm Si *omit* pe & *insert* vedanānupassī viharati. ² Si cittaesu; Bm Si *omit* pe & *insert* cittānupassī viharati. ³ So Bu Si; Skt -mipattā or -im pattā; Bm -mipattā. ⁴ Bm Si samapp. ⁵ Bm Si *omit* pe & *read* viriyasamādhip^o id^o bhāveti.

Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti¹ upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā paññā balāni bhāventi. Idh'² Udāyi, bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ, viriyabalaṃ bhāveti — pe —, satibalaṃ bhāveti, samādhibalaṃ bhāveti, paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā satta bojjhaṅge bhāventi. Idh'³ Udāyi, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ³ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti — pe —, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ³ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. Idh'⁴ Udāyi, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsāṃkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti, sammāsatiṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhim bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha vimokhe⁴ bhāventi. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāṇi bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho. Sabbaso rūpa-

¹ Sk omits paññā^o bh^o. ² So Sk Si *always*; Bm idhū^o *always*. ³ Sk virāganin^o. ⁴ Bm Si vimokkh- *throughout*.

saññānaṃ¹ samatikkamā. paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā², nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Anantam viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcavo vimokkho. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Na tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ sattavo vimokkho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ atthavo vimokkho. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi. akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā attha abhibhāyatanaṇi bhāventi. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya³: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ rūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ duttiyam abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanaṃ. Ajjhataṃ arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati nīlāni⁴ nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma ummāpuppham⁵ nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam; seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaddham nīlam nīlavaṇṇam nīladassanam nīlanibhāsam; evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasāññi eko bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmiti evaṃsaññi hoti; idaṃ pañcamam

¹ Si -ānaṃ *throughout*. ² Bm atthagamā; Si atthagamā. ³ So Skt Kt Si Bu; Bm abhibhuyya. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm i *throughout*. ⁵ Si ummārapo.

abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni¹ pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇṇikārapuppham pītam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham pītam pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmi² evamsaññi hoti; idam chatṭham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkāni lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujivakapuppham lohitaḥkam lohitaḥkavaṇṇam lohitaḥkanidassanam lohitaḥkanibhāsam, seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham lohitaḥkam lohitaḥkavaṇṇam lohitaḥkanidassanam lohitaḥkanibhāsam, — evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḥkāni lohitaḥkavaṇṇāni lohitaḥkanidassanāni lohitaḥkanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmi evamsaññi hoti; idam sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātānidassanā odātānibhāsā; seyyathāpi vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni, evamevaṃ ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya: Jānāmi passāmi evamsaññi hoti; idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānam paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dasa kaṣiṇāyatanāni bhāventi. Paṭhavikaṣiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ² appamāṇam, āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti — pe —, tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti, vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti, nīlakasiṇam eko sañjānāti, pītakasiṇam eko sañjānāti, lohitaḥkasiṇam eko sañjānāti, odātakasiṇam eko sañjānāti, ākāsakasiṇam eko sañ-

¹ So Skt Si Bu; Bm i throughout. ² So Skt Bu; Bm uddhamadho t^o adv^o; Si uddhamadho t^o anvayaṃ.

jānāti, viññānakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti, uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ
advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū
abhiññāvosaṇapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā.
yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro jhāne¹ bhāventi. Idh²
Udāyi, bhikkhu vivicca³ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi
savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ
upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti-
sukhena abhisandeti⁴ parisandeti paripūreti parippharati.
nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukkhena
apphutaṃ⁵ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi, dakkho nahāpako⁶ vā
nahāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni ākirivā
udakena parippasakaṃ⁷ parippasakaṃ sandeeyya⁸, sā 'ssa⁹
nahāniyapiṇḍī¹⁰ snehanugatā snehaparetā, santarabāhirā¹¹
phutā¹² snehena¹³ na ca paggharini¹⁴; evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi.
bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti
parisandeti paripūreti parippharati; nassa kiñci sabbāvato
kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ¹⁵ hoti. Puna ca
paraṃ, Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā¹⁶ — pe —
dutyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so imam eva kāyaṃ
samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti
parippharati; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena
pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi. Udāyi, udakarahado¹⁷
ubbidodako¹⁸, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass'
āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na
uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya

¹ So Skt; Bm Si cattāri jhānaṃ. ² Bm Si abhisanneti here, & parisanneti
& sanneyya *infra*. Si notes the fact that Sinhalese read abhisandeti, &
that parisandeti is a var. lect. Cf. I. 276 & I Digha p. 74. ³ So Skt
Si; Bm apphutaṃ. ⁴ Bm napp^o throughout, as Si twice out of four
times. ⁵ Bm here reads parippasakaṃ &, like Si, does not repeat the
word. ⁶ Bm Si sanneyya. ⁷ So Sk Si; Bm sayam. ⁸ Bm Si -pindi. ⁹ Bm
snehanugata snehaparetā samantarabāhirā; Si sendanugatā sendapareta
santarabāhirā, — with note that the Sinh. reading is subhānugatā for
the first word; Skt subhānugatā subhaparetā samanantarabāhirā. Bu
has no note. ¹⁰ Skt Bm puṭṭhā; Si phutthā. ¹¹ So Bm; Sk subhena; Si
sendena. ¹² So MSS. ¹³ Bm here apphutaṃ. ¹⁴ Bm adds ajjhataṃ sam-
pasādanaṃ. ¹⁵ Bm Si add gambhīro. ¹⁶ MSS ubbiditodako. Cf. I Sum.
Vil. 218.

udakass' āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ¹ anuppaveccheyya¹; atha kho tamhā ca udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjitvā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni va puṇḍarikāni vā udae jātāni udae samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimuggaposini. tāni yāva c'aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni² paripūrāni paripphutāni³. nāssa⁴ kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ va padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Puna ca paraṃ, Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā⁵ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekkhāsati parīsuddhiṃ catuttajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso odātena vatthena sasāsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa; evam eva kho, Udāyi, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parīsuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa pari-

¹ Bm Si nānu°, omitting foregoing na. ² So Bm Si; Sk sandāni. ³ So Si; Bm paripphutāni; Skt paripphurini. ⁴ Skt nāyaṃ. ⁵ Si omits next ten words, inserting pe before cattuttajjhānaṃ.

suddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ pajānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpi cātummahābhūtika¹ mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamśanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddham². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, maṇi veluriyo subho jātima aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno³, tatr' assa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayaṃ kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātima aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti. Evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ jānanti: Ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpi cātummahābhūtika mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhamśanadhammo, idaṃ ca pana viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ ti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅga-paccāṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pabbāheyya, tassa evaṃ c' assa: Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo añña isikā⁴, muñjamhā tveva isikā pabbālha⁵ ti. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, puriso asiṃ kosiya pabbāheyya⁶, tassa evaṃ assa: Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi añño kosi, kosiya tveva asi pabbālho ti. Seyyathāpi

¹ So Sk Si; Bm cātumah⁰. ² So Sk Si; Bm paṭibandham. ³ Skt omit s-no & add hoti. Bm (alone) continues tatr' idam. ⁴ Bm isikaṃ ubbāheyya, tassa evaṃ assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muñco, añño muñco añña isikā; Si isikaṃ ubbāheyya, tassa evaṃ assa: Ayaṃ isikā ayaṃ muñjo, añño muñjo añña isikā; Skt añño muñjo sammāño isikā; Bu muñj⁰, isikā. ⁵ So Skt; Bm pabbālha; Si ubbālha. I Dīgha p. 77 pavāḥā. ⁶ So Bm; Skt pabbāheyya; Si ubbāheyya.

pan', Udāyi, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ ahi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño ahi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato ti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manoma-yaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāraḥ ippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ¹ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhi sakūṇo. ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇiṇā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti². Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yad eva bhājanavikatim ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ dantasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva dantavikatim ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pan', Udāyi, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ suvaṇṇasmiṃ yaṃ yad eva suvaṇṇavikatim ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tad eva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonti, eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko honti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjaṃ karonti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi

¹ So Sk & Si; S^t tirokuḍḍhaṃ; B^m tirokuttāṃ. Cf. I. 84. ² So MSS & Vol. I. p. 34. Dīgha I p. 78 va saṃv^o.

pakkhī sakūṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasanti parimajjanti, yāva brahma-lokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti — pe¹ —.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-padā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā vi-suddhāya atikkantamānusikāya² ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, ba-lavā saṅkhadhamo³ appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti, dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭi-padā yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, — sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: vitamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanaajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhani-mittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ⁴ vā sakaṇikaṃ ti jā-

¹ Bm Si omit pe & insert: Tatra ca pana me sāvakā . . . viharanti.

² Bm -mānussakāya: Si -mānusakāya. ³ So Si Bm Bu; Skt saṅkha-dhamako. ⁴ So Bu Si Bm & 1 Dīgha p. 80; Skt sakaṇikāṅgaṃ (infra sakaṇikāṅgaṃ vā akaṇikāṅgaṃ ti).

neyya¹, akanikam vā akanikan ti jāneyya, — evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānanti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti, vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ, — pe² — sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ — pe — vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ, saṃuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asaṃāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti³, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsānaṃ anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo, pañca pi jātiyo, dasa pi jātiyo, viṣaṭṭhi pi jātiyo, timsaṃ pi jātiyo, cattārisaṃ pi jātiyo, paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jāṭisatam pi, jāṭisahassaṃ pi, jāṭisatasaṃ pi, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe⁴, aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe⁵: Amutra āsīṃ evaṃnāma evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpi āsīṃ evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedi evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsānaṃ anussaranti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso sakamhā gāmaṃ aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhā pi gāmaṃ aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāmaṃ sakam yeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya; tassa evam assa — Ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmaṃ amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchīm⁶, tatra evaṃ atṭhasīṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsīṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ tamhā pi gāmaṃ amuṃ gāmaṃ āgañchīm, tatrāpi evaṃ atṭhā-

¹ So Bm; Skt jāneyyaṃ; Si pajāneyya. ² Si, like 1 Digha p. 80, omits pe here (& infra) & gives the recital in full, as above. ³ Bm Si omits vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānanti. ⁴ So Bm Si; Skt saṃvaddhak⁰ & vivatṭ dhak⁰. ⁵ So Bm Si & St; Sk -ddh-, as before. ⁶ So Sk. Si āgañchīm. Bm agacchīm. 1 Digha p. 81 reads āgañchīm.

siṃ evaṃ nisidiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ, so 'mhi tamhā gāmaṃ sakāṃ yeva gāmaṃ paccāgato ti. Evam eva kho, Udayi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti, seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo¹ — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosāna-pāramippattā viharanti.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti: Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena² samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādittṭhikā micchādittṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā³ manusucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammā-dittṭhikā sammādittṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Seyyathāp' ass', Udāyi, dve⁴ agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe tṭhito passeyya manusse gehe⁵ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusaṇ-carante⁶ pi anuvicarante pi. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe⁷ — yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

¹ Bm omits dve pi jātiyo. ² Skt vacī — pe — manod°. ³ Skt vacī — pe — manos°. ⁴ Skt Seyyathāpassudāṇce agārā; St seyyathāpassudā-paesaṇce; Bm Si seyyathāpi Udāyi. ⁵ So Si; Bm manusse geham; Skt manussagehe. ⁶ So Si Skt; Bm anucaṇkamante. ⁷ Bm omits, inserting la after pajānanti infra.

Puna ca param, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippisambukam ¹ pi sakkharakaṭṭhalam ² pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi; tassa evam assa: Ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo, tatr' ime sippisambukā pi sakkharakaṭṭhalā macchagumbā pi caranti pi tiṭṭhanti pīti. — Evam eva kho, Udāyi, akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, pañcamo dhammo, yena mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho, Udāyi, pañca dhammā, yehi mama sāvakā sakkaronti garūkaronti mānenti pūjenti sakkatvā garūkatvā upanissāya viharanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSAKULUDĀYISUTTAM³ SATTAMAM.

78.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto ⁴ samayappavādaḥ tindukācīre ⁵ ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme ⁶

¹ Bm Si sippikas°. ² So Skt Si; Bm -kath-. ³ Bu Si suttaṃ always: Skt Bm suttantam. Skt Si (not Bu Bm) add niṭṭhitam. ⁴ Bm Si -munḍo throughout. ⁵ Si tiṇḍo with note that the Burmese & Siṅhalese reading is tind°. ⁶ This sentence is quoted at I. Sum. Vil. p. 32.

paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhīm timattehi¹ paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Sāvattihiyā nikkhami divādivassa Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa etad ahoṣi: Akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya; patisallino² Bhagavā; manobhāvanīyānam pi bhikkhūnam asamayo dassanāya; patisallinā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yannūnāham yena samayappavādako tindukāciro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavādako tindukāciro³ ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo⁴, ten' upasaṃkame. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhīm nisinno hoti unnāḍiniyā uccāsaddāya mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, seyyathidam: rājakatham corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikkākatham kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto Pañcakaṅgam thapatim dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu; mā bhonto saddam akattha; ayaṃ samassa Gotamassa sāvakō āgacchati, Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Yāvata kho pana samassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihi odātavasanā Sāvattihiyam paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app' eva nāma appasaddam parisam vidityā upasaṃkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samanamaṇḍikāputto, ten' upasaṃkame; upasaṃkamitvā Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samanamaṇḍikāputtena saddhīm

¹ Skt ntimantehi; Bm Si pañcamattehi. ² So Skt; Bm patisallino; Si patisallino. ³ Skt t-cirah. ⁴ Bm (alone) adds yena Ugg. paribbājako Samanam.

sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamaṇḍikāputto etad avoca: Catuhi¹ kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamaṇḍipattitaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamaṇḍipattitaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhan ti.

Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Uggāhamānassa paribbājakaṃ Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinandi appatikkosi; anabhinanditvā appatikkosivā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī; upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati, yāvatako ahosi Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte, Bhagavā Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etad avoca: — Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamaṇḍipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakaṃ Samaṇamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana kāyena pāpakaṃ kammaṃ karissati, aññatra phanditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācā ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpikaṃ vācaṃ bhāssati, aññatra roditamattā. Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṃkappo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ saṃkappissati, aññatra vikujjitamattā². Daharassa hi, thapati, kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājīvo ti pi na hoti; kuto pana

¹ So Skt Bu; Si Bm catuhi. ² So Bu; Skt vikujjantamantā; Bm vikujjitamattā; Si kujjitamattā (for? kujjitamattā).

pāpakam ājivam ājivissati, aññatra mātutthaññā. Evaṃ sante kho, thapati, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa Samanamaṇḍikāputtassa vacanam.

Catuhi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ, api c' imaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhiggaṃ¹ tiṭṭhati. Katamehi catuhi? Idha, thapati, na kāyena pāpakam kammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ vācam bhāsati, na pāpakam saṃkappaṃ saṃkappeti, na pāpakam ājivam ājivati. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi na c' eva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ, api c' imaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhiggaṃ² tiṭṭhati.

Dasahi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Ime akusalasilā³ taṃ⁴, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasilā taṃ⁵, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi⁶. Idha akusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti⁷ taṃ⁸, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ⁹, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasilā taṃ¹⁰, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasilā taṃ¹¹, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti taṃ¹², thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti taṃ¹³, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Ime akusalasaṃkappā taṃ¹⁴, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasaṃkappā taṃ¹⁵, thapati, veditabbaṃ ti vadāmi. Idha

¹ So Si Bu; Skt Bm s-igayha. ² Bm Si akusalā, & kusalā infra, throughout.

³ Bm Si taṃ ahaṃ, — Si noting that in Sinh: 'Anekavāsesu tahaṃ ti pātho dissati'; Skt kahaṃ (bis). ⁴ Skt repeat this sentence. ⁵ Skt nirujjhanti.

akusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ¹ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Ime kusalasamkappā², tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalasamkappā³ tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Idha kusalasamkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ samkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno⁴ hoti tahaṃ, thapati, veditabban ti vadāmi.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasilā? — Akusalāṃ kāyakammaṃ, akusalāṃ vacikammaṃ, pāpako ājivo, — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasilā kimsamuṭṭhānā? Samuṭṭhānaṃ⁵ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamuṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu⁶ anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ sacittaṃ sarāgaṃ sadosaṃ samohaṃ; itosamuṭṭhānā akusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto⁷. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vaciduccaritaṃ pahāya vacisucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, micchā-ājivaṃ pahāya sammā-ājivena jivikaṃ⁸ kappeti. Etth' ete akusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anupannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā⁹ asammusāya bhīyyobhāvāya¹⁰ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭi-

¹ So Bm Si; Skt kusalānaṃ. ² So Bm Si; Skt akusali°. ³ Bm here et infra bahum. ⁴ Skt vuttaṃ. ⁵ Si jivitaṃ. ⁶ Bm tṭhiyā. ⁷ Skt bhīyyobhāvāya.

panno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, kusalasilā? Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ, kusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ, ājīvapārisuddhiṃ pi kho ahaṃ, thapati, silasmiṃ vadāmi. Ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Cittasamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamaṃ cittaṃ? Cittaṃ pi hi bahu anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ. Yaṃ cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ, — itosamutṭhānā kusalasilā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasilā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu silavā hoti, no ca sīlamayo, taṃ ca ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; yatth' assa te kusalasilā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya¹; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ silānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

Katame ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā? Kāmasaṃkappo. byāpādasamkappo, vihiṃsāsamkappo; — ime vuccanti, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamutṭhānā? Samutṭhānaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamutṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā², kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā; itosamutṭhānā akusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, akusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi³

¹ Si adds pe. ² Si inserts yā. ³ Bm inserts pa; Si inserts vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukhāṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ; Skt insert a dash.

— paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; etth' ete akusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāy.¹ — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ² ṭhitiyā asammosāya, bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā, chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, akusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katame ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā? — Nekkhammasaṃkappo, abyāpādasamkappo, avihiṃsāsaṃkappo; ime vuccanti, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kiṃsamuttāhā? Samuttāhaṃ pi nesaṃ vuttaṃ. Saññāsamuttāhā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Katamā saññā? Saññā pi hi bahu anekavidhā nānappakārikā³, nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā avihiṃsāsaññā; iṭṭhasamuttāhā kusalasaṃkappā. Ime ca, thapati, kusalasaṃkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti? Nirodho pi nesaṃ vutto. Idha, thapati, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Etth' ete kusalasaṃkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca, thapati, kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya — pe — anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya — pe — uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho, thapati, kusalānaṃ saṃkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Katamehi cāhaṃ⁴, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ

¹ Skt omit. ² Si inserts yā. ³ So Skt; Si omits ohaṃ; Bm reads ca alone.

paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjham? Idha, thapati, bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṃkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti. asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā—ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya¹ sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāpēna samannagato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho ahaṃ, thapati, dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalam paramakusalam uttamapattipattam samaṇam ayojjhan ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcakaṅgo thapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SAMAṆAMAṆḍIKĀSUTTAM² ATTHAMAM.

79.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ³ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: — Atippago kho tāva Rājagahaṃ piṇḍaya carituṃ. Yānūnāhaṃ yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako, ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo, ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhim nisinnō hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddāya

¹ Skt Bm asekhena. ² Skt Bu samaṇamaṇḍikā; Bm Si samaṇamaṇḍikā; cf. Sum. Vil. I p. 32 & p. 181. ³ Si inserts yena before Rājagahaṃ & tena after it.

mahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya, — seyyathidam: Rājakatham¹ corakatham mahāmattakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmsakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūrakatham visikhākatham kumbhatthānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna sakam parisam saṇṭhāpesi: — Appasaddā bhonto hontu, ma bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādi. App' eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasamkamitabbam maññeyyāti. Atha kho te paribbājaka tūhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyi paribbājako, ten' upasamkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Etu kho bhante Bhagavā; sāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato; cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyaṃyam akāsi, yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya; nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā; idam āsanam paññattan ti.

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyi pi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyīm paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: — Kāya nu 'ttha, Udāyi, etarahi kathāya sannisinā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Tiṭṭhat' esā, bhante, kathā yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinā. N' esā, bhante, kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya. Yadāham, bhante, imam parisam anupasamkanto homi, athāyaṃ parisā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathenti nisinnā hoti. Yadā ca kho aham, bhante, imam parisam upasamkanto homi, athāyaṃ parisā mamam yeva mukham ulloketi² nisinnā hoti: Yaṃ no samaṇo Udāyi dhammam bhāsissati, tam no sossāmāti. Yadā

¹ Si here inserts pe & omits sentence to iti vā. ² So Skt Bm; Si oloketi.

pana, bhante, Bhagavā imaṃ paṛisaṃ upasaṃkanto hoti, atha ahaṃ c' eva ayaṃ ca paṛisā Bhagavato va¹ mukhaṃ ulloketā² nisinnā homa³: Yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati taṃ no sossāmaṃti.

Tena h', Udāyi, taṃ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, yathā maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti.

Purimāni, bhante, divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato cu suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ti. So mayā pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvā-kāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabha piti⁴ udapādi: Aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ kusalo ti.

Ko pan' eso, Udāyi, sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānamāno: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ ti, yo tayā⁵ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññen' aññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi⁶ kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātvākāsīti?

Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto⁶ ti.

Yo kho, Udāyi, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātiṃ, dve pi jātiyo, — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya, so vā⁷ maṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyya, taṃ vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; so vā me pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'haṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ; so kho, Udāyi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena satte passeyya cavamāne upapajjamāne hine paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe — yathā-kammūpage satte pajāneyya; so vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabha

¹ Bm Si omit va. ² Si oloketi; Bm oloketvā; Sk ulloketo. ³ So Bm; Skt hotima; Si hoti. ⁴ Skt sīti; Bm Si sati. ⁵ Bm Si so tayā; Skt yo nayā. ⁶ Bm Si Nāṭ-. ⁷ Skt omit vā here.

pañham puccheyya, tam va 'ham aparantaṃ ārabha pañham puccheyyaṃ; so vā me aparantaṃ ā abbha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vā 'ham aparantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ. Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto. Dhamman te desessāmi: Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti; imasmiṃ nirodhā imaṃ nirujjhatiti.

Ahaṃ, bhante, yāvatakam pi me iminā attabhāvena paccaṇubhūtaṃ, tam pi nappahomi iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anussarituṃ; kuto pañāhaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathidaṃ: ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Ahaṃ hi bhante etarahi paṃsupisācakaṃ pi na passāmi, kuto pañāhaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusaṅgaṇaṃ satte passissāmi cavamāṇe upapajjamāṇe hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugāte duggate — pe — yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Yaṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha: Api c', Udāyi, tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto; dhammaṃ desessāmi¹: — Imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṃ upapajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatiti; taṃ ca pana me bhiyyosomattāya na pakkhāyati². Appeva nāmāhaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.

Kin ti pana te, Udāyi, sake ācariyake hotiti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Yaṃ pana te etaṃ, Udāyi, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti, — katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Udāyi, vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthīti?

¹ Bu desissāmi; Si alone inserts te. ² So Si; Bm. na makkhāyati; Skt. pana pakkhāyati.

* Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti¹.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Udāyi, phareyya. Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Udāyi, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kamemiti. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evaṃnāmā² evaṃgottā iti vā ti, — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā³ vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasiniṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puṭṭho No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kamesi? Iti puṭṭho Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ kim maññasi. Udāyi? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ⁴ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti?

Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ, Udāyi: Yasmā, bhante, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; tañ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi.

Seyyathāpi, bhante, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati⁵ ca tapati ca viroceti ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā⁷ maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto

¹ So Si; Sk reads Katamo nana so Udāyi vaṇṇo yasmā añño vaṇṇo utt. vā paṇ. vā na 'tthi; Bm Katamo pana so paramo vaṇṇo? Yasmā bhante &c. ² Bm Si evaṃvaṇṇā. ³ So Bm & Si; Sk majjhā, which Si notes as the Sinh. reading. Cf. Nr. 80 & 1 Dīgha p. 241. ⁴ So Bu; Si appāṭihirakataṃ; Bm appāṭihirakataṃ; Sk appāṭihirakam. ⁵ This is the Sinhalese reading, as noted by Si (which reads bhāsate va tapate va virocate va); Bm bhāsate ca tapate ca (as Sk infra Nr. 80). ⁶ Sk ārogo here & in Nr. 80. Cf. 1 Jāt. 368. ⁷ Sk omit vā.

bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca; yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca¹ paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, — imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yā vā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo² vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido³ aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyam, bhante, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

¹ So B^m Si, the latter with note 'Sihāpotthake anekathānesu vā ti paṭho dissati'; Skt vā ... cāti here, but ca ... cāti infra. ² All MSS yā here & yo in Nr. 80. ³ So Si Bu, & Skt once infra; Skt abhidose twice & abhidosa once; B^m abhidosaṃ always; St abhidese twice. In Nr. 80 Sk abhido.

* Tam kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe panna-
rase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ
cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe
vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, —
imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abbikkantataro
ca paṇītataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye
viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo,
ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abbikkantataro ca paṇīta-
taro cāti.

Ato¹ kho te, Udāyi, bahūhi bahutarā devā ye imesaṃ
candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā² nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha
ca pañāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro
vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthiti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Udāyi:
Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hīnataro³ ca pati-
kiṭṭhataro⁴ ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ
na paññāpesīti.

Acchidaṃ⁵ Bhagavā kathaṃ? Acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā
kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathan ti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Ayaṃ
paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti. Te mayaṃ, bhante,
Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjīyamānā saṃanuggāhiya-
mānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā ti.

Kim pan'. Udāyi, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravatī
paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi
ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa
lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā, Udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekaṇṭa-
sukassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

Idha, bhante, ekacco pañātipātāṃ pahāya pañātipātā
paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ puhāya adinnādānā paṭivirato
hoti, kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivi-

¹ Si tato. In Nr. 80 Sk¹ atha. ² So MSS; Bu ābhāya. ³ Bm Si nihi-
nataro. ⁴ Si kiliṭṭhataro; Bm paṭiṭṭataro. ⁵ So Sk¹ Si; Bm acchira.

rato hoti, musāvādāṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aññataraṃ vā pana tapogūṇaṃ samādāya vattati. Ayaṃ kho sā, bhante, ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante¹.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye musāvādāṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Yasmiṃ samaye aññataraṃ tapogūṇaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukkhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vā ti? — Sukhadukkhī, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Udāyi? Api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkhāṃ paṭipadaṃ āgamma ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā hotīti²?

Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti?

Kim pana tvam, Udāyi, evaṃ vadasi: Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ? acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ ti?

Amhākaṃ, bhante, sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti: Atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti. Te mayā, bhante, Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhā pi³. Kim pana, bhante, atthi ekantasukho loko? Atthi ākāravati paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti?

¹ Sk here, & Si throughout, adds ti. ² So Sk Si; Bm sacchikiriyāyāti.

³ So Si; Bm aparaddhā ti; Sk aparaddhā vā; St aparaddhā vā.

Atthi kho, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko; atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

Katamā pana sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā — pe¹ — dutiyajjhānam² — pe — tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho sā, Udāyi, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

Na kho³ sā, bhante, ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyā. Sacchikato hi 'ssa, bhante, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti⁴.

Na khvāssa⁵, Udāyi, ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti; ākāravatī tveva sā paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāti.

Evam vutte. Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsaddā mahāsaddā⁶ ahosi⁷: — Ettha mayaṃ anassāma saccariyakā; ettha mayaṃ⁸ anassāma saccariyakā; na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritarāṃ pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sakuludāyi paribbājako te paribbājake appasadde katvā Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Kittāvatā pan' assa, bhante, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti?

Idh', Udāyi, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā — pe — catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati; yāvatā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ uppannā, tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sakkaccaṃ samāpajjati. Ettāvatā khvāssa, Udāyi, ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti.

Etassa nūna⁹, bhante, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Na kho, Udāyi, etassa ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho, Udāyi, aññe va dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca yesaṃ sacchikiriyaṃyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

¹ Skt omit. ² Bm Si insert upasampajja viharati, pitiyā ca virāgā. ³ Bm Si kin nu kho. ⁴ Skt hoti. ⁵ Bm Si na khvāssa; Sk nakkhāvāssa; St nakkhāvāssa. ⁶ Bm Si uccāsaddam mahāsaddā. Supra Skt unnādinī. ⁷ So Skt Si; Bm ahesuṃ. ⁸ Skt add p'. ⁹ So Skt Si; Bm nanu.

Katame pana te, bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatārā ca, yesam sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti?

Idh', Udāyi. Tathāgato loka uppajjati, araham sammā-sambuddho, vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū, anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā — pe — so ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Puna ca param, Udāyi, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā — pe — dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; seyyathidaṃ: ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo — pe — iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate — pe -- yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam pi kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaṇāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So: idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ayam dukkhasamudayo ti — pe — ayam dukkhanirodho ti. — pe — ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ayam āsava-

samudayo ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti — pe — ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasiniṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti; Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayaṃ kho, Udāyi, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyaṃ hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho, Udāyi, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇitatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ hetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

Evaṃ vutte, Sakuludāyi paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Abhikkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rupāni dakkhintīti; — evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisaṃ Sakuludāyiṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca¹: — Mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā, bhavaṃ Udāyi, ācariyo hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasi. Seyyathāpi nāma maṇiko² hutvā uddekaniko³ assa, evaṃ sampadanaṃ etaṃ⁴ bhoto Udāyissa⁵ bhavissati. Mā bhavaṃ Udāyi samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari; mā bhavaṃ Udāyi ācariyo⁶ hutvā antevāsivāsaṃ vasīti. Iti-h-idaṃ Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisaṃ Sakuludāyiṃ paribbājakaṃ antarāyaṃ⁷ akāsi Bhagavati brahmacariye ti.

CŪĻASAKULUDĀYISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

¹ Bm (alone) avocam. ² Si udakamaṇiko. ³ So S* Si; S* uddevakaniko; Bm udanjaniko ⁴ Bm Si idam. ⁵ Bm adds ca. ⁶ S* ācariyako. ⁷ S* antarayekasi.

80.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vekhanasso ¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavato santike udānaṃ udānesi: — Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna, evaṃ vadasi: Ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo, ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ti? Katamo so paramo vaṇṇo ti?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Katamo pana so, Kaccāna, vaṇṇo yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi?

Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti.

Dīghā pi kho te esā, Kaccāna, phareyya. Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesi. Seyyathāpi, Kaccāna, puriso evaṃ vadeyya: — Ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmehi. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Khattiyi vā brāhmaṇi vā vessi vā suddi vā ti? Iti puttḥo No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ: Evaṃ-nāma evaṃ-gottā iti vā ti — pe — dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā ² vā kāli vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavi vā ti? Amukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā ti? Iti puttḥo No ti vadeyya. Tam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ: — Ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesīti? Iti puttḥo Āmāti vadeyya. — Taṃ

¹ So Bu twice & Skt once; Bm throughout & Skt four times Vekhanassa; Si Vekhanassa throughout; Skt once Vekhanassa. ² Sk majjhā. Cf. p. 88.

kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatiti?

Addhā kho, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihirakatam bhāsitaṃ sampajjatiti.

Evam eva kho tvam, Kaccāna: Yasmā, bho Gotama, vaṇṇā aṇṇo vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇitataro vā na 'tthi, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi, taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati¹ ca virocati ca; evaṃvaṇṇo attā hoti arogo paramaṃ nā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā atthamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca tapati ca virocati ca, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, -- imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadipo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā aggikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ

¹ Sk here & infra bhāṣate ca tapate. See p 33.

viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yāyaṃ, bho Gotama, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cati.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Kaccāna? Yo vā tadahu 'posathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido addharattasamayaṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Gotama, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhantikasamayaṃ suriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti.

Ato kho te, Kaccāna, bahūhi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasuriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi: Yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro ca paṇitataro ca na 'tthīti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, Kaccāna: Yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena hinataro ca patikīṭṭhataro ca, so paramo vaṇṇo ti vadasi; taṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ na paññāpesīti.

Pañca kho ime, Kaccāna, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā¹; sotaviññeyyā saddā — pe² —; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā³

¹ So Skt Si; Bm rajaniyā. Cf. 1 Maj. 86, 1 Dīgha p. 245. ² Si omits.

³ So Bm Si; Skt potṭhabbā.

itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, Kaccāna, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṁ kho, Kaccāna, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṁ somanassaṁ, idaṁ vuccati kāmasukhaṁ. Iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṁ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṁ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: — Acchariyaṁ, bho Gotama¹, abbhutaṁ, bho Gotama. Yāva subhāsitaṁ c' idaṁ bho Gotamena: — Kāmehi kāmasukhaṁ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṁ tattha aggam akkhāyatīti².

Dujjānaṁ kho etaṁ, Kaccāna, tayā aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarūcikena aññatrayogena³ aññathācariyakena⁴ kāmāṁ vā⁵ kāmasukhaṁ vā kāmaggasukhaṁ vā. Ye kho te, Kaccāna, bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṁ vusitavanto katakaraṇiṇā ohiṭabhārā anuppattasadatthāparikhīṇabhavasamyojanā⁶ sammadaññāvimuttā, te kho etaṁ⁷ jāneyyūṁ: Kāmāṁ⁸ vā kāmasukhaṁ vā kāmaggasukhaṁ vā ti.

Evam vutte Vekhanasso paribbājako kupito anattamaṇo Bhagavantaṁ yeva khuisento Bhagavantaṁ yeva vambhento Bhagavantaṁ yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo ca⁹ Gotamo pāpito¹⁰ bhavissatīti, Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca¹¹: — Evam eva pan' idh' eke¹² samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantaṁ apassantā¹³ aparantaṁ, atha ca¹⁴ pana: Khīṇā jāti vusitaṁ brahmacariyaṁ kataṁ karaṇiṇiṇā nāparaṁ itthāttāyati¹⁵ paṭijānanti; Tesāṁ idaṁ bhāsitaṁ hassakaṁ yeva sampajjati¹⁶ nāmakāṁ¹⁷ yeva sampajjati rittakaṁ yeva sampajjati tucchakaṁ yeva sampajjati.

Ye kho te, Kaccāna, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubban-

¹ Bm repeats these three words. ² Bm adds Kāmehi, bho Gotama, kāmasukhaṁ . . . aggam akkhāyatīti. ³ So Skt Bm; Si aññathayogena. ⁴ So Skt Si; Bm aññatrāc. ⁵ Bm kāmā vā; Skt kāmāsava; Si kāmāṁ vā, with note that the Burmese reading is kāmā vā. ⁶ Skt khīṇā bhavasamyojanā. ⁷ Bm evam. ⁸ So Skt here, with Si. ⁹ Bm Si omit ca. ¹⁰ So Skt Si Bu; Bm pāpiko. ¹¹ For the above passage cf. I Digha p. 90. ¹² Bm Si ekacce. ¹³ Si ajānantā. ¹⁴ Skt omit ca. ¹⁵ Bm paṭijānamāti throughout. ¹⁶ Bm omits these three words here & inserts hasitaṁ yeva sampajjati before rittakaṁ. ¹⁷ So Skt Bm & I Digha 240; Si Bu lāmakaṁ.

81.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvā-kāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: — Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ¹ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaṅgaṃ² nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phito³ ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaṅgaṃ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihaṣi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṃgham ovadatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando catugguṇā saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Tena hi, bhante, Bhagavā nisidatu. Evāyaṃ bhūmippadeso⁴ dvihi arabantehi sammā-sambuddhehi paribhutto bhavissatīti. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ānanda, imasmiṃ padese Vebhaṅgaṃ nāma gāmanigamo ahoṣi iddho c' eva phito ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vebhaṅgaṃ kho, Ānanda, gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho upanissāya vihaṣi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa ārāmo ahoṣi. Idha sudaṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho nisinnako

¹ Si uttarasāṅgam, with note that the Sinh. reading is cīvaraṃ. ² So Skt Bu; Bm Vebhaṅgaṃ; Si Vebhatigaṃ, — with note that the Sinh. & Burmese reading is Vebhaṅgaṃ. ³ So Si; Sk pito; Bm phito.

⁴ So Sk Si; Bm ettha. Ayaṃ bhūmippadeso.

bhikkhusaṃgham ovaḍaṭṭi. Vebhaṅge kho, Ānanda. gāmaṇi-game Ghaṭikāro¹ nāma kumbhakāro Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Ghaṭikārassa kho, Ānanda, kumbhakārassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo sahāyo ahosi piyasahāyo. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ² māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dāsaṇāya upasāṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dāsaṇam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda. — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dāsaṇāya upasāṃkamissāma; sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dāsaṇam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra; kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti?

Tena hi, samma Jotipāla, sotthim sināṇim³ ādāya nadim gamissāna sināyitun ti. Evaṃ sammāti kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa paccassosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo sotthim sināṇim ādāya nadim agamaṃsu sināyitum. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham dāsaṇāya upasāṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dāsaṇam arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Evaṃ vutte, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana

¹ So Skt Si Bu; Bm Ghaṭikāro throughout. ² Bm inserts nāma after Ghaṭikāro & Jotipālaṃ. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm sotthisināṇam āhara; Si sotthisināṇam, with note that the Sinh. reading is sotthim sināṇim.

tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda. Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla. Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhāṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ māṇavaṃ ovattikāya parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhāṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo ovattikaṃ vinivēṭhetvā¹ Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Alaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenāti? Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālāṃ māṇavaṃ sisanahātāṃ² kesesu parāmasitvā etad avoca: — Ayaṃ, samma Jotipāla, Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo. Āyāma, samma Jotipāla, Kassapaṃ bhagavantāṃ arahantāṃ sammā-sambuddhāṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāma. Sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālassa māṇavassa etad ahosi: — Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ittara-jaccosamāno ambākāṃ sisanahātānaṃ³ kesesu parāmasitabbāṃ⁴ maññissati; na vat' idaṃ⁵ orakāṃ maññe bhavissatīti; Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Yāvetadohi pi⁶, samma Ghaṭikāri. Yāvetadohi pi, samma Jotipāla. tathā hi pana

¹ So Sk Bu; Si vinivedhetvā; Bm vinivattetvā. ² Sk sisanāhātāṃ; Bm Si sisanhātānaṃ. ³ Si parāmasitvā. ⁴ Bm adds kira; Bu na vadat' idaṃ. ⁵ So Sk Si Bu; Bm yāvetādohi pi.

me sādhusammataṃ tassa Bhagavato dāssanaṃ arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti.

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra, muñca; gamissāmāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasāṃkamimsu. Upasāṃkamitvā Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ ara'ntaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Jotipālo pana māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo piyasahāyo; imassa Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetūti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Ghaṭikāraṃ ca kumbhakāraṃ Jotipālaṃ ca māṇavaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca: — Imaṃ nu tvaṃ, samma Ghaṭikāra, dhammaṃ suṇanto, atha ca pana na¹ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasīti²?

Nanu maṃ³, samma Jotipāla, jānāsi: Andhe jiṇṇe mātā-pitaro posemīti?

Tena hi, samma Ghaṭikāra, ahaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho

¹ Si omits na, which B^m inserts after anagāriyaṃ. ² So Si; S^k pabbajja-sīti; B^m pabbajjissasīti. ³ B^m mama.

ten' upasāṃkamīṃsu; upasāṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, Ānanda, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Ayaṃ me, bhante, Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo¹ piyasahāyo. Imaṃ Bhagavā pabbājetūti. Alattha kho, Ānanda, Jotipālo māṇavo Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjāṃ alattha upasampadaṃ. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho acirūpasampanne² Jotipāle māṇave addhamāsūpasampanne³ Vebhallaṅge yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari.

Tatra sudāṃ, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Assosi kho, Ānanda, Kikī⁴ Kāsirājā: Kassapo kira bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiṃ anupatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā bhadrāṇi bhadrāṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadrāṃ⁵ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Bārāṇasiyā niyyāsi mahatā rājānubhāvena Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho, Ānanda, Kikīṃ Kāsirājānaṃ Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsīto Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ Here, as above, Bm inserts ahoṣi. ² So Si; Bm has i; Sk abhirūpo sampatto, & ends this & the next three words with o. ³ Bm aḍḍha-

⁴ Si Kikī; Bm Kikī, as Sk generally. Here Sk reads Kikī. ⁵ Bm (not Sk or Si) repeats bhadrāṃ here, as always.

Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā svātānāya-bhantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṭi. Adhivāsesi kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho tuṇhībhaveṇa. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirajā Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirajā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ¹ paṭiyādāpetvā paṇdumutikassa² sāliṇo vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ Kassapassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhantaṃ ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kassapo bhagavā arahantaṃ sammāsambuddho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattācivaraṃ ādāya yena Kikissa Kāsirañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ; upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirajā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirajā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onīta-pattapāṇiṃ³ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirajā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ, evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alaṃ, mahārāja, adhivuttho⁴ me vassāvāso ti. Dutiyam pi kho, Ānanda, — pe — tatiyam pi kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirajā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Adhivāsetu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ, evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatīti. Alaṃ, mahārāja; adhivuttho me vassāvāso ti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikissa Kāsirañño: Na me Kassapo bhagavā

¹ So Si Bu; Sk Bm bhojaniyaṃ. ² So Sk Bu; Si paṇdumutikassa, with note that the Sinh. reading is paṇdumutikassa; Bm paṇduphutaḷakassa here & paṇduputakassa infra. ³ Sk & Si here onīta-; Bm here onīta-. But see infra page 64, & I Sum. Vil. p. 277. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si adhivuttho.

arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adbhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsan ti, ahu-d-eva aññathattam ahu domanassam. Atha kho, Ānanda, Kiki Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nu te, bhante, añño koci mayā upatthākataro ti? Atthi, mahārāja, Vebhalingaṃ nāma gāmanigamo; tattha Ghaṭikāro nāma kumbhakāro; so me upatthāko aggupatthāko¹. Tuyhaṃ kho pana, mahārāja: Na me Kassapo bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho adbhivāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsan ti atthi² aññathattam atthi domanassam; tayidaṃ Ghaṭikāre kumbhakāre³ na 'tthi na ca bhavissati. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja, kumbhakāro buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato, dhamme — pe⁴ — saṃghe, ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro dukkhe nikkāṅkho⁵ dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro ekabbhattiko brahmācārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇo apetajātarūparajato. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro⁶ na⁷ musalena⁸ na sahatthā⁹ paṭhaviṃ¹⁰ khanati¹¹. Yaṃ hoti kūlapaluggaṃ¹² vā mūsikkuro vā taṃ kāmena¹³ āharitvā bhājanam karitvā evam āha: — Ettha¹⁴ yo icchati taṇḍulapabbhivattāni¹⁵ vā muggapabbhivattāni vā kālāyapabbhivattāni¹⁶ vā nikkhipitvā yaṃ icchati taṃ haratūti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhakāro andhe

¹ Bm omits. ² Bm Si atth' eva. ³ So Sk Si; Bm Gh-assa K-rassa.

⁴ Bm Si omit pe here & repeat aveccappasādena samannāgato both here & after saṃghe. ⁵ Bm nikkāṅkho throughout. ⁶ Sk adds pana.

⁷ Bm omits. ⁸ So Si; Sk musalo; Bm musale. ⁹ Bm omits na s. ¹⁰ Bm paṭhaviṃ ca; Si paṭhaviṃ ca. ¹¹ So Bm; Sk khanāti; Si khaṇāti. ¹² Bm kul.

¹³ Bm Si kājena, the latter noting that kāmena is the Sinh. reading. ¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm tattha. ¹⁵ So Sk; Bm taṇḍulapaṭibhastāni; Si paṭibhastāni. Qu. pabiv^o or paṭibhaṇḍāni, ¹⁶ So Si; Bm kālāya; Sk kālāya.

jiṇṇe mātāpitāro poseti. Ghaṭikāro kho, mahārāja, kumbhākāro pañcannāṃ ovambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ Vebhaṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo¹ gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upatthāko: ato² kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti³. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ⁴. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ko kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahoṣi: —
⁶ Lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho⁵ ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ⁶ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi⁷ sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tatth' eva Vebhaṅge⁸ gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro ten' upasaṃkamiṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitāro etad avocaṃ: — Handa ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo gato ti? — Nikkhanto kho te, bhante, upatthāko; ato kaḷopiya⁹ kummāsaṃ¹⁰ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. — Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā

¹ Si bhagavo. ² So Sk Si; Bm anto. ³ Sk p-jati. ⁴ So Si; Bm Sk pakkāmi. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm abhivissattho; Si abhivissattho. ⁶ So Sk Bm Si addhamāsaṃ. ⁷ Bm vijahati (as Sk once infra). ⁸ Bm Si add nāma, as always. ⁹ So all MSS; Bu kaḷopiya. ¹⁰ Bm kummāsaṃ

sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmiṃ. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ko kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti? — Kassapo, tāta, bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti. — Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me suladdham¹ vata me yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ.

Ekam idāhaṃ, mahārāja, samayaṃ tathā' eva Vebhāṅge gāmanigame viharāmi. Tena kho pana samayena kuṭi ovassati. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahārāja, bhikkhū āmantesiṃ: — Gacchatha. bhikkhave, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ jānathāti. Evaṃ vutte, mahārāja², bhikkhū maṃ etad avocum: — Na'tthi kho, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ; atthi ca khvāssa āvesanaṃ tiṇacchadanan³ ti. Gacchatha, bhikkhave, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karoṭhāti. Atha kho te, mahārāja, bhikkhū Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro⁴ bhikkhū etad avocum: Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karonti? — Bhikkhū: Bhagini, Kassapassa bhagavato arabato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. — Haratha, bhante, haratha bhadramukhā ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā mātāpitaro etad avoca: — Ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ akaṃsūti? — Bhikkhū, tāta: Kassapassa⁵ bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etad ahosi: — Lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yassa me Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho ti. Atha kho, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbha-

¹ So all MSS here; Sk sts. suladdhalābhā. Cf. Vol. I p. 164. ² Bm Si add te. ³ Bm tiṇaṃ chadanan. ⁴ Bm Si add te. ⁵ Bm Si add kira.

kāraṃ addhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahi sattāhaṃ mātāpi-tunnaṃ. Atha kho taṃ, mahārāja, āvesanaṃ sabbhaṃ temāsaṃ ākāsa-cchadanāṃ atthāsi na cātivassi¹. Evarūpo ca, mahārāja, Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ti.

Lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa, suladdhaṃ lābhā, bhante, Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa yassa Bhagavā evaṃ abhivissattho ti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Kikī Kāsirājā Ghaṭikārassa kumbha-kārassa pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni pāhesi paṇḍumuṭṭi-kassa² sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ. Atha kho te, Ānanda, rājapurisā Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avocun: — Imāni te, bhante, pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni Kikīnā³ Kāsirājena pahitāni paṇḍumuṭṭikassa sālino tadūpiyaṃ ca sūpeyyaṃ, tāni, bhante, patiggaṇhātūti⁴. Rājā kho bahu-kicco bahukaraṇīyo: Alaṃ me rañño va hotūti.

Siyā kho pana te, Ānanda, evaṃ assa: Añño nūna tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣīti. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahoṣin ti⁵.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bha-gavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

GHAṬIKĀRA-SUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

82.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu⁶ cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Thullakoṭṭhitam⁷ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Asso-sum kho Thullakoṭṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: — Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kurūsu

¹ So S* Si Bu; Bm na devo 'bhivassi. ² Si paṇḍumudlkassa. ³ S* Kikī nāma; Bm Kikīnā; Si Kimkīnā. ⁴ So S*; Si patiggaṇhātūti; Bm patiggaṇhathāti. ⁵ Bm ahoṣīti. ⁶ Bm Kurusu. ⁷ So Si Bu; Bm Thulla-koṭṭhikam; S* Thullakoṭṭhitam.

cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Thullakotṭhitaṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. So imaṃ lokāṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyaṇjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamimsu, upasāṃkamitvā app' ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app' ekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, app' ekacce tuṇḍibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Thullakotṭhitake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Tena kho pana samayena Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto tasmim̐ yeva Thullakotṭhite aggakulikassa¹ putto tissaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa etad ahoṣi: — Yathā yathā khvāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi², nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṃkhalikhiṭaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yannūnāhaṃ³ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Thullakotṭhitakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy'

¹ Bm aggakulassa. ² So Bm Si; Sk yathā yathā kho Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti. ³ So Sk Si; Bm yaṃ nunāhaṃ.

āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakka-
mimsu. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto acirapakkantesu
Thullakoṭṭhitakesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā eka-
mantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Raṭṭhapālo kula-
putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:— Yathā yathā 'haṃ, bhante,
Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ
agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ
saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Icchāmi' ahaṃ,
bhante, keśamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā
agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum¹. Labheyyāhaṃ², bhante.
Bhagavato santike pabbajjāmi, labheyyāmi upasampadan³ ti.

Anuññāto si pana tvaṃ, Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitūhi agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?

Na kho ahaṃ⁴, bhante, anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Na kho, Raṭṭhapāla, Tathāgatā ananuññātaṃ mātāpitūhi
pabbājentīti.

Svāhaṃ, bhante, tathā karissāmi yathā maṃ mātāpitaro
anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Atha kho
Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ-
kamtvā mātāpitaro etad avoca:— Ammatā⁵, yathā yathā
'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ
agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ
saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; icchāmi' ahaṃ keśa-
massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagā-
riyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa
mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum:— Tvaṃ
kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo
sukhe titho⁶ sukhaparibhato⁷; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla,
kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. [Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja

¹ Sk omits this sentence. ² Bm labheyyāmi' ahaṃ. ³ Bm adds pabbajetu
maṃ Bhagavā (as Vinaya III 12). ⁴ Bm Si kho 'haṃ. ⁵ So Sk Bm;
Si ammatā. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si sukhedhito. ⁷ So Bu; Sk Bm Si
parihato.

ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme¹ paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya]²; maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Dutiyam pi kho—pe—taṭṭhiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kula-putto mātāpitāro etad avoca: — Ammatātā, yathā yathā 'haṃ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnam ekantaparisuddham saṃkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum; icchāmi' ahaṃ kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum. Anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti. Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho³, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe titho sukhaparibhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayam anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kiṃ pana mayam taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti?

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno⁴ tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajji⁵: Idh' eva⁶ me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti⁷.

¹ So Bu Bm Si, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is kāmāni (which Sk reads). ² The passage in brackets occurs in all MSS., but not at Vinaya III 18. From the order in which Bu comments on words in this passage, it is evident that it did not occur in his MS. ³ Here, as above, Bm Si add si. ⁴ So Sk; Bm Si read na maṃ mātāpitāro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyāti, tatth' eva ..., with note that: Ito param Sihalapottake: Mātāpitūsu pabbajjam alabhamāno tatth' eva anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipajjiti vacanam dassati. ⁵ Bm nippajji (& nippanno *infra*). ⁶ Si throughout, & Sk *infra*, idha vā. ⁷ Like Vinaya III. 18, Bm (but not Sk or Si) adds: atha kho R. kulaputto ekam pi bhattam na bhuñji dve pi bhattāni... satta pi bhattāni na bhuñji. Bu does not favour this interpolation.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kim pana taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma. Kim pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantam anujānissāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahosi.

[Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā ten' upasaṃkaminisu, upasaṃkamtivā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyake etad avocum: — Eso, tātā¹, Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto anantarahitāya bhūmiyā nipanno: Idh' eva me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā ti; Ehi², tātā, yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamtivā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam evam vadetha: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu. Na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā

¹ S* tāta (bis). ² So S*.

vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti?¹

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā [Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā] yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Evaṃ vutte² Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyam pi kho—pe—tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etad avocum: — Tvaṃ kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe t̥hito sukha-paribhato; na tvaṃ, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi, samma Raṭṭhapāla, bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu; na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇena pi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti. Kim pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti? Tatiyam pi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

Atho kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro etad avocum: — Ammatātā, eso Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tatth' eva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipanno Idh' eva me maraṇaṃ

¹ This paragraph does not occur in B^m or Sⁱ, which also omit the words Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitunnaṃ paṭisutvā in the next two lines. Bu observes: Ath' assa mātāpitaro tikkhattuṃ vatvā paṭivacanāṃ pi alabhamānā sahāyake pakkosāpetvā: Esa vo sahāyako pabbajitukamo, nivāretha naṃ ti āhamsu. Te pi taṃ upasaṃkamitvā tikkhattuṃ avocum; tesaṃ pi tuṇhī ahoṣi. ² B^m reads atha kho for evaṃ vutte.

bhavissatī pabbajjā vā ti; sace tumhe Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. tatth' eva maraṇam āgamissati. Sace pana tumhe Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam ānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitam pi nam dakkhissatha; sace Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto nābhiramissati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa aññā gati bhavissati. Idh' eva paccāgamissati. Anujānātha Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

Anujānāma, tātā, Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana¹ mātāpitāro uddassetabbā² ti.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa saḥāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtam etad avocum: — [Tvam kho, samma Raṭṭhapāla, mātāpitunnam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhe tṭhito sukhaparibhato; na tvam, samma Raṭṭhapāla, kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi. Uṭṭhehi bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca. bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu]³. Anuññāto si mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana te mātāpitāro uddassetabbā ti.

Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto utṭhahitvā balaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Anuññāto⁴ aham, bhante, mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya; pabbājetu maṃ Bhagavā ti. Alattha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirūpasampanne āyasmante Raṭṭhapāle addhamāsūpasampanne Thullakoṭṭhite yathā 'bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudam

B^m Si add te. ² B^m uddisetabbā. ³ So S^k B^m; Si (cf. Vinaya III 14) omits from Tvam kho to abhiramassu. ⁴ Si inserts 'sml.

Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atṭhāya kulaputtā sammad-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, mātāpitaro uddassetum¹, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujānāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṃ² manasākāsi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi: Abhabbo kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattitun ti, atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Yassa dāni tvaṃ. Raṭṭhapāla, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Thullakoṭṭhite viharati rañño Koravyassa migācīre³. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Thullakoṭṭhitaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi; Thullakoṭṭhite sapaḍānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa piṭā majjhīmāya dvārasālāya ullikkhāpeti⁴. Addasā kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa piṭā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna etad avoca: — Imehi mundahehi samaṇakehi ambhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo

¹ So S* Si; Bm uddasitum. ² Bm Si paricca. ³ So S* Bu; Si migācīre; Bm migācīre. ⁴ So S* Bm; Si ullikkhāpeti; Bu ullekāpeti.

pabbājito ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo sakapitu nivesane n' eva dānaṃ alattha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkoṣaṃ eva alattha.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsi ābhidosikaṃ¹ kummāsaṃ² chaḍdetukāmaṃ hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ nātidāsiṃ etad avoca: — Sace taṃ, bhagini, chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ³, idha me⁴ patte ākirāti.

Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsi taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ⁵ āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa patte ākiranti hatthānaṃ ca pādānaṃ ca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggaheṣi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa nātidāsi yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe 'yye⁶ jāneyyāsi, ayyaputto⁷ Raṭṭhapālo anuppatto ti.

Sace je saccaṃ vadasi, a-dāsi bhāvasiti⁸. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā yen' āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Yagghe, gahapati, jāneyyāsi Raṭṭhapālo kira kulaputto anuppatto ti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuḍḍaṃ⁹ nissāya paribhuñjati. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā yen' āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Atthi nāma, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi? Nanu, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabban ti?

Kuto no, gahapati, amhākaṃ gehaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ? Anāgārā¹⁰ mayaṃ. gahapati; agamaṃhā

¹ So all MSS & Bu, though Sk & Bu etc. make initial vowel short.

² So Si Bu; Sk Bm pūtikummāsaṃ, Bm with single -m- as on p. 52. Si notes that the Sinh. reading is pūtikummāsaṃ. ³ So Si Bu; Bm chaḍḍaniyadhammaṃ; Sk ābh. pūtikummāsaṃ chaḍdetukāmaṃ si. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm idheva patte. ⁵ So Si; Sk Bm pūtik. ⁶ So Bm & (apparently) Bu; Sk Si yaggh' ayye. ⁷ Bm adds kira. ⁸ So Sk Bm; Si bhavasi, adasiṃ taṃ karomīti, with note that the Sinh. reading is vadasi, adasi bhavasi. Commenting on sace je saccaṃ, Bu says: Tasmā 'haṃ, bho dāsi, sace saccaṃ bhavasi, evaṃ 'etth' attho daṭṭhabbo. ⁹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm kuḍḍamūlaṃ. ¹⁰ Bm anagārā.

kho te, gahapat^{*}, gehaṃ; tattha n'eva dānaṃ alattohamha na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosāṃ eva alattohamhāti.

Ehi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, gharaṃ gamissāma^{ti}.

Alaṃ, gahapati; katam me ajjha bhattakiccaṃ ti.

Tena hi, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, adhivāsehi svātanāya bhattaṃ ti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tuṇhibbhāvena. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa adhivāsanaṃ viditvā yena sakaṃ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaⁱ, upasaṃkamitvā¹ mahantaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā² kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purānadūtiyike³ āmantesi: — Etha tumhe vadhuke yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā pubbe Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa piyā 'hotha maṇāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarothāti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena sakapitu⁴ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaⁱ, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā taṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ vivarāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: — Idan te, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, mattikaṃ⁵ dhanāṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ⁶, aññaṃ pitāmahāṃ⁷; sakkā, tāta Raṭṭhapāla, bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta

¹ Si inserts (? from Bu): haritena gomayena pathaviyā upalimpetvā.

² Si inserts dve puñje kārāpetvā ekaṃ hiraññaṃ ekaṃ suvaṇṇassa mahantaṃ puñjaṃ ahesum. Orato (hito puriso pāroto (hitaṃ purisaṃ na passati, tathā pāroto (hito orato (hitaṃ; te puñje kilāñ(je)hi paṭicchādāpetvā majjhe āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purānadūtiyike āmantesi. Si adds note: Ito param Si. B. (i. e. Sinh. & Burm.) potthake — Mahantaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā te puñje kilāñjehi paṭicchādāpetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purānadūtiyike āmantesi vacanaṃ dissati. ³ Bu & S* (infra); Si B^m purānadūtiyike. ⁴ S* Si sakaṃ pitu. ⁵ So S* Si Bu; B^m mātumattikaṃ. ⁶ B^m pittikaṃ. ⁷ So S* B^m Bu; Si pitāmahāṃ, which Bu cites as a var. lect.

Ratthapāla, sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvatṭitvā bhoge bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti.

Sace kho¹ me tvaṃ. gahapati, vacanaṃ kareyyāsi, imaṃ hiraññasuvannaṃssa puññaṃ sakāṇesu² āropetvā nibbāhāpetvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sote opilāpeyyāsi³. Taṃ kissa hetu?⁴ Uppajjissanti hi te, gahapati, tattonidānaṃ sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa purāṇadūtiyikā paccekāpādesu⁵ gahetvā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ etad avocum: — Kīdisā nāma tā⁶. ayyaputtaka, accharāyo, yāsaṃ tvaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasīti?

Na kho mayā, bhagini, accharānaṃ hetu brahmacariyaṃ carāmaṃti.

'Bhagini'-vādena no ayyaputto Ratthapālo samudācaratīti⁷ tath' eva mucchitā papatimsu.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo pitaraṃ etad avoca: — Sace, gahapati, bhojanaṃ dātabbaṃ, detha; mā no vihethe-thāti⁸.

Bhuñja, tāta Ratthapāla, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho āyasmato Ratthapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Ratthapālaṃ pañitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ratthapālo bhuttāvi onītapattapāṇi⁹ ṭhitako va imā gathā¹⁰ abhāsi: —

Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ
āturaṃ bahusaṃkappaṃ, yassa na 'tthi dhuvaṃ ṭhiti¹¹.

Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ mañinā kuṇḍalena ca,
atṭhitañcena¹² onaddhaṃ saha vatthehi sobhati.

Alattakakatā pādā mukhaṃ cunṇakamakkhitaṃ¹³
alaṃ bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.

¹ Bm Si omit kho. ² So Sk Si; Bm sakāṇe. ³ Si opilāpeyyāsi, with note that the Sinh. reading is opilāpeyyasi. ⁴ Bm (alone) inserts Ye. ⁵ So Bu; Sk Bm Si paccekāṃ pādesu. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Si tāta; Sk Bm Si ayyaputta; Bu (alone) ayyaputtaka. ⁷ Bm (alone) inserts tā. ⁸ So Sk Si Bu; Bm vihetethāti. ⁹ Cf. p. 50 supra. Sk Si here onītap; Bm onītap. ¹⁰ Cf. Theragāthā, p. 75. ¹¹ Cf. Dh. 147. ¹² So Bu; Sk atṭhitañcena; Bm atṭhiñ tacena; Si atṭhitacena. ¹³ Bu alattakātā & cunṇamakkhitaṃ.

Atṭhapādakata¹ kesā nettā añjanamakkhita
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino
Añjani 'va navā citta pūtikāyo alaṅkato
alam bālassa mohāya no ca pāragavesino.
Odahi² migavo pāsam; nāsada³ vākaram migo;
bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma⁴ kandante migabandhake ti⁵.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ʔhitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā
yena rañño Koravyassa migāciraṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasā-
kamitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisidi.

Atha kho rājā Koravyo migavaṃ āmantesi: — Sodhehi,
samma migava, migāciraṃ uyyānabhūmiṃ, gacchāma subhū-
miṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho migavo rañño Koravyassa
paṭisutvā⁶ migāciraṃ sodhento addasa āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭha-
pālaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ;
divāna yena rājā Koravyo ten' upasāṃkami, upasākamitvā
rājānaṃ Koravyaṃ etad avoca: — Suddhaṃ kho⁷, deva,
migāciraṃ; atthi c' ettha Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto imasmiṃ
yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto yassa tvaṃ abhiṇhaṃ
kittayamāno ahosi so aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ
nisinno ti. Tena hi, samma migava, alam dān' ajja uyyāna-
bhūmiyā, tam eva dāni mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ
payirupāsissāmāti⁸. Atha kho rājā Koravyo: Yaṃ tattha
khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ⁹ paṭiyattaṃ taṃ¹⁰ sabbaṃ vissajje-
thāti vatvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ¹¹
yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Thullakoṭṭhitamhā
niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena¹² āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ
dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā
paccorohitvā pattiko va ussatāya ussatāya parisāya yen' āyasmā
Raṭṭhapālo ten' upasāṃkami, upasākamitvā āyasmataṃ Raṭṭha-

¹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm (alone) aṭṭhapadakatā (as Theragāthā page 75); Childers aṭṭhapadakatā (Diet. p. 610). ² So Si Bu; Bm odahi; Sk ohuhi. ³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk nāsada. ⁴ Si gacchāmi. ⁵ Theragāthā (p. 75) gives an additional couplet. ⁶ So Bm Sk Si; paṭissutvā. ⁷ Bm Si add te. ⁸ Bm payirūp.; Si payirūp. ⁹ So here Si only. ¹⁰ Sk omits tam. ¹¹ Bm repeats bhadrāni, as usual. ¹² So all MSS. Cf. I Digha p. 49, Sum. Vil. I 148, & (infra) Sutta 84.

pālena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ
vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ
pālaṃ etad avoca: — Idha bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo hatthathare¹
nisīdatūti.

Alam, mahārāja, nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti.

Nisīdi kho rājā Koravyo paṇṇatte āsane; nisajja kho
rājā Koravyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etad avoca: —
Cattār' imāni, bho Raṭṭhapāla, pārijuṇṇāni yehi pārijuṇṇehi
samannāgaṭā idh' ekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vat-
thāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Katamāni
cattārī? Jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ bhogapārijuṇṇaṃ
ñātipārijuṇṇaṃ. Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuṇ-
ṇaṃ? Idha, bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco jīṇo hoti vuddho mahallako
addhagato vayo anuppatto. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: — Ahaṃ
kho 'mhi etarahi jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo
anuppatto, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā²
adhigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātīm³ kātum; yannūnāhaṃ
kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena jarāpārijuṇṇena sa-
mannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchā-
detvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati. bho
Raṭṭhapāla, jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho Raṭṭhapālo etarahi
daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato
paṭhamena vayasā. Tam bho Raṭṭhapālassa jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ
na 'tthi. Kim bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā
vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Katamaṃ ca, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vyādhipārijuṇṇaṃ? Idha,
bho Raṭṭhapāla, ekacco ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno.
So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: — Ahaṃ kho 'mhi etarahi ābādhiko
dukkhito bālhagilāno, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ ana-
dhigatā vā bhogā adhigantuṃ adhigatā vā bhogā phātīm

¹ So Sk B^m Bu; Si kaṭṭhatthare, with note that the Sinh. reading is
hatthathare. ² So Sk; B^m Si anadhigatā vā bhogaṃ & (infra)
adhigatā vā bhogaṃ; Si with notes that the Sinh. readings are as
in the text. ³ So B^m Si; Sk thitiram.

kātum; yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena vyādhipārijuññaena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratthapāla, vyādhipārijuñnam. Bhavam kho pana Ratthapālo etarahi appābādho appātānko samavepākinīyā¹ gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya² nāccuṇhāya. Tam bho Ratthapālassa vyādhipārijuñnam na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Katamañ ca, bho Ratthapāla, bhogapārijuñnam? Idha, bho Ratthapāla, ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañ kho pubbe aḍḍho ahoṣiṃ mahaddhano mahābhogo; tassa me³ te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā⁴ adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā⁵ phātiṃ kātum. Yannūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajeyyan ti. So tena bhogapārijuññaena samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Ratthapāla, bhogapārijuñnam. Bhavam kho pana Ratthapālo imasmiṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhite aggakulikassa putto. Tam bho Ratthapālassa bhogapārijuñnam na 'tthi. Kim bhavam Ratthapālo natvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito?

Katamañ ca, bho Ratthapāla, nātipārijuñnam? Idha, bho Ratthapāla, ekaccassa bahū honti mittāmacca nātisālohitā; tassa te nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Mamañ kho pubbe bahū ahesuṃ mittāmacca nātisālohitā; tassa me⁶ nātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā; na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigatā vā bhogā adhigantum adhigatā vā bhogā phātiṃ kātum. Yannūnāham

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si s-iṇiyā. ² Bm (alone) nātisitāya. ³ Sk omits me.

⁴ Si (here & infra) anadhigate vā bhoge. ⁵ Si (here & infra) adhigate vā bhoge. ⁶ Si inserts te.

kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So tena nātipārijuññaṇa saman-
nāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati, bho Raṭṭhapāla, nātipārijuññaṃ. Bhoto kho pana Raṭṭhapālassa imasmim yeva Thullakotṭhite bahū mittāmaccā nātisālohitā. Tam bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa nātipārijuññaṃ na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavam Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito?

Imāni kho, bho¹ Raṭṭhapāla, cattāri pārijuññāni yehi pārijuññehi samannāgatā idh' ekacce kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Tāni bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa na 'tthi. Kiṃ bhavam Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā pabbajito ti.

Atthi kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā; ye ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Katame cattāro? — 'Upaniyati loko addhuvo² ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Attāno³ loko anabhissaro⁴ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dutiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Assako loko sabbam pahāya gamaniyan⁵ ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena tatiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena catuttho dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho; yam ahaṃ nātvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Ime kho, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-

¹ Si omits bho here. ² Bm (alone) upaniyyati loko adhuvo. ³ So S^k Bu; Si atāno; Bm atāno. ⁴ Bm (alone) anabhissaro. ⁵ Bm (alone) gamaniyan.

sambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā udditṭhā; ye ahaṃ¹ natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

‘Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti’, bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha; imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitaṃ katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Ahosi tvaṃ vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvisativassuddesiko² pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim³ pi katāvī ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto⁴ saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

Ahosiṃ ahaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, vīsativassuddesiko pi paṇṇuvisativassuddesiko pi hatthismim pi katāvī assasmim pi katāvī rathasmim pi katāvī dhanusmim pi katāvī tharusmim pi katāvī ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro; appekadā ‘haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, iddhimā va⁵ maññe; na attano balena samasamaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Evam eva tvaṃ etarahi ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro ti?

No h’ idaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; etarahi jipṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āsitiko vayo⁶ vattati; appekadā ‘haṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla: Idha pādaṃ karissāmīti aññen’ eva⁷ pādaṃ karomīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ‘Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti’, yam ahaṃ natvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c’ idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ‘Upaniyati loko addhuvo ti.’ Upaniyati hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko addhuvo⁸. Saṃvijjante kho, bho Raṭṭhapāla, imasmim rājakule hatthikāyā pi assakāyā pi rathakāyā pi pattikāyā pi, ye⁹ ambhākaṃ āpadāsu pari-

¹ Sk ye o’ ahaṃ; Bm Si yam ahaṃ. ² So Sk; Si paṇnav.; Bm punnav.

³ So Sk; Bm dharusmim; Si pharusmim. ⁴ So Sk Bm Si; Bu(?) alamatto.

⁵ So Sk; Si omits va; Bm omits iddhimā va & inserts na viya. ⁶ Si inserts me; Sk inserts ce. ⁷ Bm aññadeva. ⁸ Sk adds ti. ⁹ Bm omits ye.

kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto¹ paricāresi, lacchasi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Udālu aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti. tvaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissasīti?

Yathāhaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, etarahi pañcahi gāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremi, nāhaṃ lacchāmi paratthā pi: Evaṃ evāhaṃ imeh' eva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāremīti. Atha kho aññe imaṃ bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti, ahaṃ pana yathākammaṃ gamissāmīti.

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti;' yam ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.

Acchariyaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena 'Assako loko, sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ ti.' Assako hi, bho Raṭṭhapāla, loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamaniyaṃ. 'Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso ti' bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha. Imassa pana, bho Raṭṭhapāla, bhāsitassa kathaṃ atho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Phitaṃ² Kurum' ajjhāvasasīti?

Evaṃ, bho Raṭṭhapāla; phitaṃ Kurum' ajjhāvasāmīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha te puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yagghe, mahārāja, jāneyyāsī; ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya; tatth' addasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhaṃ c' eva phitaṃ ca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ; bahū³ tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā pattikāyā, bahu⁴ tattha dantājinā⁵, bahu tattha hiraṇṇasuvannaṃ akataṃ c' eva kataṃ ca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho; sakkā ca tāvatakena⁶ balatthena abhivijjinituṃ; abhivijjina, mahārājāti⁷. Kinti naṃ kareyyasīti?

¹ Si samaṅgibhūto. ² Bm Si phitaṃ. ³ So Bm; S* Si bahu throughout.

⁴ Bm bahuṃ. ⁵ Bm (alone) dhanadhaṇṇaṃ. ⁶ Bm adds va. ⁷ Bm bahalathena abhivijjituṃ, mahārājāti.

Rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā avitatanhā maraṇaṃ
upenti,

Ūnā va¹ hutvā na jahanti dehaṃ; kāmehi lokamhi na
h' atthi titti.

Kandanti naṃ nāti pakiriya² kese, 'Aho vatā ne³
amarā ti' c'āhu;

Vatthena naṃ pārutaṃ niharitvā citaṃ samādāya tato
dahanti⁴.

So dayhāti sūlehi tujjamāno ekena vatthena pahāya
bhoge;

Na miyamānassa bhavanti tāṇā nāti 'dha⁵ mittā atha
vā sahāyā.

Dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti, satto pana gacchati
yena kammaṃ.

Na miyamānaṃ dhanam anveti kiñci puttā ca dārā ca
dhanā ca raṭṭhaṃ.

Na dīgham āyuraṃ labhate dhanena, na cāpi vittena
jaraṃ vihani.

Appaṃ h' idaṃ⁶ jīvitaṃ, āhu dhirā, asassataṃ vipari-
ṇāmadhammaṃ.

Addhā daḍḍā⁷ ca phusanti phassaṃ, bālo ca dhiro
ca tath' eva phutṭho.

Bālo hi bālyā vadhito va seti, dhiro ca na vedhati
phassaphutṭho.

Tasmā hi paññā va dhanena seyyo yāya vosānaṃ ind-
ādhigacchati.

Asositattā⁸ hi bhavābhavesu pāpāni kammāni karonti
mohā.

Upeti gabbhaṃ ca paraṃ ca lokaṃ saṃsāraṃ āpajja
paramparāya.

Tass' appapañño abhisaddahanto upeti gabbhaṃ ca
paraṃ ca lokaṃ.

¹ Bm ca. ² Sk parikiriya; Bm pakirāya; Si pakiriya. ³ So Bu, who paraphrases by aho vata no, adding 'ayam eva vā pātho'; MSS vatā no. ⁴ Bm Si dahanti; Sk citakaṃ s. nayato d. ⁵ So Sk; Bm Si ca. ⁶ So Sk; Bm appaṃ hi tam, Si appakaṃ c' idaṃ. ⁷ Bm Si daliddā. ⁸ So Bu; Sk ahotasittā; Bm Si abyositattā.

Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahito sakammanā¹ haññati
 pāpadhammo,
 Evañ pajā; pecca paramhi loke sakammanā haññati
 pāpadhammo².
 Kāmā hi citrā madhurā manoramā virūparūpena ma-
 thenti cittān;
 Adinavañ kāmagaṇesu disvā³ tasmā ahañ⁴ pabbajito
 'mhi, rāja.
 Dumapphalānīva⁴ patanti mānavā daharā ca vuddhā
 ca sarirabhedā;
 Etam pi disvā⁵ pabbajito 'mhi, rāja; apanṇakam
 sāmāññaṃ eva seyyo ti.

RATTHAPĀLASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

83.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Mithilāyañ
 viharati Makhādevambavane⁶. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataras-
 miñ padese sitaṃ patvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa
 etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti⁷.
 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekamsaṃ cīvarañ katvā yena
 Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca:
 Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa
 pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontīti.

Bhūtapubbañ, Ānanda, imissā yeva Mithilāyañ rājā ahoṣi
 Makhādevo nāma dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme tthito
 mahārājā dhammañ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu⁸
 c' eva jānapadesu⁹ ca, uposathañ ca upavasati cātuddasim

¹ Bm sakammunā. ² Si haññanti pāpadhammā. ³ So Sk; Bm tasmi-
 maham; Si tasmā 'ham. ⁴ All MSS. d-āneva. ⁵ Si etam viditvā. ⁶
 Sk Bu Makhādeva throughout, as also Jātaka No. 9; Bm Magghadeva;
 Si Maghadeva, a spelling which repeats Pl. XLVIII (2) of the 'Stūpa
 of Bharhut'. Si notes that the Sinh. spelling is Makhādeva. ⁷ Bm
 patumk. ⁸ So Si (& Sk infra); Sk Bm nigamesu. ⁹ So Si (& Sk infra)
 Sk Bm janapadesu.

pañcaddasim¹ atthamiñ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ² vassasahassānañ accayena kappakañ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni³ jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsiti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnañ vassānañ bahunnañ vassasatānañ bahunnañ vassasahassānañ accayena rañño Makhādevassa sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, disvāna rājānañ Makhādevaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāniti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mamañ⁴ añjalismiñ patiṭṭhāpehiti. Evañ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukañ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa añjalismiñ patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jetṭhaputtañ kumārañ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā⁵; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imañ rajjañ paṭipajja; ahañ pana kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi⁶ passeyyāsi sirasmiñ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmvaram datvā jetṭhaputtañ kumārañ sādhukañ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyañ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ⁷ nihitañ⁸ anuppa-vatteyyāsi⁹ mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiñ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhañ¹⁰, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ

¹ Sk Si pañcaddasim; at p. 78 Sk pannarasim. ² Bm Si bahūnañ always.

³ Sk Bu sts. phalitāni sts. palitāni; Bm Si palitāni throughout. ⁴ Bm Si mama. ⁵ So Si throughout & Sk infra; Bm mānussakā always; Sk here mānussakakāmā. ⁶ Si omits pi. ⁷ So Bu & Sk infra; Bm Si vattam; Sk here vaddhañ. ⁸ So Sk Si Bu; Bm nihatañ. ⁹ Bm anupav^o.

¹⁰ Bm tathā 'hañ.

vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antima-
puriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rājā Makhādevo kappakassa gāma-
varaṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje saman-
sāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohā-
retvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā
vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ¹; iti
uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ
lokaṃ mettāsahagatena² cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appa-
māṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-
sahagatena cetasā — pe⁴ — muditāsahagatena cetasā⁵,
upekhāsahagatena⁶ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā
dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho
tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upek-
hāsahagatena⁷ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena
averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Rājā kho paṇḍita, Ānanda,
Makhādevo caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikaṃ kiḷi⁷;
caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjaṃ⁸ kāresi; caturāsītivassa-
sahassāni rajjaṃ kāresi; caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ
yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito
brahmacariyaṃ cari⁹. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, raṇṇo Makhādevassa putto bahunnaṃ
vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ
accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka,
passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsiṃti.
Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako raṇṇo Makhādevassa
puttassa paccassosi. Addassā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahun-
naṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasa-
hassānaṃ accayena raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttassa sirasmiṃ
phalitāni jātāni; disvā raṇṇo Makhādevassa puttaṃ etad
avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ

¹ Bm Si catuttham. ² Sk here & infra upekhāsahagatena, as Bm infra.

³ Bm abyāpajjhena. ⁴ Bm omits. ⁵ Si inserts pe. ⁶ Bm Si upekkh^o.

⁷ So Si Sk Bu; Bm -kilikaṃ kiḷi. ⁸ Si uparajjaṃ. ⁹ Bm acarim.

phalitāni jātānīti. Teṇa hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhuḥkaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhā-pehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako rañño Makhādevassa puttassa paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhuḥkaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Makhādevassa puttassa añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāraṃ sādhuḥkaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti; tan tāhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, rañño Makhādevassa putto kappakassa gāṃavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtam kumāraṃ sādhuḥkaṃ rajje samanūsāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena

pharitvā vihāsi. Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa putto caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikāṃ kilī; caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjāṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim̐ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahosi.

Rañño kho pan', Ānanda, Makhādevassa puttapaputtakā tassa paramparā caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni¹ imasmim̐ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajimsu. Te² mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharimsu, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthim̐; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena³ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharimsu, karuṇāsahagatena cetasā, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharimsu, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthim̐; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharimsu. Te⁴ caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakilikāṃ kilimsu, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjāṃ kāresuṃ⁵, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjāṃ kāresuṃ⁵, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmim̐ Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā brahmacariṃ carimsu. Te cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpagā ahesuṃ.

Nimi tesāṃ rājānaṃ⁶ pacchimako ahosi dhammiko dhammarājā, dhamme t̥hito mahārājā, dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, upasathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ at̥thamiṃ ca pakkhassa.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, Ananda, devānaṃ⁷ Tāvatisānaṃ Su-

¹ So Sk; Bm caturāsītirājasahassāni; Si caturāsītisahassāni. ² Sk omits te. ³ So all MSS. here. ⁴ Bm Si omit te here. ⁵ Si kāresu. ⁶ Si rājā. ⁷ Bu devatānaṃ.

dhammāyaṃ sabbhāyaṃ sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdham vata bho Videhānaṃ yesaṃ Nimi rājā dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme t̥hito mahārājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti? Icchāma mayā mārisa Nimi-rājānaṃ daṭṭhun ti. Tena kho pana¹ samayena Nimirājā tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsaṃ nahāto² uposathiko upari pāsādavaragato nisinno hoti. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ³ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Nimissa rañño mukhe⁴ pāturahosi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Lābhā te⁵, mahārāja, suladdham te, mahārāja; devā, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabbhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinā: Lābhā ... &c. as above ... aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; tassa te ahaṃ, mahārāja, sahasa-yuttaṃ ājāñnarathaṃ paṇiṇissāmi; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampanāno ti.

Adhivāsesi⁶ kho, Ānanda, Nimi rājā tuṇṇibhāvena. Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimissa rañño adhivāsanaṃ viditvā seyyathāpi nāma ... &c. as above ... antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali—saṃgāhakaṃ⁷ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, sahasa-yuttaṃ ājāñnarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadesi: —Ayan te, mahārāja, sahasa-yutto ājāñnaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūheyyāsi, mahārāja, dibbaṃ

¹ Bm Si insert Ananda. ² So Sk; Bm sīsaṃ nhāto; Si sīsanhāto. ³ So Sk Si; Bm sammiñjitaṃ, as Vol. I 168. Cf. I Digha 222 & I Sum. Vil. 196. ⁴ So Bu (bis); Si sammukhe; Sk Bm pamukhe. ⁵ Bm vo here et infra. ⁶ So Si Bu; Sk Bm a-ti. ⁷ So Sk Bm; Si Mātaliṃ (as Nimiṃ rājānaṃ *supra et infra*).

yānaṃ avikampamāno ti. Evaṃ hotu bhaddan tavāti¹ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā etad avoca: Ayan te, mahārāja, saḥassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena devānaṃ indena pesito; abhirūha, mahārāja, dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno². Api ca, mahārāja, katamena taṃ nemi, — yena vā pāpakammā pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, yena vā kalyāṇakammā kalyāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti? Ubhayen' eva maṃ, Mātali, nehīti. Sampāpesi³ kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Nimi-rājānaṃ Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ⁴. Addasā kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Nimi-rājānaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Ehi kho, mahārāja, sāgataṃ, mahārāja; devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā⁵ sannisinnā: — Lābhā . . . &c. as above . . . atthamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Devā te, mahārāja, Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā; abhirama, mahārāja, devesu devānubhāvenāti.

Alaṃ mārisa⁶ tatth' eva maṃ Mithilaṃ paṭinetu, tatthāhaṃ dhammaṃ carissāmi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ ca upavasissāmi catuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ atthamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali-saṃgāhakaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, samma Mātali, saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilaṃ paṭinehīti. Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti kho, Ānanda, Mātali saṃgāhako Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa paṭisutvā saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimi-rājānaṃ tatth' eva Mithilaṃ paṭinesī.

Tatra sudam, Ānanda, Nimirājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṃ

¹ So Bu; Sk Bm evaṃ bhaddan tavāti; Si evaṃ bhaddantavāti. ² Bm Si add ti. ³ So Sk; Bm sampaveseti; Si sampavesi, with note that the Sinh. reading is sampāpesi. ⁴ So Sk Bm; Si sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ, with note that the Sinh. reading is sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ. ⁵ Sk here, as Bm always, kittiyamānarūpa. ⁶ Bm mārisā.

ca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcaddasiṃ atṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi: Yadā me, samma kappaka, passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paccassosi. Addasā kho, Ānanda, kappako bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena Nimissa rañño sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; disvā Nimi-rājānaṃ etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāniti. Tena hi, samma kappaka, tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpehīti. Evaṃ devāti kho, Ānanda, kappako Nimissa rañño paṭisutvā tāni phalitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā Nimissa rañño añjalismiṃ patitṭhāpesi. Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca: Pātubhūtā kho me, tāta kumāra, devadūtā; dissanti sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni. Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā; samayo dibbe kāme pariyesiṃ. Ehi tvam, tāta kumāra, imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja; ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi, tāta kumāra, yadā tvam pi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsītva kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho, tāta kumāra, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samuccheto hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Tan tāhaṃ, tāta kumāra, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitam anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvam antimapuriso ahoṣīti.

Atha kho, Ānanda, Nimi-rājā kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanūsāsītva imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā

dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā — pe — muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

Nimi' kho pan', Ānanda, rājā caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlikam kīḷi, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresi. caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃ yeva Makhādevambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyaṃ cari. So cattāro brahmavibhāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahoṣi.

Nimissa kho pan', Ānanda, rañño Kaḷārajanako nāma putto ahoṣi. So na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji; so taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ samucchindi; so tesam antimapuriso ahoṣi. Siyā¹ kho pana te, Ānanda, evam assa: Añño nūna tena, samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣi, yena² taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nibhitaṃ ti³. Na kho pan' etaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ dātṭhabbāṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Makhādevo ahoṣim; ahaṃ taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nibhitaṃ⁴; mayā taṃ kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nibhitaṃ; pacchimā janatā anuppavattesi. Taṃ kho pan', Ānanda, kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvad eva brahmalokupapattiyā. Idaṃ kho pan', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nibhitaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā c', Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nibhitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ: Sammāditṭhi sammāsāṃkappo sammāvācā saṃmākanmanto sammājīva

¹ So Bm Si; Skt yā, ² Skt so. ³ Skt nihaniti; St nāhaniti; Bm nihatan
So Sk; St nihaniṃ yā taṃ; Si nihiniṃ; Bm omits these five words.

sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Idam kho, Ānanda, etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Tam kho¹ ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvattha². Yasmiṃ kho, Ānanda, purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vaṭṭassa samuccheto hoti, so tesaṃ antimapuriso hoti. Tam vo ahaṃ, Ānanda, evaṃ vadāmi: Yena me idam kalyāṇaṃ vaṭṭaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antimapuriso ahuvatthāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAKHĀDEKVASUTTAM TATIYAM.

84.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane³. Assosi kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto: Samaṇo khalu bho Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane; tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato, — paṇḍito vyatto⁴ medhāvī bahussuto cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno⁵ vuddho⁶ c'eva arahā ca; sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto bhadrāni bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Madhurāya niyyāsi mahaccarājānu-bhāvena⁷ āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ dassanāya; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā

¹ Bm Si vo. ² So Skt; Bm purisā ahuvatthāti; Si purisā ahuvatthāti.

³ Skt; Gundāvane, Si gundhāvane, throughout. ⁴ Bm Si vigatto. ⁵ Bm kalyāṇapaṭibhāno. ⁶ Si vuddho. ⁷ Si Bm mahaccarā; Sk mahācarā. Cf. p. 65 & p. 118.

iyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam
 ratham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinno kho rājā Madhuro Avantiputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-
 Kaccānaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ āhāṃsu
 — Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hino¹ añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā
 va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti,
 no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato
 jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha²
 bhavaṃ Kaccāno kim āhāti³?

Ghoso yeva kho eso, mahārāja, lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā
 va setṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo,
 kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā;
 brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā
 brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Tad aminā p' etaṃ⁴;
 mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso
 lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo
 — pe — brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja?
 Khattiyassa ce pi ijjheyya⁵ dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena
 vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyō pi 'ssāssa⁶ pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchāni-
 pātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, brāhmaṇo pi
 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchāni-
 pātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti?

Khattiyassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā
 dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyō pi 'ssāssa
 pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piya-
 vādi, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa
 pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piya-
 vādi ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Brāhmaṇassa ce pi
 ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena
 vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkāra-
 paṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi

¹ So Bu Si and Bm; Skt hīṇo throughout. ² Bm idha; Sk iti; Si idam,
 — with note: Sinhalese iti. ³ Bm akkhāyiti, as Si with note: Sinhalese
 kim ahāti. ⁴ Si (& all MSS infra) Iminā pi kho etaṃ, — with note
 Sinhalese tad imina p' etaṃ. ⁵ So Si Bm Bu and (here) Sk, which
 subsequently reads iccheyya (as Sk throughout). ⁶ Bm piṣassa throughout.

'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti?

Brāhmaṇassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, vesso pi 'ssāssa, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Vessassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti?

Vessassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, suddo pi 'ssāssa, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Suddassa ce pi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti?

Suddassa ce pi, bho Kaccāna, ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañṇena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddo pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi, khattiyo pi 'ssāssa, brāhmaṇo pi 'ssāssa, vesso pi 'ssāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādi ti.

Taṃ kim mañṇasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotiti?

¹ Si samā here only.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā¹ honti; na 'saṃ² ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samānupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' esc lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo—pe—brahmaḍāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipāti³ adinnādāyi⁴ kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco⁵ pharusāvāco⁶ samphappalāpi abhijjhālū⁷ byāpannacitto micchādītthi⁸; kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁹? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi¹⁰, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipāti adinnādāyi kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālū byāpannacitto micchādītthi, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso¹¹, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipāti adinnādāyi—pe—¹² kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipāti adinnādāyi—pe—¹² kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ Skt sammā honti, *here only*. ² Si nāham; Bm nesaṃ; Skt *here* nasaṃ, *elsewhere* na 'saṃ; Bu na 'saṃ. ³ Si Sk Bm pāṇātipātī. ⁴ Si Bm adinnādāyi. ⁵ Si piṣuṇāvāco. ⁶ Sk pharusāvāco; Si pharusāvāco. ⁷ Si Bm abhijjhālū. ⁸ Si micchādītthi. ⁹ Si Bm uppajjeyya throughout. ¹⁰ Skt omīti hi here. ¹¹ Bm *inserts* la. ¹² Si Bm *insert* micchādītthi after pe.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ. mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbam yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇa va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo—pe—brāhmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa khattiyo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya¹ paṭivirato pharusāvācāya² paṭivirato samphappalāpā³ paṭivirato anabhijjhālū⁴ abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī⁵, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Khattiyo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato pharusāvācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idhāssa brāhmaṇo, idhāssa vesso, idhāssa suddo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti ti?

Suddo pi hi, bho Kaccāna, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya. Evam me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutan ti.

Sādhū sādhū, mahārāja; sādhū kho te etaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ hoti; sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutan. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

¹ So Skt; Si Bm piṣuṇāya -o. ² So Skt; Si Bm pharusāya. ³ Sk samphappalāpāya. ⁴ Si Bm anabhijjhālū. ⁵ Si Sk sammādiṭṭhi.

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti; na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samānupassāmiti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī¹, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehiti²; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma³ vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma⁴ vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā; coro t' eva⁵ saṅkhaṃ⁶ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya; taṃ ce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehiti; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Ghāteyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, jāpeyyāma vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sa 'ssa antarahitā, coro t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'sam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samānupassāmiti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariāyena veditabbaṃ yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo.

¹ Si āgucārī throughout; Skt here ā-rin. ² Bm paṇehiti. ³ Bm ghāteyyāma. ⁴ So Skt Bm throughout, for jāpeyyāma (?). Si jāpeyyāma, — with note that the Sinh. reading is jāpeyyāma. ⁵ Si Bm tveva. ⁶ Bm saṅkhyam.

hino añño vaṇṇo—pe—brahmadāyādā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha khattiyo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā¹ ekabhattiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccuttṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi² naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe khattiyo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkham gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Idha brāhmaṇo, idha vesso, idha suddo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa, virato pāṇātipātā virato adinnādānā virato musāvādā ekabhattiko brahmacārī silavā kalyāṇadhammo; — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bho Kaccāna, paccuttṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma pi naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yā hi 'ssa, bho Kaccāna, pubbe suddo ti samaññā, sā 'ssa antarahitā, samaṇo t' eva saṅkham gacchatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante, ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti? no vā? kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti?

Addhā kho, bho Kaccāna, evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, na 'saṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassamīti.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, mahārāja, pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā ghoso yev' eso lokasmiṃ: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti.*

¹ But *inserts* rattupurato. ² So Bm and Bu; Si Skt vā.

Evam¹ vutte rājā Madhuro Avantiputto¹ āyasmantañ Mahā-Kaccānañ etad avoca: Abhikkantañ, bho Kaccāna, abhikkantañ, bho Kaccāna. Seyyathāpi, bho Kaccāna, nikkujjitañ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannañ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggañ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotañ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam eva bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhañ bhavantañ Kaccānañ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetañ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho mañ tvañ, mahārāja, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva² tvañ Bhagavantañ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahañ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahañ pana, bho Kaccāna, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahañ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, mahārāja, etarahi so Bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi³ mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dasasu yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dassanāya arahantañ sammāsambuddhañ. Sace hi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ viśatiyā yojanesu, tiṃsatiyā⁴ yojanesu, cattālīsāya⁵ yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu. — paññāsaṃ pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dassanāya arahantañ sammāsambuddhañ. Yojanasate ce⁶ pi mayaṃ, bho Kaccāna, suṇeyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ, yojanasataṃ pi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma tañ Bhagavantañ dassanāya arahantañ sammāsambuddhañ. Yato ca kho, bho Kaccāna, parinibbuto so Bhagavā, parinibbutaṃ pi mayaṃ tañ⁷ Bhagavantañ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetañ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

MADHURA⁸-SUTTAṃ CATUTTHAṃ.

¹ Skt omit Madhuro Avantiputto & the first three words of line 3.
² Si Bm tam etaṃ, omitting tvañ. ³ So Si & Skt throughout both here and in Sutta 94; Bm pi. ⁴ Si Bm tiṃsāya. ⁵ Bm cattālīsāya; Si cattālīsāya. ⁶ Skt omit here and in Sutta No. 94. ⁷ Si Bm omit. ⁸ So Bu Si, as also Hardy's Manual; Skt Bm Madhuriya.

85.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire¹ Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa² Kokanado³ nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuttho⁴ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Saṅjikāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda⁵, appābādhamaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhamaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Bodhi, bho Gotama, rājakumāro⁶ bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhamaṃ appātāṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena. Atha kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhi-vāsanaṃ viditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Avocumhā kho mayam⁷ bho vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ⁸ Gotamaṃ: Bodhi, bho Gotama⁹, rājakumāro

¹ Bm Sam. Cf. Vinaya II 127. ² Skt here insert svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa. ³ So Skt Bu; Bm Si Kokanado. — Si with note that the Sinh. reading is Kokanado. ⁴ Bm anajjhovuttho; Si anajjhāvuttho; Skt a-vutte. ⁵ Bm vandāhi. ⁶ So Si; Bm Bodhi kho rājakumāro; Skt Bodhi bho gotamassa. ⁷ Bm av-ha bho v. ⁸ Bm (alone) bhagavantaṃ. ⁹ So Si; Bm omits bho G.; Skt bho alone.

bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāni-
kam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca
vadeti: — Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rāja-
kumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenāti.
Adhivutthaṃ¹ ca pana samaṇena Gotamenāti. Atha kho
Bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane²
paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Kokanadaṃ
ca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussēhi santharāpetvā³ yāva pacchima-
sopānakalevarā⁴ Saṅjikāputtaṃ mānavaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ,
samma Saṅjikāputta, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃ-
kamitvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi — Kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ
bhattaṃ ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa
rājakumārassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami;
upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi — Kālo, bho Gotama,
niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ
nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Bodhissa rājakumārassa
nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhi
rājakumāro bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ āga-
mayamāno. Addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ
dūrato va āgacchantaṃ; disvāna paccuggantvā Bhagavantaṃ
abhivādetvā purakkhitvā⁵ yena Kokanado pāsādo ten' upasaṃ-
kami. Atha kho Bhagavā pacchimaṃ⁶ sopānakalevaram
nissāya aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ
etad avoca: — Abhirūhatu, bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirū-
hatu Sugato dussāni; yaṃ mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya
sukhāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi
kho⁷ Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhirūhatu,
bhante, Bhagavā dussāni; abhirūhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ
mama assa digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho
Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumāro
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhirūhatu . . . sukhāyāti. Atha
kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. Atha kho

¹ Bm adhivutthaṃ. ² Si omits sake. ³ Bm adds pi. ⁴ Bu pacchima-
sopānakalevaraṃ; Si pacchimasopānakalevarā; Skt pacchimosopānakale-
parā; Bm pacchimā sopānaka evarā. ⁵ So Si Bm; Skt p-atvā. ⁶ So all
MSS. ⁷ Bm (alone) omits Bodhi . . . tuṇhī ahosi, inserting la.

āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Saṃharantu¹ rājakumāra, dussāni; na Bhagavā celapattikaṃ² akkamissati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ Tathāgato apaloketīti³. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā upari Kokanade pāsāde⁴ āsanāni paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kokanadaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nicaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti, — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti.

Mayhaṃ pi kho, rājakumāra, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi: — Na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, rājakumāra, aparena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso (repeat from Vol. I p. 163 l. 28 to p. 167 l. 8⁵; for bhikkhave substitute rājakumāra) alaṃ idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Api 'ssu maṃ, rājakumāra, tisso upamaṃ paṭibhaṃsu . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 240⁶ l. 30 to p. 249 l. 21⁷; for Aggivesana substitute rājakumāra) . . . ātāpino pahitattassa viharati.

Tassa mayhaṃ, rājakumāra, etad ahosi: Adhigato kho . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 167 l. 31 to⁸ p. 173 l. 6; for bhikkhave substitute

¹ So Skt; Bm Si saṃharatu. ² Si celapatikam; Bm celapatikam; Skt celapatti; Bu celapattikam. ³ So MSS & Bu; Dh. p. 324 oloketi; Vin. II. 128 anukampati. ⁴ Skt kokanado pāsādo; Bm kokanudo pāsāde; Si kokanude, omitting pāsāde. ⁵ For setakam & setakā on p. 167 of Vol. I Si here reads sītodakam & sītodakā, with note that the Sinh. reading is setaka-. ⁶ On last line of page 242, Vol. I Si reads apamuthā, with note that the Sinh. reading is asammuthā. ⁷ Evarupā pi kho me . . . na pariyādaya tiṭṭhati here omitted throughout. Also pe occurs several times where Sutta 86 gives the full text. ⁸ At line 16 of Vol. I p. 171 Si reads huveyyāvuso, &, in the next line, ukkamsitvā jivhaṃ nillaletvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakk mi, observing that the two words jivhaṃ nillaletvā do not occur in Sinh. MSS. Cf. note Vol. I p. 545.

rājakumāra) . . . āharanti tena chabbaggo¹ yāpema. Atha kho, rājakumāra, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovādiya-mānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsūti².

Evaṃ vutte Bodhi rājakumaro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Kivacirena³ nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno⁴ yass' atthāya kulaputtā . . . vihareyyāti⁵?

Tena hi, rājakumāra, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Kusalo tvaṃ hatthārūye⁶ aṅkusagayhe⁷ sippe ti? Evaṃ, bhante, kusalo ahaṃ hatthārūye aṅkusagayhe sippe ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya: — Bodhi rājakumaro hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmi. So c' assa assaddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena⁸ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa bahvābādho⁹, yāvatakaṃ appābādheṇa pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa saṭho māyāvi, yāvatakaṃ¹⁰ asaṭheṇa amāyāvinā¹¹ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa kusito¹², yāvatakaṃ āraddhaviriyena pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa duppañño, yāvatakaṃ paññāvatā¹³ pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

Ekamekena pi, bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso na mama santike hatthārūyaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. Ko pana vādo pañcaḥ' aṅgehīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, rājakumāra? Idha puriso āgaccheyya:

¹ Si chabbaggā ² Skt viharimsu. ³ So Si; Sk kivañcirena; Bm kim va cirena; S kivañcirena. ⁴ Bm bhikkhu . . . labhamānā. ⁵ So Si; Bm vihareyyun ti; Skt vihareyyāsi. ⁶ Bm Si hatthārūhe. ⁷ So Skt Bm; Si aṅkusaganhe. ⁸ So Bm; Skt yāvatakaṃ sabbe pana; Si yāvattakaṃ saddhena. ⁹ Bm Si bahvābādho. ¹⁰ Si yāvattakaṃ throughout. ¹¹ Sk amāyāvinā. ¹² Bm kusito. ¹³ Bm Si paññāvatā.

rājakumāro hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti; aṃ santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhis-. So c' assa saddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ, ampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa appābādho, yāvatakaṃ appāna pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa asaṭho ivi, yāvatakaṃ asaṭhena amāyāvinā pattabbaṃ, taṃ puṇeyya. So c' assa āraddhaviriyo, yāvatakaṃ āraddha-na pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So c' assa paññāvā¹ kaṃ paññavatā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ naññasi, rājakumāra? Api nu so puriso tava santike ūrūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti?

kamekena pi. bhante, aṅgena samannāgato so puriso . santike hatthārūyhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya. ana vādo pañcah' aṅgehiti?

Evam eva kho, rājakumāra, pañc' imāni padhāniyaṅgāni. nāni pañca? Idha, rājakumāra, bhikkhu saddho hoti hatī² Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ āsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anutpurisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho vā ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā uyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya inakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attā-āvikatvā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu⁴. dhaviriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya īnaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya⁵ thāmaṃvā dalha-kamo anikkhattadhūro kusaḷesu dhammesu. Paññāvā dayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhi-sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho, rājakumāra, padhāniyaṅgāni. Imehi kho, rājakumāra, pañcahi āniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ māno yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā ūriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ e va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja

Skt; Bm Si paññāvā & paññavatā. ² Si saddhahati. ³ So Skt Bu; ākattī; Si āvikattā. ⁴ Bm s-isu. ⁵ Skt uppādāya.

vihareyya satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta vassāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha vassāni, —pe¹— pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tiṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, ekaṃ vassam. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta māsāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra satta māsāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya . . . cha māsāni —pe¹— pañca māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tiṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ² māsam, addhamāsam³. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, addhamāso. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya satta rattindivāni. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, satta rattindivāni⁴. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu vihareyya cha rattindivāni —pe⁵— pañca rattindivāni, cattāri rattindivāni, tiṇi rattindivāni, dve rattindivāni, ekaṃ rattindivam. Tiṭṭhatu, rājakumāra, eko rattindivo. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho sāyaṃ visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Aho Buddho, aho dhammo, aho dhammassa svākkhātata⁶; yatra hi nāma sāyam anusitṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātam anusitṭho sāyaṃ visesaṃ adhigamissatīti.

Evam vutte Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhi-rājakumaram etad avoca: Evam eva pañāyaṃ bhavaṃ Bodhi: Aho Buddho aho dhammo aho dhammassa svākkhātata⁷ ti vadeti⁷, aha ca pana⁸ na: taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi⁹ dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cāti. Mā hevaṃ¹⁰, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca; mā hevaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, avaca. Sammukhā me taṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, ayyāya sutam

¹ Bm Si omit. ² So Bm; both Sk & Si omit ekaṃ here. ³ Bm Si añjhamāsam. ⁴ Bm rattindivāni throughout. ⁵ Bm Si omit. ⁶ Bm svākkhātata; Bu incidentally svākkhātata, reading (apparently) aho samghassa sampadā. ⁷ Sk ca vadesi; Si pavedeti. ⁸ Si inserts bhavaṃ. ⁹ Si gacchati. ¹⁰ So Bm Si throughout; Sk heva the first time & hevaṃ the second time.

sammukhā paṭigahitaṃ¹. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho me ayyā kucchivati² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho me³ ayyā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo me ayaṃ, bhante, kucchigato kumārako vā kumārikā vā, so Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ taṃ⁴ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti. Ekamidaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, samayaṃ Bhagavā idh' eva Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho maṃ dhāti⁵ añkena vāhitvā⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ttiṭṭhā kho mama dhāti Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante, Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchati dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti. Esāhaṃ, samma Saṅjikāputta, tatiyaṃ⁷ pi Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

BODHIRĀJAKUMĀRASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

86.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa⁸ Kosalassa vijite coro Aṅgulimālo nāma hoti luddo lohitaṇṇāni hatapahate nivittḥo adayaṇṇaṃ paṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigāmā pi

¹ Bm Si paṭiggaḥitaṃ. ² So Skt Si; Bm kucchimati. ³ Bm omits me.

⁴ Si upāsakaṃ taṃ. ⁵ Bm Si dhāti; Skt dhāreti. ⁶ Skt añjena vāhitvā; Bm añjena haritvā; Si añkena pāyitvā, with note that the Sinh. reading for the latter word is vāhitvā. ⁷ Bm tatiyakam. ⁸ Bm Si Pass^o always.

anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattimī piṇḍāya pāvīsi¹, Sāvattihīyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggam² paṭipajji. Addasāsum³ kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam yena coro Aṅgulimālo ten' addhānamaggam paṭipannaṃ⁴; disvā⁵ Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggam paṭipajji. Etasmiṃ, samaṇa, magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayaṇṇo pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Etam hi, samaṇa, maggam dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ pi purisā tiṃsatiṃ⁶ pi purisā cattārisaṃ pi purisā saṃharitvā⁷ saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthattam⁸ gacchantīti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhibhūto agamāsi.

Dutiyam pi kho gopālakā⁹ pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggam *etc as above* hatthattam gacchantīti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūto agamāsi.

Tatīyam pi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā padhāvino Bhagavantam etad avocum: Mā, samaṇa, etam maggam *etc as above* hatthattam gacchantīti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūto agamāsi.

Addasā kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā¹⁰ assa etad ahosi: Acchariyam vata bho, abbhūtam vata bho. Imam hi maggam dasa pi purisā vīsatiṃ

¹ Bm omits Sāvattimī piṇḍāya pāvīsi; Skt Sāvattihīyam in both places.
² Bm tenāddh°. ³ So Skt Bm; Si addasāsum. ⁴ Si ten' addhānamagga-paṭipannaṃ. ⁵ Si Bm disvāna. ⁶ Bm Si vīsam & tiṃsam. ⁷ Bm saṃharitvā; Si saṃgaritvā, with note that the Sinh. reading is saṃharitvā. Bu saṃharitvā, which he paraphrases by saṃgaritvā (cf. Si). ⁸ So Sk Bm Si & St infra; St here hattham; Bu hatthahattham. ⁹ Bm (not Sk Si) omits paragraph from pasupālakā... to... tuṇhibhūto agamāsi, substituting 1a.

pi purisā tiṃsatim pi purisā cattārisam pi purisā paññāsam
pi purisā¹ saṃharitvā saṃharitvā paṭipajjanti, te pi mama
hatthattham gacchanti; atha ca paṇāyaṃ samaṇo eko adutiyo
pasayha maññe āgacchati. Yan nūnāham imam samaṇam
jīvita voropeyyan ti? Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo asicammaṃ
gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito
piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhā-
bhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi² yathā coro Aṅgulimālo Bha-
gavantaṃ pakatiyā gacchantaṃ sabbatthāmena³ gacchanto na
sakkoti sampāpunitum. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad
ahosi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Aham
hi pubbe hatthim pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, assam
pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, ratham pi dhāvantaṃ anu-
patitvā gaṇhāmi, migam pi dhāvantaṃ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi;
atha ca paṇāham imam samaṇam pakatiyā gacchantaṃ sab-
batthāmena gacchanto na sakkomi sampāpunitun ti. Thito⁴
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Tiṭṭha, samaṇa; tiṭṭha samaṇāti⁵.

Thito aham, Aṅgulimāla; tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti.

Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etad ahosi: Ime kho
samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā saccavādino saccapaṭiññā. Atha ca
paṇāyaṃ samaṇo gacchaṃ yev' āha: Thito aham, Aṅgulimāla;
tvaṃ ca tiṭṭhāti. Yan nūnāham imam samaṇam puccheyyan
ti. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāya⁶
ajjhabhāsi:

Gacchaṃ vadesi, samaṇa, thito 'mhi⁷ namaṃ ca brūsi
thitam aṭṭhito ti;

Pucchāmi taṃ, samaṇa, etam attham: Kathaṃ thito
tvaṃ, aham aṭṭhito 'mhi?

Thito aham, Aṅgulimāla, sabbadā sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya
daṇḍam,

Tuvaṃ⁸ ca paṇesu asaṇṇato 'si; tasmā thito 'haṃ tuvaṃ
aṭṭhito 'si.

¹ Bm Si omit paññāsam pi purisā. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Si abhisamkhāresi.

³ Bm Si sabbatthāmena. ⁴ Bm Si add va. ⁵ Sk omits t, s-āti; Bm omits
samaṇa. ⁶ Cf. Theragāthā p. 80. ⁷ Si Samaṇaṭṭhito 'mhi. ⁸ So Si;
Sk tvaṃ; Bm tvaṃ.

Cirassam¹ vata me mahito mahesi² mahāvanam samanoyam
 paccavādi³;
 So 'ham cirassā⁴ pahāssam⁵ pāpam sutvāna gātham
 tava dhammayuttam.
 Itveva⁶ cora asim āvudhañ ca sobbhe papāte narake
 anvakārī⁷.
 Avandi cora Sugatassa pāde; tatth' eva nam pabbajjam
 ayāci.
 'Buddho ca kho kāruṇiko māhesi yo satthā lokassa
 sadevakassa
 Tam 'Ehi bhikkhūti' tadā avoca; es' eva tassa ahu
 bhikkhubhāvo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Aṅgulimālena pacchā-
 samanena yena Sāvatti⁸ tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena
 cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. Tatra sudam
 Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa
 ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosa-
 lassa antepuradvāre⁹ mahājanakāyo sannipatitvā uccāsaddo
 mahāsaddo hoti: Cora te, deva, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma
 luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.
 Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigamā pi anigamā katā, janapadā
 pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulinam
 mālām dhāreti. Tam devo paṭisedhetūti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pañcamattehi assasatehi
 Sāvattiyaṃ nikkhami divādivassa yen' ārāmo tena pāyāsi;
 yāvatiko yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccārohitvā
 pattiko va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā

¹ Bm cirassam. ² Si Bm mahesi. ³ Bm mahāvanam pāpuni paccavādi;
 Si mahāvanam samano paccupādi, with note that the Sinh. reading is
 samanoyam; Skt mahāvana samano 'yam paccupādi; Bu paccavāditi . . .
 patipajji. ⁴ So Skt; Bm Si cirassāmi. Si notes a reading cirassā. ⁵ Bm
 pahāya; Si pajahissa, noting another reading pahāssa, which occurs
 in Skt; Bu pahassam. ⁶ So all. MSS; Bu idh' eva. ⁷ So Bu Skt; Bm
 akiri; Si manvakārī. ⁸ Si Sāvatti. ⁹ Bm antepuradvāre.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kin nu te, mahārāja, rājā¹ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, Vesālīkā vā Licchavī, aññe vā paṭirājāno ti? Na kho me, bhante, rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, na pi² Vesālīkā Licchavī, na pi aññe paṭirājāno. Coro me, bhante, vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivittḥo adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Tena gāmā pi agāmā katā, nigāmā pi anigāmā katā, janapadā pi ajanapadā katā. So manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhūreti. Nāhaṃ, bhante, paṭisedhissāmi ti.

Sace pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālaṃ passeyyāsi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ virataṃ pāṇātipatā virataṃ adinnādānā virataṃ musāvādā ekabhattikaṃ brahmacāriṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ, — kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti?

Abhivādeyyāma vā, bhante, paccuṭṭheyyāma vā, āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma³. Kuto pan' assa, bhante, dussīlassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo sīlasaṃyamo bhavissatīti?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇabāhaṃ⁴ paggaḥetvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Eso, mahārāja, Aṅgulimālo ti.

Atha kho raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu chambhitattaṃ ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhītaṃ saṃviggalomahaṭṭhajātāṃ viditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāyi, mahārāja; mā bhāyi, mahārāja; na 'tthi te ato⁵ bhayan ti. Atha kho raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ

¹ So Si; Skt omit; Bm rājā vā. ² Bm nāpi. ³ So Skt Si; Bm saṃvideyyāma

⁴ Bm dakkhiṇaṃ bahū. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si ito.

vā chambhitattamā vā lomahamso vā, so paṭippassambhi¹.
Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yen' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad
avoca: Ayyo no, bhante, Aṅgulimālo ti?

Evaṃ², mahārājāti.

Kathamgotto, bhante, ayyassa pitā? Kathamgottā³
mātā ti?

Gaggo⁴ kho, mahārāja, pitr̥. Mantāni⁵ mātā ti.

Abhiramatu, bhante, ayyo Gaggo Mantāniputto; aham
ayyassa Gaggassa Mantāniputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvara-
piṇḍapātasenaṇaṇapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ārañṇako
hoti piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecīvariko. Atha kho āyasmā
Aṅgulimālo rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Alaṃ,
mahārāja; paripuṇṇaṃ me ticīvaraṃ ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā eka-
mantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi
Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Acchariyaṃ, bhante,
abbhutaṃ, bhante, yāvaṃ c'idaṃ. bhante, Bhagavā adantānaṃ
dametā asantānaṃ sametā aparinibbutānaṃ⁶ parinibbāpetā⁷.
Yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimhā daṇḍena pi satthena
pi dametum, so Bhagavatā adaṇḍena asatthen' eva⁸ danto.
Handa⁹ dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ
bahukaraṇīyā ti¹⁰. Yassa dāni tvaṃ¹¹, mahārāja, kālaṃ
maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo uṭṭhāy' āsanaṃ
Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā
pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi¹². Addasā kho
āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvattthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno
aṇṇataraṃ itthiṃ mūḷhagabbhaṃ¹³ visātagabbhaṃ¹³. Disvān'

¹ So Skt Si; Bm paṭipasambhi. ² Bm adds mayham. ³ Si adds ayyassa;
Bm kathamgotto. ⁴ So Skt Si Bu; Bm Bhaggo. ⁵ So Skt Bu; Bm Si
Skt Mantāni. ⁶ Si appar°. ⁷ So Bm Si; Skt parinibbutāpetvā. ⁸ So Skt
Bm; Skt va; Si omits eva. ⁹ Skt add ca. ¹⁰ Bm bahukiccā, but bahu-
karaṇīyāti. ¹¹ Bm Si omits tvaṃ. ¹² So Skt Si Bu; Bm pāvīsi. ¹³ Bm
Si mu°. ¹³ So Bm Si, as Skt infra; Skt here vigātag°.

assa etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho¹ sattā; kilissanti vata bho sattā ti. Atha kho āyasmā Āṅgulimālo Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Āṅgulimālo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ¹, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ; addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, Sāvattthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūlhagabbhaṃ visātagabbhaṃ; disvāna me² etad ahosi: Kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā ti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Āṅgulimāla, yena Sāvattthi³ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini⁴, jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā. Tena saccena sotthi te hotu, sotthi gabbhassāti.

So hi⁵ nuna me, bhante⁶, sampajānamusāvādo bhavissati; mayā hi, bhante, bahū sañcicca pāṇā⁷ jīvitaṃ voropitā ti⁸.

Tena hi tvaṃ, Āṅgulimāla, yena Sāvattthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthiṃ evaṃ vadehi: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Āṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭisutvā yena Sāvattthi ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ itthiṃ etad avoca: Yato ahaṃ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetā; tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassāti. Atha kho sotth' itthiyā⁹ ahosi sotthi gabbhassa. Atha kho āyasmā Āṅgulimālo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ditthe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ

¹ Sk omits. ² Bm assa. ³ Bm Si sā itthi, the latter with note that katthaci potthake Yena Sāvattthi pāho dissati. ⁴ Skt add jātiyā, which is omitted in Bm Si Bq. ⁵ Bm 'haṃ. ⁶ Sk omits bhante & Bm omits me. ⁷ Sk Bm pāṇaṃ. ⁸ So Skt Si; Bm voropetā, as Skt Si supra & infra. ⁹ So Skt Si; Bm atha khvassā itthiyā sotthi.

itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi; aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Aṅgulimālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena aññena pi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati², aññena pi daṇḍo khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati, aññena pi sakkharā³ khittā āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo bhinnena sisenā lohitena gaḷantenā bhinnena pattena vipphālītāya⁴ saṃghāṭiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam, disvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etad avoca: Adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa; adhivāsehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Yassa kho tvaṃ⁵ kammaṃ vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ vipākaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme paṭisaṃvedesīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rahogato patisallino⁶ vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:⁷ —

Yo ca⁸ pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati,
 So 'maṃ⁹ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
 Yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ kusaleṇa pithiyati¹⁰,
 So 'maṃ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
 Yo have daharo bhikkhu yuñjati Buddhasāsane.
 So 'maṃ lokam pabhāseti abbhā mutto 'va candimā.
 Disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu, disā hi me yuñjantu
 Buddhasāsane.
 Disā hi me te manusse¹¹ bhajantu ye dhammam¹² ev'
 ādapayanti santo.

¹ So Bm; Skt (as usually) & Si Sāvattihyam. ² Sk na patati; Bu kiye patati (in commentary). ³ Si sakkarā. ⁴ Sk vipphālītāya; Bm vipphālītāya; Si vipphālītāya. ⁵ Bm adds brāhmaṇa. ⁶ Bm patisallino. Cf. p. 23 supra. ⁷ Cf. Theragāthā p. 81; Dh. p. 1. 172—3, 382, 80, 26—7; Vinaya II 196. ⁸ So Skt Si; Bm inserts va after pubbe. ⁹ So Bm Si Bu; Skt so imam. ¹⁰ So Skt Si; Bm pidhiyyati. ¹¹ So Skt; Bm Si (& ? Bu) manuṣā. ¹² So Bm Bu; Si dhammevādapayanti; Skt dhammemevādō.

Disā hi me khantivādānaṃ¹ avirodhappasaṃsinaṃ²
 Suṇantu dhammaṃ kālena taṃ ca anuvidhīyantu³.
 Na hi jātu so mamaṃ hiṃse aññaṃ va pana kañci naṃ
 Pappuyya paramaṃ santiṃ rakkheyya tasathāvare⁴.
 Udaḁaṃ hi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti tejanaṃ,
 Dāruṃ namayanti tacchakā, attānaṃ damayanti paṇḁitā.
 Daṇḁeṇ' eke damayanti aṅkusehi kasāhi ca;
 Adaṇḁena asatthena ahaṃ danto⁵ 'mhi tādinaṃ.
 Ahimsako ti me nāmaṃ hiṃsakassa pure⁶ sato;
 Ajjāhaṃ saccaṇāmo 'mhi, na naṃ hiṃsāmi kañci naṃ.
 Coro ahaṃ pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto,
 Vuyhamāno mahoghena Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ āgamaṃ.
 Lohitapāṇi⁷ pure āsiṃ Aṅgulimālo ti vissuto;
 Saraṇāgamaṇaṃ⁸ passa; bhavanetti⁹ samūhatā.
 Tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvāna bahu duggatigāmināṃ
 Phutṭho kammavipākena anaṇo¹⁰ bhuñjāmi bhojanaṃ.
 Pamādaṃ¹¹ anuyuñjanti bālā dummedhino janā,
 Appamādaṃ ca medhāvī dhaṇaṃ seṭṭhaṃ va rakkhati.
 Mā pamādaṃ anuyuñjetba mā kāmaratisanthavaṃ,
 Appamatto hi jhāyanto pappoti vipulaṃ¹² sukhaṃ.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ¹³ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ¹⁴ mama;
 Paṭibhatesu¹⁵ dhammesu yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tad upāgamaṃ.
 Sāgataṃ nāpagataṃ nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama;
 Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanaṃ ti.

AṄGULIMĀLASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

¹ So Skt; Si khantivodānaṃ; Bm khantipavādānaṃ. ² So Bu; Skt av-ināṃ; Si avirodhappasaṃsanaṃ; Bm avirodhaṃ pasaṃsanaṃ. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm anudhiyantu. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm tasathāvaram. ⁵ Si daṇḁo. ⁶ Bm pure. ⁷ So Bm Si; Skt l-nim. ⁸ Bm Si saraṇagamaṇaṃ. ⁹ So all MSS. ¹⁰ Bm Si anaṇo; Skt ānaṇo; Bu (thrice) aṇaṇo, adding aṇino ti pi pātho. ¹¹ Sk not St, inserts mā. ¹² So Sk Si; Bm paramaṃ. ¹³ So Skt Bu; Si svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ; Bm svāgataṃ nāma sagataṃ. ¹⁴ So Bm Si & Skt (2nd time). ¹⁵ So Bu; Skt paṭibhatesu; Si suvibhatesu; Bm savibh°.

87.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa gahapatissa ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato¹ hoti. Tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kamantā paṭibhanti, na bhattam paṭibhāti. So ālāhanam² gantvā gantvā kandati: Kham, ekaputtaka? Kham, ekaputtakāti. Atha kho so gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho tam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte tṭhassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānam aññathattan ti.

Kim hi me, bhante, indriyānam³ nāññathattam bhavissati? Mayham hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kamantā paṭibhanti, na bhattam paṭibhāti. So⁴ ālāhanam gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kham, ekaputtaka? Kham, ekaputtakāti?

Evam etaṃ, gahapati⁵; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁶ piyappabhavikā⁷ ti.

Kassa kho nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piya-jātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā? Piya-jātikā hi kho⁸, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikā ti. Atha kho so gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā⁹ utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā¹⁰ akkhadhuttā Bhagavato avidūre akkhehi dibbanti. Atha kho so gahapati yena te akkhadhuttā ten' upasāṃkami; upasāṃkamitvā te akkhadhutte etad avoca: Idhāham, bhonto, yena samaṇo

¹ Bm kalāṅkato. ² So Sk & St infra; St here ālāhanam; Bu ālāhan ti susānam; Bm Si ālāhanam. ³ Skt here both repeat: atha kho so gah. yena Bh. ten' up., 'and continue — aññathattam bh. ⁴ Si adds 'ham. ⁵ Bm repeats these three words. ⁶ Bm s-upāyāsā. ⁷ So Skt here & Bm throughout; Bu (?) p-bhāvika; Si piyabhūtika throughout, as Skt frequently infra. ⁸ Bm vo. ⁹ Sk paṭikkositvā; Si appaṭikkositvā. ¹⁰ Bm sambahulā, as usually.

Gotamo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ, bhonto, samaṇo Gotamo etad avoca: Na kho te, gahapati, sake citte ʈhitassa indriyāni atthi; te indriyānaṃ aññathattaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhonto, samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etad avoca: Kim¹ hi me, bhante, indriyānaṃ nāññathattaṃ bhavissati? Mayhaṃ hi, bhante, ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālakato; tassa kālakiriyaṃ n' eva kammantā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ gantvā gantvā kandāmi: Kahaṃ, ekaputtaka? kahaṃ, ekaputtakāti. Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; piyajātikā hi, gahapati, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā ti². Kassa kho³ nāṃ' etaṃ, bhante, evaṃ bhavissati: Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā?. Piyajātikā hi kho, bhante, ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti³. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhonto, samaṇassa Gotamassa bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmin ti.

Evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati; evaṃ etaṃ, gahapati. Piyajātikā hi, gahapati, ānandasomanassā piyappabbhavikā ti.

Atha kho so gahapati: Sameti me akkhadhuttehīti pakkāmi. Atha kho idaṃ kathāvatthuni anupubbena rājante-puraṃ pāvisi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ devim āmantesi: Idan te, Mallike, samaṇena Gotamena bhāsitaṃ — Piyajātikā sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabbhavikā ti.

Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etan ti.

Evaṃ evaṃ paṇāyaṃ Mallikā yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodati⁴: — Sace taṃ, mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ, evaṃ etan ti. Seyyathāpi nāma ācariyo yaññadeva antevāsissa⁵ bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa antevāsī abbhanumodati: Evaṃ etaṃ, ācariya; evaṃ etaṃ ācariyāti; — evaṃ eva kho tvam, Mallike, yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tad ev' assa abbhanumodasi: Sace taṃ,

¹ Skt omit ti. ² So Bm; Skt 'ssa nām'; Si tassa kho nām'. ³ Bm kho ahaṃ; Si kho 'ham. ⁴ Skt abbhanumodīti. ⁵ Bm antevāsikassa.

mahārāja, Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evaṃ etaṃ ti. Cara pi re, Mallike, vinassāti.

Atha kho Mallikā devī Nālijaṅghaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha — Mallikā, bhante, devī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi — Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti? Yathā ca¹ te Bhagavā vyākaroṭi, taṃ sādhuṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ² āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgataṃ vitathaṃ³ bhaṇantīti. Evaṃ bhoti kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Mallikāya deviyā patisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca: Mallikā, bho Gotama, devī bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Bhāsitaṃ nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā esā vācā — Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti?

Evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa; evaṃ etaṃ, brāhmaṇa⁴; piyajātikā hi, brāhmaṇa, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Tad aminaṃ⁵ p' etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariāyena veditabbaṃ yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imissā yeva Sāvatthiyā aññatarassā⁶ itthiyā mātā kalam akāsi. Sā tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummattikā khittacittā⁷ rathiyā⁸ rathiyāṃ singhāṭakena singhāṭakaṃ upasaṃkamtvā evaṃ āha: Api me mātaraṃ addasatha⁹? Api me mātaraṃ addasathāti?

¹ Bm Si omit ca. ² Bm Si mama. ³ Skt viratthaṃ. ⁴ So Si; Sk Bm omit the three words repeated. ⁵ Si iminā. ⁶ Bm aññatarissā. ⁷ Skt khittā cittā here, but not infra. ⁸ Skt rathiyā. ⁹ So Skt; Si addasatha; Bm addasatha.

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassā itthiyā pitā kālam akāsi, — pe¹ — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā² kālam akāsi, sāmiko kālam akāsi. Sā tassa kālakiriyaṃ ummattikā khittacittā rathiyāya³ rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam upasamkamitvā evam āha: Api me sāmikam addasatha? Api me sāmikam⁴ addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummattako khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam upasamkamitvā evam āha: Api me mātaram addasatha? api me mātaram addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālam akāsi. — pe¹ — bhātā kālam akāsi, bhaginī kālam akāsi, putto kālam akāsi, dhītā kālam akāsi, pajāpati⁶ kālam akāsi. So tassā kālakiriyaṃ ummattiko khittacitto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam upasamkamitvā evam āha: Api me pajāpatim addasatha? api me pajāpatim addasathāti?

Iminā pi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappa-bhavikā ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imassā yeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthi nātikulam agamāsi. Tassā te nātakā sāmikam⁷ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā; sā ca tam na icchati. Atha kho Sāvattthi⁸-sāmikam etad avoca: Ime maṃ⁹, ayyaputta, nātakā tam¹⁰ acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā; ahaṃ ca tam na icchāmīti. Atha kho so puriso tam itthim dvidhā chetvā

¹ Bm Si omit pe. ² Bm Si dhītā. ³ Sk rathiyā. ⁴ Sk sāmiyam bis.

⁵ Si piyabhūtikā. ⁶ Bm Si p-ti. ⁷ Skt sāmiyam. ⁸ Bm sā itthi; Si sā itthi. ⁹ Si mama. ¹⁰ So Si; Sk katham; Bm tvaṃ.

attānaṃ uppāṭesi¹: Ubho pecca bhavissāmāti. Iminā pi kho taṃ, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Atha kho Nālijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Mallikā devī ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Mallikāya deviyā ārocesi. Atha kho Mallikā devī yena rājā Pāsenadi Kosalo ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Pāsenadīnaṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vajīri kumārī ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vajīri kumārī ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vajīriyā te kumārīyā² vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vajīriyā me, Mallike, kumārīyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā i vitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Vāsabhā khattiyā³ ti?

Evam, Mallike, piyā me Vāsabhā khattiyā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Vāsabhāya te khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Vāsabhāya me, Mallike, khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyo te Viḍūḍabho⁴ senāpatitī?

¹ So Sk; Bm upāṭesi; Si uppāṭesi; Bp (?) opāṭesi. ² Skt kumārīyā.

³ So Sk; Si; Bm Si Vāsabhakhattiyā. ⁴ So Sk; Si; Bm Viḍūḍabho, as in No. 90 & always.

Evam, Mallike; piyo me Viḍḍabho senāpatīti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Viḍḍabhassa senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Viḍḍabhassa me, Mallike, senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te ahan ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me 'si tvaṃ ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Mayhaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Tuyhaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Piyā te Kāsi-kosalā ti?

Evam, Mallike; piyā me Kāsi-kosalā. Kāsi-kosalānaṃ, Mallike, ānubhāvena kāsikacandanāṃ paccanubhoma, mālā-gandhavilepanāṃ dhāremāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Kāsi-kosalānaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Kāsi-kosalānaṃ hi me, Mallike, vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattaṃ. Kim pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

Idaṃ kho taṃ, mahārāja, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: Piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā ti.

Acchariyaṃ, Mallike, abbhutaṃ, Mallike, yāvaṃ¹ ca so

¹ So Skt Si; Bm yāva.

Bhagavā 'paññāya ativijjha¹ paññāya² passati. Ehi, Mallike, ācāmehi.

Atha kho rāja Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā ekamsam uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa — pe³ — sammāsambudhassāti.

PIYAJĀTIKASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

88.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Anando pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātu⁴ pāsādo ten' upasamkamī divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ekapuṇḍarikam nāgam⁵ abhirūhitvā Sāvattthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam; disvāna Sirivaddham⁶ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi: Āyasmā no eso, samma Sirivaddha, Ānando ti? Evam mahārāja; āyasmā eso Ānando ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkama; upasamkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikam karaṇīyam, āgametu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando

¹ So Si; Bm paṭivijjha; Skt ativijjhā. ² So Si; Skt man ko; Bm repeats paññāya. ³ So Bm Si; Skt omit pe, repeating bhagavato arahato. ⁴ So S; Bm; Si migāramātuyā; Sk migāramātu. ⁵ So S; Bm Si; Sk Bu nāgam. ⁶ Bm Sir^o.

muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati, evaṃ ca vadeti: Sace kira, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇiyāṃ, āgmetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Ānando muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena gantvā 'nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇiyāṃ. sādhu, bhante, āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā¹ tirāṃ, ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā tirāṃ ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvaticā nāgassa bhūmi nāgena² gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā pattiko va yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, āyasmā Ānando hatthatthare nisidatūti. Alam, mahārāja; nisīda tvaṃ; nisinno ahaṃ sake āsane ti. Nisīdi kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa³ kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhiti⁴ — Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhiti.

¹ Bm Aciravatiyā nadiyā (bis). ² Sk nāg- twice but usually nāṅg-.

³ So Bm & Sk infra; Sk here yassa; St here yavassa; Si yvāyam.

Kim pana, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ vaci-samācāraṃ — pe — manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Na kho, mahārāja, so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ manosamācāraṃ samācareyya yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante; abbhutaṃ, bhante; yaṃ hi mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimha¹ pañhen paripūretuṃ, taṃ, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena pañhassa vēyyākaraṇena paripūritaṃ. Ye te, bhante, bālā avyattā ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaṇṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, na mayaṃ taṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Ye ca kho² te, bhante, paṇḍitā vyattā³ medhāvino anuvicca pariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaṇṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, taṃ mayaṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo⁴ kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro akusalo?

Yo⁴ kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho⁵.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṃvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vaci-samācāro — pe — manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro akusalo?

¹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si nās-hā. ² Bm ye pana. ³ Bm viyattā; Si byattā viyattā. ⁴ Sk infra So. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm savyābajjho; Bu savyāpajjho ti sadukkho.

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sāvajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro savyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro dukkhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati¹, ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kin nu kho, bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṁ yeva akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānaṁ vaṇṇetiti²?

Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho, mahārāja, Tathāgato, kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro kusalo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro anavajjo?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro avyāpajjho?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana, bhante, kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro n'ev' attabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati³, na ubhayabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana, bhante Ānanda, vacīsamācāro — pe — manosamācāro⁴ anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro kusalo.

¹ Skt substitute pe for parabyābādhāya pi saṁvattati. ² So Skt Si Bu; Bm saṁvaṇṇetiti. ³ Sk omits these four words here & pi in the surrounding clauses both here & infra. ⁴ Sk omits pe manos^o.

Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro kusalo?
 Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anavajjo.
 Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro anavajjo?
 Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro avyāpajho.
 Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro avyāpajho?
 Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro sukhavipāko.
 Katamo pana, bhante, manosamācāro sukhavipāko?

Yo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro n' ev' attabyābādhāya pi samvattati, na parabyābādhāya¹ pi samvattati, na ubhaya-byābādhāya samvattati; tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; — evarūpo kho, mahārāja, manosamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhiti.

Kim pana², bhante Ānanda, so Bhagavā sabbesaṃ yeva³ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ vaṇṇetiti?

Sabbākusaladhammapahino kho, mahārāja, Tatthāgato kusaladhammasamannāgato ti.

Acchariyam, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante, yāva⁴ subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ⁵, bhante, āyasmatā Ānandena. iminā ca mayāṃ. bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitenā attamanābhiraḍḍhā⁶. Evaṃ attamanābhiraḍḍhā ca mayāṃ. bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitenā, sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa hatthiratanāṃ kappeyya, hatthiratanam pi mayāṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa assaratanāṃ kappeyya, assaratanam pi mayāṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace, bhante, āyasmato Ānandassa gāmvaram kappeyya⁷, gāmvaram pi mayāṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Api ca, bhante, mayam p' etaṃ jānāma: n' etaṃ⁸ āyasmato Ānandassa kappatiti. Ayam me, bhante, bāhitikā rañño Māgadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena chattanāliya⁹ pakkhipitvā¹⁰ pahitā soḷasasamā āyāmena atṭhasamā vitthārena; taṃ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando patiganhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Alaṃ, mahārāja; paripunṇaṃ me ticivaran ti.

¹ Skt parihasanāyanti. ² Si kin nu kho pana. ³ Bm adds ca. ⁴ Skt yāvaṃ. ⁵ Bm cidaṃ. ⁶ Skt att-ravā (bis). ⁷ Skt omit gām. kap. ⁸ Bm mayāṃ n' etaṃ jānāma ay. Ā-ssa K. ⁹ So Si; Skt chattā nāliya; Bm vattanāliya. ¹⁰ Skt pakkhipim vo.

Ayam, bbante, Aciravatī nadi dīṭṭhā āyasmatā c' eva Ānandena amhehi ca yadā¹ upari pabbate mahāmegho abhippa-vuṭṭho hoti; athāyaṃ Aciravatī nadi ubhato kūlāni samvissandanti² gacchati; — evam eva kho, bhante, āyasmā Ānando imāya bāhitikāya attano ticivaram karissati; yaṃ pan' āyasmato Ānandassa purāṇaṃ ticivaraṃ, taṃ sabrahmacārīhi samvibhajissati. Evāyaṃ ambākāṃ dakkhiṇā samvissandanti maññe³ gamissati. Paṭigaṇhātu⁴, bhante, ayasmā Ānando bāhitikan ti.

Paṭiggahesi⁵ kho āyasmā Ānando bāhitikāṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Handa va⁶ dāni mayāṃ, bhante Ānanda, gacchāma; bahu-kiccā mayāṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti. — Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālam maññasīti. — Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, utṭhāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pak-kāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi raññā Pasenadinā⁷ Kosalena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi, taṃ ca bāhitikāṃ Bhagavato pādāsi.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Lābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa; suladdhalābhā, bhikkhave, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo labhati Ānandaṃ dassanāya labhati payirupāsanaṃ⁸. Idam avoca Bhagavā; attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀHITIKASUTTAM⁹ AṬṬHAMAM.

¹ Bm Si yathā. ² Si samvissandanti (bis). ³ Sk adds ko. ⁴ Si paṭigg^o (bis). ⁵ So all MSS. ⁶ Bm pana. ⁷ So Si; Sk Pasenadi; Bm Passana-dinā. ⁸ Si here payirup^o; Bm payirūp^o; Sk payurūp^o. Cf. p. 65 supra. ⁹ Bm Si Bu Bāhitiya^o. In the text of the Sutta all MSS read bāhitika, but the form cited by Bu for comment is bāhitiya.

89.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Medaḷumpaṃ¹ nāma Sakyānaṃ² nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi kosalo Naṅgarakaṃ³ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyaṇāṃ āmantesi: Yojehi, samma Kārāyana, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ⁴ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyāti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano⁵ rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadrāṃ⁶ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yāneli Naṅgarakamhā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena⁷ yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi; yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ārāme jaṃghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno⁸ rukkhamaḷāni pāsādikāni pāsādaniyāni⁹ appasaddāni appanigghosāni¹⁰ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyākāni paṭisallāpa-sāruppāni. Disvāna Bhagavantaṃ yeva ārabha sati udapādi: Imāni kho tāni rukkhamaḷāni pāsādikāni pāsādaniyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāpasāruppāni, yatthassudaṃ¹¹ mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsāma arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyaṇāṃ āmantesi: Imāni kho, samma Kārāyana tāni . . . &c. *as above* . . . sammāsambuddhaṃ. Kahan nu kho, samma Kārāyana, etarahi so

¹ Bu Medaḷumpaṃ & Metaḷumpaṃ; Skt Metaḷupaṃ; Bm Medaḷupaṃ; Si Medaḷupaṃ. Cf. Dh. p. 222 & Jāt. IV 151. ² Bm Sakyānaṃ. ³ So Bu; Sk Naṅgarakamhā (but infra Naṅgarakamhā); Bm Si Naṅgarakam. ⁴ Sk Si uy-miyāṃ. ⁵ Bm (as usual) repeats bhadrāṃ. ⁶ So all MSS & Bu (here). See supra page 65. ⁷ Si anuvicariyamāno. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm pas°. ⁹ Bm -nigh-. ¹⁰ So Sk Bm; Bu Si yattha sudaṃ.

Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti? — Atthi, mahārāja, Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Kiva-dūro¹ pana, samma Kārāyana, Naṅgarakamhā Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo hotīti? Na dūre, mahārāja; tīpi yojanāni. Sakkā divasāvesena² gantun ti. Tena hi, samma Kārāyana, yojehi bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; gamissāma mayan. taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. Evaṃ devāti kho Dīgho Kārāyano raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yojāpetvā raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi: Yuttāni kho te, deva, bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni; yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Naṅgaramhā yena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo tena pāyāsi ten' eva divasāvesena Medaḷumpaṃ nāma³ Sakyānaṃ nigamaṃ sampāpuṇi, yena āramo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va āramaṃ pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Kahan nu kho. bhante, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho? Dassanakāmā⁴ hi mayan taṃ Bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhan ti. Eso, mahārāja, vihāro saṃvutadvāro; tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ⁵ ākoṭehi; vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tatth' eva khaggaṃ ca unḥisaṃ⁶ ca Dīghassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kho Dīghassa Kārāyanassa etad ahosi: Rahāyati⁷ kho dāni mahārājā; idh'⁸ eva dāni mayā ṭhātabban ti? Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṃkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo

¹ So Skt Si; Bm kim va dūre. ² So Sk Si & S infra; S here & Bm divasāvesena. ³ Skt & Si omit. ⁴ Bm dassanakāmā. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Skt aggaḷaṃ. ⁶ So Skt Bu; Bm Si unḥisaṃ. ⁷ So Skt Bm Bu; Si rahāyasi. ⁸ Skt nedh'.

vihāraṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā patitvā¹ Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati² pāṇi³ ca parisambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: Rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo; rājā 'haṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarire evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karosi, mittū-pahāraṃ⁴ upadamāsesīti?

Atthi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto⁵ Bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Idhāhaṃ, bhante⁶, passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyantakataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante⁷ dasa pi vassāni vissatim pi vassāni tiṃsaṃ pi vassāni cattārīsaṃ pi vassāni. Te aparena samayena sunhātā⁸ suvilittā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṇgibhūtā parivārenti⁹. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yāvajivāṃ āpānakoṭṭikaṃ¹⁰ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho¹¹ ti. Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapati¹² gahapatihi vivadanti, mātā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi mātārā vivadati, pitā pi puttena vivadati, putto pi pitarā vivadati, bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati, bhātā pi¹³ bhaginiyā vivadati, bhagini¹⁴ pi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Idha panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne¹⁵ khīrodakibhūte¹⁶ añña-

¹ Bm Si nipatitvā, ² Bm paricumpati. ³ Skt pāṇi. ⁴ So Si; Skt mittupahāraṃ here & vittūvohāraṃ infra; Bm mittupahāraṃ. ⁵ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here svākkhyāto; Bm svākkhyāto. ⁶ Bm Si add bhagavā. ⁷ Sk caranti here. ⁸ So Bm Si; Sk sunhātā; St suhanohātā. ⁹ Si parivārenti, with note that the Sinh. reading is parivārenti. Cf. Vol. I pp. 504 & 571.

¹⁰ So Skt Bu, the latter noting as a var. lect. āpānakoṭṭikaṃ which is read by Bm Si. ¹¹ Sk (ter) saṃgho, omitting bhagavato sāvaka-. ¹² Bm Si gahapatayo. ¹³ Bm Si omit bhātarā v. bhātā pi. ¹⁴ Bm bhagini.

¹⁵ Bm omits. ¹⁶ Bm khīrodakibhūte.

maññam piyacakkhūhi sampassante viharante. Na kho panāham, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ samaggaṃ parisam samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti. Puna ca parāham, bhante, ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṅkamāmi anuvicarāmi. So 'ham tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe kise¹ lūkhe² dubbaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte³ dhamanisanthatagatte na viya maññe cakkhum bandhante janassa dassanāya. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti⁴: Addhā ime āyasmanto anabhiratā⁵ vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, atthi vā tesam kiñci pāpaṃ kammaṃ⁶ kataṃ paṭicchannaṃ⁷, tathā⁸ ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā. na viya maññe cakkhum bandhanti janassa dassanāyāti. Tyāham upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: — Kin nu kho⁹ tumhe āyasmante kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā. na viya maññe cakkhum bandhattha janassa dassanāyāti. Te evaṃ āhaṃsu: Bandhukarogo¹⁰ no mahārājāti. Idha panāham, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe udaggu-dagge abhiratarūpe pīṇitindriye¹¹ appossukke pannalome paradavutte¹² migabhūtena cetasā viharante¹³. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ sañjānanti, tathā ime āyasmanto haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā udaggudaggā abhiratarūpā pīṇitindriyā appossukkā¹⁴ pannalomā paradavuttā¹⁵ migabhūtena cetasā viharantīti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāham, bhante, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto

¹ Si kīse. ² Skt twice lukhe, once lūkha. ³ So Skt & I Jāt. 346; Si upanduppaṇḍukajāte; Bm uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte. ⁴ Bm Si etad ahoṣi, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is evaṃ hoti. ⁵ Sk anabhiratam. ⁶ Bm Si omīti. ⁷ Bm katā paṭicchannā. ⁸ Bm adds hi. ⁹ Sk omits kho. ¹⁰ So Skt Si Bu; Bm pandukarogino. ¹¹ Bm pin-; Si pīṇind-. ¹² So Si; Skt Bm h-ṭṭhā ud-gā ... p-vuttā. ¹³ So Si; Sk viharantīti; Bm viharanti. ¹⁴ Bm Si appossukkā here et supra. ¹⁵ Bm paradattavuttā here et supra.

pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, atthakarane¹ nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ² opātentī. So 'haṃ na labhāmi: Mā me bhonto atthakarane nisinnassa antarantarākathaṃ opātetha³, kathāpariyosānaṃ⁴ me bhavanto āgamentūti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, antarantarākathaṃ opātentī. Idha paṇāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū passāmi yasmiṃ samaye Bhagavā ānekasatāya parisāya 'hammaṃ deseti n'eva tasmiṃ samaye Bhagavato sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsi-tasaddo vā. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā ānekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti; tatr' aññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi; tam enaṃ aññataro sabrahmacārī⁵ jannukena ghaṭṭesi⁶: Appasaddo āyasmā hotu, mā 'yasmā saddam akāsi; satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetīti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho. Adaṇḍena vata kira bho asatthena evaṃ suvinītā⁷ parisā bhavissatīti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ, bhante, ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ suvinitaṃ parisāṃ samanupassāmi. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, passāmi idh' ekacce khattiya-paṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vālavedhirūpe⁸. Te⁹ bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatīti. Te paṇhaṃ abhisankharonti: Imaṃ mayaṃ paṇhaṃ samaṇaṃ¹⁰ Gotamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāma; evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evaṃ assa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma; evaṃ ce pi no puṭṭho evaṃ vyākariṣṣati, evaṃ pi 'ssa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma¹¹. Te suṇanti: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭo ti. Te yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamanti. Te Bhagavā¹¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejati

¹ Skt atthekarane here & attakarane infra; Bm attakarane. ² Bm a-kathā. ³ Sk opātetam. ⁴ Sk katham p. bhavanto. ⁵ Si brahmacārī; Sk sabrahmacārī. ⁶ Sk ghaddhesi; Bm Si ghaṭṭesi. Cf. p. 4 supra (where ghaṭṭesi should be read). ⁷ Bm suvinītā (bis). ⁸ Bm vālavedhirūpe; Si vālavedhirūpo. ⁹ Sk vo. ¹⁰ Bm adds bho. ¹¹ Sk omits these four words.

sampahaṃseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na c' eva Bhagavantam pañhaṃ pucchanti, kuto¹ vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu² Bhagavato sāvaka sampajjanti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante. passāmi idh' ekacce brāhmaṇa-panḍite — pe — gahapatipaṇḍite samaṇapaṇḍite nipune kata-parappavāde vāavedirūpe. Te bhindantā maññe caranti *&c. as above* vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu Bhagavantam yeva okāsaṃ yācanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā pabbājeti. Te tathā pabbājitā³ samānā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evam āhaṃsu: Manam⁴ vata bho anassāma; manam vata bho anassāma. Mayam hi pubbe assamaṇā⁵ va samānā samaṇā 'mhāti⁶ paṭijānimhā, abbrāhmaṇā⁷ va samānā brāhmaṇā 'mhāti⁸ paṭijānimhā, anarahanto⁹ va samānā arahanto 'mhāti¹⁰ paṭijānimhā. Idāni kho 'mhā¹¹ samaṇā, idāni kho 'mhā brāhmaṇā idāni kho 'mhā arahanto ti. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasamṃgho ti.

Puna ca parāhaṃ, bhante, Isidatta—Purāṇā¹² thapatayo mama bhattā mama yānā¹³ ahaṃ nesaṃ jivitaṃ¹⁴ dātā yasassa¹⁵ āhattā¹⁶. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi

¹ Si kut' assa. ² Si aññadatthum. ³ Bm Si pabbājitā, the latter noting that the Sinh. reading is pabbājitā. ⁴ Si mayam, noting that the Sinh. reading is manam. ⁵ Si asamaṇā. ⁶ Sk samanamhāti. ⁷ Bm Si abrahmanā. ⁸ Sk brahmanamhāti. ⁹ Si anarahanto. ¹⁰ Sk arahantamhāti; Bm arahantamhāti. ¹¹ Si 'mha throughout. ¹² Bu says: Isiddhappurāṇā ti Isidatto ca Purāṇo ca; Skt Isiddhappurāṇathapatayo; Bm Isiddhappurāṇā; Si Isiddhappurāṇā. ¹³ Bu Bm Si yānā, the latter with note that the Sinh. reading is sāsā (as Skt). ¹⁴ Bu jivikaṃ. ¹⁵ Sk adds dānaṃ (here only). ¹⁶ So Skt Si; Bm āhattā.

nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, senaṃ abbhuyyāto¹ samāno ime va¹ Isidatta — Purāṇe thapatayo vimaṃsamāno² aññatarasmiṃ sambādhe āvasathe vāsaṃ upagacchīm. Atha kho, bhante, ime Isidatta — Purāṇa thapatayo bahudeva³ rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmetvā yato assosum kho Bhagavantam⁴ tato sīsaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjimsu. Tassa mayham, bhante, etad ahoṣi: Acchariyam vata bho, abbhuta⁵ vata bho. Ime Isidatta — Purāṇa thapatayo mama bhaddā mama yānā, ahaṃ tesam jīvitam dātā yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccākāraṃ karonti yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ⁶ pubbenāparam viṣesaṃ sañjānantīti⁶. Ayam pi kho me, bhante, Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti: Sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, supaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho⁷ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhante, Bhagavā pi khattiyo, ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako⁸, ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsitiko⁹, ahaṃ pi āsitiko¹⁰. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo, Bhagavā pi Kosalako ahaṃ pi Kosalako, Bhagavā pi āsitiko ahaṃ pi āsitiko¹¹, iminā vārahaṃ¹² evāhaṃ¹², bhante, Bhagavati¹³ paramanipaccākāraṃ kattuṃ, mittūpahāraṃ upadaṃsetuṃ. Handa ca dāni mayam, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiyaṇi bhāsītvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto. Uggahātha¹⁴, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyaṇi; pariyāpuṇātha,

¹ Sk imameva; Bm ime ca; Si ime alone. ² So Sk Bu; Bm Si vim^o

³ Bm bahūdeva. ⁴ Bm yato ahoṣi bhagavā tato. ⁵ Si here ulāraṃ.

⁶ Bm Si jānanti here et supra. ⁷ Sk throughout supaṭipanno saṃgho.

⁸ Bm Si Kosalo throughout. ⁹ Bm (alone) āsitiko. ¹⁰ Si adda ti. ¹¹ Bm

Si omit from yam pi bhante inclusive. ¹² So Sk Si; Bm iminā pahama-
sante bhagavati. ¹³ Sk bhagavato. ¹⁴ Bm Si uggahātha.

bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni¹; dhāretha, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni; atthasamhitāni, bhikkhave, dhammacetiyāni ādi-brahmacariyakāniti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DHAMMACETIYASUTTAM NAVAMAṂ.

90.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ujuṇṇāyaṃ² viharati Kaṇṇakatthale³ Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ujuṇṇaṃ anupatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama; upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā: Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatīti; evaṃ ca vadehi: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti. Evam devāti kho so puriso raṇṇo Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evaṃ ca vadeti: Ajja kira, bhante, rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭarāso Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.

Assosum kho Somā ca bhaginī⁴ Sakulā⁵ ca bhaginī: Ajja

¹ Sk repeats these three words. ² So Skt Bu; Bm Uruṇṇāyaṃ; Si Udaṇṇāyaṃ. ³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk Kaṇṇatthalaka throughout. ⁴ So Bm Si always & Sk sts.; Bu & Sk sts. bhagini. ⁵ Skt here Sukulā.

kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddhā bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī rājānam Pasenadim Kosalam bhaddhābhāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: — Tena hi mahārāja, amhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram puccha: Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddhā bhuttapātarāso yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Kim pana, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī aññam dūtā nālatthun ti?

Assosum kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī: Ajja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhaddhā bhuttapātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasāṃkamissatīti. Atha kho, bhante, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī maṃ bhaddhābhāre upasāṃkamitvā etad avocum: Tena hi, mahārāja, amhākam pi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram puccha: — Somā ca, bhante, bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandanti, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchantīti.

Sukhiniyo¹ hontu, mahārāja, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutam me tam, bhante: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesam nāṇadassanam paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānam vijjātīti. Ye te, bhante evam āhaṃsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam

¹ Skt sukhiniyo. Cf. No 123 & I Jāt. 408. ² Sk bhagavā.

āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — kacci te, bhante, Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānu-dhammaṃ vyākaronṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo ¹ gārayham ² thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

Ye te, mahārāja, evam āhamsu: — Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānissati; n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti; — na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṇ ³ te asatā abhūtenāti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Viḍḍabham senāpatim āmantesi: Ko nu kho, senāpati, imaṃ ⁴ kathāvatthum rājante-pure ⁵ abbhudāhāsīti?

Saṇjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, mama vacanena Saṇjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ amantehi ⁶: Rājā te, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti. Evaṃ devāti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭisutvā yena Saṇjayo brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ten' upasaṃkami; upasaṃkamitvā Saṇjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: — Rājā taṃ, bhante, Pasenadi Kosalo amantetīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca; Siyā nu kho, bhante, Bhagavatā aññadeva kiñci sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ⁷, taṃ ca jano aññathā pi ⁸ paccāgaccheyya? Yathā-kathaṃ pana, bhante, Bhagavā abhijānāti vācam ⁹ bhāsītā ti?

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, mahārāja, abhijānāmi vācam bhāsītā: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sakideva sabbaññāssati sabbaṃ dakkhīti ¹⁰, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Heturūpaṃ bhante ¹¹ Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ pana ¹², bhante, Bhagavā āha: Na 'tthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ So Si; Sk vādānupāto; Bm vādānupādo. ² So Bm; Sk gārayham; Si gāreyham. ³ Bm Si maṇ. ⁴ Sk omits imaṃ. ⁵ Bm r-pūre. ⁶ Sk āmantesi.

⁷ Sk cāsitaṃ. ⁸ Sk vi. ⁹ So Sk Si; Bm vācā. ¹⁰ Bm dakkhiti; Bu Sk Si dakkhīti. ¹¹ Si omits. ¹² Bm Si omit.

yo sakideva sabbañ ñassatī sabbañ dakkhīti, n' etam thānañ vijjatīti. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti?

Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā—khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ kho, mahārāja, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ dve vaṇṇā aggam akkhāyanti, — khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca, yadidañ abhivādanapaccuttāhānañjalikaṃ nasāmicikamman ti¹.

Nāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantam dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ pucchāmi; samparāyikāhañ, bhante, Bhagavantañ pucchāmi. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā. — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañ nu kho, bhante, catunnañ vaṇṇānañ siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṇ ti?

Pañc' imāni, mahārāja, padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati² Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahañ sammāsambuddho, vijjācarāṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi, satthā devamanussānañ buddho bhagavā ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nāti-sītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtañ attānañ āvikattā³ satthari vā viññūsu vā brahmacārisu⁴. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya kusalānañ dhammānañ upasampadāya thāmaṇvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro⁵ kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya⁶ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Imañ kho, mahārāja, pañca padhāniyaṅgāni. Cattāro 'me, mahārāja, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; tañ⁷ nesañ assa digharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

Cattāro 'me, bhante vaṇṇā, -- khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā

¹ Bm abhivādanap- samicikammāni; Si abhivādanā paccuttāhānañjalikamman samicikamman ti; Sk paccupattāhānañ. ² Si (as p. 95 supra) saddahati. ³ So all MSS here. ⁴ Bm b-isu; Si sabrahmacārisu. ⁵ Bm Si an-ūro. ⁶ Sk omits final yā. ⁷ So Sk Si; Bm ettha pana.

suddā; te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā; Ettha pana nesaṃ, bhante, siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Ettha kho nesaṃ¹, mahārāja, padhānavemattā² vadāmi. Seyyathāpi 'ssu³, mahārāja, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim maññasi. mahārāja? Ye te dve⁴ hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api⁵ nu te dantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ ti⁶?

Evam⁷ bhante.

Ye pana te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā⁸ avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyūṃ, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' evaṃ⁹, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yaṃ taṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ appābhādhena asaṭhena amāyāvinā āradhaviyena paññāvatā¹⁰, taṃ vata¹¹ asaddho bahvābādho¹² saṭho māyāvi kusito¹³ duppañño pāpuṇissatiti, n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Heturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Cattāro 'me, bhante, vaṇṇā, — khattiyā brahmaṇā vessā suddā. Te c' assu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā, te c' assu sammappadhānā¹⁴, ettha pana tesāṃ, bhante, siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

Ettha kho nesaṃ¹⁵, mahārāja, na¹⁶ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttiṃ. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja. puriso sukkhaṃ sākakattṭhaṃ ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya¹⁷; aha aparo¹⁸ puriso sukkhaṃ sālakattṭhaṃ

¹ Skt pan' esaṃ. ² So Bu (bis); Sk padhānavemattā; Bm Si padhānavemattatā. ³ So Si; Sk seyyathā phassu; Bm seyyathāpi mahārāja.

⁴ Si ye dve te. ⁵ Bm api su nu. ⁶ Bm omits ti. ⁷ Si adds etaṃ.

⁸ Sk adds va. ⁹ Bm Si no h' etaṃ. ¹⁰ So Sk; Bm Si paññavatā. ¹¹ Bm taṃ tathā so. ¹² Bm Si (as at p. 94) bahvābādho; Bu bayh^o. ¹³ Bm kusito. ¹⁴ Si samapp^o. ¹⁵ Sk ettha kho panaesaṃ. ¹⁶ So Si.

¹⁷ Bm dhātum kareyya. ¹⁸ Bm athāparo.



ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ ambakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya. tejo pātukareyya; atha aparo puriso sukkhaṃ udumbarakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Taṃ kim maññasi, mahārāja? Siyā nu kho tesaṃ agginaṃ nānādāruto abhinibbattānaṃ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ. — acciyā vā accim, vaṇṇena vā vaṇṇaṃ, ābhāya vā ābhan ti¹?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, mahārāja, yān taṃ tejaṃ viriyā nimmathitaṃ² padhānā 'bhinibbattaṃ³. Nāhaṃ tattha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttin ti.

Hetūrūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha; saheturūpaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā āha. Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Kim pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi devā ti?

Yadi vā te, bhante, devā āgantāro itthattaṃ, yadi vā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti?

Ye te, mahārāja, devā savyāpajjhā⁴ te devā āgantāro itthattaṃ; ye te devā abyāpajjhā⁵, te devā anāgantāro itthattaṃ ti.

Evam vutte Viḍḍabho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Ye te, bhante, devā savyāpajjhā āgantāro⁶ itthattaṃ, te devā ye te devā abyāpajjhā anāgantāro⁷ itthattaṃ te deve⁸. tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti⁹ vā ti?

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: — Ayaṃ kho Viḍḍabho senāpati rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa putto; ahaṃ Bhagavato putto. Ayaṃ kho kālo yaṃ putto puttana manteyyāti¹⁰. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Viḍḍabhaṃ senāpatiṃ āmantesi: — Tena hi, senāpati, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, senāpati? Yāvataṃ rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyā-

¹ So Bm Si; Sk abhā. ² So Bm Si; Sk viriyanippharataṃ. ³ Bm nibbattaṃ. ⁴ Bm savyāpajjhā; Si savyāpajjhā. ⁵ Bm abyāpajjhā. ⁶ Sk anāgantāro. ⁷ Si ān°. ⁸ Sk adds ti. ⁹ Sk pabbājissanti. ¹⁰ Sk niman-teyyāsīti.

dhipaccam rajjam¹ kãreti, pahoti tattha rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo samañam vã brãhmañam vã puññavantam vã apuññavantam vã brahmacariyavantam vã abrahmacariyavantam vã tamhã ðhãuã cãvetum vã pabbãjetum vã ti?

Yãvatã, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitam, yattha ca rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo issariyãdhipaccam rajjam kãreti, pahoti tattha rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo samañam vã . . . pabbãjetum vã ti.

Tam kim maññasi, senãpati? Yãvatã rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitam, yattha ca rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyãdhipaccam rajjam kãreti, pahoti tattha² rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo samañam vã brãhmañam vã puññavantam vã apuññavantam vã brahmacariyavantam vã abrahmacariyavantam vã tamhã ðhãuã cãvetum vã pabbãjetum vã ti?

Yãvatã, bho, rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitam, yattha ca rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyãdhipaccam rajjam kãreti, na pahoti tattha . . . pabbãjetum vã ti.

Tam kim maññasi, senãpati? Sutã te devã Tãvatinisã ti?

Evam, bho; sutã me devã Tãvatinisã; idhãpi³ bhotã raññã⁴ Pasenadinã⁵ Kosalena sutã devã Tãvatinisã ti.

Tam kim maññasi, senãpati? Pahoti rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tãvatinisse tamhã ðhãuã cãvetum vã pabbãjetum vã ti?

Dassauãya pi, bho, rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tãvatinisse nappahoti, kuto pana tamhã ðhãuã cãvessati⁶ vã pabbãjessati⁷ vã ti.

Evam eva kho, senãpati, ye te devã savyãpajjhã⁸ ãgantãro itthattam, te devã ye te devã abyãpajjhã anãgantãro itthattam te deve dassanãya pi nappahonti, kuto pana tamhã ðhãuã cãvessanti vã pabbãjessanti vã ti.

Atha kho rãjã Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam eta¹ avoca: Konãmo ayam², bhante, bhikkhũti?

Ãnando nãma, mahãrãjãti

Ãnando vata bho, ãnandarũpo vata bho. Heturũpam,

¹ Sk omits throughout. ² Bm S1 tattha pahoti. ³ Si idãni pi. ⁴ Bm rañño. ⁵ Sk Pasenadi. ⁶ Bm cãvissati. ⁷ Sk (here et infra) pabbãjissati. ⁸ Sk here savyãpajjhã. ⁹ Si Konãmayañ.

bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha, saheturupaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Ānando āha. Kiṃ pana, bhante¹, atthi Brahmā ti?

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, evaṃ vadesi: Kim pana, bhante, atthi Brahmā ti?

Yadi vā so, bhante, Brahmā āgantā itthataṃ, yadi vā anāgantā itthattan ti?

Yo so, mahārāja, Brahmā savyāpajjho, so Brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ; yo so Brahmā abhājjo, so Brahmā anāgantā itthattan ti.

Atha kho aññataro² puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto āgato ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ kathāvattumaṃ rājantepure abbhudhāsiti³?

Vidūdabho, mahārāja, senāpatiti.

Vidūdabho senapati evaṃ āha. Sañjayo, mahārāja, brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto ti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etad avoca: Yānakālo, mahārājāti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sabbaññutaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā; sabbaññutaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Cātuvannaṃ⁴ suddhiṃ⁵ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā; cātuvannaṃ suddhiṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhideve⁶ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, adhideve Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Adhibrahmaṇaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, adhibrahmaṇaṃ Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana⁷ mayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ apucchimbā, taṃ tad eva Bhagavā vyākāsi; taṃ ca paṇ' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā attamanā. Handa

¹ Sk adds kiṃ pana tvaṃ. ² Sk adds so. ³ Sk abbhutā hoti. ⁴ Bm cātuvannaṃsuddhiṃ. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk aviveva & ahideva. ⁶ Bm omits pana.

ca dāni mayam, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukieccā mayam bahukarāṇiyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti.

KANNAKATTHALASUTTAM DASAMAM.

RĀJAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

91.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasati jīṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto viśamvassasatiko¹ jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ² itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato — Iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā³, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakāṃ⁴, sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti; so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyośanakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ⁵, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti; sādhu kho pana ta-thārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti.

¹ So S* Bu; Bm visav°. ² Bm sakkharapabhedānaṃ. ³ Bm adds ti ⁴ S* omits. ⁵ S* sabyañjanaṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa Uttaro nāma māṇavo antevāsī hoti tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ anavayo. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi: 'Ayaṃ, tāta Uttara, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto . . . sammāsambuddho — pe — sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti¹. Ehi tvaṃ, tāta Uttara, yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama², upasaṃkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jāṇāhi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ³ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso; tayā mayan taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmi. Yathākathaṃ panāham bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā, yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso ti. Āgatāni kho, tāta Uttara, ambhākam mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dve va⁴ gatiyo bhavanti anaṇṇā. — Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakavatti⁵ dhammiko dhammarājā caturanto vijitāvi janapadatthāvariappatto sattaratanasamannāgato, tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanam assaratanaṃ maniratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam pariṇāyakaratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅgarūpā⁶ parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena⁷ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. — Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivattaṇḍaḍḍo⁸. Ahaṃ kho pana, tāta Uttara, mantānaṃ dātā⁹, tvaṃ mantānaṃ paṭiggahetā ti¹⁰.

Evam bho ti kho Uttaro māṇavo Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā utthāy' āsanā Brahmāyusṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padaḍḍhiṇaṃ katvā Videhesu yena Bhagavā tena

¹ S* hoti. ² S* upasaṃkama. ³ Bu bhagavantaṃ. ⁴ Bm yeva. ⁵ So S* & I Sum, VII, 249; Bm Si Bu & I Digha 88 have i short. ⁶ Bm Si vir°. ⁷ Bm adds Samena. ⁸ So S* Bu; Bm vivattaṇḍaḍḍo; Si vivattaṇḍaḍḍo. ⁹ So S* Bm; Si kattā, with note that the Sinh. reading is dātā. ¹⁰ So Si Bu & I Digha 89; S* paṭiggahitā; Bm paṭiggahitā.

cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃse mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvisu mahāhāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya¹ ca². Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Uttaro māṇavo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvisu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi³ yathā addasā⁴ Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, nbho pi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam⁵ pi nalātamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi⁶.

Atha kho Uttarassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anubandheyyaṃ iriyāpathum assa passeyyaṃ ti? Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo satta māsāni Bhagavantaṃ anubandhi chāyā va anapāyini⁷. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattānaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Videhesu yena Mithilā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkhami; upasaṃkhamitvā Brahmāyūṃ⁸ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo etad avoca: Kacci, tāta Uttara, taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃ yeva saddo

¹ Sk pahūtaj⁰ infra; Sk here & generally pahutaj⁰; Si Bu pahutaj⁰; Bm cahutaj⁰ in every instance but one, where pahutaj⁰ is read. ² Bm cāti. ³ So Sk & 1 Digha 106; Bm abhisamkhārosi; Si abhisamkhāresi. ⁴ So Sk Bm; Si addasā. ⁵ So Sk Bu (infra Sk kevalam pi); Bm Si kevalakappaṃ. ⁶ So Sk (here) Bu; Bm Si chādesi, as I Digha 106 & Sk infra. ⁷ Bm anapāyini. ⁸ Bm Brahmāyubr⁰.

abbhuggato, no aññathā? Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso ti?

Tathā¹ santam yeva bho tam bhavantam Gotamam tathā saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā, tādiso ca bho² so bhavaṃ Gotamo, na aññādiso. Samannāgato ca bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsa-mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi. Suppatitthitapādo³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇam bhavati. Hetthā kho pana tassa bhoto Gotamassa pādatalesu cakkāni jātāni sa-hassārāni⁴ sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni; āyatapanhi⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; dighaṅguli⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; mudutalunnahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; jālahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ussāṅkhaṇapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; eṇijaṅgho⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; tṭitako kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo anonamanto⁸ ubhohi pāṇitalehi jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati; kosohitavattahaguyho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; kaṇḍakasannibhattaco⁹ sukhumacchavi kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallam kāye na upalippati¹⁰; ekekalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu jātāni; uddhaggalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni¹¹ añjanavaṇṇāni kuṇḍalāvattāni¹² padakkhiṇāvattakajātāni¹³; brahmujjugatto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sihapubbaddhakāyo¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; citantaramso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; yāvatakvassa¹⁵ kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo; yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo; samavattakhandho¹⁶ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; ra-saggasaggi¹⁷ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; sihahanu¹⁸ kho

¹ Si yathā; Bm emits 2nd tathā. ² Bm Si kho. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm Si supat⁹. ⁴ Sk sahasarāni. ⁵ Sk ay-hi. ⁶ Bm d-li. ⁷ So Bm Bu; Sk Si enij¹⁰. ⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm Si anonamanto. ⁹ So Sk Bu; Bm k-ataco; Si k-athaco. ¹⁰ So Bu; Sk Bm Si upalippati. ¹¹ Bm nilhi. ¹² Sk k-vatthni. ¹³ Sk p-vattn⁹; Bm dakkh-āni. ¹⁴ Bm Si -aḍḍha-. ¹⁵ So Si & Sk infra; Bm yāvatakvassa; Bu yāvatakvassa. ¹⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si -vatta-. ¹⁷ So Bm Si Bu; Sk -i. ¹⁸ Si sihahanu.

pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; cattārisadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; samadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; avivaradanto¹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; susukkadāṭho² kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; pahūtajivho³ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; brahmassaro kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; karavikabhāṇī⁴; abhinīlanetto⁵ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; gopakhumo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; unṇā kho pana tassa⁶ bhoto Gotamassa, bhamukantare⁷ jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā⁸; unḥisasiso⁹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo; idam pi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. Imehi kho so¹⁰ bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattiṃsa — mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Gacchanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo dakkhiṇen' eva¹¹ pādena paṭhamāṃ pakkamati; so nātidūre pādaṃ ud-dharati, nāccāsanne pādaṃ nikkhipati; so nātisighaṃ gacchati, nātisanikaṃ¹² gacchati; na ca adduvena adduvaṃ¹³ saṃghaṭṭento¹⁴ gacchati; na ca goppakkena goppakaṃ¹⁵ saṃghaṭṭento gacchati; so gacchanto na satthiṃ unnāmeti; na satthiṃ onāmeti; na satthiṃ sannāmeti; na satthiṃ vināmeti. Gacchato kho pan' assa bhoto Gotamassa adharakāyo¹⁶ va iṇjati, na ca kāyabalena¹⁷ gacchati. Avalokento kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sabbakāyen' eva avaloketi; so na uddham ulloketi, na adho oloketi, na ca vipekkhamāno¹⁸ gacchati; yugamattaṃ ca pekkhati; tato c' assa uttariṃ anāvaṭaṃ¹⁹ nānadassanaṃ bhavati²⁰. So antaragharāṃ pavisanto na kāyaṃ unnāmeti²¹, na kāyaṃ onāmeti, na kāyaṃ sannāmeti,

¹ So Sk; Bm Si aviraladanto; Bu does not quote the word, but employs both virālā & avivarā. ² So Sk Bm Bu; Si susukkadaṭho. ³ So Sk Bu; pahutajivho; Si bahutajivho. ⁴ So Bu; Sk k-ni; Bm Si karavikabhāṇī. ⁵ Bm abhinīlanetto. ⁶ Bm Si pan' assa. ⁷ Si Bu bhamukantare. ⁸ Bm So Sk Bu; Bm Si mudutul⁰. ⁹ Si unḥisasiso. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Imehi kho pana bho so; Si Imehi kho so bho. ¹¹ Bm Si omit eva, as apparently does Bu. ¹² So Sk Si; Bu (bis) nātisanikaṃ. ¹³ So Sk Bm; Bu -ḍḍ-; Si addhav⁰. ¹⁴ Sk s-ddhento throughout. ¹⁵ All MSS. here goppak-; Sk infra gopp⁰. ¹⁶ So Bu; Sk Si arad-dhakāyo; Bm aḍḍhakāyo. ¹⁷ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Kāyapallena. ¹⁸ So Sk Bu & Si (which omits ca); Bm na ca adho pekkhamāno gacchati. ¹⁹ Bm anāvaṭa. ²⁰ Sk bhagavati. ²¹ Sk unṇ⁰.

na kāyaṃ vināmeti. So nātidūre nāccāsanne āsanassa parivattati, na ca pāṇinā ālambitvā āsane nisidati, na ca āsanassamim¹ kāyaṃ pakkhipati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na hatthakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na pādakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na ca² adduvena adduvaṃ āropetvā nisidati, na ca goppakena goppakaṃ āropetvā nisidati, na ca pāṇinā hanukaṃ upādiyitvā³ nisidati. So antaraghare nisinno va samāno na chambhati na kampati na vedhāti, na paritassati; so achambhī akampī avedhī aparitassī vigatalomahaṃso vivekāvatto⁴ ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo antaghare nisinno hoti. So pattodakaṃ patigaṇhanto⁵ na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti, so pattodakaṃ patigaṇhāti⁶ nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattam dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā⁷ hatthe dhovati; hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti; patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti; so pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne na ca vichaḍḍayamāno⁸. So odanaṃ patigaṇhanto⁵ na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti. So odanaṃ patigaṇhāti⁶ nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. Byañjanaṃ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo⁹ byañjanamattāya āhāreti, na ca byañjanena ālopaṃ atināmeti¹⁰. Dvattikkhattuṃ¹¹ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo mukhe ālopaṃ samparivattetvā¹² ajjhoharati, na c' assa kāci odanaminjā asambhinnā kāyaṃ pavisati, na c' assa kāci odaniminjā mukhe avasiṭṭhā hoti; athāparaṃ¹³ ālopaṃ upanāmeti. Rasapaṭisaṃvedī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, no ca rasarāgapapaṭisaṃvedī. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ¹⁴ kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā¹⁵ brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti pu-

¹ Bm āsane tasmiṃ. ² Bm omits ca. ³ So Sk; Bm upadahitvā; Si upadahetvā. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Vivekavatto, cited by Bu as a var. lect; Sk omits ca. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si patigg^o. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm patigaṇhāti; Si patiggahati. ⁷ Si nikkhipetvā. ⁸ Si vicioh^o. ⁹ Si adds patiggahati. ¹⁰ Sk atināmeti. ¹¹ Bm dvitt^o. ¹² Bm s-itvā. ¹³ Bm addhayaṃ; Si adḍh.ya. ¹⁴ Bm a-gato. ¹⁵ Si vihiṃsup^o.

rāpañ ca vedanañ paṭihañkhāmi navañ ca vedanañ na up-
pādessāmi¹; yātrā² ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsu-
vihāro cāti³. So bhuttāvī pattodakam patigaṇhanto na pattam
unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pat-
tam vināmeti. So pattodakam patigaṇhāti nātithokam nāti-
bahum; so na khulukhulukārakam pattam dhovati na sam-
parivattakam pattam dhovati, na pattam bhūmiyam nikkhi-
pitvā hatthe dhovati. Hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoto hoti,
patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti. So pattodakam chaḍḍeti
nātidūre nāccāsanne⁴ na ca vichaḍḍayamāno. So bhuttāvī
pattam bhūmiyam nikkhipati nātidūre nāccāsanne, na ca
anattiko pattenā hoti, na ca ativelānurakkhī pattasmiñ. So
bhuttāvī muhuttañ tuṇhī nisīdati, na ca anumodanassa kālam
atināmeti. So bhuttāvī anumodati, na tam bhuttañ gara-
hati, na aññañ bhuttañ paṭikañkhati⁵; aññadatthu dham-
miyā⁶ kathāya tam parisam sandasseti samādapeti samutte-
jeti sampahamseti. So⁷ tam parisam dhammiyā kathāya
sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāy'
āsanā pakkamati. So nātisīgham gacchati, nātisaṇikam gac-
chati, na ca muccitukāmo⁸ gacchati. Na ca tassa bhoto
Gotamassa kāye cīvaram accukkaṭṭham hoti na ca accok-
kaṭṭham, na ca kāyasmiñ allinañ⁹, na ca kāyasmiñ apak-
kaṭṭham¹⁰, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāyamhā¹¹ vāto
cīvaram apavahati¹², na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāye rajo-
jallam lippati¹³. So āramagato nisīdati paññatte āsane,
nisajja pāde pakkhāleti, na ca so bhavañ Gotamo pāda-
maṇḍanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So pāde pakkhāletvā
nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyañ paṇidhāya pari-
mukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So n' eva attabyābādhāya
ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya
ceteti. Attahitañ parahitañ ubhayahitañ¹⁴ sabbalokahitam

¹ Bm uppādissemi. ² So Sk Si; Bm yatrā. ³ Cf. I 10. ⁴ Sk here naccō, generally naccō with Bm Si; Bu na accō. ⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Sk paṭikankhī. ⁶ Sk adds va. ⁷ Bm adds hi. ⁸ So Bu; Sk vimuccō; Bm Si muccitukāmo. ⁹ Bm allinañ. ¹⁰ So Si Bu; Bm apakaṭṭham; Sk apakkaṭṭham. ¹¹ Bm kāyamhi; Si kāyasmiñ. ¹² Bm avahati; Si āsamvahati; Sk āpavahati. ¹³ Bm Si lippati. ¹⁴ So Sk Si; Bm attahitaparahitanubhayahitasabbhalokahitam.

eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo cinto nisinno hoti. So āramagato parisatiṃ¹ dhammaṃ deseti, na taṃ parisam ussādeti, na taṃ parisam apasādeti², aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ parisam sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho paṇ' assa bhoto Gotamassa mukhato ghoso niccharati. vissatṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju³ ca savaniyo⁴ ca bindu ca avisāri ca gambhiro ca ninnādi ca. Yati⁵ parisam kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sarena viññāpeti na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Te tena bhotā Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā utthāy' āsanā pakkamanti avalokayamānā yeva avijahattābhāvena⁶. Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchantāṃ; addasāma ʔhitāṃ; addasāma antarghare nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma antaraghare bhuñjantaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma bhuttāviṃ anumodantaṃ; addasāma āramaṃ gacchantāṃ⁷; addasāma āramagataṃ nisinnaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ; addasāma āramagataṃ parisatiṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ. Ediso ca ediso ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo, tato ca bhiyyo ti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekasmiṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' anjalim⁸ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁹. Appevanāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma; appevanāma siyā kocid eva katthāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Videhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane¹⁰. Assosum kho Methileyyakā¹⁰ brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu bho

¹ Bm Si parisati. ² So Si Bu; Sk Bm appasideti. ³ Sk Bm manju. ⁴ So Si Bu; Bm savaniyo; Sk savaniyyo. ⁵ So Bm; Sk Si Bu avijahitanta. ⁶ Bm Si āgacchantāṃ. ⁷ Bm Si tenāñjalim, as always. ⁸ So Bm; Sk Si omitt third recital. ⁹ As in Sutta 88 Bm Magghadev⁹, Si Magghadev⁹. ¹⁰ Bm Si Mithileyyakā.

Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Mithilam anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane. Tam kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo . . . arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Methi-
leyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃ-
kamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivā-
detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim
sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ
paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato san-
tike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce
tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo: Samaṇo khalu bho
Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Mithilam anuppatto
Mithilāyaṃ viharati Makhādevambavane ti. Atha kho Brah-
māyu brāhmaṇo sambahulehi māṇavakehi¹ saddhim yena
Makhādevambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Brahmā-
yussa brāhmaṇassa avidūre ambavanassa etad ahoṣi: Na kho
m' etaṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ pubbe appatisaṃvidito samaṇaṃ
Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Brah-
māyu brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvam,
māṇavaka; yena samaṇo Gotamo ten' upasaṃkama upasaṃ-
kamitvā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ
appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha, —
Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ
appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ
pucchati; evaṃ ca vadehi, — Brahmāyu, bho Gotama, brāh-
maṇo jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako ādaghato vayo anuppatto vi-
saṃvassasatiko jātiyā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍu-
ketubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako
veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvata,
bho, brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu
tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brāh-
māyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggamaṃ akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi,

¹ Bm sambahulehi sāvakehi.

Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunaṃ c' eva yasasā ca¹. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Evam bho ti kho so māṇavako Brāhmayussa brāhmaṇassa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho so māṇavako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brahmāyu. bho Gotama. brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātantaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Brahmāyu. bho Gotama, brāhmaṇo jīṇo..... lokāyata-mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Yāvatā bho brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunaṃ c' eva yasasā ca. So bhoto Gotamassa dassanakāmo ti.

Yassa dāni, māṇavaka, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo kalam maññatiti.

Atha kho so māṇavako yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Brahmāyumaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Katāvakāso kho² bhavaṃ samaṇeua Gotamena; yassa dāni bhavaṃ kalam maññasīti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā parisā Brahmāyumaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna oram attha³ okāsaṃ akāsi yathātaṃ nātassa yasassino. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo taṃ parisāṃ etad avoca: Alam⁴ bho, nisīdatha tumhe sake āsane; idhāhaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa santike nisīdissamīti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato

¹ Sk here (but not infra) omits this passage from tinnaṃ vedānaṃ (B^m bedinaṃ). ² So Sk Si; B^m kho 'mhi bhavatā. ³ So Si; B^m oramatha Sk Bu amathataṃ. ⁴ B^m adds kho.

kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni sammānesi. Addasā kho Brahmāyu brahmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve. Dvisu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca¹. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi: —

Ye 'me dvattiṃsāti sutā	mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Duve tesaṃ ² na passāmi	bhoto kāyasmim, Gotama.
Kacci kosohitam bhoto	vatthaguyham, naruttama?
Nārisaha nāma savhaya ³ ?	Kacci jivhā narassikā ⁴ ?
Kacci pahūtajivho si?	Yathā tam jāniyamase ⁵
Ninnāmay' etaṃ tanukaṃ ⁶ .	kaṅkham ⁷ vinaya no. ise,
Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya	samparāyasukhāya ca
Katāvakāsa pucchāma ⁸	yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Passati kho me ayaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena t̐apetvā dve; dvisu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. — kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisamkhāraṃ abhisamkhāsi yathā addasā Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitam vatthaguyham Atha kho Bhagavā jivham ninnāmetvā ubho pi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubho pi nāsikāsotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalakam pi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya pacchādesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuni brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi⁹ paccabbhāsi:

Ye te dvattiṃsāti	sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā
Sabbe te mama kāyasmim;	mā te ¹⁰ kaṅkhālu, brāhmaṇa.
Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātaṃ	bhāvetabbaṃ ca bhāvitam
Pahātabbaṃ pahīnam ¹¹ me;	tasmā Buddho 'smi brāhmaṇa ¹²

¹ Bm bahutajivhāya sāti. ² Bm dve tesaṃ pi. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm nārisamāsavhaya. ⁴ Bm nadassaka. ⁵ Bm jānisamase. ⁶ Bm pahutaṃ. ⁷ So Si; Bm kaṅkhavinaya; Sk kankhā. ⁸ Sk pucchema. ⁹ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here gāthā; Bm gāthāya. ¹⁰ Bm vo. ¹¹ Bm pahinnaṃ. ¹² Cf. S. N. p. 105.

Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca
Katāvakāso pucchassu aṃ kiñci abhipatthitan ti.

Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṣi: Ka-
tāvakāso kho 'mhi samaṇena Gotamena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ
samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ
sāmparāyikaṃ vā ti? Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa
etad ahoṣi: Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ;
aṇṇe pi maṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti; yannūṇa-
haṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ sāmparāyikaṃ yeva atthaṃ puc-
cheyyan ti? Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ
gāthāhi, ajjhabhāsi: —

Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathaṃ bhavati vedagū?
Tevijjo bho kathaṃ hoti? Sotthiyo kinti vuccati?
Arahaṃ bho kathaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ bhavati kevali?
Muni ca¹ bho kathaṃ hoti? Buddho kin ti pavuccati.

Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi
paccabhāsi: —

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi² saggāpāyaṃ ca passati,
Atha jātikkhayaṃ patto, abhiññā vosito muni³.
Cittaṃ visuddhaṃ jānāti muttaṃ rāgehi sabbaso
Pahīnajātimaṇaṇo brahmacariyassa⁴ kevali
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ Buddho tādi pavuccatiti.

Evam vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthāy' āsanā ekam-
saṃ uttarāsaṇaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā
Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati⁵ pañhi ca pari-
sambāhati nāmaṃ ca sāveti: — Brahmāyevāhaṃ⁶, bho Gotama,
brāhmaṇo ti. Atha kho sā parisā acchariyabbhuta-cittajātā⁷
ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho; samaṇassa
mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata⁸; yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Brahmāyu
brāhmaṇo nāto yasassi evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ⁹
karissatiti. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad

¹ Sk municeca. ² So Bm; Sk (here & in No. 98) Si vedi. ³ Cf. No. 98, S. N. p. 488. ⁴ Bm brahmacarissa. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk paricumbhati, as at p. 120. ⁶ Bm Brahmāyu 'haṃ. ⁷ Si acchaeiyabbhūtajātā. ⁸ Bm omits these three words. ⁹ Sk paramanipaccakāraṃ; Bm paramanip-
paccakāraṃ; Si paramaṃ nipaccakāraṃ. Cf. p. 124.

MANIBUS

GULIELMI TRENCKNERI

D. D. D.

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

S^k = the Copenhagen MS. No. VI (Sinhalese character), — referred to as A in Vol. I.

S^t = the Turnour MS. (Sinhalese character) in the India Office Library. This is intimately related to S^k.

B^m = the Mandalay MS. (Burmese character) in the India Office Library.

Sⁱ = King of Siam's printed edition (Siamese character).

Bu = Buddhaghosa's commentary (the *Papañca-Sūdanī*) on the *Majjhima-Nikaya*. The references are to a MS. (Sinhalese character) in the editor's possession.

Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS.

VOL. II.

LONDON.

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E. C.

1898.

Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS.

VOL. II. PART II.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, LONDON E. C.

1898.

avoca: Alam, brāhmaṇa; utthaha¹; nisīda tvaṃ sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthahitvā sake āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyya-thidaṃ, — dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṇisaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi, — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakalākaṃ² sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evaṃ evaṃ Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmīṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ³ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakaṭṭhakaṭṭho vesārajappato aparappaccayo⁴ sattu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gothama; abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhīntīti, — evaṃ evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanaṃ bhattaṃ saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṃ ti.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībāvena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

¹ Bm utthāhi. ² Sk -kal-. ³ Bm vītamalaṃ. ⁴ Si aparappaccayo.
VOL. II.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāhaṃ Buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā¹ santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikaṃ pakkāmi

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā t bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo; paccapāḍ dhammassānudhammaṃ²; navamaṃ³ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheseti⁴. Brahmāyu, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo pañcannaṃ oraṃ bhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ⁵ parikkhayā⁶ opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BRĀHMĀYUSUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

92.

Selasuttam.

(The text of this Sutta is not printed here, as it is identical with that of the same name in the Sutta Nipāta, printed at page 99 of Professor Fausbøll's edition for the Pāli Text Society.)

¹ Sk sakatthāya. ² So Sk Bm Bu; Si dhammaṃ sānudhammaṃ. ³ Si Bu; Sk Bm na ca maṃ. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm viheseti. ⁵ Bm yojanaṃ; Si saṃyojanānaṃ. ⁶ Sk p-yi. Cf. I 350 & II 52. ⁷ Sk omits hoti

93.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti¹. Ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun?² ti? Tena kho pana samayena Assalāyano nāma māṇavo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Atha kho tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo³. So kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Atha kho te⁴ brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano māṇavo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ eṭad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā⁵ bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Dutiyam pi kho brāhmaṇā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gota-

¹ Sk Bm paññāpeti. ² Bm Si patim°. ³ Bm omits the whole of this sentence. Atha kho tesaṃ . . . anavayo; Si omits all words between daharo & anavayo, inserting pe. ⁴ Sk omits te here. ⁵ Bm Si duppatimantiyā.

mena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetum; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakan ti. Dutiyam pi kho Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvannim suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetum; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakam; mā bhavam Assalāyano ayuddhaparājitaṃ parājayīti.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Addhā kho ahaṃ bhavante na labhāmi. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetum. Api cāhaṃ bhavantānaṃ¹ vacanena gamissāmiti.

Atha kho Assalāyano māṇavo mahatā² brāhmaṇaganeṇa saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti?

Dissante³ kho pana, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi; te ca brāhmaṇā, yonijā va samānā, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

¹ Si bhavatānaṃ. ² Bm mahatiyā. ³ Bm dissanti.

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho¹ brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Sutaṃ te: Yona-Kambojesu³ aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva⁴ vaṇṇā. ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotiti?

Evaṃ bho sutam⁵ me; Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotiti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Khattiyo va nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhi, —kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya⁶ no brāhmaṇo; vesso ca nu kho; suddo ca nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhi —kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādi pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhi kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātino adinnā-

¹ Bm Si atha kvettha. ² Si omits these three words here. ³ Si Yonaka-Ko. ⁴ Sk c' eva. ⁵ Bm add tam. ⁶ Bm Si upapajjeyya.

dāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino¹ pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpino abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchādittihino kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyū ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo² —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotar³ evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti⁴: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va⁵ nu kho pāṇatipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pisunāvācā⁶ paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittihī, —kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeya, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, paṇatipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittihī, —kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇatipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāvācā paṭiviratā pharusāvācā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpannacittā sammādittihī, —kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyyū ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha

¹ Sk pāṇatipātī &c. in singular, here as supra. ² Sk omits these three words here. ³ Sk 'dha. ⁴ Bm Si pisunāya vācāya... pharusāya vācāya.

brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ¹ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha² brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va³ nu kho pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ⁴ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama —pe⁵— vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha rājā khattiyo

¹ Bm abyābajjhaṃ throughout. ² Sk adds kho & omits evaṃ etaṃ maññanti. ³ Sk 'dha. ⁴ Cf. No. 81. Sk sotthiṃ sināniṃ; Bm sotthi-sināni; Si sotthisinānaṃ. ⁵ Si recites in extenso.

muddhāvasitto nānājaccānam purisānam purisasatam sanni-
pāteyya: Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇa-
kulā rājāññakulā uppannā¹ sālassa vā salālassa vā canda-
nassa vā padumakassa² vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya agginṃ abhi-
nibbattentu tejo pātukarontu³. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye
tattha caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakārakulā
pukkusakulā uppannā sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā ra-
jakadoniyā vā eḷaṇḍakatṭhassa⁵ vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya agginṃ
abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tam kim maññasi, Assa-
lāyana? Yo evan⁶ nu kho so⁷ khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā
rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salālassa vā candanassa vā
padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi⁸ abhinibbatto tejo
pātukato⁹, so eva¹⁰ nu khvāssa aggi accimā ca¹¹ vaṇṇimā
ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiṃ kātum?
Yo pana so caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā ratha-
kārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkara-
doniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā eḷaṇḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ
ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. svāssa aggi na c'eva
accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā
agginā aggikaraṇiṃ kātun ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho Gotama, khatti-
yakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā sala-
lassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya
aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇ-
ṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiṃ
kātum; yo pi so caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakāra-
kulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā
vā rajakadoniyā vā eḷaṇḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya
aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato. so c'assa¹² aggi accimā ca
vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggi-
karaṇiṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā

¹ Bm Si add sākassa vā. ² So Bm Si & Sk infra & at No. 96; Sk here padumassa. ³ Bm dhātum karontu. ⁴ Bm Si veṇakulā. ⁵ Bm eḷaṇḍakatṭhassa. ⁶ Bm Si ca for evan. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk & Si (here only) aggin. ⁹ Bm dhātakato. ¹⁰ Sk evan. ¹¹ Bm Si c' eva. ¹² Bm svāssa; Si so pi 'ssa.

ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇaṇaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā vā sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyadā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brāhmadāyadā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇō" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇō" ti pi vattabbo ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇō" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyō" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇō" ti pi vattabbo.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha vaḷavaṇṇa¹ gadrabhena sampayojeyyuṃ²; tesaṃ sampayogaṃ anvāya kisoro³ jāyetha; yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kisoro uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "asso" ti pi vattabbo "gadrabho" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Vekurañjāya hi so, bho Gotama, assataro hoti. Idaṃ

¹ Bm vaḷavā. ² Bm saṃyojeyyaṃ ... saṃyojaṃ. ³ Sk kisero; Bm kissero Si kissaro. ⁴ So Sk & Pischel's edition (1880) of this sutta; Bm kuṇḍaṃ hi; Si so kumāraṇḍu pi.

hi 'ssa, bho Gotama, nānākaraṇaṃ passaṃi; amutra pana 'sānaṃ¹ na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ passaṃiti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā², eko ajjhāyako upanito³ eko anajjhāyako anupanito; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe⁴ vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako ajjhāyako upanito, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, anajjhāyake anupanite⁵ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā, eko ajjhāyako upanito dussilo pāpa-dhammo, eko anajjhāyako anupanito silavā kalyāṇadhammo; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako anajjhāyako anupanito silavā kalyāṇadhammo, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe vā. Kim hi, bho Gotama, dussile pāpadhamme dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Pubbe kho tvaṃ, Assalāyana, jātīm agamāsi, jātīm gantvā mante agamāsi, mante gantvā tam etaṃ tvaṃ⁶ cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paccāgato⁷ yam abhi paññāpemi.

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubbhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto apaṭibhāno⁸ nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubbhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ apaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Bhūtapubbaṃ, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ⁹ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu¹⁰ sammantānaṃ¹¹ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hino

¹ So S* Si & Pischel's MSS; Bm amutra ca pan' esānaṃ. ² Si so-dariyā; as Bm infra. ³ Bm upanito. ⁴ Bm pāhunake. ⁵ Si anūp^o alwas.

⁶ So S* & Pischel; Bm mante gantvā tape agamāsi, tape gantvā c^o; Si mante gantvā tam eva ṭhapetvā c^o. ⁷ S* pabbajato. ⁸ Bm appaṭibhāno; Si appaṭibhāno; S* apaṭibhāno. ⁹ S* b-īsinaṃ. ¹⁰ Bm p-kuṭṭisu.

¹¹ Bm sammantānaṃ.

añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Assosi kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi: — Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi kesamassuṃ kappetvā mañjetṭhavaṇṇāni¹ duseṇi nivāsetvā aṭaliyo² upāhanā ārohitvā jātarūpamayaṃ daṇḍaṃ gabetvā sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile³ pāturahosi. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā⁵, handa⁴ ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Atha kho⁶. Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ko nāyaṃ⁷ gāmaṇḍalarūpo viya sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evam āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā, handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Handa naṃ abhisapāmāti⁸. Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapimsu: Bhasmā⁹ vasali¹⁰ hohīti. Yathā yathā kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapimsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro c' eva hoti dassaniyataro¹¹ ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etam ahoṣi: Moghaṃ vata no tapo, aphalaṃ¹² brahmacariyaṃ. Mayaṃ hi pubbe yaṃ abhisapāma: Bhasmā vasali hohīti¹³, bhasmā va bhavati ekacco; imaṃ pana mayaṃ yathā yathā abhisapāma, tathā tathā abhirūpataro c' eva hoti dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro cāti.

Na bhavantānaṃ moghaṃ tapo, na paṇāphalaṃ¹⁴ brahmacariyaṃ. Ingha¹⁵ bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, taṃ pajahathāti.

¹ Bm majjhimavaṇṇaṃ. ² So S* Bu; Bm pataliye; Si agaliyo. ³ So Bm Bu & S* infra; S* here patthaṇḍe; Si patthiṇḍile. ⁴ Bm omits handa.

⁵ Si gantā with note that the Sinh. reading is gatā. ⁶ Bm omits kho.

⁷ Bm ko panāhaṃ. ⁸ Si abhisapissāmāti. ⁹ So Bm Si always & S* eventually; S* here bhasmaṇ. ¹⁰ So Si; Bm vasali; S* casalā. Also,

Bm Si insert hohi, bhasmā vasali hohi, bhasmā vasali. ¹¹ Bm dassaniyataro. ¹² Bm apphalaṃ. ¹³ Bm repeats bh. v. hohi. ¹⁴ S* naphalaṃ.

¹⁵ So Bm Si & a Sinh. MS. of Pischel; S* here isa.

Idha mātāpitaro va¹ sannipatitā² honti, mātā³ ca utunī⁴ hoti⁵, gandhabbo va paccupaṭṭhito hoti; evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti.

Jānanti pano bhonto yagghe⁶ so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti?

Na mayaṃ, bho, jānāma yagghe so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti.

Evaṃ sante⁷ bho jānātha ke tumhe hothāti?

Evaṃ sante, bho, na mayaṃ jānāma keci mayaṃ⁸ homāti.

Te⁹ hi nāma, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitena Devalena isinā sake¹⁰ jātivāde samanuyuññiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā¹¹ na sampāyissanti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi mayā sakasmim¹² jātivāde samanuyuññiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno sampāyissasi, yesaṃ tvaṃ saccariyako na Puṇṇo dabbigāho¹³ ti?

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama¹⁴; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

ASSALĀYANASUTTAM TATIYAM.

94.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Udeno Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Khemiyambavane¹⁵. Tena kho pana samayena Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo Bārānasiṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇiyeṇa. Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo

¹ Bm Si ca. ² Sk vasantipatitā. ³ Sk omits honti mātā. ⁴ Bm utuni.

⁵ Sk omits hoti. ⁶ Sk & Pischel yagghi; Bm taggha. ⁷ Sk omits evaṃ sante here, as does Pischel. ⁸ Bm kesamayaṃ. ⁹ Bm Tena. ¹⁰ Bm saka-. ¹¹ Bm Si place this word before the preceding word, as does Sk infra. ¹² So all MSS. ¹³ Sk dabbihā. ¹⁴ Bm Si omit these three words. ¹⁵ So Bm Si Bu; Sk Khemik^o.

jaṅghāvihāraṃ¹ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Khe-miyambavanam ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Atha kho so Ghoṭa-mukho brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Udeno ten' upasaṅkami, upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udenena saddhim sammodi sammo-daniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ ekamantaṃ² anucaṅkamamāno evam āha: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo³, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṃ ca kho bhavantarūpanam vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Ghoṭamukho pi kho⁴ brāhmaṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʔhitaṃ kho Ghoṭamukhaṃ brāhmaṇam āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: Samvijjante kho, brāhmaṇa, āsanāni; sace ākaṅkhasi, nisīdāti.

Etad eva⁵ kho pana mayaṃ bhoto Udenassa āgamaya-mānā na⁶ nisīdāma. Katham hi nāma mādiso pubbe ani-mantito āsane nisīditabbaṃ maññeyyāti?

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataram nicaṃ āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṃ ca kho bhavantarūpanam vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Sace kho pana me⁷ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumaññeyyam⁸ anujāneyyāsi. paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca⁹ pana me bhāsītassa atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, mamaṃ yeva tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi: Idam bho Udena katham; imassa kvattho¹⁰ ti? Evaṃ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anumaññeyyam¹¹ khvāhaṃ bhoto Udenassa anujanis-sāmi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi¹²; yassa ca panāhaṃ

Bm jaṅghav°. ² So Sk; Bm caṅkamantaṃ. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm Si pa-ribbājo. ⁴ Sk omits kho. ⁵ Sk adds ca. ⁶ Bm omits na. ⁷ So Si; Sk omits pana; Bm sace me kho pana. ⁸ Sk anuññeyyāñ; Bm anumañ-ñeyyāsi. ⁹ Bm omits ca. ¹⁰ Sk (here) ko attho. ¹¹ Bm anumaññissāmi. ¹² Sk (here) katthe. ¹³ Sk bhavaṃ. ¹⁴ Sk paṭikkoseyyāsisāmi.

bho Udenassa bhāsitassa attham na jānissāmi, bhavantaṃ yeva tatth'¹ Udenaṃ uttarim paṭipucchissāmi: — Idam bho Udena katham? Imassa kvattho ti? Evaṃ katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa, puggalā² santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittam ārādheti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo n' attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Kasmā pana te, brāhmaṇa, ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ n' ārādhenti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ³ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti.

¹ So B^m Si; S^k yevatt'. ² Cf. I 341 (& note on p. 559), Ang. II 205, & Pugg. Paññ. p. 55. ³ B^m Si d-ulaṃ.

Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle¹ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle n' eva ātāpeti na paritāpeti²; — iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Dve 'mā, brāhmaṇa, parisā³. Katamā dve? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ⁴ pariyesati, khattavatthum pariyesati, jātarūparajataṃ pariyesati. Idha pana⁵, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā asārattarattā⁶ maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavatthum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Svāyaṃ⁷, brāhmaṇa, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. — imaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamassaṃ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ samanupassasi⁸, — yā vā⁹ 'yaṃ parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ pariyesati, khattavatthum pariyesati, jātarūparajataṃ pariyesati, yā vā¹⁰ 'yaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavatthum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti?

¹ Bm sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ. ² Sk omits from so attānaṃ ca to paritāpeti. ³ Cf. Ang. I 70—76. ⁴ Bm Si dāsīdāsaṃ. ⁵ Bm ca. ⁶ Sk arattarattā. ⁷ Si Yvāyaṃ. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm reads idha katamaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamāyaṃ parisā sambahulaṃ samanupassasi. ⁹ Sk Bm Si cāyaṃ. ¹⁰ Bm Si cāyaṃ; Sk yvāyaṃ.

Yvāyaṃ¹, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāṭṭa-paritāpanānuyogam anayutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, — imāhaṃ puggalaṃ yāyaṃ parisā² asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattthum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, imissaṃ³ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ⁴ samanupassāmi.

Idān' eva kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, bhāsitaṃ: — Mayaṃ evaṃ ājānāma, ambho samaṇa', na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Addhā⁵ me sā, bho Udena, sānuggahā vācā bhāsītā. Atthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu, ye c' ime bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṃkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavaṃ Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi⁶, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi.

Āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: — Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo acelako⁷ hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko⁸ nābhīhaṭaṃ⁹ na uddisakataṃ na nimantaṇaṃ sādīyati; so na kumbhīmukhā¹⁰ paṭigaṇhāti¹¹, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ¹² na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ¹³, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya.

¹ So Si; S^k svāyaṃ; B^m yāyaṃ. ² So Si; S^k yāyaṃ parisāṃ; B^m yā cāyaṃ parisā. ³ So Si; S^k imissā; B^m imāya. ⁴ So all three MSS. here. ⁵ Si adds kho. ⁶ B^m Si suṇohi. ⁷ B^m acelako. Cf. I. 77. ⁸ Si h-aṭo; B^m hatthapalekhano na ehibhaddantiko. ⁹ B^m nabh^o; Si nābhīhaṭaṃ. ¹⁰ B^m kumbhimukhā. ¹¹ B^m paṭiggaṇhāti; Si paṭigaṇhāti. ¹² B^m Si eḷakamantaraṃ. ¹³ Si mūs^o.

na purisantaragatāya, na saṃkittisu¹, na yattha sā upatthito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati². So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopi³, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopi⁴, — pe⁴ — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopi⁴; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi yāpeti, — pe⁴ — sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti; ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvihikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti — pe⁴ — sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, . . . , (*&c as I. 343 line 2 down to 349 line 3*) . . . attanā viharatīti.

Evam vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Udena, abhikkantaṃ bho Udena. Seyyathāpi, bho Udena, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam evaṃ bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Udenaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, saraṇaṃ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṃ Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha yam ahaṃ saraṇaṃ gato ti.

Kahaṃ pana, bho Udena, etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati ahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, brāhmaṇa, etarahi so Bhagavā ahaṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi⁵ mayaṃ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ⁶ Gotamaṃ dasasu pi yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sace⁷ mayaṃ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vīsatiyā yojanesu — pe⁸ — tiṃsāya yojanesu, cattārisāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsamaṃ pi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ; yojanasate⁹ pi

¹ So Sk Bm Si. ² So Bm Si; Sk pipati. ³ Sk adds vā. ⁴ Sk omits pe.
⁵ Bm pi. ⁶ Sk bhagavantaṃ (bis). ⁷ Si adds hi; Bm adds pi. ⁸ Bm Si omit. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds ce.

mayam, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam, yojanasatam pi mayam gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya arahantam sammāsambuddham. Yato ca kho, bho Udena, parinibbuto so bhavam Gotamo, parinibbutam pi mayam taṃ bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Udeno dbāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Atthi ca me¹, bho Udena. Aṅgarājā² devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti, tato aham bhoto Udenassa ekam nicca-bhikkham dadāmi.

Kim pana te, brāhmaṇa, Aṅgarājā devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti?

Pañca, bho Udena, kahāpaṇasatānīti.

Na kho no, brāhmaṇa, kappati jātārūparajataṃ paṭigga-hetun ti.

Sace taṃ bhoto Udenassa na kappati, vihāram³ bhoto Udenassa kārapessāmi.

Sace kho me tvam, brāhmaṇa, vihāram kārapetukāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārapēhīti.

Iminā p' aham⁴ bhoto Udenassa bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavam Udeno saṃghe dānam samādapeti⁵. Esāham, bho Udena, etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārapessāmi.

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatthānasālam kārapesi. Sā etarahi Ghoṭamukhī ti vuc-catīti.

GHOṬAMUKHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Sk omits me. ² So Bm; Si Aṅgarājā; Sk āhāraja here & ahorājā infra. ³ Sk viharāham bhoto. ⁴ Bm Si iminā 'ham. ⁵ Sk dāne samā-dapetvā.

95.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Opasādam nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅki brāhmaṇo Opasādam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satipakattḥhodakam sadhaññam rājabhoggam rañña¹ Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyam brahmadeyyam. Assosum kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu . . . bho Gotamo (&c, as pp. 54—5, substituting Opasādam for Thullakotṭhitam) . . . arahatam dassanam hoti. Atha kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghā² saṅghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅki brāhmaṇo upari pāsāde divā seyyam upagato hoti³. Addasā kho Caṅki brāhmaṇo Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghe saṅghigaṇibhūte uttarena mukhe gacchante yena devavanam sālavanam⁴, disvā⁵ khattam āmantesi: Kin nu kho, bho khatte, Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghā saṅghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam ti?

Atthi, bho Caṅki, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu . . . (&c. as p. 55) . . . Buddho bhagavā ti. Tam ete bhavantam Gotamam upasāmkamantīti.

Tena hi, bho khatte, yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasāmkama, upasāmkamitvā Opasādake⁶ brāhmaṇagahapatike evam vadehi: Caṅki, bho, brāhmaṇo evam āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto⁷, Caṅki pi brāhmaṇo samanāṃ Gotamam dassanāya upasāmkamissatīti.

Evam bho ti kho so khattā⁸ Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa

¹ Sk rañño. ² Bm saṅghas°. ³ Bm omits. ⁴ Bm adds ten' upasāmkamante. ⁵ Bm disvā. ⁶ Bm bhonto. ⁷ Bm Si Opās°. throughout. ⁸ Bm khatto.

paṭisutvā yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evaṃ āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi¹ brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena nānāveraṃjjakānaṃ² brāhmaṇaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Opasāde paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā: Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṁkamimsu, upasaṁkamitvā Caṅkiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: Saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissatīti?

Evam kho me, bho, hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamissāmīti.

Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā³ akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho⁴ jātivādena; yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubhato sujāto . . . jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṁkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo; bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ⁵ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyakaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī⁶ akkhuddāvakkāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī silavā vuddhasilī vuddhasilena samannāgato. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākka-

¹ Sk omits. ² Sk nānāveraṃjjakānaṃ. Cf. 1 Digha p. 113. ³ So Bm Si & Bu. (Sk omits this sentence). Cf. supra p. 156 & 1 D. 228. ⁴ Bm Bu anupakkuṭṭho. ⁵ Bm bedānaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si brahmavacchasi.

raṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato visatṭhāya anelagalāya¹ atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito². Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satinaḥatṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañño Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Yam pi bhavaṃ Caṅki Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅki samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum ti.

Evam vutte Caṅki brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: — Tena hi, bho, mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva³ arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ⁴ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, na tveva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho jātivādena. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto⁵ jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo pahūtaṃ⁶ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsattṭhaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāma-kānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kessamasuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato

¹ So Sk (here) Si Bu; Bm (& Sk infra) anelagalāya, as 1 Digha 114.

² Sk omits apacito here & supra. ³ Bm pi; Sk evārahāma. ⁴ Si sama-

ṇaṃ. ⁵ Si sujāto — pe — jātivādena. ⁶ Bm Si bahutaṃ.

brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī akkhuddāvakaṣo dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo silavā ariyasīlī¹ kusalasīlī kusalasīlena² samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariyapācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallō³. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādi kiriyavādi apāpapurekkhāro⁴. brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccākulā pabbajito ādinakhattiyakulā⁵. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addhakulā⁶ pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ tiroatṭhā tirojanapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ anekāni devatāsahassāni pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkhara-sāti saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane. Ye pana⁷ kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmakhettaṃ āgacchanti, atithi no⁸ te hontī. Atithi⁹ kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane, atithi 'smākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo; atithi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo¹⁰.

¹ Sk omits; Bm a-li & k-li. ² Si kusaleṇa sīleṇa, which Bu cites as a variant. ³ Sk vigatapapaṇco. ⁴ Sk apāpapūrekkhite. ⁵ So Sk; Bm Si asambhinnaṃ khattiyakalā. ⁶ Sk addhe; Si addhakulā. ⁷ Bm ye kho te. ⁸ Sk Bm Si atithino. ⁹ Bm (alone) Atithi here. ¹⁰ Bm sakkātabbā g-bbā m-bba p-bbā.

Iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Etta-kaṃ kho ahaṃ, bho, tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ pariyā-puṇāmi, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettakavaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo. Ekamekena pi, bho, aṅgena samannāgato na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ das-sanāya upasaṃkamtum. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Tena hi bho sabbe va mayam samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upa-saṃkaṃmissāmāti.

Atha kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo mabatā brāhmaṇaganeṇa sad-dhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhaga-vatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ viti-sāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vuddhehi vuddhehi brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ kiñci kiñci¹ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā nisinno hoti. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpaṭhiko² nāma māṇavo daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassudde-siko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ itihāsaṇcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo, tassaṃ³ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. So vuddhanaṃ vuddhānaṃ⁴ brāhmaṇānaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānaṃ antarantarākathaṃ opātetī. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikam māṇavaṃ apasādesi: Mā 'yasmā Bhāra-dvājo vuddhānaṃ vuddhānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mantayamānā-naṃ antarantarākathaṃ opātetu⁵, kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Bhāradvājo āgaṃetūti. Evaṃ vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Bha-gavantaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāvaṃ Gotamo Kāpaṭhikaṃ māṇavaṃ apasādesi. Kulaputto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, ba-hussuto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Kāpa-ṭhiko māṇavo, paṇḍito⁶ ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, pahoti ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun ti. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Addhā

¹ So Bm Si; Sk kiñci kañci. ² So Sk; Bm Kapaṭhiko; Si Kapaḍiko, with note that the Sinh. reading is Kāpaṭhiko. ³ Sk tassa. ⁴ Bm here et infra buddhānaṃ; Si vuddhānaṃ. ⁵ Sk Bm opātetī; Si opatesi. ⁶ Bm Si transpose paṇḍito & kalyāṇavākkaraṇo.

kho¹ Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa tevijjake pāvacane² kataṃ³ bhavissati, tathā hi naṃ⁴ brāhmaṇā sampurekkharontiti. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Yadā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhunā⁵ cakkhum upasamharissati, athāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañham pucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa cetasā ceto parivattakam⁶ aññāya yena Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo tena cakkhūni upasamhāsi⁷. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo; yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yad idaṃ⁸, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itihītiha paramparāya⁹ piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekamsena nitṭhaṃ gacchanti: idaṃ eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti,—idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ¹⁰ tad anūgāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Angiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idaṃ eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?

¹ Bm omits addhā kho. ² Sk pavacakatam. ³ Bm katham. ⁴ Bm tathā tathā h' idaṃ. ⁵ Bm omits. ⁶ Sk parivattakam. ⁷ Bm upasamharati. ⁸ Sk yam idaṃ & sammannāharati supra. ⁹ So Bu; Sk Bm Si itihītiha. ¹⁰ Sk Bu samihitaṃ throughout. Cf. 1 D. 238.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Iti¹ kira, Bhāradvāja, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi² yo evaṃ āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti. Ye pi te brāhmaṇaṃ pubbakā isayo, māntānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ: Atthako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsettho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi na evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma. mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti. Seyyathāpi, Bhāradvāja, andhaveni³ paramparā-saṃsattā, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati, — evaṃ eva kho, Bhāradvāja, andhavenupamaṃ maññe⁴ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati; — purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Taṃ kim maññasi. Bhāradvāja? Nanu evaṃ sante brāhmaṇānaṃ amūlikā saddhā sampajjati⁵?

Na kho 'ttha⁶, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā saddhāya⁷ yeva payirūpāsanti, anussavā p' ettha brāhmaṇā payirūpāsanti⁸.

Pubbe va kho tvaṃ, Bhāradvāja, saddham agamāsi; anussavaṃ idāni vadesi. Pañca kho ime, Bhāradvāja, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā⁹ vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhiniñjānakhanti. Ime¹⁰, Bhāradvāja, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Api ca, Bhāradvāja, susaddahitaṃ¹¹ yeva hoti, taṃ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi susasaddahitaṃ hoti, taṃ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā¹². Api ca,

¹ Sk nati. ² So Bm Si; Sk andhaveni. ³ So Bm Si; Sk andhavenumaññe. Cf. I D. 239. ⁴ Si khvettha; Bm khatta. ⁵ Sk Bm saddhā. ⁶ So Bm Sk & Sk infra; Si(bis) payirūpāsanti. See p. 117 supra. ⁷ Bm Si dvedhā. ⁸ Sk na ime. ⁹ So Si with note that the Sinh. reading in susaddahitaṃ; Bm susaddhāyitaṃ; Sk susaddhiyatam & susaddahitaṃ. ¹⁰ Sk aññathā.

Bhāradvāja, surucitaṃ yeva hoti — pe — svānussutaṃ¹ yeva hoti — pe² — superivitakkitam³ yeva hoti — pe⁴ — sunijjhāyitaṃ yeva hoti, tañ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi sunijjhāyitaṃ hoti, tañ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā. Saccam anurakkhatā, Bhāradvāja, viññunā⁵ purisena nālam ettha ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantuṃ: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anurakkhati? Saccānurakkhanaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saddhā ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me saddhā ti iti vadam saccam anurakkhati⁶, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. [Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati. ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpemi, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti⁷]. Ruci ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti⁸; anussavo ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ākāraparivitakko ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ditṭhinijjhānakhanti ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me ditṭhinijjhānakhanti iti vadam⁹ saccam anurakkhati, na tveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpema, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti, ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati¹⁰, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānurakkhanaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anubujjhati? Saccānubodhaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Idha¹¹ Bhāradvāja, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tam enaṃ gabapati vā gahapati¹² putto vā upasāṃkamtivā tisu dhammesu samannesati,

¹ Bm svānussavataṃ. ² Sk omits pe. ³ Si superivitakkaṃ. ⁴ Si omits pe. ⁵ Sk viññū. ⁶ Bm evam eva sijjhati iti vā tam saccam anurakkhati. ⁷ Sk Bm omit this sentence. ⁸ Bm adds la. ⁹ Bm iti vā tam

¹⁰ Sk Bm an-eti. ¹¹ Bm Si add kira, which Sk & Bu omit.

lobhaniyesu¹ dhammesu dosaniyesu dhammesu mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imassa āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto² ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassamā vā vadeyya passāmīti, paramā vā tathattāya³ samādapeyya yaṃ paresamā assa digharattamā ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassamā vā vadeyya passāmīti, paramā vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresamā assa digharattamā ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammamā deseti, gambhiro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo⁵, na so dhammo sudesiyo⁶ luddhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddham lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi samanupassati, tato naṃ uttarimā samannesati dosaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti apassamā vā vadeyya passāmīti paramā vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresamā assa digharattamā ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehehi dhammehehi pariyādinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassamā vā vadeyya passāmīti, paramā vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresamā assa digharattamā ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā⁴ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro yathā taṃ aduṭṭhassa. Yaṃ kho pan' ayam āyasmā dhammamā deseti, gambhiro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo dūṭṭhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddham⁷ dosaniyehehi dhammehehi sa-

¹ So Sk Bm Bu; Si has-i-here & in following adjectives, as has Sk once infra (lobhaniyehehi). ² Sk Bm -pp-. ³ Bm tadattāya. ⁴ Bm (his) tathārūpo. ⁵ Si p-īyo. ⁶ So Si; Sk sudesā; Bm sudesaniyo. ⁷ Sk adds lobhaniyehehi dhammehehi suddham.

manūpassati, tato nam' uttarim' samannesati mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehi dhammehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassam' vā vadeyya passāmiti, param' vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṁ paresam' assa dīgharattam' ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṁ samannesamāno evaṁ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehi dhammehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmiti, apassam' vā vadeyya passāmiti, param' vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṁ paresam' assa dīgharattam' ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā¹ kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā² vacisamācāro, yathā taṁ amūlhasa. Yaṁ kho pana ayam' āyasmā dhammaṁ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūlhenāti. Yato nam' samannesamāno visuddham³ mohaniyehi dhammehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddham' niveseti, saddhājāto upasamkamanto payirūpāsati⁴, payirūpāsanto sotam' odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṁ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṁ dhāreti, dhāritānam' dhammānam' atthaṁ upaparikkhati, atthaṁ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānam' khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tūleti, tūlayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccam⁵ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca taṁ ativijjha passati. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam' anubujjhati. ettāvatā ca mayam' saccānubodham' paññāpema, na tveva⁶ saccānupatti hotīti⁷.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccam' anubujjhati, ettāvatā ca mayam' saccānubodham' pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti? Kittāvatā saccam' anupāpuṇāti? Saccānupattiṁ mayam' bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ pucchāmāti.

¹ Bm tathārūpo. ² Sk omits; Bm tathārūpo. ³ Sk adds lobhaniyehi dhammehi visuddham' dosaniyehi dhammehi visuddham'. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ So Sk Bm Bu; Si paramatthasaccam. ⁶ Sk adds tava. ⁷ Bm saccānupatti hoti.

Tesaṃ yeva kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ¹ saccānupatti hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayāṃ saccānupattiṃ paññāpemāti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayāṃ saccānupattiṃ pek-khāma. Saccānupattiyaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saccānupattiyaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ, no ce taṃ padaheyya, na-y-idaṃ saccam anupāpuṇeyya; yasmā ca kho padabati, tasmā² saccam anupāpuṇāti, tasmā saccānupattiyaṃ padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Padhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Padhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Padhānassa³ kho, Bhāradvāja, tulanā bahukāra⁴; no ce taṃ tuleyya, na-y-idaṃ padaheyya. Yasmā ca kho tuletī, tasmā padahati, tasmā padhānassa tulanā bahukāraṃ ti.

Tulanāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Tulanāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Tulanāya kho, Bhāradvāja, ussāho bahukāro; no ce taṃ ussaheyya⁵, na-y-idaṃ tuleyya. Yasmā ca kho ussa-hati, tasmā tuletī, tasmā tulanāya ussāho bahukāro ti.

Ussāhassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Ussāhassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Ussāhassa kho, Bhāradvāja, chando bahukāro; no ce taṃ chando jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ ussaheyya. Yasmā ca kho chando jāyati, tasmā ussa-hati, tasmā ussāhassa chando bahukāro ti.

Chandassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahu-

¹ Sk b-am. ² Sk omits tasmā. ³ Sk saccānupattiyaṃ. ⁴ Si b-ro here b-rā infra. ⁵ So Si Sk; Bm ussaheyya (bis) & once ussa-hati.

kāro? Chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Chandassa kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammanijjhānakhanti¹ bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammanijjhānaṃ khameyyūṃ, na-yidaṃ chando jāyetha. Yasmā ca kho dhammanijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā ti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, atthupaparikkhā² bahukārā; no ce taṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, na-yidaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ khameyyūṃ. Yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakhantiyā atthupaparikkhā bahukārā ti.

Atthupaparikkhāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Atthupaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Atthupaparikkhāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, na-yidaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthupaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā ti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammasavanaṃ³ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, na-yidaṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Dhammasavanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammasavanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammasavanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, sotāvadhānaṃ ba-

¹ Bm dhammān-ti. ² Sk atthupaparikkhārā; Bm Si atthup^o throughout.

³ Si dhammassavanaṃ throughout.

hukāraṃ; no ce taṃ sotaṃ odaheyya, na-y-idaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya. Yasmā ca kho sotaṃ odahati, tasmā dhammaṃ suṇāti, tasmā dhammasavanassa sotāvadhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Sotāvadhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Sotāvadhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Sotāvadhānassa kho, Bhāradvāja, payirūpāsana¹ bahukārā; no ce taṃ payirūpāseyya, na-y-idam sotaṃ odaheyya. Yasmā ca kho payirūpāsati, tasmā sotaṃ odahati, tasmā sotāvadhānassa payirūpāsanaṃ bahukārā ti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Payirūpāsanaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Payirūpāsanaṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ upasaṃkameyya, na-y-idaṃ payirūpāseyya. Yasmā ca kho upasaṃkamati, tasmā payirūpāsati, tasmā payirūpāsanaṃ upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Upasaṃkamaṇassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa kho, Bhāradvāja, saddhā² bahukārā; no ce taṃ saddhā jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ upasaṃkameyya. Yasmā ca kho saddhā jāyati, tasmā upasaṃkamati, tasmā upasaṃkamaṇassa saddhā bahukārā ti.

Saccānurakkhaṇaṃ³ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha⁴; saccānurakkhaṇaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā⁵ attamanā. Saccānubodhaṃ⁶ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānubodhaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha; saccānupattiṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayāṃ bha-

¹ Si payirup. ² Sk saddhā. ³ Si ap-hā. ⁴ So Sk Si; Bm amha. ⁵ Bm Si saccam anubodham.

vantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānupattiyaṃ bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṇ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, taṃ tad eva bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṇ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Mayaṃ hi, bho Gotama, pubbe evaṃ jānāma: Ke ca muḍḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā¹ kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. Ajanesi vata me bhavaṃ Gotamo samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇapasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāraṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, — pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

CAṆKISUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

96.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Esukāri brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Esukāri brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti; — brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ², bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: Brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, khattiyo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa

¹ So Si; S^k imabhā kimhā; B^m ibbhā kiṇhā. ² Si tatrīdaṃ.

pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Khattiyo vā khattiyam paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyam paricareyya, suddo vā khattiyam paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Vesso vā vessam paricareyya, suddo vā vessam paricareyyāti. Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idam, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: — Suddo va suddam paricareyya. Ko¹ pan' añño suddam paricarissatī? Idam kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etad abbhānujānāti², — imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti³?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daliddo⁴ assako anālhiyo⁵, tassa akāmassa bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ⁶: Idam te, ambho purisa, mamaṃ khāditabbaṃ, mūlaṃ ca anuppādātabban⁷ ti, — evaṃ eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appatīnāye⁸ tesam⁹ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atha ca pan' imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa¹⁰, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Khattiyam ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyūṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te¹¹ paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa, na pāpiyo; kam¹² ettha paricareyyāsīti? Khattiyo pi hi, brāh-

¹ Sk adda vā. ² Bm abbhān°. ³ So Si; Sk Bm p-enti. Cfr. p. 180.

⁴ Bm daliddo. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm anālhiyo. ⁶ So Bu Bm & Sk infra; Sk cilam olageyyam here; Si vilam ol. ⁷ Sk anuppādātabban. ⁸ Bm apatīnāya. ⁹ Sk keci here, but tesam infra. ¹⁰ Si khvassa. ¹¹ Si ya.

¹² Si tam.

maṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo¹ assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Brāhmaṇaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe² — vessaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo; kaṃ³ ettha paricareyyāsīti? Suddo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṃ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā⁴ seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraavaṇṇatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāraavaṇṇatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā⁵ pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇācāvāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti ana-bhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Ulāraavaṇṇo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, — pe⁶ — ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco⁷ pāṇātipātī ... micchādītthi hoti tasmā na ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so vadāmi. Ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ... sammādītthi hoti, tasmā na ulāra-

¹ Sk here adds yaṃ va te paricarato pāricariyā hetu seyyo. ² Bm Si omit pe. ³ Si tam. ⁴ So Sk Si; Bm uccākulinatā. ⁵ Sk ulāraavaṇṇatā. ⁶ Si omits pe & recites in full, as above: idh' ekacco ... pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. ⁷ Bm pāṇātipātī hoti — pe — micchādītthi hoti. Tasmā ...

bhogatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi; na paṇāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyāhetu saddhā vaḍḍhati sīlaṃ vaḍḍhati suttaṃ vaḍḍhati cāgo vaḍḍhati¹ paññā vaḍḍhati, tam ahaṃ paricaritabban ti² vadāmi.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, cattārī dhanāni paññāpenti. — brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpenti khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpenti vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpenti suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ³, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpenti, — bhikkhācariyaṃ; bhikkhācariyaṃ ca pana brāhmaṇo sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyaṃ māno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpenti, — dhanukalāpaṃ; dhanukalāpaṃ ca pana khattiyō sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyaṃ māno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpenti, — kasigorakkhaṃ; kasigorakkhaṃ ca pana vesso sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyaṃ māno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpenti, — asitabyābhāṅgiṃ; asitabyābhāṅgiṃ ca pana suddo sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccekārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyaṃ māno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpenti. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama⁴, imāni cattārī dhanāni paññāpenti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etad abbhanujānāti: imāni dhanāni paññāpentūti⁵?

¹ Sk omits cāgo v. ² Bm adds: vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyā hetu na saddhā vaḍḍhati na sīlaṃ v. na suttaṃ v. na cāgo v. na paññā v., naṃ tam paricaritabban ti. ³ Si tatridaṃ. ⁴ Sk omits brāhmaṇā bho G. ⁵ So Si Bm p-titi; Sk p-tunti.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daḷiddo assako anāḷhiyo, tassa akāmassa bilaṃ olaggeyyum: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṃsaṃ khāditabbam, mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭiññāye tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam atha ca pan' imāni cattāri dhanāni paññāpenti. Ariyam kho ¹ ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paññāpemi. Porānam kho pan' assa mātāpettikam kulavaṃsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham ² gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, khattiyo tveva ³ saṅkham gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, brāhmaṇo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, vesso tveva saṅkham gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yaṃ yad eva paccayam paṭicca aggi jalati, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati; — kaṭṭhan ce ⁴ paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; sakalikaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; tiṇaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; gomayaṃ ce paṭicca aggi jalati ⁴, goma-yaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; — evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ariyam lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paññāpemi. Porānam kho pan' assa mātāpettikam kulavaṃsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa ... &c. to ... suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisunāvācāya paṭivirato hoti pharūsāvācāya, paṭivirato, hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti abyāpannacitto hoti sammāditṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusalam. Brāh-

¹ Si adds pana ² Bm Si sankhyam throughout. ³ Sk ceva throughout.

⁴ So Bm Si; Sk t' eva throughout.

maṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti¹ —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti² —pe— sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti³ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ⁴ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotam, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vāṇṇa pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti⁵ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi brāhmaṇa, —pe⁶— vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti sottiṃ⁶ sinānīṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sottiṃ sinānīṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Go-

¹ Si adds: adinnādānā p. hoti abrahmacariyā hoti musavādā p. hoti.

² Si adds as in last note. ³ Bm pa sammāditthi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Tam kim ... ⁴ Bm abyāpajjhaṃ. ⁵ Bm Si omits pe. ⁶ Cf. supra pp. 46 & 151. ⁶ Si sottiṃ sinānīṃ; Bm sotthisinānī; Si sottiṃ sinānaṃ, the reading in the *corrigenda* for p. 151 also.

tama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sottiṃ sinānim ādāya nadim gantvā rajojallam pavāhetun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato dhammaṃ kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato dhammaṃ kusalam. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisāsaṃ sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannā, sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu²; āyantu³ bhonto ye tattha caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakarakulā pukkusakulā uppannā, sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggim abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tam kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Yo eva nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā¹ sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, sveva nu khvāssa⁵ aggi accimā c' eva⁶ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā⁴ rathakarakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā⁷ vā rajakadoṇiyā vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarāraṇim ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c' eva accimā na⁸ ca vaṇṇimā na⁸ ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti?

No h' idam bho Gotama. Yo⁹ so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā

¹ Sk omits sākassavā. ² Bm dhatuṃ karontu. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Sk venakulā; Bm Si veṇakulā. ⁵ Si khvāssa. ⁶ Sk ca. ⁷ Bm suk⁰. ⁸ Sk omits na. ⁹ Si adds pi; Bm adds pi hi.

sālassa va salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarārāṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c' eva¹ vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Yo pi so caṇḍālakuḷā nesāda-kuḷā veṇakuḷā rathakārakuḷā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpāna-doniyā vā sūkaradoniya vā rajakadoniya vā elañḍakatṭhassa vā uttarārāṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p' assa² aggi accimā c' eva¹ pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakuḷā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessa-kuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakuḷā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dham-mavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammaṃ kusalan ti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; — pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan³ ti.

ESUKĀRISUTTAM⁴ CHATTHAM⁵.

97.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana sa-mayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirisim⁶ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho aññataro

¹ Sk ca. ² Bm svāssa; Sk adds ti. ³ Sk here saraṇagataṃ. ⁴ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Esukārī. ⁵ Sk Si chaṭṭhamaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Dak-khiṇāgirisim.

bhikkhu Rājagahe vassam vuttho¹ yena Dakkhiṇāgiriṇi yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhuṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso, Bhagavā arogo² ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso, Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṃgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyaṃ³ Dhānañjāni⁴ nāma brāhmaṇo atthi⁵. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso. Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no⁶, āvuso, Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa appamādo? Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇa-gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṃ vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānitā, sā pi 'ssa kālakatā, aññ' assa⁷ bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā⁸ kulā ānitā ti.

Dussutam⁹ vat', āvuso, assumhā, dussutam vat' āvuso assumhā¹⁰, ye mayaṃ Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pamattaṃ¹¹ assumhā. Appeva ca nāma¹² mayaṃ kadāci karahaci Dhānañjāninā brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathā-bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasa-mayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya

¹ Si vuttho. ² Sk ārogo. ³ So Si Bu; Sk Bm Taṇḍulapāladvārāya. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Si Dhānañjāni; Bm Dhānañjāni. ⁵ Bm omits atthi. ⁶ So Si; Bm pan'; Sk nu. ⁷ So MSS. ⁸ Bm asaddhā asaddhakulā (but saddhā kulā above); Si asaddhā. ⁹ Bm dussutam. ¹⁰ Si omits this repetition. ¹¹ Sk appamattaṃ. ¹² Sk omits appeva ca nāma; Si omits ca.

pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo bāhi nagare¹ gāvo goṭṭhe dohāpeti². Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhantaṃ piṇḍa-pātapaṭikkanto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Ito, bho Sāriputta, payo piyataṃ³ tāva bhattassa kālo bhavissatīti.

Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Kataṃ me ajja bhattakiccaṃ. Amu-kasmiṃ me rukkhamaḷe divāvibāro bhavissati, tattha āgacchey-yāsīti.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāri-puttassa paccassosi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo pacchā-bhattaṃ bhutta-pātarāso yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃ-kami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacci⁴ si, Dhānañjāni, appa-matto ti?

Kuto, bho Sāriputta, ambhakaṃ appamādo yesaṃ no mātāpitāro posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakammakara-porisāṃ posetabbā⁵, mittāmaccaṇaṃ mittāmaccakaraṇiyaṃ kātabbāṃ, nātisālohitānaṃ nātisālohitakaraṇiyaṃ⁶ kātabbāṃ, atithiṇaṃ atithikaraṇiyaṃ⁷ kātabbāṃ, pubbapetānaṃ pubbapetakaraṇiyaṃ kātabbāṃ, devatānaṃ devatākaraṇiyaṃ kātab-bāṃ, rañño rājakaraṇiyaṃ kātabbāṃ, ayam pi kāyo piṇe-tabbo⁸ brūhetabbo ti?

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mātā-pitunnaṃ⁹ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upa-kaddheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho mātāpitun-naṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ

¹ Sk nang. ² Bm Si duhāpeti. ³ So Sk; Si p. tava; Bm piyataṃ; Bu piyyataṃ. ⁴ Bm kaccā. ⁵ So Sk Si; Bm dāsakammakara p-bbā. ⁶ Sk ā-itaṃ k'iyam. ⁷ Si atithikā. ⁸ Bm Si piṇetabbo. ⁹ Bm Si mātāpitūnaṃ.

nirayapālā ti; mātāpitaro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco puttadā-rassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adham-macariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaddheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ niraya-pālā ti; puttadāro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho amhā-kaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ¹ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco dāsa-kammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ addhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā² upakaddheyyum; — labheyya³ nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho dāsakam-makaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; dāsakammakaraporisaṃ⁴ vā pan' assa labheyya: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visama-cārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mittā-maccānaṃ hetu (Ec. as above mutatis mutandis down to) pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco nātisa-lo-hitānaṃ hetu (Ec. as above mutatis mutandis down to) pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco atithīnaṃ hetu (Ec. as above mutatis mutandis down to) pakkhipeyyum.

¹ Sk vikkandantaṃ. ² Sk adds upāla. ³ Here, as once supra, Sk reads labheyyum. ⁴ So Si; Sk d-risaṃ ca pan' labheyyum; Bm d-rā vā labheyyaṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco pubba-petānam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco deva-tānam hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco rañño hetu (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ niraya-pālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ; mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; pare vā paṇ' assa labheyyuṃ: Eso kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu¹ brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandaṃ tam yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mātāpitaro c' eva posetuṃ, na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātuṃ³, puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

¹ Sk piṇanāhetu; Bm Si piṇanā hetu. ² Sk brūhanāhetu. ³ So Bm Si; Sk here & elsewhere in this Sutta kattuṃ.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi¹, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā puttadāre² c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporisaṃ c' eva posetum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā mittāmaccānaṃ c' eva³ mittāmaccakarāṇi-yaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā ñātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; yo va ñātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

¹ Sk here omits hi. ² So Sk Si; Bm puttadāraṇ. ³ Sk adds hetu dhammacārī.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā nātisālohitānaṃ c' eva nātisālohitakaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, atithinaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, atithinaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā atithinaṃ c' eva atithikaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aṇṇe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā pubba-petānaṃ c' eva pubba-petakarāṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī samacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha

seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā devatānaṃ c' eva devatākaraṇīyaṃ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā rañño c' eva rājakaṇṇīyaṃ¹ kātum na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu² adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā³ dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā kāyaṃ⁴ c' eva piṇetum brūhetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum ti.

Atha kho, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aparena samayena ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvaṃ, ambho

¹ So Si; S* Bm rājakaṇṇīyaṃ. ² S* piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu. ³ Bm throughout reads aññesam hetukā. ⁴ So Bm; Si kāyassa; S* kāyo.

purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkama, upasāṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno¹; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti; yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkama, upasāṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evañ ca vadehi: Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evāṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso² āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Sādhū kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Kacci te, Dhānañjāni, khamaniyaṃ³ kacci yāpaniyaṃ⁴, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ⁵ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bho Sāriputta, khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho

¹ Bm bālhagilāno. ² Sk omits. ³ So Si Sk; Bm khamaniyaṃ. Cf. I J. 408. ⁴ So Si; Bm yāpaniyaṃ; Sk yāpaniyaṃ. ⁵ So all MSS.

Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiñhena sikharena muddhānam¹ abhi-mattheyya², evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā vātā muddhānam ūhananti³; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, balavā puriso daḥhena varattā-bandhena⁴ sise sisavethanam⁵ bandheyya⁶, evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā sise sisavedanā; na me, bho⁷ Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam⁸, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dakkho⁹ goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiñhena govikantana¹⁰ kucchim parikanteyya. evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dve balavanto purisā dubbalataram purisā nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgarakāsuyā santāpeyyum samparitāpeyyum; — evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimatto kāyasmiṃ dāho¹¹; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanīyam na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā ti?

Nirayā, bho Sāriputta, tiracchānayoni seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — tiracchānayoni vā pettivisayo¹² vā ti?

Tiracchānayoniyā, bho Sāriputta, pettivisayo seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, — pettivisayo vā manussā vā ti?

Pettivisayā, bho Sāriputta, manussā seyyo ti.

¹ Bm muddhaniṃ. ² Sk abhimanteyya. ³ Si ohananti; Bm ūhananti, Cf. 2 Jāt. 73. ⁴ Sk varattaṃb.; Bm v-khaḍḍena; Si v-khandena. ⁵ So Sk; Bm sisavetham; Si sisavedhanam. ⁶ Bm Si dadeyya. ⁷ So Bm Si; Sk hosi na kho. ⁸ So Sk here et infra. ⁹ Sk dukkho. ¹⁰ Sk go-vittakena. ¹¹ Sk daho. ¹² Bm Si pittisayo.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
manussā vā Cātummahārājikā¹ devā² vā ti?

Manussehi, bho Sāriputta, Cātummahārājikā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Cātummahārājikā vā³ devā Tāvatiṃsā vā³ devā ti?

Cātummahārājikehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tāvatiṃsā
devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Tāvatiṃsā vā devā Yāmā vā devā² ti?

Tāvatiṃsehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Yāmā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Yāmā vā³ devā Tusitā⁴ vā devā ti?

Yāmehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tusitā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī⁵ vā devā ti?

Tusitehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Nimmānaratī devā
seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Nimmānaratī vā devā Paranimmitavasavattī⁶ vā devā⁷ ti?

Nimmānaratīhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Paranimmitavasa-
vattī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —
Paranimmitavasavattī vā⁷ devā Brahmaloکو vā ti?

Brahmaloko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha. Brahmaloکو ti⁸
bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti⁹.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi: Ime kho
brāhmaṇā Brahmaloکādhiṃuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjāniṣṣa
brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.
Brahmānaṃ te⁹. Dhānañjāni, saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desessāmi.
Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi; bhāsissāmi ti.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo¹ āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccassosi.

¹ Bm cātumah⁹. ² Sk omits devā. ³ Sk omits; Si places vā after devā
(throughout). ⁴ Bm Tusitā. ⁵ Bm Nimmānaratī. ⁶ Bm P—i. ⁷ Sk omits.
⁸ So Sk Si; Bm omits this line. ⁹ Bm adds Katamaṃ Sāriputto āha
Brahmaloko ti.

Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: — Katamo ca. Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo? Idha, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena² appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena³ pharitvā viharati. Ayam pi⁴ kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā⁵, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayam kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo ti.

Tena hi, bho Sāriputta, mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇiye, hīne Brahmaloke patitṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Attha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo acira-pakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālaṃ akāsi, Brahmaloکاṃ uppujji⁶.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇiye hīne Brahmaloke patitṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Kim pana tv.ṃ, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ

¹ Sk mār avo. ² Sk adds cetasā. ³ Bm abyapajjhena. Cf. I, 38. ⁴ Bm omits pi. ⁵ Bm adds gha. ⁶ So Sk; cf. I, 528; Bm upapajjati; Si upapajji.

sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloke paṭiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti?

Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evam ahosi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmaloḍādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseḃyan ti.

Kālakato ca¹, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo Brahma-lokaṃ² ca uppanno³ ti.

DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM SATTAMAM.

98.

(The text of this Sutta is identical with that of Sutta No. 35 of the Sutta Nipāta.)

VĀSETṬHASUTTAM 'AṬṬHAMAM.

99.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvattihiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gahapatiṣṣa nivesane kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa gahapatiṣṣa nivesane paṭivasati taṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ gahapati: Avivittā Sāvattihi arahantehi. Kaṃ nu kh' ajja⁴ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāmaṃti⁵?

Ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ pa-yirupāsassūti.

¹ Bm kaṅkato va. ² Si Brahmaloḍe. ³ Bm Si upapanno. ⁴ So S^k; Bm Si kaṃ nu khvajja. Cf. 1 Dīgha 47. ⁵ So Si; S^k (as frequently) payirūp°, as Bm always.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapati-
tissa patisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃ-
kamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ
sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno
kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
— Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṃ āhaṃsu: Gahaṭṭho āra-
dhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ; na pabbajito ārādhako
hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo
kim āhāti?

Vibhajjavādo kho ahaṃ ettha, māṇava; nāhaṃ ettha
ekaṃsavādo. Gihissa¹ vā 'haṃ, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā
micchāpaṭipattiṃ na² vaṇṇemi. Gihi³ vā hi, māṇava, pab-
bajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na
ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Gihissa vā 'haṃ,
māṇava, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi. Gihi
vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭi-
pattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusa-
laṃ ti.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evaṃ āhaṃsu: Mahatṭhaṃ⁴
idaṃ mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ gha-
ravāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti; appatṭhaṃ⁵ idaṃ
appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ pabbajja-
kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo
kim āhāti?

Ettha pi kho ahaṃ, māṇava, vibhajjavādo, nāhaṃ ettha
ekaṃsavādo. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahā-
kiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ
appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ
mahākiecaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajja-
mānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ
appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ
vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhā-
naṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiecaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāram-
bhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca⁶,

¹ Bm Si gihissa. ² Si omits na. ³ Bm gihi. ⁴ So Sk Bm Bu; Si ma-
hattham. ⁵ So Sk Br Bu; Si appattham. ⁶ Bm Si katamam.

māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Kasi¹ kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Kasi yeva kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Vanijjā² kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Vanijjā yeva kho, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vanijjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vanijjā yeva kammaṭṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva

¹ Bm Si kasi. ² So S^k Si; Bm vanijjā.

kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahaphalaṃ hotīti¹.

Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama, pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā, sace te agaru², sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmiṃ³ parisatiṃ⁴ bhāsassūti.

Na kho me⁵, bhō Gotama, garu, yatth' assu⁶ bhavanto⁷ vā nisinnā bhavantarūpā vā⁸ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, bhāsassūti.

Saccaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ dhammāṃ paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Tapaṃ⁹ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā dutiyaṃ dhammāṃ paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brahmācariyaṃ¹⁰ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā tatiyaṃ dhammāṃ paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Ajjheṇaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā catutthaṃ dhammāṃ paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Cāgaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañcamāṃ dhammāṃ paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyā. Brāhmaṇā. bho Gotama, ime pañca dhamme paññāpenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattama ācariyamahayugā yo evaṃ āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk hoti. ² Sk agārū. ³ So all MSS. Si appends the following note: Imissaṃ ti pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ. ⁴ Bm Si parisati (as at p. 140). ⁵ Si omits me. ⁶ Sk yatthassa. ⁷ Sk Bu bhagavanto. ⁸ So Si; Bm nisinnā bh-po; Sk bhagavantaṃ rūpā; Bu bhavantarūpā cāti. ⁹ Bm tapaṃ ca. ¹⁰ Bm adās pi.

Kim pana, māṇava? Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ¹ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmakō Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō² Bhāradvāja Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Iti kira, māṇava, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo³ evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattama ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti. Ye pi⁴ te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro ... (*&c. as above, inserting na before evam āhaṃsu*) ... pavedemāti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, andhaveṇi⁵ paramparā saṃsatta⁶ purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi no passati, — evam eva kho, māṇava, andhaveṇupamaṃ maññe⁷ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhaveṇupamena vuccamāno kupito anattamaṇo Bhagavantaṃ yeva khumsento Bhagavantaṃ yeva vambhento Bhagavantaṃ yeva vadamāno: Samaṇo⁸ Gotamo⁹ pāpiko bhavissatīti, Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇo, bho¹⁰ Gotama, Pokkharasātī¹¹ Opamañño¹² Subhagavaniko evam āha: Evam eva¹³ pan' im' eke¹⁴ samaṇabrāhmaṇā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ paṭijānanti; tesaṃ idam bhā-

¹ Sk samihitaṃ. ² Sk Yamataggi Aṅgirasō. ³ Sk so. ⁴ Bm hi. ⁵ Sk a-i. ⁶ So Si; Bm sambhattā; Sk parampariṇāṃ satta. ⁷ So Si Bm; Sk andhaveṇupamaṃ ñe. ⁸ Sk adds ca. ⁹ Bm adds pi. ¹⁰ Si omits bho. ¹¹ So Sk Si; Bm P-ti. Bu hereon says: Tattha Pokkharasātīti idam tassa nāmaṃ. Pokkharasāditi pi vuccati. See 1 Sum. Vil. 244 & 1 Digha 87. ¹² Sk Opamaññe. ¹³ Si adds kho. ¹⁴ So all MSS., Si dividing ime ke.

sitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakāṃ yeva sampajjati, rittakāṃ yeva sampajjati, tucchakāṃ yeva sampajjati¹. Kathaṃ hi² nāma manussabhūto uttarimanussadhammā³ alamaṛiyañānadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhissati⁴ vā sacchi⁵ vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Kim pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti?

Sakāya pi hi, bho Gotama, puṇṇikāya dāsiyā brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko na⁶ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, kuto pana sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, māṇava, jaccandho puriso⁷ na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni⁸ rūpāni, na passeyya pitakāni⁹ rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamāni, na passeyya tāraṇarūpāni¹⁰, na passeyya candimasuriye; so evaṃ vadeyya: Na 'tthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi nilakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi pitakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi pitakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi lohitaṇṇakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi lohitaṇṇakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi mañjeṭṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi samavisamaṃ, na 'tthi samavisamassa dassāvi; na 'tthi tāraṇarūpāni, na 'tthi tāraṇarūpānaṃ dassāvi; na 'tthi candimasuriyā, na 'tthi candimasuriyānaṃ¹¹ dassāvi. Ahaṃ etaṃ na jānāmi; ahaṃ etaṃ na passāmi; tasmā¹² na 'tthīti. Sammā nu kho so, māṇava, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, atthi¹³ kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi; atthi nilakāni rūpāni, atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvi, atthi candimasuriyā, atthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvi. Ahaṃ etaṃ

¹ Sk omits these three words. ² Sk omits hi. ³ Bm u-man. ⁴ So Sk here; Bm dakkhati; Si dakkhiti. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk sacchim. ⁶ Si omits; Bm inserts after paricca. ⁷ Si inserts so. ⁸ Bm nil^o & pit^o throughout. ⁹ Sk kāt^o. ¹⁰ Sk omits na 'tthi c^o. ¹¹ Si adds taṇ. ¹² Sk omits k-ni rūpāni atthi.

na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā na 'tthīti na hi so, bho Gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.

Evam eva kho, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko andho acakkhuko. So vata uttari-manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi¹ vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati². Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Ye³ te Kosalakā⁴ brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, seyyathidaṃ Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Tārukko brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi⁵ brāhmaṇo pitā vā⁶ te Todeyyo, — katamā nesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te sammusā⁷ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā asammusāti?

Sammusā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te mantā⁸ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā amantā ti?

Mantā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te paṭisaṅkhāya⁹ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā apaṭisaṅkhāyāti?

Paṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te atthasaṃhitā¹⁰ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā anatthasaṃhitā ti?

Atthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yadi evaṃ sante brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinaṃ Opamaññena Subhagavanikena¹¹ sammusā vācā bhasitā asammusā vā¹² ti?

Asammusā, bho Gotama.

Mantā¹³ vācā bhāsītā, amantā vā¹⁴ ti?

Amantā, bho Gotama.

Paṭisaṅkhāya vācā bhāsītā, apaṭisaṅkhāya vā¹⁵ ti?

Apaṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Atthasaṃhitā vācā bhāsītā anatthasaṃhitā vā¹⁶ ti?

Anatthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

¹ Sk here et supra sacchiṃ. ² Bm vijjatīti. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Bm Si Kosalikā. ⁵ Jāṇussoṇi; Si Jāṇussoṇi; Sk Jāṇussoṇi, generally but Jāṇussoṇi in fine. ⁶ Bm ca. ⁷ So Bu; Sk sammuccā; Bm samucca; Si sammuccā. ⁸ So MSS. & Bu. ⁹ So MSS.; Bu paṭisaṅkhā. ¹⁰ Bu atthasaṃhitā. ¹¹ Sk here inserts, before sammuccā, samassu. ¹² Bm Si omit vā. ¹³ Sk amantā.

Pañca kho ime, māṇava, nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? — Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ¹ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava, pañcāhi² nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko āvaṭo³ nivuto ophuto⁴ pariyaṇaddho. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati, Pañca kho ime, māṇava, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā⁵ sotavīññeyyā saddā, — pe — ghānavīññeyyā gandhā, jivhāvīññeyyā rasā, kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā⁶ itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, māṇava, pañca kāmagaṇā. Imehi kho⁷ māṇava, pañcāhi⁸ kāmagaṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko gathito⁹ mucchito ajjhopanno anādinavadassavi anissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yaṃ vā tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca aggim jāleyya¹⁰, yaṃ vā nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim¹¹ jāleyya, — katamo nu khvassa aggi accimā ca¹² vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro cāti?

Sace taṃ, bho Gotama, tṭhānaṃ¹³ nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jālitum¹⁴, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabbassaro cāti.

Atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, māṇava, anavakāso, yaṃ nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jāleyya¹⁵ aññatra iddhimatā. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ¹⁶ paṭicca aggi¹⁷ jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ vadāmi, jāyaṃ pīti

¹ Bm thin°. ² Sk pañca. ³ So Bu & 1 Digba 246; Sk āvato; Bm Si āvuto. ⁴ So Bm Si; Sk ovuto; Bu opāto ti onaddho. ⁵ Bm rajaniya. ⁶ Sk poṭṭhabbā. ⁷ Sk ime kho hi. ⁸ So all MSS. here. ⁹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si gadhito. ¹⁰ Sk jāleyya throughout. ¹¹ Sk here aggim but aggi infra. ¹² So Sk Bm Bu; Si c' eva. ¹³ Sk inserts nissatṭhānaṃ. ¹⁴ Bm jālitum. ¹⁵ Sk jāleyya. ¹⁶ Sk here & generally, nissatṭhatīṇakatṭhupādānaṃ; Bm Si have short a & u. ¹⁷ Sk aggim.

pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, nissatṭha-
tṭhakatṭhupādānaṃ¹. paṭicca² aggi³ jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ.
māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ⁴ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi
aññatra akusalehi dhammehi. Katamā ca, māṇava, pīti aññatr'
eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi? Idha, māṇava,
bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁵
paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, mā-
ṇava, pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dhammehi.
Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
— pe⁷ — dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho,
māṇava, pīti aññatr'eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dham-
mehi. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti
puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, kam⁸ ettha brāh-
maṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ⁹ paññāpenti puññassa
kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññā-
penti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, cāgam ettha
brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññāpenti puññassa
ākiriyya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idha aññatarassa brāh-
maṇassa mahāyaṇṇo paccupatṭhito assa; atha dve brāhmaṇā
āgaccheyyūṃ: Itthannāmiassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyaṇṇaṃ anu-
bhavissāmāti; tatth'¹⁰ ekassa brāhmaṇassa evam assa: Aho
vata aham¹¹ eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ
aggapiṇḍaṃ. na añño¹² brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggā-
sanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti; tṭhānaṃ¹³ kho pan' etaṃ,
māṇava, vijjati, yaṃ añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsa-
naṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhat-
tagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ; Añño¹⁴ brāhmaṇo
labhati bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ
labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti, iti

¹ Si n-āno. ² Si omits. ³ Sk aggin. ⁴ Sk pīti; Bm pīt^o throughout.

⁵ Sk Bm omit these three words, Sk inserting pe. ⁶ Bm Si paṭhamam
jhānaṃ, as always. ⁷ Bm Bm omits pe. ⁸ Sk katam. ⁹ So Bm Si; Sk
mahapphalaṃ. ¹⁰ Bm Si tatra. ¹¹ Bm Si vat. ham. ¹² Sk añño; Si
aññe brāhmaṇā labheyyūṃ. ¹³ Sk ya. ¹⁴ Bm Si aññe brahmaṇā labhanti.

so kupito hoti anattamano; — imassa pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākam paññāpentīti?

Na khvettha¹, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti: [minā paro² kupito hotu³ anattamano ti. Atha khvettha brāhmaṇā anukampajātikan⁴ yeva dānaṃ dentīti?

Evaṃ sante kho, māṇava⁵, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampajātikan ti?

Evaṃ sante, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvatthu hoti yadidaṃ anukampajātikan ti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. ime tvaṃ pañca dhamme⁶ kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi⁷ gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajitesu vā ti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṃ gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahatṭho mahākieco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na⁸ satatāṃ samitāṃ saccavādī⁹ hoti. Pabbajito kho¹⁰ pana, bho Gotama, appaṭṭho appakieco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satatāṃ samitāṃ saccavādī hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahatṭho¹¹ mahākieco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na satatāṃ samitāṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo hoti. Pabbajito kho¹² pana, bho Gotama¹³, appaṭṭho appakieco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satatāṃ samitāṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacārī hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo¹⁴ hoti. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, samaṇabrāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi, appaṃ gahaṭṭhesūti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ. cittassāhaṃ ete

¹ Sk kho ettha. ² Si ca vo. ³ Si omits. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si anukampaj⁰ (as Sk infra). ⁵ Sk pana. ⁶ Si omits ime t. p. dhamme & inserts etc. ⁷ Si samanupassasīti, omitting remaining words of sentence. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Bm Si Bu; Sk sabbavādī. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ Sk here, ut supra, gahaṭṭho. ¹² Sk mits. ¹³ Sk inserts na. ¹⁴ Sk bhāvabahulo.

parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu saccavādi hoti, so saccavādi 'mhīti' labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ² yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu tapassī hoti brahmacārī hoti sajjhāyabahulo hoti cāgabahulo hoti, so cāgabahulo 'mhīti' labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittassāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Tvdeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ³ saṃvayātāya maggaṃ jānātīti⁴.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo? Nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti?

Evam bho. Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo. nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idh' assa⁵ puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho⁶, tam enaṃ Naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasataṃ⁷ Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puccheyyūṃ, — siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?

No h' idaṃ. bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu⁸ hi, bho Gotama, puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho; tassa sabbān' eva Naḷakāragāmassa maggāni suviditānīti.

Siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhā-

¹ Bm Si saccavadimhīti. ² Bm pāmojjaṃ. Cf. I 37. ³ Sk abrahmānaṃ.

⁴ Si pajinātīti. ⁵ Si idha khvasa. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si vaddho. ⁷ So Bu; Sk avasattaṃ; Bm Si apasakkaṃ. ⁸ So Bm; Sk asu; Si assa.

vitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā¹. Na tveva Tathāgatassa, brahmalokaṃ vā brahmalokagāminiṃ vā paṭipadaṃ² putṭhassa dandhāyitattam vā vitthāyitattam vā. Brahmānaṃ cāhaṃ³, māṇava, pajānāmi, brahmalokaṃ ca brahmalokagāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca⁴ brahmalokaṃ upapanno, taṃ ca pajānāmi⁵.

Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desetīti. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggaṃ desetīti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sadhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi⁶.

Evaṃ bho ti Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamo ca, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena⁷ pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya⁸ kho, māṇava, mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkadhama⁹ appakasiren' eva catuddisā¹⁰ viññāpeyya; evaṃ eva kho, māṇava¹¹, evaṃ¹² bhāvitāya¹³ mettāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayam pi kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saṃvāyātāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā — pe¹⁴ — muditāsaḥagatena cetasā, upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena ap-

¹ Bm adds ti. ² Sk brahmaloke vā br-iya vā p-dāya. ³ Sk vāhaṃ. ⁴ Sk adds Brahmā. ⁵ Sk paṭijānāmi. ⁶ So Bm here, instead of its ordinary reading abyāpajjhena. ⁷ Sk bhāsitāya. ⁸ Sk Bu s-mmo. ⁹ Si catuddisā. ¹⁰ Bm inserts la. ¹¹ Sk omits. ¹² Bm inserts kho māṇava. ¹³ Bm Si omit pe.

pamānena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamānakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkhadhamo appaka-siren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya¹ upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamānakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayaṃ pi² kho, māṇava, Brahmaṇaṃ saṃvāsatāya maggo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikuḍḍitaṃ vā ukkuḍḍiyeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti³, — evaṃ evaṃ⁴ bhoto Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇḍitaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiṇyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, māṇava, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabba-setena vaḷavābhirathena⁵ Sāvathhiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasū kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā⁶ Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etad avoca: Handa kuto nu⁷ bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchati divādivassāti?

Ito hi kho ahaṃ, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo? Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ paṇḍito maññe ti?

¹ Bm inserts kho māṇava. ² Sk omits. ³ Bm Si dakkhinti. ⁴ Bm eva

⁵ Sk vaḷabhirathema. ⁶ Bm Si disvāna. ⁷ Si omits kuto nu.

Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā-
veyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi, so pi nun' assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa
Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyāti.

Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ
pasamsāya pasamsatīti.

Ko cāhaṃ¹ bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasamsissāmi
pasatthapasattho ca, so² bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho deva-
manussānaṃ, ye c' ime, bho, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme
paññāpentī puññaṃ kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, cittassa
te³ samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadati⁴, yadidaṃ cittaṃ
averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhi-
rathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā
ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā udānaṃ udānesi: Lābhā rañño
Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdhaṃ lābhā rañño Pasenadissa
Kosalassa yassa⁵ vijite Tathāgato viharati araham Sammā-
sambuddho ti.

SUBHASUTTAM⁶ NAVAMAM.

100.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu
cūrikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho
pana samayena Dhānañjānī⁷ nāma brāhmaṇi Caṇḍalakappe⁸
paṭivasati abhippasannā Buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca.
Atha kho Dhānañjānī brāhmaṇi upakkhalitvā tikkhattuṃ
udānaṃ udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-
sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-
buddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsam-

¹ Sk here ca ahaṃ. ² Si omits so. ³ Si cittass' eva, inserting ete
after Gotamo. ⁴ Bm Si vadeti. ⁵ Sk Bm omit yassa. ⁶ Sk Subhaga-
suttam. ⁷ Bm Si Dhan^o throughout. ⁸ So, Sk elsewhere, after reading
Vasalakappe here; Bm Caṇḍalikappe; Si Paccagakappe; Bu Vaddha-
lakappe. A Kandy MS reads Caṇḍalak^o.

buddhassatī¹. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo² nāma māṇavo Caṇḍalakappe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabbhadānaṃ itihāsapañca-mānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā³ brāhmaṇiyā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya, sutvā Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca: Avabhūta ca 'yaṃ⁴ Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi parābhūta ca 'yaṃ⁵ Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi vijjamānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, atha ca pana tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇa-kassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati⁶.

Na hi⁷ pana tvaṃ, tāta⁸ Bhādrāmukha⁹, tassa Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ jānāsi; sace tvaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, tassa Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ jāneyyāsi, na tvaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, taṃ Bhagavantaṃ akkositabbaṃ paribhāsitaṃ mañneyyāsi.

Tena hi, bhoti. yadā samaṇo Gotamo Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto hoti, atha kho me¹⁰ āroceyyāsi.

Evaṃ Bhādrāmukhāti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi Saṅgāravassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kosalesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno Caṇḍalakappaṃ tad avasuri. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Assosi kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi: Bhagavā kira Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane ti. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi yena Saṅgāravo māṇavo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitva Saṅgāravaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, so Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappaṃ anupatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, tāta Bhādrāmukha, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Evaṃ bhoti¹¹ kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā brāhmaṇiya paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Sk Si omit 3rd repetition. ² So Sk Bm & Bu; Si Saṅgāravo. ³ Bm Dhānañjāniyā. ⁴ Sk athabhūta 'yaṃ; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. ⁵ So Sk; Bm v' ayaṃ; Si ca yaṃ. ⁶ Bm bhāsissatīti. ⁷ Sk omits hi. ⁸ Sk omits tāta. ⁹ Sk Bh-ā. ¹⁰ Sk kho for me. ¹¹ Sk bhoti.

katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Santi kho ¹, bho Gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, bho Gotama, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesam bhavaṃ Gotamo katamo ti ²?

Diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattānaṃ ³ ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānantānaṃ ⁴ pi kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, vemattataṃ ⁵ vadāmi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā anussavikā, te ⁶ anussavena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā Tevijjā. Santi pana, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi Takki Vimaṃsi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, Bhāradvāja, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi. Tad amina p' etaṃ, Bhāradvāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Yathā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi.

Idha me ⁷, Bhāradvāja, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad aho: — Sambādho gharāvāso rajapatho, abbhokāso ⁸ pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ. Yannūnāhaṃ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, apa-

¹ Sk omits kho. ² Sk Bm omits ti. ³ Sk Bm d-pattā. ⁴ Bm p-antiti. Na pi kho ahaṃ. ⁵ Si vemattaṃ. ⁶ Bm Si teva. ⁷ Bm omits me. ⁸ Bm a-se.

rena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso ... (*&c. as from line 28 of Vol. I page 163 to page 167 line 8, substituting Bhāradvāja for bhikkhave*) alam idaṃ padhānāyāti.

Apissu maṃ (*&c. as from line 29 of Vol. I page 249 to page 247 line 16, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi kho me ... tiṭṭhati p. 243 line 2 & on p. 244*) ... āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivice' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ — pe — tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañjaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjapatte (*&c. as from line 19 of Vol. I page 248 to page 249 line 21, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi ... tiṭṭhati on pp. 248, 249*) ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: — Atṭhita¹ vata² bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, sappurisa³ vata bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kin nu kho⁴, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti?

Thānaso me taṃ⁵, Bhāradvāja, veditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti puttḥo samāno, thānaso me taṃ⁶, Bhāradvāja, veditaṃ yadidaṃ atthi devā ti⁷ vadesi? Nanu⁸, bho Gotama, evaṃ sante tucchā musā hotiti?

Atthi devā ti, Bhāradvāja, puttḥo samāno, atthi devā

¹ So Sk Bm Si. ² Bm omits vata. ³ So Sk Bm Si. ⁴ Sk omit kho. ⁵ Bm Si kho pan etaṃ. ⁶ Si pan' etaṃ; Bm kho pan' etaṃ. ⁷ Sk Si omit yadidaṃ; Bm reads adhivā (as throughout). ⁸ Bm Si nanu.

ti yo yadeyya, thānaso viditā me viditā ti yo vadeyya¹,
atha khvettha² viññūpurisena ekamsena nittham gantabbam³
yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kissa pana me bhavam Gotamo ādiken' eva na⁴ byā-
kāsi⁵ti?

Ucce⁶ sammataṃ kho etaṃ, Bhāradvāja, lokasmiṃ yad-
idaṃ atthi⁶ devā ti.

Evam vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
— Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama,
Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭi-
channaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni
dakkhintiti, — evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan ti.

SAṄGĀRAVASUTTAM DASAMAṃ.

BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO PAṆCAMA⁸.

MAJJHIMAPAṆṆĀSAM⁸ SAMATTAM⁹.

¹ So Si; Sk omits thānaso vadeyya; Bm thānaso me viditā ti yo vadeyya. ² So Bm Si; Sk kho tvaṃ. ³ Bm gantuṃ; Si gantuṃ vā. ⁴ Sk omits na. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si uccena. ⁶ So Si Bu; Sk (here only) adhivēva, like Bm always. ⁷ Bm omits. ⁸ Bm Majjhimā Pannāsakā; Si Majjhimapannāsakaṃ. ⁹ So Si; Bm Sk omit.

101.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati; Devadahaṃ nāma Sakkānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti. — Evaṃ-vādino, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃ-vādāhaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhe upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: Saccam kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti? Te ce me, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ puṭṭhā Āmā ti paṭijānanti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti?

No h' idam avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti?

No h' idam avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti?

No h' idam avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe njiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan ti?

No h' idaṃ. āvuso.

Iti kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti; na jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ¹. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ na kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṇivedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā², āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhaya dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhaya vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhaya sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace³ tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā⁴, jāneyyātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, — jāneyyātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ dhammaṃ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; jāneyyātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasman-tānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya, yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṇivedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ

¹ Cf. I 93 For the foregoing argument. ² Sk here akarane, *supra* akaranaṃ generally. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Here in Sk begins an undecipherable passage extending to sesaṃ ca nānadassanaṃ on page 218.

kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, puriso sallena viddho assa savīseṇa gālhūpalepanena¹; so sallassa pi vedanāhetu² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā bhisakkaṃ salla³attaṃ upatṭhapeyyum⁴; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya; so satthena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā⁴ kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallam eseyya; so esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu⁵ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sallam abbyaheyya⁶; so sallassa pi abbyahanahetu⁷ dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odaheyya; so agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; so apareṇa samayena rūlḥena⁸ vaṇeṇa saṃchavinā⁹ arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī pena kāmaṅgamo; tassa evaṃ assa: — Ahaṃ kho pubbe viddho ahoṣiṃ saviseṇa gālhūpalepanena; so 'haṃ sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapesum; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanti¹⁰; so 'haṃ sallena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallam esi; so 'haṃ esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto sallam abbyahi¹¹; so 'haṃ sallassa pi abbyahanahetu¹² dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odahi; so 'haṃ agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim;

¹ Si gālhupalepanena; Bm gālapalepanena; Bu gālhūpalepanenāti bahalūpanena. ² Si vedanāhetu. ³ Bu upatṭhapeyyum. ⁴ Bm Si tibbā throughout, as S* sometimes. ⁵ Si esanāhetu. ⁶ Si abbhūheyya. ⁷ Si abbhūhanahetu. ⁸ Bm rūlḥena. ⁹ Si saṃchavinā. ¹⁰ Si parikantati. ¹¹ Si abbhūhi. ¹² Si abbhūhanahetu.

so 'mhi¹ etarahi rūḥena vaṇena samchavinā arogo sukhi serī sayamvasī yena kāmaṅgamo ti. — Evam eva kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, sace tumhe jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammaṁ. na nākaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpam vā evarūpam vā pāpam kammaṁ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti; jāneyyatha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam kammānam pahānam, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam. Evam sante āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo. vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammaṁ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpam vā evarūpam vā pāpakammaṁ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam dhammānam pahānam kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam, — tasmā āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam na kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam taṁ dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti.

Evam vutte, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhā maṁ etad avocaṁ:

¹ Si so 'ham.



Nigaṇṭho, āvuso, Nātaputto¹ sabbaññū sabbadassavī apari-
sesaṃ² nānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca
suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nānadassanaṃ
paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So evaṃ āha: 'Athi kho vo³, āvuso Ni-
gaṇṭhā, pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ⁴ imāya kaṭu-
kāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha⁵; yaṃ pan' ettha etarabi
kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā, taṃ āyatiṃ
pāpassa kammassa akaraṇaṃ; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ ta-
pasā vyantibhāvā⁶, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ
anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā
dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā
sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Taṃ ca pan' amha-
kaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamaṇā ti.

Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe etad avocaṃ:
Pañca kho ime, āvuso⁷ Nigaṇṭhā, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme
dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo
ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime kho, āvuso Ni-
gaṇṭhā, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā.
'Tatr' āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kā atitamaṃse satthari saddhā,
kā rūci, ko anussavo, ko ākāraparivitakko, kā diṭṭhinijjhāna-
khantīti? Evaṃvādi⁸ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na
kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādaparihāraṃ samanupassāmi. Puna
ca parāhaṃ, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vadāmi. — Taṃ
kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yasmiṃ vo⁹ samaye tippo
upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi¹⁰ samaye
opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha¹¹; yasmiṃ
pana vo¹² samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ pa-
dhānaṃ, na tippā¹³ tamhi¹⁰ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā
tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti?

Yasmiṃ¹⁴ no, āvuso Gotama, samaye tippo upakkamo
hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā
dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma. Yasmiṃ pana no

¹ So Bm Si. ² Bm aparaṃ sesaṃ ca. ³ Si atthi vo; Bm atthi nu kho
te. ⁴ Sk omits āvuso & tam. ⁵ Bm Si nijjiretha. ⁶ Sk here vy-ve.
⁷ Sk omits āvuso. ⁸ Bm evaṃvādisu. ⁹ Sk omits here, inserting hi
here & after samaye. ¹⁰ Si tasmiṃ. ¹¹ Sk v-ā; Bm vediyetha
throughout. ¹² Sk te. ¹³ Sk padhānantiyā. ¹⁴ Bm adds pana.

samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmaṭi.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, — Yasmiṃ vo¹ samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmiṃ paṇa² vo pana samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ asa³ veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ vo⁴ samaye⁵ tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tittḥeyy' eva⁶ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷; yasmiṃ pana vo⁸ samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ tittḥeyy' eva⁹ tasmim samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā⁷. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ — pe¹⁰ — sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ pana¹¹ vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Yasmiṃ pana vo¹² samaye na¹³ tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippaṃ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Te tumhe sāmaṃ yeva opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānā avijjā aññāṇā¹⁴ sammohā

¹ Sk kho. ² Sk omits. ³ Sk na kalla. ⁴ Sk omits. ⁵ Sk samayena.

⁶ So Si; Bm tippā; Sk na tippā. ⁷ Bm adda vediyetha. ⁸ Sk vo pana.

⁹ Se Si; Bm na tippā; Sk tippā. ¹⁰ Bm Si omit pe & recite in extenso.

¹¹ Sk omits pana. ¹² Sk vo pana. ¹³ Sk omits. ¹⁴ Si aññāṇā.

vipaccetha: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo patisaṃvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukkam vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabban dukkham nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃvādi pi¹ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikam vādapaṭi-hāraṃ samanupassāmi.

Puna ca panāham², bhikkhave. te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vādāmi: — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idam kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam³, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedaniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Yam pan' idam kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyam, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedaniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idam kammaṃ sukhavedaniyam, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedaniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Yam pan' idam kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyam, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedaniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idam kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyam, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedaniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Yam pan' idam kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyam, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedaniyam hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idam ka-

¹ So Sk S; Bm evaṃvādisu pi. ² Si parāham. ³ Sk & Bu d-iyam.

nam bahuvedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yaṃ pan' idaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā bahuvedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ¹, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā ave-daniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yaṃ pan' idaṃ kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyaṃ¹ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ ditṭha-dhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sam-parāyavedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham² etaṃ; yaṃ³ idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā ditṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p'⁴ idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā bahuvedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ¹, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā avedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham e' ṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedaniyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ aphalo

¹ Bm savedaniyaṃ. ² Sk labbham. ³ Bm adds pana. ⁴ Si omits pi.

upakkamo hoti¹ aphalam padhānam. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādinam, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhanam² dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayham thānam³ āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pubbedukkata-kammakārino⁴, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānahe tu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpakena issarena nimmitā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvahe tu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpasāṅgatikā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātihe tu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpābhijātikā yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamahetu⁵ sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpadiṭṭhadhammupakkamā⁶, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issarinimmānahe tu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā issarinimmānahe tu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvahe tu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvahe tu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātihe tu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā abhijātihe tu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamahetu sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti,

¹ Sk hotiti. ² Sk omits these three words; Si (not Bu) Nigaṇṭh⁰. ³ So Sk Bu; Bm gārayha/thānam; Si gāreyha/thānam; Bu adds: vadinuppattā gārayhā thānā ti pī pārha. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si dukkata⁰. ⁵ Bm -dhammup⁰. ⁶ Bm Nigaṇṭhā evarūpā diṭṭhadhammupakkamā.

gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā dīṭṭhadhammupakkamahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādināṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhānaṃ¹ ime dasa² sahadhammikā vūḍānuvādū gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aphaḷo upakkamo hoti aphaḷaṃ padhānaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajjati. tasmīṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchite hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā³ virāgo hoti; imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato⁴ upekkham⁵ bhāvayato virāgo hoti. So yassa khvāssa⁶ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. saṃkhāraṃ tattha⁷ padahati; yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti. upekkhaṃ tattha bhāveti tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti⁸. — Evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ⁹ hoti. tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti. evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinnaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbaccando¹⁰ tībāpekko¹¹. So taṃ itthiṃ passēja aṇṇena¹² purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maṇṇatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purissassa, amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aṇṇena purisena saddhim santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ saṃjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkadomanassupāyāsa¹³ ti?

Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbaccando tībā-

¹ Sk omits these three words. ² Sk sace ime, omitting dasa. ³ So Sk Si; Bm Bu saṃkhārappadhānā. ⁴ So all MSS. & Bu. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkham. ⁶ So Bu; Si yassa hi khvassa; Bm yassa hi khvassa; Sk yassa hi kho pan' assa. ⁷ So Si Bu; Sk, tattha s. p.; Bm tattha p. s. ⁸ Sk hotiti. ⁹ Sk here nijjinnaṃ. ¹⁰ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tībaccando. ¹¹ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tībāpekko. ¹² Sk adds vā. ¹³ Bm s-upāyāsa.

pekko; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjanti sokaparidevaduḥkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evaṃ assa: Ahaṃ kho amussā¹ itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tibbapekko²; tassa me amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ³ uppajjanti sokaparidevaduḥkhadomanassupāyāsā⁴; yaṃ nūnaṃ yo me amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyyaṃ ti. So yo amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyya. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya apareṇa samayena aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purisassa amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevaduḥkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā vitarāgo; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ na⁵ uppajjanti sokadevaduḥkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajati⁶; tasmaṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchito hoti⁷. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. Imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato upekkhabhāvayato virāgo hoti⁸. So yassa khvāssa⁹ dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha padahati; yassa paṇ' assa dukkhanidānassa ajjhupekkhato upekkhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekkhaṃ tattha bhāveti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, evaṃ pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ

¹ Sk āvuso. ² Sk here tibbapakko. ³ Sk omits. ⁴ Bm adds so. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Sk paricajati. ⁷ Sk omits hoti. ⁸ So Sk; Bm Si hoti. ⁹ Sk yassa hi kho paṇ' assa.

hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evam pi 'ssa dukkham nijjīṇaṃ hoti. Evam pi; bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukhaṃ kho¹ me viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti² kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Yannūṇaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti? So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, usukāro³ tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum⁴ karoti kammaniyaṃ. Yato kho, bhikkhave, usukārassa tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpitam hoti paritāpitam⁵ hoti ujum kataṃ⁶ kammaniyaṃ, na so tam⁷ aparena samayena usukāro tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, atthāya usukāro tejanam dvisu alātesu ātāpeyya paritāpeyya ujum kareyya kammaniyaṃ. svāssa attho abinipphanno hoti; tasmā na aparena samayena usukāro ca tejanam dvisu alāpesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyaṃ. -- Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukhaṃ kho me⁸ viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, dukkhāya pana me attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; yannūṇaṃ dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyyan ti. So dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na⁹ aparena samayena duk-

¹ Sk omits kho. ² Sk omits from here to kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. ³ Bm usukāro. ⁴ Bm ujukam. ⁵ Sk ātāpīnam & paritāpīnam.

⁶ So Bm; Sk ujukam kataṃ; Si ujukataṃ. ⁷ Sk omits so tam. ⁸ Sk yathā su me. ⁹ Sk omits na.

khāya attānaṃ padahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samāyena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati¹. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū (repeat from Vol. I p. 179 l. 2 to p. 181 l. 24) cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇa² paḥāya cetaso upakkilese pañcāya³ dubbalikaraṇa vivicca⁴ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā, ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako⁶ ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ⁷ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va⁸ somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā⁹ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ¹⁰ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (repeat from Vol. I p. 182 l. 19 to l. 33) anussarati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (repeat from Vol. I p. 183 l. 1 to l. 18) satte pajānāti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

¹ Si padahatiti. ² Bm nivarane. ³ So Sk; Bm Si pathamam jhānam &c., as usual. ⁴ Bm Si upekkhako. ⁵ Bm Si tatiyam jhānam. ⁶ Sk adds kho. ⁷ Bm Si atthagamā. ⁸ Bm Si catuttham jhānam.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe (*repeat from Vol. I p. 279 l. 19 to l. 32*) itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgato, evaṃvādīṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ¹ dasa sahadhammika pāsāmsaṭṭhānā āgacchanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato² pubbesukatakaṇṇakārī, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmāṇahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato bhadakena issarena nimmito, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgati bhāva hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇasaṅgātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijāti hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇabhijātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkama hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇadiṭṭhadhammupakkamo, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmāṇahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā issaranimmāṇahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato³. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgati bhāva hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā saṅgati bhāva hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijāti hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato, no ce sattā abhijāti hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkama hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsāmsa Tathāgato; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkama hetu

¹ Bm evaṃvādīnaṃ b. Tathāgatīnaṃ. ² Sk T-te. ³ Sk omi's the whole of this sentence from sace.

sukhadukkham paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso 'Tathāgato. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, 'Tathāgato¹, evaṃvādīm, bhikkhave, 'Tathāgataṃ² ime dasa sahadhammikā pāsaṃsatṭhānā āgacchantīti³.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DEVADAHANASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

102.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇa aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihiṭṭāni adhi-vutti-padāni⁵ abhivadanti. Saṇṇī attā hoti arogo⁶ param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asaṇṇī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva saṇṇī nāsaṇṇī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vinasāṃ vibhavaṃ paṇṇāpentī. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti. Iti santaṃ vā attānaṃ paṇṇāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā⁷. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paṇṇāpentī. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti⁸. Iti imāni pañca hutvā tiṇi honti. tiṇi hutvā pañca honti. Ayam uldeso pañcattayassa⁹.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attā-

¹ So Si; Bm 'T-tā; Sk 'T-tam. ² So Si; Sk omits these three words; Bm evaṃvādinam b. Tathāgatānam. ³ Sk āgacchanti. ⁴ Bm bhaddante.

⁵ So Pu; Sk Bm Si adhimutti-padāni; cf. I Dīgha 12 & 30. ⁶ Sk arogo throughout. ⁷ Sk adds ti. ⁸ Bm omits this sentence, -sato... abhivadanti. ⁹ So Si; Bm paccattayassa; Sk pavattassa.

nañ¹ paññāpentī arogañ² param marañā; rūpiñ³ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; n' eva rūpiñ nārūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā; appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā. Etañ va pan' eke' sañ⁵ upātivattatañ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjañ⁶. Tayidañ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, rūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, arūpiñ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, rūpiñ ca arūpiñ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, n' eva rūpiñ vā nārūpiñ⁷ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā, appamāṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānañ paññāpentī arogañ param marañā. Yā vā pan' esañ⁸ saññīrañ⁹ parisuddhā paramā aggā anuttariyā

¹ Sk saññimattānañ; Bm saññiattānañ; Si saññim attānañ. ² Sk arogo here only. ³ So Si; Sk Bm rūpi. Similarly arūpiñ &c. ⁴ Sk omits vā. ⁵ Si pana tesam. ⁶ Sk anaṇja; Bm āṇaṇjañ; Si āṇaṇjañ. Cf. page 253. ⁷ Sk omits vā nārūpiñ. ⁸ So Sk Si; Bm pan' etasam. ⁹ So Si Bm; Sk Bu saññānañ throughout.

akkhāyati yadi rūpasāññānam yadi arūpasāññānam yadi ekattasaññānam yadi nānattasaññānam. Na 'tthi kiñciti¹ ākincaññāyatanaṃ eke abhivadanti appamāṇaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam oḷarikaṃ; atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho att'h' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvi Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā² te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke³ paṭikkosanti. Tam kissa hetu? Saṇṇa rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā salluṃ, etaṃ santam⁴ paṇṭam yadidaṃ asaṇṇan ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā⁶ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya: Aham aññatra rūpā⁷ aññatra vedanāya aññatra saṇṇāya aññatra saṃkhārehi aññatra⁸ viññāṇassa⁹ āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā uppattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ¹⁰ vā vepullaṃ vā paññāpessāmīti, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃ-

¹ Bm iti kiñciti. ² Sk here & infra reads n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ va. ³ Si etc. ⁴ Si adds etaṃ. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti. ⁶ Sk here reads arūpiṃ vā. ⁷ Sk rūpiṃ. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ So Sk; Si viññāṇa; Bm viññāṇena. ¹⁰ Bm virūhiṃ.

khārānaṃ nirodho ath' etan ti iti vidityā tassa nissaraṇa-
dassāvī¹ Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ
nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ
vā te² bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attā-
naṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ
param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ
param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ
param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā
saṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam
eke paṭikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṇṇiṃ
attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭik-
kosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saṇṇā rogo saṇṇā gaṇḍo saṇṇā
sallāṃ, asaṇṇā sammohō; etaṃ santaṃ³ etaṃ paṇītaṃ ya-
didaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā⁴ ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato
pajānāti⁵: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ
nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ
vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ⁶ attā-
naṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ⁷ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī
arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī
arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṇṇiṃ nāsaṇṇiṃ attānaṃ paññāpentī
arogaṃ param maraṇā⁸. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇa-
brāhmaṇā⁹ diṭṭhasutamutavinnātabbassa saṃkhāramattena¹⁰
etassa āyatanassa¹¹ upasampadam paññāpentī; byasanaṃ h'
etaṃ, bhikkhave, akkhāyati¹² etassa āyatanassa upasam-

¹ Sk nissaraṇād°. ² Sk omits te. ³ Bm adds etaṃ uttamaṃ. ⁴ So Si Bm Bu; Sk nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇā, & (supra) asaṇṇā. ⁵ Bm abhijānāti as usual. ⁶ Sk omits nāsaṇṇiṃ. ⁷ Sk adds attānaṃ. ⁸ Sk adds rūpi ca arūpi ca vā te bhonto. ⁹ Si samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā. ¹⁰ So Bu; Bm Si d-tabbasaṃkh°; Sk d-vinnānasaṃkh°. ¹¹ So Si Bu; Bm āyatanamat-tena; Sk āyatanamattenassa. ¹² Bm āyatanam akkhāyati.

padāya; na h' etam, bhikkhave, āyatanam sasamkhārasamāpattipattabbam¹ akkhāyati sasamkhārāvesasamāpattipattabbam² etam, bhikkhave, āyatanam akkhāyati. Tayidam samkhataṃ oḷārikam, atthi kho pana samkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpenti, tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti³ arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param maraṇā⁴ tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpenti, arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sabbe p' ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhaṃsarā⁵ āsattiṃ⁶ yeva abhivadanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma, iti pecca bhavissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma vāṇijassa vāṇijāya⁷ gacchato evaṃ hoti: Ito me idaṃ bhavissati, iminā idaṃ lacchāmi, -- evam ev' ime⁸ bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā vāṇijupamā⁹ maññe paṭibhanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma iti pecca bhavissāmāti¹⁰. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti¹¹: Ye kho¹² te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ¹³ paññāpenti, te sakkāyabbayā sakkāyaparijegucchā¹⁴, sakkāyaṃ nēva¹⁵ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sāgaddūlabaddho¹⁶ daḷhe thambhe vā khile¹⁷ vā upani-

¹ So Bu; Sk sasam-avyam; Bm Si samkh^o omitting sā-. ² So Sk; Bu samkhārāvesasamāpattipattabyan ti; Bm Si samkhārāvesasamāpattipattabbam. ³ Sk omits words after first paññāpenti & inserts after second parammaraṇā the words tesam p' ete tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti parammaraṇā. ⁴ Sk omits this clause ye pi...parammaraṇā. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm uddhaṃ param; Si ad-dham parāmasanti. ⁶ So Si Bu; Bm āsatti; Sk āsatti; Bu adds āpattin ti pi patho. ⁷ Bm Si vāṇijāya. ⁸ So Sk; Bm eva te; Si eva kho 'me, ⁹ So Si Bu; Bm vāṇijupamā; Sk vāṇijupamā. ¹⁰ Sk repeats the above passage from seyyathāpi to bhavissāmāti. ¹¹ Si here abhijānāti. ¹² Si omits kho. ¹³ Sk omits. ¹⁴ Sp Sk Si; Bm Bu s-jegucchā. ¹⁵ So Bm Si; Sk sakkāsamānēva. ¹⁶ So Bu; Sk sāgaddalacayo; Bm sāgaddulabandho; Si sāgaddalabandho. ¹⁷ So Si; Bm khile; Sk diluṃ.

baddho¹ tam eva thambam vā khilam vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati, — evam ev' ime² bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkāyabhayā sakkāyaparijegucchā sakkāyaṃ űeva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto³.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā⁴ aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adbhivuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imān' eva pañc' āyatanāni abhivadanti, etesaṃ vā aññatarāṃ. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adbhivuttipadāni abhivadanti. Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asassato⁵ attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sassato ca asassato⁵ ca attā ca loko⁶ ca, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Anantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' ev' antavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Nānattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Parittasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Appamāṇasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva

¹ So Bu; Bm Si upanibandho; Sk upanivaḍḍho. ² So Si Bu; Bm evam eva kho 'me; Sk ev' ime. ³ Sk adds hoti. ⁴ Sk aparantakappikā. ⁵ So Bm Bu; Sk assato, Si asassato. ⁶ Sk āloko, omitting attā ca.

saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā¹ aññatra anussavā² aññatra ākāraparivattakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā³ paccattaṃ yeva nāṇaṃ bhavissati parisuddhaṃ pariyodātan ti n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api⁴ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgaṃattam eva pariyodapenti⁵, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānaṃ akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino: Asassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁶ — sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca — pe⁷ — nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca — pe⁸ — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca — pe — nevantavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca — pe — ekattasaṇṇī attā ca loko ca — pe — nānattasaṇṇī attā ca loko ca — pe — parittasaṇṇī attā ca loko ca — pe — appamāṇasaṇṇī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantasukhī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti — tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivattakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā paccattaṃ yeva⁴ nāṇaṃ hessati¹⁰ parisuddhaṃ pariyodātan ti n' etaṃ

¹ Sk aññatr' eva rūpiyā. ² Sk aññatr' anussavā. ³ Si d-akaotiya. ⁴ So Si; Sk yadapi; Bm yadipi. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk pariyodāteropenti. ⁶ Bm omits pe & (with Si) inserts idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti after which Si inserts pe & Bm inserts yathā hetthimam tathā vitthāretabbhaṃ. ⁷ Si omits; Bm la. ⁸ Bm Si omits pe here & henceforth. ⁹ Si paccattaṃ űeva, as usual. ¹⁰ Bm Si bhavissati.

ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Paccattaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhīnaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam

sukhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati, yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisassa sukhaṃ. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā. nirāmisassa sukhaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisassa sukhaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisassa sukhaṃ nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisassa sukhaṃ. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etaṃ ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassavī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā adukkhamasukhā vedanā nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisassa sukhaṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisassa sukhaṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ

adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sã¹ adukkhamasukhā vedana nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya² vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisāṃ sukhāṃ, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasamyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya samatikkamā, Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmi samanupassati. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānati: Ayam kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . asmīti samanupassati; addhā ayam āyasmā nibbānaṃ sappāyam eva³ paṭipadaṃ abhivadati. Atha ca paṇāyaṃ bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, aparantānudiṭṭhiṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, kāmasamyojanaṃ vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, pavivekaṃ vā pītiṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, nirāmisāṃ vā sukhāṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati, adukkhamasukhaṃ vā vedanaṃ upādiyamāno upādiyati. Yaṃ ca kho ayam āyasmā: Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmi samanupassati, tad ap'⁴ imassa bhoto samaṇa-brāhmaṇassa upādānaṃ akkhaṃyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ⁵ abhisambuddhaṃ yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavāṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimokkho⁶. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ santivara-

¹ Sk omits. ² Sk omits vedana n. ad. ³ Sk sappayaṃ űeva. ⁴ Bm Si api. ⁵ Si santaṃ varaṃ padam. ⁶ Bm adds ti & omits following down to idam avoca.

padam¹ abhisambuddham yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā vimokkho ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PAṄCATTAYASUTTAM² DUTIYAM.

103.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ³ viharati Baliharane vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁴ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Kinti vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti? Cīvaraheṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, piṇḍapātaheṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, senāsanaheṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, iti bhavābhavaheṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desetīti?

Na kho no, bhante, Bhagāvati⁵ evaṃ hoti: Cīvaraheṭu vā samaṇo Gotamo . . . dhammaṃ desetīti.

Na ca kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi evaṃ hoti: Cīvaraheṭu vā samaṇo . . . dhammaṃ desetīti⁶. Atha kinti⁷ vo bhikkhave mayi hotīti?

Evam kho no, bhante, Bhagavati hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Evam⁸ kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Tasmātiha⁹, bhikkhave, ye¹⁰ vo¹¹ maya dhammā abhinā¹² desitā. seyyathidaṃ: Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappa-dhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

¹ Si¹ santam varaṃ padam. ² So Sk Bu; Bm pañcayatanasuttam; Si pañcattayasuttam & (in some headlines) pañcatyasuttam. ³ So Sk Si Bu; Bm Pisinārāyaṃ. ⁴ Bm Bhaddante. ⁵ Sk omits. ⁶ Bm read dhammaṃ deseti — la — iti bh. dh. d. ⁷ So Sk; Si adds carahi; Bm kiñ carahi. ⁸ Bm Si evaṃ ca. ⁹ Sk adds te. ¹⁰ Sk sace. ¹¹ Bm te. ¹² Sk omits.

bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. — tattha sabbehi' eva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhitabbañ; tesañ ca vo¹, bhikkhave, samaggānañ sammodamānānañ avivadamānānañ sikkhatañ, siyaṃsu dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā². Tatra ce tumhākañ evaṃ assa: Imesañ kho āyasmantānañ atthato c' eva nānañ³ byañjanato ca nānañ ti; tattha yañ bhikkhuñ suvacatarañ⁴ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamtivā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānañ kho atthato c' eva nānañ byañjanato ca nānañ, tad aminā p' etañ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁵ atthato c' eva nānañ byañjanato ca nānañ; mā āyasmanto⁶ vivādañ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesañ ekato pakkhikānañ⁷ bhikkhūnañ yañ bhikkhuñ suvacatarañ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamtivā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānañ kho atthato c' eva nānañ byañjanato ca nānañ, tad aminā p' etañ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva nānañ byañjanato ca nānañ; mā āyasmanto vivādañ āpajjitthāti. Iti duggahitañ⁸ duggahitato dhāretabbañ⁹; duggahitañ⁸ duggahitato dhāretvā¹⁰ yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākañ evaṃ assa: Imesañ kho āyasmantānañ atthato hi kho nānañ byañjanato sametīti, tattha yañ¹¹ bhikkhuñ suvacatarañ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamtivā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānañ kho atthato hi nānañ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etañ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānañ byañjanato sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādañ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesañ ekato pakkhikānañ yañ bhikkhuñ suvacatarañ maññeyyātha, so upasamkamtivā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānañ kho atthato hi kho nānañ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etañ āyasmanto¹² jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānañ byañjanato sameti. Mā āyasmanto vivādañ āpajjit-

¹ Sk kho. ² So Bm; Si siyā dve &c.; Sk sikkhitam siddunā nivāda; Bu siyaṃsu (?); abhidhamme: dve. ³ Sk nānu. ⁴ Bm subbacatarañ.

⁵ Sk omits. ⁶ Bm māyasmanto. ⁷ Bm pakkhiyānañ. ⁸ Bm Si duggahitam throughout. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds sugahitam sugahitato dhāretabbañ.

¹⁰ Bm adds sugahitam sugahitato dhāretvā. ¹¹ Bm tatrayam. ¹² Sk here adds anāthañ yathā atthato hi kho nānabyañjanato sameti tad iminā p' etā āyasmanto.

thāti. Iti duggahitaṃ duggahitato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretabbaṃ¹, duggahitaṃ duggahitato dhāretvā sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho² āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho sameti, byañjanato nāna³ ti, tattha⁴ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataṃ maññeyyātha so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi⁵ sameti, byañjanato nanaṃ, tad iminā⁶ p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho⁸ sameti byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā⁹ atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretabbaṃ, duggahitaṃ duggahitato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evaṃ assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sametīti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho¹⁰ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto

¹ So Bm Si; Sk suggahitaṃ throughout. ² Sk adds dhammānaṃ. ³ So Sk which generally reads nānu. ⁴ Sk here tatra. ⁵ Si adds kho; Sk adds me. ⁶ Si aminā. ⁷ Sk omits mā & reads appamattakehi āyasmanto vivādaṃ. ⁸ Bm omit this kho. & Sk omits the preceding kho. ⁹ Si omits yathā. ¹⁰ Sk omits kho.

vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti¹. Iti sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhārettabbaṃ sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tesā ca vo², bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānaṃ avivadamānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyā aññatarassa bhikkhuno āpatti. siyā vitikkamo³. Tatra, bhikkhave, na codanāya taritabbam⁴; puggalo upaparikkhitabbo: Iti mayhañ ca aviheṣā bhavissati, parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto⁵; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandhaditthi⁶ suppaṇissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhañ⁷ kho aviheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto; paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi suppaṇissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ⁸ parassa puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ'⁹ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā¹⁰ vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhañ kho¹¹ viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandhaditthi duppaṇissaggi, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhañ viheṣā¹². Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ'⁹ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhañ kho viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Pāro

¹ Sk omits this sentence, — from Athāparesam. ² So Bm Si; Sk tesam kho. ³ Bm Si vitikkamo. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si coditabbam, the latter with note that the Sinhalese reading is taritabbam. ⁵ Sk anupasāno. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si adandhaditthi, the latter with note that the Sinhalese reading is adandaditthi (*sic*). ⁷ Sk mayhañ ca kho. ⁸ Bm (alone) adds here mayhañ ca viheṣā bhavissati, & inserts ca after parassa. ⁹ Bm Si svāhaṃ. ¹⁰ Sk kusale. ¹¹ Sk mayhañ ca kho. ¹² Sk here, & Si for the second time, omit ca. ¹³ So Si; Sk mayhañ ca viheṣā; Bm mayhañ ca bhavissati parassa ca puggalass' upaghāto.

hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi, sakkomi cāham etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭitthāpetum. Appamattakaṃ¹ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ² vihesā parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭitthāpetun ti. | Sace, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evaṃ assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto, paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi duppaṭinissaggi, na cāhaṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭitthāpetun ti³. Evarūpe, bhikkhave, puggale upekkhā⁴ nātimanñitabbā. Tesāṃ ca vo⁵, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro⁶ uppajjeyya diṭṭhipalāso⁷ cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi. Tattha ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ mañneyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacisaṃkhāro uppanno diṭṭhipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi, tam jānamāno samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Etaṃ⁸ pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya⁹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹⁰ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ mañneyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . garaheyyāti. Etaṃ pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākaramāno vyā-

¹ Sk adds ca. ² All MSS add ca. ³ So Si; Sk p-um. ⁴ So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkha. ⁵ Sk kho. ⁶ So Sk Si Bu; Bm vacisaṃkhāro. ⁷ So Sk Si Bu; Bm d-palaso. ⁸ So Bm Si Bu; Sk evaṃ. ⁹ Bm (alone) adds na. ¹⁰ So Bm Si; Sk omits. ¹¹ So Sk Bm; Si omits.

kareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na¹ nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Taṃ ce², bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ³: Āyasmatā no ete bhikkhū akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitṭhāpitā ti, sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminī⁴; tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi⁵; tāhaṃ⁶ dhammaṃ sutvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhāsimī; taṃ te bhikkhū dhammaṃ sutvā akusale vuṭṭhahimsu⁷ kusale patitṭhahimsūti. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na c' ev' attānaṃ ukkaṃseti⁸, na paraṃ vambheti⁹, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādanuvādo¹⁰ gārayhaṃ¹¹ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

KINTISUTTAM TATIYAM.

104.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāme. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho¹² Nātaputto¹³ Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato¹⁴ hoti. Tassa kālakariyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁵ bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ paccēhā

¹ So all MSS here. ² So Bm Si Bu; Sk tava. ³ So Bm Si; Sk paro evaṃ puccheyya. ⁴ Sk Bm upasaṃkaminī. ⁵ Bm Si deseti. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Si tassaṃham; Sk ta-. ⁷ Sk omits akusale vuṭṭhahimsu. ⁸ Bm Si attanukkaṃseti. ⁹ So Sk; Bm Si vambheti. ¹⁰ So Bm Si Bu; Sk vādanupato. ¹¹ Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ. ¹² Si Nigaṇṭho. ¹³ So Bu throughout and Sk here; Bm Si Nātaputto. Cf. I 92 & Dīgha I 49. ¹⁴ Bm kālakato.

¹⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si dvelhakajātā.

avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicinna¹ te viparā-vattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito sī; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbēthehi² vā sace pahosīti³. Vadho yev' eko⁴ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu⁵ vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā gihi odātavaśanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtiyesu nibbindarūpā⁶ virattarūpā pativānarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammāsambuddhappavedite⁷ bhinnatthūpe⁸ appaṭisarane.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho⁹ yena. Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā¹⁰ bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti — pe — bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessumāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

¹ so Bu; Bm Si adhicinnam; Sk avinna. Cf. pp. 3-4 (where the MSS. & Bu have the same readings) & Dīgha I 8. ² Bm Si nibbedhehi. ³ Bm Si add te aññamaññaṃ kalaham karimsu. ⁴ So Bm Si Bu; Sk vavodhoveko. ⁵ So Bu; Bm Si Nātap^o; Sk here, & here after, Nāthap^o. Sk adds na. ⁶ So Bm Bu; Sk Si nibbindarūpā. ⁷ Bm -apavedite. ⁸ So Bu the first time; Bm Si & Bu the second time read bhinnatthūpe: Sk bhinnathavo. ⁹ Bm vassam vuttho; Si vassam vuttho. ¹⁰ So Sk (bis). On this occasion, Bm adds la, vitthāro, bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. In the repetition (infra) Bm agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ajānāmi — la — vitthāro — bhinnatthūpe appaṭisarane ti. Si agrees in both cases with Bm, except that it substitutes pe for la vitthāro (bis).

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam, bhante, Cundo samapuddeso evam āha: — Nigaṇṭho, bhante, . . . appaṭṭissaraṇe ti. Tassa mayham, bhante evam hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādo uppajji¹, so² vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya³ bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti.

Tam kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathidam. cattāro satipatṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā⁴, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo — passasi no tvaṃ, Ānanda, imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā, — seyyathidam: cattāro satipatṭhānā . . . maggo — nāham passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde⁵. Ye⁶ ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantam patissayamānānarūpā viharanti, te⁷ Bhagavato accayena saṅghe vivādam janeyyūṃ ajjhājive vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa⁸ vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya⁹ dukkhāya devamanussānan ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidaṃ ajjhājive vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi¹⁰, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṅghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya¹¹, so 'ssa vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti¹².

Chayimāni¹³, Ānanda, vivādamulāni. Katamāni cha? Idh'¹⁴, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso. sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme — pe¹⁵ — saṅghe pi agāravo

¹ Bm uppajju. ² Bm svāyam; Si svāssa. ³ So Bm Si; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanaasukhāya. ⁴ Bm idhipādā. ⁵ Sk adds ti. ⁶ Bm Si santi. ⁷ Bm adds pi. ⁸ Bm svāyam; Si svāssa. ⁹ Sk omits. ¹⁰ So Sk Si Bu; Bm hi. ¹¹ Bm Si (bis) uppajjamāno uppajjeyya. ¹² Sk d-ānam. ¹³ So Bm Si; Sk chayayimāni; Bu here cha imāni but chayime *in fine*. ¹⁴ For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 89. ¹⁵ Bm Si omit.

viharati appatisso¹, sikkhāya pi² na paripūrakārī³, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsu-khāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce⁴ tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāya-meyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhat-taṃ vā bahiddhā vā na⁵ samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-vāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu makkhī hoti phalāsi — pe⁶ —, issukī hoti macchari — pe⁶ —, saṭho hoti māyāvi — pe⁶ —, pāpiccho hoti micchādittī — pe⁶ —, sandittī paramāsi hoti ādhānagāhi duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu sandittī paramāsi hoti ādhānagāhi duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so⁷, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari⁸ agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme⁹, saṅghe, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī hoti¹⁰, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsu-khāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ, evarūpaṃ ce¹¹ tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce¹² tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na¹³ samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānaṃ

¹ Sk omits the four words after saṅghe. ² Sk omits pi & following hoti. ³ Bm adds hoti. ⁴ Sk evam appā ca. ⁵ Sk omits na. ⁶ Si omits pe. ⁷ Bm omits so. ⁸ Sk satthu. ⁹ Sk inserts pe here but not after saṅghe. ¹⁰ Sk omits. ¹¹ So Bm Si; Sk evarūpā ca. ¹² Sk evarūpa ce. ¹³ Sk omits na.

hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim ana-vassavo hoti. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha vivādamūlāni.

Cattār' imāni, Ānanda, adhikaraṇāni. Katamāni cat-tārī? — Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cattārī adhikaraṇāni. Satta kho pan' ime, Ānanda, adhikaraṇa-samathā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpa-samāya. Sammukkhāvinayo dātabbo sativinayo dātabbo amūlha-vinayo dātabbo paṭiññāya kāretabbaṃ yebhuyyasikā¹ tassa-pāpiyyasikā² tiṇavatthārako. Kathaṃ ca Ānanda, sammukkhā-vinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū vivadanti: dhammo ti vā adhammo ti vā, vinayo ti vā. avinayo ti vā³. Teh'⁴. Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbe' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbaṃ sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā; dhammanettiṃ samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, sammukkhāvinayo hoti; evaṃ ca pan idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sammukkhāvinayena.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti? Te ce, Ānanda, bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ āvāse vūpasametuṃ, teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi yasmiṃ āvāse bahu-tarā⁵ bhikkhū⁶, so āvāso gantabbo, tattha sabbe' eva sa-maggehi sannipatitabbaṃ; sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā, dhammanettiṃ samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sa-meti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ; — evaṃ kho, Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ yebhuyyasikāya.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sativinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū⁷ bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyaṃ codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ⁸ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-sāmantāni vā t'. So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-

¹ Sk yebhuyyasikāya. ² Bm Si t-iyassikā. ³ Sk omits avinayo ti vā.

⁴ Bm Si teh' eva. ⁵ Sk vasutarā. ⁶ Bm Sk bhikkhu. ⁷ Sk Bm bhikkhu.

⁸ Bm evarūpiṃ.

sāmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativīnayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativīnayo hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ sativīnayaena.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, amūlḥavinayo¹ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū² bhikkhuṃ evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'haṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbēḥentaṃ³ ativeḥeti⁴: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuḥkaṃ eva jānāhi. yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāsaṃ⁵ tena me ummatakena bahūṃ assamaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ; nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi mūlḥena me etaṃ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūlḥavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūlḥavinayo hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ amūlḥavinayaena.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paṭiṇṇātakaraṇaṃ hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti⁶. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buddhataro⁷ bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacaniyo: Ahaṃ, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemīti. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passāmiti⁸. Āyatim saṃvaram āpajjeyyāsīti? Saṃvaram āpajjissāmiti⁹. Evam kho, Ānanda, paṭiṇṇātakaraṇaṃ hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ paṭiṇṇātakaraṇena.

¹ Bm amulḥavinayo. ² Sk Bm bhikkhu. ³ Bm Si nibbēḥentaṃ. ⁴ Bm ativedheti; Si anivedheti; Sk anivedheti. ⁵ Bm Si vipariyesan; Sk vi-parisesan. ⁶ So Sk Si; Bm uttānīm karoti. ⁷ Si buddhataro bhikkhu; Bm buddhatare bhikkhū. ⁸ So Si; Bm prefixes āma; Sk passāmi. ⁹ So Si; Sk omits saṃvaram āpajjissāmiti; Bm samvareyyāsīti? Sam-varissāmiti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiya codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā¹ ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahañ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti. Tam enañ so nibbethentañ ativeṭheti²: Ingh' āyasmā sādhu kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahañ āvuso sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā³; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpañ appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitā ti. Tam enañ kho nibbethentañ ativeṭheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhu kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti? So evam āha: Imañ hi nāmāhañ, āvuso, appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitā apuṭṭho paṭijānissāmi; kim panāhañ evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā puṭṭho na paṭijānissāmi. So evam āha: Imañ hi⁴ nāma tvañ, āvuso, appamattikañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā apuṭṭho na paṭijānissasi, kim pana tvañ evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā puṭṭho⁵ paṭijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhu kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitvā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahañ, āvuso, evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā; davā⁶ me evañ vuttañ, ravā me etaṃ vuttañ⁷: Nāhañ tañ sarāmi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā ti⁸. Evañ kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānañ adbhikaraṇānañ vūpasamo hoti, yadidañ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

¹ Bm here inserts ingh' āyasmā sādhu kam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpañ garukañ āpattiñ āpajjitā vā pārājikañ vā pārājikasāmantañ vā.

² So S* here et infra; Bm Si ut supra. ³ S* Bm add ti; Bm omits sarāmi... āpajjitā ti; Si sarāmi ca kho... ⁴ Si imañ ca; S* ahañ hi; Bm imañ hi. ⁵ Bm Si apuṭṭho. ⁶ So Si Bu; S* ja; Bm na tam. ⁷ Bm omits ravā me etaṃ vuttañ. ⁸ S* omits ti.

Kathaṇ c', Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbe' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbāṃ, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena¹ bhikkhūnā utthāy' āsanā ekamisaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā² saṃgho nāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante. saṃgho. Idam amhakaṃ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi⁴ saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamaṃjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, tṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti⁵. Athā-paresaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhūnā utthāy' āsanā ekamisaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante. saṃgho: Idam amhakaṃ³ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjaṃ tṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime⁶, Ānanda, dhammā sārāṇiṃ piyakaraṇā garu-karaṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁷ ekibbhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kīyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi⁸ dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibbhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti⁹ — pe — ekibbhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno¹⁰ mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-

¹ Si byattena. ² Si paṇāmetvā. ³ So Bm; Sk idamhakaṃ; Si idh' amhakaṃ. ⁴ Sk yadidaṃ. ⁵ Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tunhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ⁶ So Bm Si Bu; Sk? pi ime. ⁷ Sk here samaggiyā. ⁸ Si hi here but pi infra. ⁹ Sk omits these two words.

¹⁰ Sk omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamasc pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī¹ hoti silavanteli sabrahmacārihi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu² yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujijsāni³ viññūppasatthāni⁴ aparāmāṭṭhāni⁵ samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpesu silesu silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā⁶ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyam⁷ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā⁸ diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārihi āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakarano garukarano saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha⁸ sārāṇiye dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇiye dhamme samādāya saṃvatteyyātha⁹, passatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapatham aṇum vā thūlaṃ vā yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Tasmātiḥ¹, Ānanda, ime cha⁸ sārāṇiye dhamme samādāya vattatha¹⁰, taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

¹ Sk appaṭivahataṃ bhogī. ² Sk bhikkhuno. ³ So Si; Bm bhujijsāni; Sk bhujijsāni. ⁴ Bm viññūpas⁹; Si viññūpas⁹. ⁵ Sk aparamāsāni, which it repeats. ⁶ Sk repeats. ⁷ Sk yāya. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ Bm here omits prefix saṃ. ¹⁰ So Sk; Bm vatteyyātha; Si saṃvatteyyātha.

105.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ¹. Tena kho pana sa mayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyā katā hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto: — Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūh pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sutam m' etaṃ², bhante: Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi pajānāmāti. Ye te, bhante³, bhikkhū Bhagavato santike aññāṃ vyākāṃsu⁴: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — Kacci te, bhante, bhikkhū sammadeva aññāṃ vyākāṃsu udāhu sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena aññāṃ vyākāṃsūti?

Ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññāṃ vyākāṃsu: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū sammadeva aññāṃ vyākāṃsu; santi paṇ' idh' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena pi aññāṃ vyākāṃsu. Tatra⁵, Sunakkhatta, ye te bhikkhū sammadeva aññāṃ vyākāṃsu⁶, tesaṃ taṃ tath' eva hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū adhimānena aññāṃ vyākāṃsu, tatra, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa evam hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan⁷ ti; evaṃ c'⁸ ettha, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha ca paṇ' idh' ekacce moghapurisā paṇhaṃ abhisaukharitvā⁹ Tathāgataṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchanti. Tatra, Sunakkhatta,

¹ Sk Bm Kuṭ⁰. ² So Si; Bm sutam etaṃ; Sk sutam me. ³ Si omits. ⁴ Sk aññā vyākātā. ⁵ Sk tattha. ⁶ Bm here adds ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññāṃ vyākāṃsu: Khīṇā . . . pajānāmāti. ⁷ So Bm; Sk Si biś desessan ti. ⁸ Sk omits. ⁹ Bm Si repeat.

yam pi¹ Tathāgatassa evaṃ² hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ de-
seyyan ti, tassa pi hoti aññathattan ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā
dhammaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi, Sunakkhatta, suñhi³ sādhukam manasikarohi,
bhāsissāmīti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhaga-
vato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: — Pañca kho⁴ ime, Sunak-
khatta, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā
ittā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā⁵, sota-
vīññeyyā saddā — pe⁶ —, ghānavīññeyyā gandhā⁷, jivhā-
vīññeyyā rasā⁸, kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā
piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Sunakkhatta,
pañca kāmaguṇā.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ. Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'
ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa. Lokāmisādhi-
muttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi⁹ c'
eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tadanudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvi-
ceti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ¹⁰ āpajjati. āṇāja-
paṭisaṃyuttāya¹¹ ca pana kathāya kacehamānīya¹² na
sussūsati¹³ na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti¹⁴,
na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati.
Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sakamhā gāmā vā nigamā
vā ciravippavuttho assa; so aññatarāṃ purisaṃ passeyya
tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā acirakapakkantaṃ; so taṃ puri-
saṃ tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ¹⁵ ca subhik-
khattaṃ¹⁶ ca appābādhattaṃ¹⁷ ca puccheyya; tassa so puriso
tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ ca subhikkhattaṃ

¹ So Sk Si; Bm omits yam pi. ² Sk omits. ³ Bm Si suñhi. ⁴ Sk omits
pañca kho. ⁵ Bm kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. ⁶ Si omits. ⁷ Sk adds pe.

⁸ So Sk Bu; Bm Si tappatirūpi. ⁹ So Sk Bm, Si cittaṃ adding note
that the Sinh. reading is vittiṃ. Evaṃ sabbattha nūtabbam. ¹⁰ So¹ Sk
Bu; Bm Si āneñj¹⁰, as at p. 229. ¹¹ Sk generally -mānāya. ¹² So Sk;
Bm sussūsati; Si sussusati. ¹³ Bm u-āpeti. ¹⁴ So Si; Bm khemattaṃ;
Sk khettaṃ. ¹⁵ So Si; Sk Bm subhikkhattaṃ. ¹⁶ So Si; Bm a-attaṃ;
Sk appābādhaṃ.

ca appābhaddhattaṃ ca samseyya; — taṃ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso tassa sussūseyya¹, sotam odahēyya, aññā cittaṃ upatthapeyya, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajeyya, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjeyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa²; lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta³, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. āṇaṇjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati⁴, na sotam odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti na⁵ c' etaṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. So evam assa veditabbo⁶: Lokāmisādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo āṇaṇjādhimutto assa. āṇaṇjādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto abhabbo haritattāya⁷, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, āṇaṇjādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye⁸ lokāmisasaṃyojanane se pavutte⁹, so evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisasaṃyojanena hi¹⁰ kho visamaṃyutto āṇaṇjādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo ākiṇcaṇṇādhimutto assa. ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpi c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ

¹ So S⁴; B^m Si sussuseyya. ² S^k omits thānaṃ etaṃ... assa. ³ S^k omits kho S. ⁴ All MSS here sussūsati. ⁵ S^k omits na. ⁶ B^m here adds āṇaṇjasaṃyojanena hi kho, visamaṃyutto. ⁷ B^m haritattāya. ⁸ S^k yō.

⁹ So B^m Si; S^k here se vaputto. ¹⁰ So B^m Si & S^k infra; S^k (here) & Bu l-jane hi.

āpajjati, āṇaṇjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aṇṇā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puthusilā dvedhā¹ bhinnā appaṭi-sandhikā hoti, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye āṇaṇjasaṃyojane se bhinne², so evam assa veditabbo: Āṇaṇjasaṃyojanena hi visamīyutto ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanādhimutto assa. Nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aṇṇā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso maṇṇābhojanam bhuttāvī chaḍḍeyya. Taṃ kim maṇṇāsi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu tassa purisassa tasmiṃ bhatte³ puna bhattakamīyātā⁴ assāti?

No h' etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Adunā hi, bhante, bhattam⁵ paṭikkūlasammatan⁶ ti.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanasaṃyojane, se vante; so evam assa veditabbo: Ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanasaṃyojanena⁷ hi kho visamīyutto nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ. Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo sammānibbānādhimutto assa. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṇṭhāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana ka-

¹ So Bm Si Bu; S^k dvidhā. ² So Bm Si, Bu; S^k omits se & reads(?) līnena. ³ So Si; Bm bhutte; S^k vante. ⁴ Bm bhuttak^o; S^k bhontuk^o; Si Sunakkhatta k^o. ⁵ S^k vantaṃ. ⁶ Si paṭikul^o. ⁷ So all MSS. here.

thāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatthapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, tālo matthakacchinno abhabetto puna virūhiyā¹. — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta, sammānibbānādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saṃyojanā se ucchinne² uccinnamūle tālavatthukate³ anabhāvakate⁴ āvattiṃ anuppādadhamme; so evaṃ assa veditabbo: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-saṃyojanena hi kho visaṃyutto sammānibbānādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgabyāpādena⁵ ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallāṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti evaṃmāṇī⁶ assa atthaṃ samānaṃ⁷. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni, tāni anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ⁸ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ soteṇa saddaṃ⁹ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ ghāṇena gandhaṃ¹⁰ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ jivhāya rasaṃ¹¹ anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ¹² anuyūñjeyya, asappāyāṃ manasā dhammaṃ¹³ anuyūñjeyya. Tassa asappāyāṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ soteṇa saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ ghāṇena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyāṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamiseyya; so rāgānuddhamisītena cittaṇa maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhūpalepanena; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā blisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatthapeyyuṃ; tassa so blisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikantevā¹² esaniyā sallāṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallāṃ esetvā¹³

¹ Bm virulhiyā. ² Bm omits. ³ Si talay^o. ⁴ Si omits; Bm anabhavakate. ⁵ So Bm Bu; Sk Si ch-pādehi. ⁶ Si evamādi. ⁷ So Si & Sk infra; Sk here atthasamāna; Bm atthaṃ s^o. ⁸ Sk (here) rūpaṃ divi. ⁹ Sk (here) adds satvā. ¹⁰ Sk (here) adds ghāyitvā. ¹¹ Sk adds no particle here. ¹² Bm parikantitvā. ¹³ Bm Si esitvā.

sallāṇi abbaheyya¹ apaneyya visadosaṃ sa-upādisesaṃ² anupādiseso ti maññamāno³; so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ⁴ kho te sallāṇi, apanīto⁵ visadoso anupādiseso, alaṃ ca te antarāyāya⁶; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhujjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhujjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca⁷ vaṇaṃ dhoveryyāsi, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā tena⁷ kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālīmpato, pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyaṇandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyunji. mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa, rājosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamāsesi⁹, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropi ti. Tassa evaṃ assa: Ubbhatam kho me sallāṇi, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyati; so asappāyāni c' eva¹⁰ bhojanāni bhujjeyya. tassa asappāyāni bhojanāni bhujjato vaṇo assāvī¹¹ assa, na ca kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhoveryya, na ca kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyya; tassa na kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato na kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālīmpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyaṇandheyya¹², vātātape ca cārittaṃ anuyunjeyya, tassa vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rājosukaṃ¹³ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamāseyya, na ca vaṇānurakkhī vihareyya na vaṇasāropi; tassa imissā va¹⁴ asappāyakiriyāya asuci visadoso¹⁵ apanīto sa-upādiseso tad ubhayena vaṇo puthuttaṃ¹⁶ gaccheyya; so puthuttagatena¹⁷ vaṇena maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ; — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta. thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṇi Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati; tam me taṇhasallāṇi pahīnaṃ.

¹ Si abbaheyya; Bm abbaheyya; Sk abbaheyya. ² So Bm Si Bu; Sk upādisesaṃ. ³ So Bm Si; Si adding a note that the Sinhalese reading is maññamāno, which Sk reads here but not infra. ⁴ Si ubbhataṃ; Sk omits kho. ⁵ Bm apanito. ⁶ Sk inserts so. ⁷ Bm omits ca. ⁸ So Bm; Sk Si te. ⁹ Bm a-ti. ¹⁰ Sk inserts c' eva after bhojanāni. ¹¹ Sk anassāvī. ¹² Sk parisonaseyya na, omitting next ca. ¹³ So Bm Si Bu; Sk (bis) rājosukam. ¹⁴ So Si; Sk Bm ca. ¹⁵ Bu & Sk infra asuci; Sk (here) Bm Si asuci. ¹⁶ Sk puthu tatra. ¹⁷ So Sk Bu; Bm Si puthuttaṃ gatena.

apanito avijjāvisadoso sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti, evamimāni¹ assa atthaṃ samānaṃ. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo² cittaṃ anuddhañiseyya; so rāgānuddhañisitena cittaṃ³ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Maraṇaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta. ariyassa vinaye yo⁴ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati: maraṇamattaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, dukkhaṃ yo aññatarāṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallāṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati, tam me taṇhāsallāṃ pahīnaṃ, apanito avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa eva sato so⁶ yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhañiseyya, so na

¹ So Bm; S* evamāni; Si evamādi. ² Si so rāgo. ³ So Bm Si; S* so taṇhānudoḥaste taṇhānuddhañisite maraṇaṃ vā &c. ⁴ S* omits yo. ⁵ S* hīnāya vattati. Cf. supra p. 61 & 1 Jst. 206. ⁶ S* yo.

rāgānuddhasitena cittena n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyatbāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhupalepanena¹; tassa mittā-maccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ² vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā esaniyā sallaṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallaṃ esetvā sallaṃ abbaheyya apaneyya visadosaṃ anupādisesaṃ anupādiseso ti jānamāno³ so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ kho te sallaṃ, apanito visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca te antarāyāya; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo assāvī assa. kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhoveryyāsi, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā te na kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ⁴ ālimpato pubbaloḥitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyaṇandhi. mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhaṃsesi, vaṇānurakkhi ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropi ti. Tassa evaṃ assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallaṃ, apanito visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyāti; so sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhuñjeyya; tassa sappāyāni bhojanāni bhuñjato vaṇo na assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhoveryya, kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbaloḥitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ na pariyaṇandheyya, na ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa vātātape cārittaṃ ananuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ nānuddhaṃseyya, vaṇānurakkhi ca vihareyya vaṇasāropi⁵; tassa imissū va⁶ sappāya-kiriyaṃ asuci⁷ visadoso apanito anupādiseso, tadubhayena vaṇo virūheyya⁸, so rūḥhena⁹ vaṇena sañchavinā n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ; — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena

¹ So Si; Sk ga-; Bm gālap^o. ² Sk omits s. v. & inserts na. ³ So all MSS. here. ⁴ Sk omits dhovato kālena. kālaṃ vana. ⁵ Sk Si add ti. ⁶ so Si; Sk Bm ca. ⁷ so Si; Bm asuhi; Sk asuca. ⁸ So Si; Bm viruheyya; Sk ruheyya. ⁹ So Si; Bm Sk ru heda.

avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya. — asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ¹ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhūnā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa, rāga cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhamisitena cittena n'eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho me ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, katā² atthassa vinnāpanāya³. Ayam ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta, chaṇṇ' etaṃ⁴ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, avijjā' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallā ti kho, Sunakkhatta, taṇhā' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyā' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Satthan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyā' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhisakko sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, 'Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṃvutakāri: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan⁵ ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto, upadhimim vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatī⁶, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpāṇiyakamso⁷ vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno⁸, so ca kho visena saṃsattho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo⁹. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpāṇiyakamsam piveyya, yaṃ jaññā¹⁰: Imāhaṃ pitvā¹¹ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

¹ Sk adds ghāyitvā. ² Sk omits katā. ³ Si atthav°. ⁴ Sk janena tam. ⁵ Si dukkhamulan. ⁶ So Bu; Si anupp; Sk anuppadassati; Bm upadessatīti. ⁷ Sk here āpāṇiyakamso & infra āpāṇiyakamsamsam; Si āpāṇiyakamsam. ⁸ Si adds rasasampanno. ⁹ Si d-ulo; Bm d-ikulo. ¹⁰ Sk piveyya sakko. ¹¹ Sk viditvā.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimhi vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā āuppedessatīti, — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āsīso ghoraviso, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhaṇaṭṭikkūlo. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amussa² āsīvisassa ghoravisassa hatthaṃ³ vā aṅgutthaṃ vā dajjā, yaṃ jaññā: Iminā 'haṃ datṭho maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṁvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaye vimutto upadhisimhi vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā āuppedessatīti — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto⁴ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SUNAKKHATTASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

106.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kammassadhammaṃ⁵ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Aniccā, bhikkhave, kāmā tucchā musā moghadhammā⁶; māyākatam etaṃ, bhikkhave, bālalāpanaṃ. Ye ca ditṭha-dhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭha-

¹ Bm Si omit iti viditvā āuppedessati, & insert la. ² Sk assa. ³ Si hatthe. ⁴ Sk omits L-to. ⁵ Bm Si Kammāsadhammaṃ. ⁶ So Sk Bu: Bm Si mosadhammā.

dhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ubhayaṃ etaṃ Māradheyyaṃ, Mārass' esa visayo, Mārass' esa¹ nivāpo, Mārass' esa gocaro. Etth' ete pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhiññā pi vyāpādā pi sārāmbhā pi samvattanti, te ca¹ ariyasāvakaṃ idhamanusikkhato antarāyāya sambhāvanti². Tatra bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā sambhāvanti. Yannunāhaṃ vipulena mahaggatena cetasā vihareyyaṃ abhibbhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. Vipulena hi me mahaggatena cetasā viharato abhibbhuyya lokāṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. ye pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhiññā pi vyāpādā pi sārāmbhā pi, te na bhavissanti, tesāṃ pahānā³ aparitṭaṃ ca me cittaṃ bhavissati, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitāṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino⁴ āyatane cittaṃ paṣīdati sampasāde sati⁵, etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ⁶ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjupagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā āṇaṇjasappāyā⁷ paṭipadā⁸ akkhāyati.

Puna ca paramaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca ditṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā⁹, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ¹⁰ cattāri ca¹¹ mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa¹² tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ paṣīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇjupagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyā āṇaṇjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

¹ So Sk Si Bu; Bm va. ² Sk bhavanti. ³ Bm pahānaṃ. ⁴ So Sk Bm Si & Bu omit; Bm infra & Bu (once) tabbahūlav. ⁵ So Bm Si; Sk Bu sampasādessati. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si āṇejaṃ, as usually. ⁷ So Si always & Sk here; Bm always, & Sk usually, -sappāya-. ⁸ So Bm Si always; Sk paṭipadāmakkhāyati. ⁹ Sk omits ye ca ditṭhadhammikā . . . kāmasaññā. ¹⁰ Si adds sabbaṃ rūpaṃ. ¹¹ Si omits ca. ¹² Sk sup^o.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaṇṇā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca dhiṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaṇṇā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaṇṇā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ¹ taṃ nālaṃ abhinanditum, nālaṃ abhivaditum, nālaṃ ajjhositum ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇaṇṇaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇaṃ ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇaṇṇupagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇaṇṇasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaṇṇā, yā ca āṇaṇṇasaṇṇā, sabbā saṇṇā yatth' etaṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇaṃ ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanupagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: Saṇṇam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasidati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇaṃ ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanupagaṃ. Ayaṃ², bhikkhave, duttiyā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvaṇi³, kassaci kiñcanatasmim, ha ca

¹ So Si only; Bm also omits taṃ. ² Sk adds pi. ³ So Bm Bu; Si kvacini; Sk kvaṇa kassaci. Si inserts na before kassaci.

mama kvacani kismiñci¹ kiñcanam na 'tthīti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ. Ayaṃ², bhikkhave, tatiyā ākiñcaṇṇāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ye ca dīṭṭhadhammā . . . rūpasāññā yā ca āṇājasāññā, yā ca ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśāññā, sabbā saññā yattlī' etaṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paṇṇāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāpaṃ assa nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatanaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, nevasaṇṇānāsāññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idha, bhante, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati³, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmi evaṃ⁴ upekkhā⁵ paṭilabhati. Parinibbāyi⁶ nu kho eso⁷, bhante, bhikkhūti⁸?

Ap' etthī' ekacco, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya. Ap' etthī' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena ap'⁹ etthī' ekacco bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya, ap' etthī' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti?

Idhī, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi

¹ Sk kvacani kismiñci. ² Sk add's pi. ³ Si omits na bhavissati. ⁴ So Bm Bu; Sk Si omit evaṃ here. ⁵ So Sk Bu; Bm Si as always, upekkhā. ⁶ So Sk Bu; Bm Si parinibbāyeyya. ⁷ So Bu; Sk Bm Si so. ⁸ Bm Si bhikkhu na vā parinibbāyeyyāti. ⁹ Bm yen' ap'; Si yenāp'.

yam bhūtam tam pajahāmiti evam upekham paṭilabhati. So tam upekham abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam upekkham abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tan nissitam hoti viññānam tad upādānam. Sa-upādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu na parinibbāyatīti.

Kham pana so. bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ, Ānandāti.

Upādānasetṭham kira so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti.

Upādānasetṭham so, Ānanda, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyati. Upādānasetṭham h' etaṃ, Ānanda, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ. Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti: No e' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam tam pajahāmiti evam upekham paṭilabhati. So tam upekham nābhinandati, nābhivadati, na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa tam upekham anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tan nissitam hoti viññānam na tad upādānam. Anupādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyatīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante. Nissāya nissāya kira no, bhante, Bhagavatā oghassa nittharaṇā akkhātā. Katamo pana, bhante, ariyo vimokho ti?

Idh', Ānanda, ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇājasaññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā, yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññā, esa sakkāyo yāvata sakkāyo etaṃ amataṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittaṃ vimokkho. Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā āṇājasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññāyā paṭipadā, desitā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśāññāyā paṭipadā, desitā nissāya nissāya oghassa nittharaṇā, desito ariyo vimokkho. Yam kho, Ānanda, Satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvākānaṃ litesinā anukampakeṇa anukampaṃ upādāya,

katam vo tam mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha. mā pacchā vippatissarīno ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ANĀJASAPPĀYASUTTAM CHATTHAM.

Pali Text Society.

THE
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
ROBERT CHALMERS
C.B.

VOL. III.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1899.

UNWIN BROTHERS, THE GRESHAM PRESS, WOKING AND LONDON.

To
VAJIRANĀNA :
A WESTERN TRIBUTE
TO
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1. S^k , S^i , B^m , Si and Bu ,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.
2. S^y is a manuscript (in Sinhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S^k and S^i .)

R C

Evam me sutam. Ekaññi samayaññi Bhagavā Sāvattthi-
yam viharatī Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho
Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sāṇikamī, upasāṇikamīvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi
sammodanīyaññi kathaññi sārāṇīyaññi vītisāretvā ekamantaññi
māsīdi. Ekamantaññi māsino kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno
brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaññi etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bho
Gotama, massa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubba-
sikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaññi yāva
pacchimā sopāṇakaleparā: ¹ mesam pi hi, bho Gotama,
brāhmaṇānaññi dissati anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anu-
pubbapaṭipadā, yadidaññi ajjhene: mesam pi hi, bho Gotama,
issāsānaññi dissati anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubba-
paṭipadā, yadidaññi issatthe: ambhākam pi hi, bho Go-
tama, gaṇānaññi gaṇānājivānaññi dissati anupubbāsikkhā
anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaññi saṇkhāne.
Mavaññi hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhivā paṭhamaññi evaññi
gaṇāpema: Ekaññi ekakaññi, dve dukā, tīpi tikā, cattāri
catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aññha
aññhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti: satam pi mayaññi,
bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama,
masino pi dhammavimaye evam eva anupubbāsikkhā
anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum ti²

¹ So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s- varā). Si sopāṇa-
kaleparā: S^k sopāṇakaleparā. S^v sopāṇakaleparā. (Cf. supra II.
93, and II. Vinaya 128.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasiikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetuṃ. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhaddhū assājānīyaṃ labhitvā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne ¹ kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhitvā paṭhamam evaṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vājesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.² Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vājesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam ³ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasamvaraṃ āpajja; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasamvaraṃ āpajjati. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti:—Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññu hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhītiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

¹ So S^{ky}; Bu: mukhaṭṭhāne ti mukhaṭṭhapane.

² So Si;

S^{*} sikkhāpadehīti; S^{*} sikkhāpādādehīti. ³ Si yatvādhikaraṇam

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti : Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamañ yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimañ yāmaṃ dakkhīṇeṇa passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṃ accadhāya sato sampajāno uttāhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimañ yāmaṃ paccuttāhāya caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehīti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti : Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, samuññite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite piṭhe khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti : Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajā araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujjuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satīṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiññaṇa cetasā viharati, abhiññaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti ; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti ; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti ; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti ; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇaviekiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusaḷeṣu dhammeṣu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicāraṇi vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṇi vūpasamā ajjhattaṇi sampasādanani cetaso ekodhibhāvaṇi avitakkani avicāraṇi samādhijani oṭtisukhani dutiyajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṇi ca kāyena paṭisaṇivedeti yaṇ taṇi ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṇi atthagāmaṇā adukkhamasukhani upekhāsatipārisuddhiṇi catutthajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṇi yogakkhemaṇi paṭthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayaṇi evarūpī anusāsani hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṇi vusitavanto katakaraṇiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasatthā parikkhīṇa bhavasāriyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesuṇi ime dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya e' eva saṇvattanti satisampajaññāya eāti.

Evani vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca: Kin nu kho bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭhaṇi nibbānaṇi ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhaṇi nibbānaṇi ārādhenti; ekacce n' ārādhentīti.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yaṇ tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṇi tiṭṭhati nibbānagāminimaggo tiṭṭhati bhavaṇi Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evani ovadiyamānā evani anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṇi nibbānaṇi ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taṇi ñev' ettha paṭipucchassāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā naṇi byākareyyāsi. Taṇi kiṇ

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo; so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantumi; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ¹ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: 'Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: 'Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantumi, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ² upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: 'Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha, tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharapirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagahaṃ tiṭṭhati Rājagahagāminimaggo tiṭṭh'esi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyyāti?

¹ So Si: S^v corrects maggaṃ to maggassa; S^k maggassa.

Ettha kvāhaṃ,¹ bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'haṃ,² bho Gotamāti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhatī nibbānagāminuaggo tiṭṭhām' ahaṃ samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsīyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, karomi? Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evam vutte Gapaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā³ jīvikatthā⁴ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā sathā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā⁵ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattañño jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā⁶ na tibbagāravā bāhulikā⁷ sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke⁸ nikkhittadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino⁹ asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,⁹ na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asathā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattañño jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekhavanto sikkhāyā tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-sārikāni tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sāragandhā lohita-candanāni tesāṃ aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si kyāhaṃ.

² Si maggakkhāyāhaṃ.

³ S^{ky} assaddhā.

⁴ S^k adds: na sathā; S^v adds: na saddhā.

⁵ So S^v; S^k omits, but reads anunnalā infra; Si unnalā.

⁶ Si anapekkhavanto s. na t.; S^{ky} anapekhavanto na s. t.

⁷ So S^{ky}; Si bāhullikā.

⁸ S^{ky} m—ati.

⁹ So S^{ky} Si and Bu. Cf. I. Jāt. 247–8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.

vassikañ tesañ aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bho Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadharmesu. Abhikkantañ, bho Gotama, abhikkantañ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitañ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannañ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggañ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotañ dhāreyya : Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti ti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhañ bhavantañ Gotamañ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca; upāsakañ mañ bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetañ saraṇaṃ gatañ ti.

GAṆAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAMĪ SATTAMAṀ.

108.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakamvāpe aciraparimibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahañ paṭisaṅkhārāpeti rañño Pajjotassa āsaṅkamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahañ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad aho si : Atippago kho tāva Rājagahañ piṇḍāya caritunī; yaṃnūnāhañ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantañ Ānandañ dūrato va āgacchantañ, disvā āyasmantañ Ānandañ etad avoca : Etu kho bhavañ Ānando, svāgatañ bho Gotamassa, ciraṇaṃ kho bhavañ Ānando imañ pariāyamañ akāsi yadidañ idh' āgamanāya. Nisīdatu bhavañ Ānando, idaṃ āsanañ paññattan ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarahi nīcāni āsanaṇi gaheṭvā ekamantaṇi nisīdi. Ekamantaṇi nisimmo kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi etad avoca:—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhiṭṭhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṇi Gotamo ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṭṭhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṇjātassa maggassa saṇjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Ayaṇ ca hi idaṇi āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṇi antarākathā vipṭakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaṇṇāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāṇikamī, upasāṇikkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṇi sammodi sammodaniyaṇi kathāni sārāṇiyaṇi vītisāretvā ekamantaṇi nisīdi. Ekamantaṇi nisimmo kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi etad avoca: Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipṭakatā ti?

Idha maṇi, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idaṇi āha: Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhiṭṭhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṇi Gotamo ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṇi vutte ahaṇi, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaṇi brāhmaṇāni etad avoca: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhiṭṭhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāni sabbathā sabbāni samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāni sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā sanannāgatā ti.—Ayañ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiñ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvañ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmātī.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmātī.

Evañ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti?

Na kho mayañ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā : sappaṭisaraṇā mayañ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayañ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmātī vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthātī?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evam appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na kho mayam, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā ; sappaṭisaraṇā mayam, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṣṣa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tēna Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadam paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Te mayam tadahu-posatho yāvatikā ekam gāmakkhettam upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhāni sannipatāma,¹ sannipatitvā yassa tam vattati, tam² ajjesāma. Tasmiṃ ce bhaññamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, tam mayam yathādhammam yathāsattham kāremāti.³ Na kira no bhavanto kārenti ; dhammo no kāretiti.

Attā nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti ?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

¹ S^{vy} sannipātāma ; Si sannipatitāma.

S^{vy} pavattitam a.

³ So Bu ; S^{vy} y. y. karomāti ; Si y. yathā-

nusiṭṭham kāremāti. Na kira no, &c.

² So Si Bu ;

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayāṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmaṃti vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tunhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayāṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitaṃ kathāṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayāṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu¹ vajjesu bhaya-lassāvī samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā maj-ḥhimakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ² kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, athārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti āvarapipḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ³ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī, anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropab-bataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmaṃjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udaye, udaye pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi

¹ So Si and Majjhima I., 529 ; S^{ky} anumattesu.

² So S^{ky} ;

Si sātthā sabyañjanaṃ.

³ So Si and Vol. I., 529 ; S^{ky} ābhicē.

pallaṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakupo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇmā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasanti vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānussikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca: parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: Ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇṭe suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate² yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhinnā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayā etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmaṃti.

¹ Etc. as at Vol. II. p. 20.

² Si inserts pe.

Evani vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandani senāpatini āmantesi: Taṃ kim maññasi? Evani, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbani sakkaronti, garukātabbani garukaronti, mānetabbani mānenti, pūjetabbani pūjenti,¹ taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbani sakkaronti garukātabbani garukaronti mānetabbani mānenti pūjetabbani pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuṃ na garukareyyuṃ, na māneyyuṃ na pūjeyyuṃ, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kahaṃ pana bhavaṃ Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veḷuvane kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmi.

Kacci, bho Ānanda. Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa. Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, yathā taṃ tumhādisehi rakkhehi gopakabhīhi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda. Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ yathā taṃ bhavantehi jhāyībhī jhānasībhī. Jhāyī c' eva bhavanto jhānasīlo ca. Ekamidāhaṃ, bho Ānanda, samayaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho ahaṃ, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasāla yena so bhavaṃ Gotamo ten' upasaṃkamāmi. Tatra ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathaṃ kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi jhānasīlo ca; sabbaṃ ca pana so bha' mi Gotamo jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ

¹ So Si; S² pūjentīti.

ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpāda-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkuccaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivice' eva kānehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ,¹ tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesīti.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garaḥi, pāsāṃsaṃ² pasāṃsi. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti.

¹ So Si; S^{ky} recite this passage in full.

² So Si; S^{ky} pasāṃsaṃ pasāṃsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Yan no mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchimha,¹ tan no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu² te, brāhmaṇa, avocunha : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbenā sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbaṃ samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM ATTHAMAN.

109.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekasmiṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Puccheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiñcid eva desam, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṃkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ime nu kho, bhante, pañe' upādānakkhandhā,

¹ Si ap—hā, as usual.

² So S^{kv}; Si nanu.

seyyathidam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathidam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttariṃ pañham apucchi : Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kiṃ-mūlakā ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti.

Tam yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānam te pañc' upādānakkhandhā ? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānam ti ?

Na kho, bhikkhu, tam yeva upādānam te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānam. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, tam tatha upādānam ti ?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu ¹ chandarāgavemattatā ti ?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Idha, bhikkhu, ekaccassa evam hoti : evam rūpo siyam ² anāgatamaddhānam, evam vedano siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evam sañño siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evam saṅkhāro siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evam viññāṇo siyam anāgatamaddhānam ti. Evam kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānam khandhādhiyaanam hoti ti ?

Yam kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikam vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā, ayam rūpakkhandho

¹ S^{ky} pañcas' up^o ; Si sā pañc' up^o. ² So Si ; S^{ky} evam ūpe siya.

Yā kāci vedanā¹ atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṇi vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhunā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṇi vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṇi saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṅkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṇi saṅkhārakkhandho. Yaṇi kiñci viññāpaṇi . . . santike vā, ayaṇi viññāpakkhando. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanaṃ hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhutā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṇi kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṇi paccayo viññāpakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadittṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisaṇaṃ adassāvī sappurisaḍḍhammassa akovido sappurisaḍḍhamme avinīto,—rūpaṇi attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṇi, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṅkhāre, saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāpaṇi attato samanupassati, viññāpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ,

¹ Si Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṅkhārā. Yaṇi kiñci viññāpaṇi atīte.

attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti ?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisa-
naṃ dassāvī sappurisa-dhammassa kovido sappurisa-dhamme
suvinīto,—na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ
vā attānaṃ, nāttani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ ; na
vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ . . . na
vedanāya vā attānaṃ ; na saññaṃ . . . na saññāya vā
attānaṃ ; na saṃkhāre . . . na saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ ;
na viññāṇaṃ . . . na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ
kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissara-
ṇaṃ ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ?
Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saṃ-
khāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko viññāṇe
assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti ?

Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ
somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ
dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo
rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe
nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ kho,¹ bhikkhu, vedanaṃ paṭicca—pe²—
saññaṃ paṭicca—pe²—saṃkhāre paṭicca—pe²—viññāṇaṃ
paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe assādo
Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ,
ayaṃ viññāṇe ādīnavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo
chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇe nissaraṇaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ
ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-
mamaṃkāramānānusayā³ na hotīti ?

Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si ca.

² Si omits pe and recites in full.

³ So Si ; S^{ky} ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayo hotīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbāṃ rūpaṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṃkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ . . . sabbāṃ viññāṇaṃ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca aviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṃkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā, anattakatāṇi kammāṇi kam attānaṃ¹ phusissantīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi:—Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā² avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsaṇaṃ atidhāvitaḥ paṇ' maññeyya: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṃkhārā anattā viññāṇaṃ anattā anattakatāṇi kammāṇi kam attānaṃ phusissantīti? Paṭicca³ vinītā kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṃkhārā—pe—viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?²

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si kammattānaṃ. ² So S^k; S^y avidvā corrected to avidvā; Si aviddhā. ³ So S^{ky}; Si paṭipucchā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is paṭicca.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kallaṃ
nu tam samanupassituṃ : Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso
me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā . . . sabbaṃ rūpaṃ : N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṃkhāra, yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ : N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, vedanāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṃkhāresu nibbindati, viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindati ; nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati ; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti : Khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.¹

Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhañṇamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccisīsūti.

MAHĀPUṆṆAMASUTTAM² NAVAMAṆ.

110.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihayaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya

¹ So Si ; S^{ks} abhinandun.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} Mahāpuṇṇamāyas°.

puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nis-
sinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇḍibhūtaṃ tuṇḍibhutaṃ¹
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā² bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisāṇi :
Asappuriso ayaṁ bhavaṁ ti?

No h' etain, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; aṭṭhānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, anava-
kāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso
ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso
sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti ?

No h' etain, bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave ; etan pi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Asappuriso, bhikkhave, asaddhammasamannāgato hoti, asappurisabhaddhā hoti, asappurisacintī hoti, asappurisamantī hoti, asappurisavāco hoti, asappurisa-kammanto hoti, asappurisadittihī hoti, asappurisadānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, mutṭhassatī hoti, duppaṇṇo hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhaddhā hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappurissa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaddhā ahirikā anottappino appassutā kusitā mutṭhassatino duppaṇṇā, tyāssa mittā honti te saḥāyā ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhaddhā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi ceteti, parabyābādhāya pi ceteti, ubhaya-byābādhāya pi ceteti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi manteti, parabyābādhāya pi manteti, ubhaya-

¹ Unlike S^{ky} and Bu, Si does not repeat this word.

² So Si Bu; S^{ky} a—itvā.

byābādhāya pi manteti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musāvādo¹ hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṇḍiṭṭhī² hoti: Na 'tthi dinnañ, na 'tthi yitṭhañ, na 'tthi hutañ, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānañ kammānañ phalañ vipāko, na 'tthi ayañ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokañ paraṇ ca lokañ sayañ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeṭṭitī;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadānañ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānañ³ deti, asahatthā dānañ deti, acittikatvā⁴ dānañ deti, apaviddhañ⁵ dānañ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānañ deti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadānañ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evañ asaddhammasamannāgato, evañ asappurisabhaddhī, evañ asappurisacintī, evañ asappurisamantī, evañ asappurisavāco, evañ asappurisakammanto, evañ asappurisadiṭṭhī, evañ asappurisadānañ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā asappurisānañ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisānañ gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā.

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisañ: Sappuriso ayañ bhavaṇ ti?

¹ Si musāvādī.

² So S^{ky} here; S^{ky} infra and Si always evaṇḍiṭṭhiko.

³ So Bu; S^{ky} Si asakkaccevañ dānañ.

⁴ So Bu; S^{ky} acintikatvā; Si acittin katvā.

⁵ So S^{ky} and Bu; Si apaviṭṭhañ.

Evam bhante.

Sādhū bhikkhave ; ṭhānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, sappuriso asappurisaṃ : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave, etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Sappuriso, bhikkhave, saddhammasamannāgato hoti, sappurisabhaddhā hoti, sappurisa-cintī hoti, sappurisa-mantī hoti, sappurisa-vāco hoti, sappurisa-kammanto hoti, sappurisa-dīṭṭhī hoti, sappurisa-dānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṇṇo hoti, upaṭṭhitasatī hoti, pañṇavā hoti;—evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhaddhā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappurissa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhā hirimanto ottappino bahussutā āradhaviṇṇā upaṭṭhitasatino pañṇavanto, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā honti ; evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhaddhā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-cintī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābaddhā ceteti, na parabyābaddhā ceteti, na ubhayabyābaddhā ceteti ; evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-cintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-mantī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābaddhā manteti, na parabyābaddhā manteti, na ubhayabyābaddhā manteti ;—evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-mantī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-vāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṇḍavācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti;—evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-vāco hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-kammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā

paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evandiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnañ, atthi yiṭṭhañ, atthi hutañ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇañ kammāṇañ phalañ vipāko, atthi ayañ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokañ parañ ca lokañ sayañ abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentīti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso¹ sappurisadāṇañ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadāṇañ deti, cittikatvā² dāṇañ deti, parisuddhañ dāṇañ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dāṇañ deti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadāṇañ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evañ saddhammasamannāgato evañ sappurisabhattī evañ sappurisacintī evañ sappurisamantī evañ sappurisavāco evañ sappurisakammanto evañ sappurisadiṭṭhī evañ sappurisadāṇañ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā sappurisāṇañ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisāṇañ gati?³ Devamahattatā³ vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

CŪḲAPUNÑAMASUTTAM⁴ DASAMAM

DEVADAHAVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

¹ S^{ky} here insert *pe*, omitting the following down to “Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso,” inclusive. ² Si cittaṃ katvā.

³ So Si Bu; S^k devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā; S^y devattatā vā manussattatā vā. ⁴ So Si Bu;

S^{ky}—puṇṇamāsa°.

III.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpaṇḍito, bhikkhave,* Sāriputto; puthupaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; hāsupaṇḍito,¹ bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; tikkhapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapaṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāsam anupadadhammavipassanam vipassi. Tatr' idam, bhikkhave, Sāriputtassa anupadadhammavipassanāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca paṭhamajjhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saṇṇā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam satī upekkhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhathanti gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti.² So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo³ anissito apaṭibaddho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati; So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam

* S^k has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 7, line 23.

¹ So Bu S^{vy}; Si hāsupaṇḍito. ² Si Bu pativenūti; so sometimes S^k^{vy}, which generally read pativedentīti. ³ So Si Bu and (here) S^y; S^k and (infra) S^y ahupāyo. ⁴ So S^{vy}; Bu tovassa (?); Si tvev' assa, as S^k once infra.

avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhata-sampasādo ca pīti ca sukhañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisañvedeti, yañ tam ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukhañ ca sati ca sampajānāñ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parim, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati pārisuddham catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti.

viditā abbatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

¹ Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanani upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāsañcāyatane dhammā ākāsañcāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittani chando adhimokkho viriyani sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti.² Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanani samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanani upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viññāṇañcāyatane dhammā viññāṇañcāyatana-saññā ca citte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittani chando adhimokkho viriyani sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthani gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti. •

¹ S^v repeat this paragraph.

² S^v omit from evaṃ kira to here.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññānañ-
cāyatanāni samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ
upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā
ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā
saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyāni sati upekhā
manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa
dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbat-
thanti gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā
ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu
anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visarī-
yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṃ
nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa
hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñ-
caññāyatanāni samatikkamā nevasaññānāsāññāyatanāni
upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati.
So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atītā
niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṃ kira
'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-
mutto visarīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :
Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi
t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasaṃ-
ñānāsāññāyatanāni samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhani
upasampajja viharati. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parik-
khiṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya
samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye te dhammā atītā niruddhā
vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṃ kira 'me
dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-
mutto visarīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :
Na 'tthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na
'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yam kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya :
Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ silasmiṃ, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ silasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yan kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatenā anuttaraṃ dhammacakkhaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteṭi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ANUPADASUTTAṂ PAṬHAMAM.

112.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti : Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmīti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbhaṃ nappaṭikkositabbhaṃ ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā pañho pucchitabbo : Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, ¹mutte mutavādītā, viññāte

¹ Si mutto, and (infra) mutte.

viññātavādītā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇiyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaiṃyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Diṭṭhe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi; sute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—mute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaiyyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbāṃ anumoditabbāṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidaṃ rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho; ime kho, āvuso, pañc' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇiyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaiṃyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ¹ veditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā²

¹ So Bu ("virāgaṃ ti vigacchanasabbhavaṃ; anassāsikaṃ ti assāsavirahitaṃ"); S^{ky} virāgukam (S^k infra virāgūṇamkam) anassāsikaṃ; Si virāgunam anassāsikaṃ ti. ² So S^{ky} Bu; Si upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā
 nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi;
 vedanāni kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—saṃkhāraṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso—
 pe—saṃkhāre kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—viññāṇaṃ kho ahaṃ,
 āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ veditvā ye viññāṇe
 upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesam
 khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan
 ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato
 imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ
 vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ
 abhinanditabbāṃ anumoditabbāṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhi-
 nanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Cha—y—
 imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā
 sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha?
 Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu
 viññāṇadhātu: imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā
 jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā.
 Kathaṃ jānato paṇ' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imāsu chasu
 dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇā-
 savassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa
 ohitabhārasa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyo-
 janassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti
 veyyākaraṇāya: Paṭhavīdhātuni kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anattato
 upagacchimi, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ attānaṃ; ye ca
 paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhi-
 nivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā
 vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātuni kho ahaṃ,
 āvuso—pe—tejodhātuni kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātuni
 kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—ākāśadhātuni kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—
 viññāṇadhātuni kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anattato upagacchimi, na
 ca viññāṇadhātunissitaṃ attānaṃ; ye ca viññāṇadhātu-
 nissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā,
 tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me
 cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ
 passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ
 vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sitañ abhinanditabbāñ anumoditabbāñ ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariñ pañho pucchitabbo : (Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katannāni cha?—Cakkhu e' eva rūpā ca, sotāni ca saddā ca, ghānāni ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca ;—imāni kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Kathaṇi jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṇi passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṇi vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇiyyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasaniyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṇi anudhammo¹ hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Cakkhusmiṇi, āvuso, rūpe cakkhaviññāṇe cakkhaviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhiniवेशānusayā, tesāni khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittaṇi pajānāmi. Sotasmiṇi, āvuso, sadde sotaviññāṇe ; ghānasmiṇi, āvuso, gandhe ghānaviññāṇe. jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhaviññāṇe ; kāyasmīṇi, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyaviññāṇe ; manasmīṇi, āvuso, dhamme manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhiniवेशānusayā, tesāni khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittaṇi ti pajānāmi.—Evaṇi kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṇi passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṇi vimuttan ti. Tassa. bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditabbāñ anumoditabbāñ ; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariñ pañho pucchitabbo : Kathaṇi jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṇi passato imasmīṇi ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahinikāramamāhikāramānānusayā¹ susamūhatā ti ?

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si ahaṇikāramamāhikāramānānusayā.

Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇa-bhavasamīhayanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Pubbe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, agāriyabhūto¹ samāno aviddasu ahoṃsiṃ; tassa me Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā dhammaṃ desesi; tāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā² Tathāgate saddhamṃ paṭilabhiṃ; so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhim :—Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparissuddhamṃ saṃkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, āvuso, aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajiṃ. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsāḍḍhasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ, nihitadāḍḍho nihitasattho laj्ji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtāhitānukampī vihāsim. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikāṃkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā vihāsim. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ahoṃsiṃ ārācārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācāṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā anūsaṃ bhedaṃ; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitaṇaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācāṃ bhāsītā aḥosiṃ. Pharusaṃ vācāṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahoṃsiṃ, yā sū vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā

¹ Si āg°.² For the following passage, cf. Majjhima, Vol. I., p. 179, &c.

pemaniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṇi vācaṇi bhāsītā ahoṣiṇi. Samphappalāpaṇi pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi, kālavādī bhūta-vādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatīṇi vācaṇi bhāsītā ahoṣiṇi kālena sāpadesaṇi pariyaṇṭavatiṇi atthasaṇṇhitāṇi. So bijagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṇi rattūparato, paṭivirato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītā-vāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Āmakamaṇi-sapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Itthikumaṇṇikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Hatthigavāssavaḷavā-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Khetṭavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Dūteyyapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Tula-kūṭakamaṇi-sakūṭamaṇi-sakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Ukkotaṇavāṇe-ananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa—ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṇi. So santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇi kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi samādāy' eva pakkamiṇi. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakūṇo yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evaṇi eva kho ahaṇi, āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṇi kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṇi, samādāy' eva pakkamiṇi. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ujjhataṇi anavajjasukhaṇi paṭisaṇṇvedesiṇi. So cakkhunā rūpaṇi disvā na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇi nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam' enaṇi cakkhūṇḍriyaṇi asaṇṇvutaṇi viharantaṇi abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇi, tassa saṇṇvarāya

¹ So S^{ky}; Si yatvādho.

paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn cakkhundriyān, cakkhundriye saṁva-
raṇi āpajjīn. Sotena saddaṇi sutvā—pe '—ghānena gan-
dhaṇi ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṇi sāyitvā—pe—kāyena
phoṭṭhabbaṇi phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṇi viññāya
na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṇi nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhika-
raṇaṃ enaṇi manindriyāni asaṁvutaṇi viharantaṇi abhi-
jñādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṇi,
tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn manindriyaṃ, mani-
ndriye saṁvaraṇi āpajjīn. So iminā ariyena indriya-
saṁvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṇi abyāsekasukhaṇi paṭi-
saṁvedesiṇi. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī
ahoṣiṇi, ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇi, sammiñjite ²
pasārīte sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇi, saṁghātipattacīvaradhāraṇe
sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇi, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-
kārī ahoṣiṇi, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī ahoṣiṇi,
gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṭṭhibbhāve sampajā-
nakārī ahoṣiṇi.

So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamivarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato vivittam senāsanam bhajim araññam rukkhamulam pabbatam kandaram girigulham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsum palālapuñjam. So pacchābhāttam piṇḍapātapatikanto nisīdim pallaṅkam ābhujitvā, ujum kāyam paṇḍhāya, parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññam loke pahāya vigatābhiññhena cetasā vihāsim, abhiññhāya cittaṃ parisodhesim, byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto vihāsim sabbapāpabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodhesim; thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsim ālokaśāññi sato samapajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodhesim; uddhaccakukkuṇam pahāya anuddhato vihāsim ajjhattam vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuṇā cittaṃ parisodhesim; vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiecho vihāsim akathānikathī, kusalesu dhammesu vicikiechhāya cittaṃ parisodhesim.

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

 $^2\text{S}_0\text{S}^{\text{ky}}\text{Si}.$

Ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkani savicārani vivekajani pītisukhani paṭhamajjhānani upasampajja vihāsihi. Vitakkavicārānani vūpasamā ajjhatani sampasādanani cetaso ekodibhāvanī, avitakkani avicārani samādhijani pītisukhani dutiyajjhānani upasampajja vihāsihi. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca vihāsihi, sato ca sampajāno sukkañ ca kāye...¹ paṭisariivedesihi, yan tani ariyā ācikkhanti : Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānani upasampajja vihāsihi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānani atthagamā adukkhamasukhani upekhāsatipārisuddhihi catutthajjhānani upasampajja vihāsihi. Evari samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āṇaṇjappatte² āsavānani khayaññāya cittani abhinīnānesihi. So : Idani dukkhan ti yathābhūtanī abbhāññāsihi ; Ayani dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtanī abbhāññāsihi ; Ayani dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtanī abbhāññāsihi ; Ayani dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtanī abbhāññāsihi. Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtanī abbhāññāsihi ; Ayani āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtanī abbhāññāsihi ; Ayani āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtanī abbhāññāsihi ; Ayani āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtanī abbhāññāsihi. Tassa me evani jānato evani passato kāmāsavā pi cittani vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittani vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittani vimuccittha, vimuttasmihi vimuttam iti ñāṇani aho si : Khīṇā jātī, vusitani brahmacariyani, katani karaṇīyani, nāparani itthatāyāti abbhāññāsihi. Evari kho me, āvuso, jānato evani passato imasmihi ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbamittesu ahinikāramanihi kārāmañānūsayaṃ susamūhatā³ ti Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitanī abhinanditabbani anumoditabbani ; Sādhūti bhāsitanī abhinanditvā anumoditvā evam assa vacanīyo : Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

¹ Cf. Vol. II., p. 253 (note). S^{ky} here ānejjā^o (as Vol. I. p. 182).

² So Si (cf. p. 32) ; S^{ky} sahatā ti ; S^t sahatatā ti.

dhāṇi no, āvuso, ye mayāhi¹ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ brahma-cāriṃ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

CHABBIŚODHANASUTTAṂ ² DUTIYĀṂ.

113.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Sappurisasadhammaṃ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissami asappurisasadhammaṃ ca. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisasadhammo ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito ; me paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccākulīnatāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti.³ Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisasadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho uccākulīnatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ; no ce pi uccā + kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} omit ye mayāhi.

S^{ky} Chabbidhodhanas°.

² So Bu (ter) ; Si Chavi° ;

³ So Si and (sts.) S^k ; S^y and (sts.) S^k vambheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J. 191.

⁴ S^{ky} make

pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

macārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇṇi yeva antaraṇṇi karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇiṇṇeti na paraṇṇi vambheti. Ayaṇṇi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṇṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabbajito hoti pe¹—heṭṭhimanayena vitthāretabbāṇṇi—; mahābhogaṇṇi pabbajito hoti; uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti. So itī paṭisaṇṇiṇṇeti: Ayaṇṇi kho 'mhi uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito; ime paṇ' aṇṇe bhikkhū na uḷārabhogakulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uḷārabhogatāya attān' ukkaṇṇiṇṇeti paraṇṇi vambheti. Ayaṇṇi, pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave itī, paṭisaṇṇiṇṇeti: Na kho uḷārabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti; no ce pi uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno ānuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇṇi yeva antaraṇṇi karitvā tāya uḷārabhogatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇiṇṇeti na paraṇṇi vambheti. Ayaṇṇi, pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṇṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso ñāto hoti yasassī. So itī paṭisaṇṇiṇṇeti: Ayaṇṇi kho 'mhi ñāto yasassī, ime paṇ' aṇṇe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā² appesakkhā ti. So tena ñātattena³ attān' ukkaṇṇiṇṇeti paraṇṇi vambheti. Ayaṇṇi, pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, itī paṭisaṇṇiṇṇeti: Na kho ñātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṇṇi gacchanti; no ce pi ñāto hoti yasassī, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno ānuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇṇi yeva antaraṇṇi karitvā tena ñātattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇiṇṇeti na paraṇṇi vambheti. Ayaṇṇi, pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

¹ So S³; Si omits pe heṭṭhimanayena v^o.

² Si appaṇṇātā

³ So Si; S³ ñātana.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvara-
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So
iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, ime paṇ' aññe
bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaṃseti
paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo.
Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho
lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosa-
dhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so ca hoti
dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhamma-
cārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ
yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃ-
seti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-
dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti.
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena
attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave,
asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti
paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ
gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce
pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno
sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha
pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena
bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti.
Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti.
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinaya-
dharattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi,
bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhik-
khave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇi yeva antaraṇi karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇseti na paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahaṇi kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime paṇi' añṇe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṇṇseti paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇi yeva antaraṇi karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇseti na paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso āraṇṇako hoti. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahaṇi kho 'mhi āraṇṇako, ime paṇi' añṇe bhikkhū na āraṇṇakā ti. So tena āraṇṇakattena attān' ukkaṇṇseti paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Na kho āraṇṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāni gacchanti; no ce pi āraṇṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇi yeva antaraṇi karitvā tena āraṇṇakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇseti na paraṇi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṇisukūliko hoti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi paṇṣukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṇṣukūlikā ti. So tena paṇṣukūlikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti parāṇi vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa¹sadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho paṇṣukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti; no ce pi paṇṣukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇi yeva antaraṇi karitvā tena paṇṣukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parāṇi vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa¹sadhammo.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti parāṇi vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa¹sadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṇi yeva antaraṇi karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parāṇi vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa¹sadhammo.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhāmūliko hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi rukkhāmūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhāmūlikā ti. So tena rukkhāmūlikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti parāṇi vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa¹sadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho rukkhāmūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṇi gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhāmūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcīpaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So

paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena¹ rukkhamūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe²—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsana-thatiko³ hoti—pe—ekāsaniko³ hoti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati Ahañi kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkaṇṇeti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, ita paṭisañcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañi gacchanti; no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadañi yeva antarāñi karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇeti na parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñi savicārañi vivekañi pītisukhañi paṭhamajjhānañi upasampajja viharati. So ita paṭisañcikkhati: Ahañi kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime pañ' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhino ti.⁴ So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṇṇeti parañi vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, ita paṭisañcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā⁵ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi mañṇanti tato tañi hoti aññathā ti. So

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^{ky}; Si yathāsanthako.

³ Before ekāsaniko S^{ky} insert: Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

⁴ S^k has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandi in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S^k has been copied for this lacuna.)

⁵ S^{ky} akammayatā (generally) and (sts.) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atammayatā ti. Tammayatā vuccati tañhā. Nittañhatā ti attho.

atammayatañi yeva antarāñ karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiya n' eva attān' ukkaṇṇseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañi sampasādanāni cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkāni avicārāni samādhijāni pītisukhāni dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi catutthajjhānasamāpattiya lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasamāpattiya na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiya attān' ukkaṇṇseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasamāpattiya pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañi yeva antarāñ karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasāññānañ samatikkamā paṭighasāññānañ atthagamā nānattasāññānañ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāśānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya attān' ukkaṇṇseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañi yeva antarāñ karitvā tāya ākāśānañcāyatanasamāpattiya n' ev' attān' ukkaṇṇseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāśānañcāyatanañ samatikkamā: Anantañ viññānañ ti viññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiya lābhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanān samatikkamā: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Abhaṃ kho 'mhi ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Abhaṃ kho 'mhi nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ labhī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ na lābhino ti. So tāya nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. *So atammayatān yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya nevasaññānāsaṇṇāyatanasamāpattiyaṃ n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. *Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parami, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-
nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodham
upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkha-
yāpentī. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati,
na kuhiñci maññati,¹ na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAPPURISASUTTAM TATIYAM.

114.

² Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosam. Bhagavā etad avoca:
Sevitabbāsevitabbam vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyam
desissāmi. Tam supātha sādhumam manasikarotha, bhāsis-
sāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosam. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācāram p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi
sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññam kāya-
samācāram; vacīsamācāram p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena
vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññam
vacīsamācāram; manasamācāram p' aham, bhikkhave, duvi-
dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññam-
añnam manasamācāram; cittuppādam p' aham,³ bhikkhave,
duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca

¹ So Si; Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S^{by} omit.

in S^k extends to p. 48 l. 10 in this Sutta.

² The lacuna
³ S^o adds saññā-
patilābham.

aññamaññāni cittuppādanā. Saññāpaṭilābhanā p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni saññāpaṭilābhanā. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhanā p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni diṭṭhipaṭilābhanā Attabhāvapaṭilābhanā p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni attabhāvapaṭilābhanā ti .

Evāni vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantāni etad avoca . Imassa kho ahañ, bhante, Bhagavatā suñkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthāni avibhattassa evāni vitthārena atthāni ājānāmi :—

“ Kāyasamācārāni p' ahañ,¹ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāni kāyasamācārāni ti ”—iti kho pan' etiāni vuttāni Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etiāni paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Katharūpañ, bhante, kāyasamācārāni sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti² Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitapāṇī hatapahate nivṛṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.³ Adinnādāyi kho pana hoti; yañ tañ parassa paravittūpakaraṇāni gāmagatāni vā araññagatāni vā, tañ adinnāni theyyasamākhātāni ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā pīturakkhitā⁴ bhāturakkhitā⁵ bhāginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūḷaparikkhittā⁶ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittañi āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpañ, bhante,

¹ S^v omit p' ahañ.

² S^t prefixes sabba to pan^o.

³ Si adds mātāpīturakkhitā.

⁴ S^v here omit.

⁵ So S^k

infra; S^v here mālāgūḷa. Si (and S^k once infra) mālāgūḷa-parikkhittā.

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā¹ rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī² puttḥo : Evam³ bho purisa yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti. So ajānañ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti ; apassañ vā āha Passāmīti, passañ vā āha Na passāmīti, iti⁴ attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisuṇāvāco⁵ kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesañ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā imesañ akkhātā āmūsañ bhedaṃ, iti samaggānañ vā bhetṭā⁶ bhinnānañ vā anuppādātā⁷ vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī⁸ vaggakaraṇiñ vācāñ⁹ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusa-vāco kho pana hoti ; yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā¹⁰ parakaṭukā¹¹ parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisañvattanikā, tathārūpiñ vācāñ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, aniddhānavatīñ¹² vācāñ bhāsītā akālena anapadesañ¹³ aparīyantavatiñ anattasamhitāñ,—evarūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathañrūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī puttḥo : Evam bho purisa, yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti ; so ajānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassañ vā āha Na passāmīti, passañ vā āha

¹ So Si ; S^y omit these two words here, but not infra

² So S^t ; S^y (and S^k infra) sakkhī ; Si sakkhiñ. ³ So S^y and S^k once infra ; Si eh' ambho ; S^k once infra ehimbho.

⁴ Si omits iti here, not infra. ⁵ So S^y and infra S^k ; Si pisuṇāvāco. ⁶ So S^k infra ; S^y bheda ; Si bhedeta.

⁷ So S^t Si and S^k infra ; S^y uppādātā. ⁸ At this point there ends the lacuna in S^k which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

⁹ So Si ; S^k v—vācāñ. ¹⁰ So Si S^y ; S^k vācā akakkasā.

¹¹ Si kaṭukā. ¹² So S^t S^y and S^k infra ; S^k here an—vācāñ

¹³ Si anappadesañ.

Passāmiṭi; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisupani vācam pahāya pisupāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāno samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusaṃ vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇīyā¹ hadayaṃgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyanta-vatiṃ atthasaṃhiṭṭaṃ. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“ Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Manosamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ manosa-mācāraṃ ti ” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosa-mācāro na sevitaḥho. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosa-mācāro sevitaḥho.

Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosa-mācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittū-pakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhitaṃ² hoti: Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Vyāpānaccitto kho paṇa hoti paduṭṭhamana-

¹ Sk^v pemaṇīyā.

² So S^v Si; S^k abhijjhātū.

samikkappo : Ine sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesum vā ti,¹ iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhītā hoti : Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Avyāpunnacitto kho pana hoti appadutṭhamanasamikkappo : Ine sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosaṃācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Manosaṃācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosaṃācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādaṃ ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitabbo.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati, vyāpāḍavā hoti vyāpāḍasaḥagatena cetasā viharati, vihesāvā² hoti vihesāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti

¹ So Si; S* ucchijjantu vā ahesum iti vā evarūpaṃ; S^y ucchijjantu vā mā vā ahesum iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. ² So S^k; Si vihesavā (bis).

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, aviheṣāvā hoti aviheṣāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati, vyāpādavā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, viheṣāvā hoti viheṣāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, aviheṣāvā hoti aviheṣāsaḥagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

bhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḥḥo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Savyāpajjaṃ,¹ bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ vibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

“Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā.³ Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḥḥo. •

¹ So Bu S^v; S^k savyāpajjaṃ; Si¹ vyāpajjaṃ.

Si (bis) abhinibbattassa yato.

² So S^{ky};

³ S^{ky} add pi.

Kathamirūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti laddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivijṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti; yan taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasamikhātāṇi ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷa-parikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṇi āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathamirūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipātāṇi pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṇi pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yan taṇi parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṇi gāmagataṇi vā araṇṇagataṇi vā, taṇi adinnaṇi theyyasamikhātāṇi na¹ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṇi pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṇi na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṇi, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Kāyasamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi taṇ c’ aññamaññaṇi kāyasamācāraṇi ti” iti yan taṇi vuttaṇi mayā idam etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

“Vacīsamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave,³ duvidhena

¹ So Si; S^{ky} omit here.

² So Si; S^{ky} Sāriputta, as

generally hereafter. ³ After bhikkhave Si continues pe—manōsamācāraṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Cittupādāṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Saññāpaṭilābhāṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhāṇi, p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave. Attabhāvapaṭilābhāṇi p’ ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso).—S^{ky} recite in full.

vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni vacīsamācāraṇi ti" iti kho pan' etaṇi vuttāni mayā. Kiñ c' etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni? Yathārūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevittabbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevittabbo. Kathārūpaṇi, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā . . . (*cf. as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15*) . . . "Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññāni attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇi ti" iti yaṇ taṇi vuttāni mayā idaṇi etaṇi paṭicca vuttāni.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa¹ evaṇi vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; ghānaviññeyyaṇi gandhaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; jivhāviññeyyaṇi rasaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; kāyaviññeyyaṇi phoṭṭhabbaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi; manoviññeyyaṇi dhammaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevittabbam pi.

Evāṇi vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṇi etad avoca: Imassa kho ahaṇi, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa evāṇi vitthārena atthaṇi ājānaṇi:—

"Cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p' ahaṇi, Sāriputta,³ duvi-

¹ Si adds vitthārena atthaṇi avibhattassa.
bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

² S^{ky} insert

dhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c’ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpaṇi cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi na sevitaḅbaṇi. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṇi cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi sevitaḅbaṇi. “Cakkhuviññeyyaṇi rūpaṇi p’ ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā idaṃ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.¹

“Sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi p’ ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c’ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṇi ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitaḅbo. “Sotaviññeyyaṇi saddaṇi p’ ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yaṇ taṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā idaṃ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi.

“Ghānaviññeyyaṇi gandhaṇi p’ ahaṇi, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṇi vuttaṇi Bhagavatā. Kiṇ c’ etaṇi paṭicca vuttaṇi? Yathārūpaṇi, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṇi gandhaṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti,

¹ Si continues:—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo [raso] sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitaḅbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitaḅbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyaṇi dhammaṇi p’ ahaṇi (cc. in full).

evārūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitaḥḥo. “Ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti kho pañ’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evārūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevitaḥḥo. “Jivhāviññeyyañ rasañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“Kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti kho pañ’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, evārūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evārūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitaḥḥo. “Kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

“Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pīti” iti kho pañ’ etañ vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti,

evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevitaḅbo. Yathā-rūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevitaḅbo. “Mano-viññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante,¹ Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena atthañ avibhattaṣṣa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmīti.

• Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā sañkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena atthañ avibhattaṣṣa vitthārena atthañ ājānāsi.

“Cakkhuviññeyyañ rūpañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti kho pañ etañ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathā-rūpañ . . . (&c. as above). . . . “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ mayā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā sañkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; piṇḍapātañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; senāsanañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; gāmañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; nigamañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; nagarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; janapadañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi; puggalañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pīti.

¹ S^{ky} omit bhante.

Evamī vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi :—

“ Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaṭṭham pi asevitaṭṭham pīti ” iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpam cīvaram na sevitaṭṭham. Yathārūpam ca kho, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpam cīvaram sevitaṭṭham. “ Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaṭṭham pi asevitaṭṭham pīti ” iti yaṁ tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Piṇḍapataṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Senāsanaṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Gāmaṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Nigamaṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Nagaraṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Janapadaṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Puggalaṁ p' aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.”

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvam, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi.

“ Cīvaram p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, Sāriputta, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

" Piṇḍāpātam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Senāsanaṃ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpam senāsanaṃ na, sevittabbam—pe—evarūpam senāsanaṃ sevittabbam—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevittabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevittabbo—pe—evarūpam nagaram na sevittabbam—pe—evarūpam nagaram sevittabbam—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevittabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevittabbo—pe—. " Puggalam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpam, Sāriputta, . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ ' p' assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe²—vassā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ ' p' assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrahmanī pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

¹ So all MSS.

² Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce

Sāriputta before vassā.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAṂ¹ CATUTTHAṂ.

||5.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad
avoca : —

Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni
tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā
uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye
keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no
paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkave, naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā²
aggimukko³ kūṭāgārāni pa dahati⁴ ullittāvaḥittāni nivātāni⁵
phussitaggaḷāni pihitavātapānāni,—evameva kho, bhikkhave,
yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppaj-
janti no paṇḍitato ; ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te
bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato ; ye keci upasaggā uppaj-
janti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Iti kho,
bhikkhave, sappatibhavo bālo, appatibhavo paṇḍito ;
sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito ; sa-upasaggo bālo,
anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato
bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato
upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhavissāma
vimaṃsakā ti⁶ ; evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti.

¹ So Bu ; Si Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam ; S^{ky} Sevitabbasuttam.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} n—ro vā t—ro vā. ³ So S^{ky} ; Si agginutto.

⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si dahati.

⁵ Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II. p. 8.

⁶ Si bhavissāmāti, omitting vimaṃsakā.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantani etad avoca .
 ---Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṁsako
 ti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti
 āyatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti
 ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito
 bhikkhu vīmaṁsako ti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, b' ante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alaṁ
 vacanāyāti ?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhudhātu,
 rūpadhātu, cakkhuviññāpadhātu ; sotadhātu, saddadhātu,
 sotaviññāpadhātu ; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānaviññā-
 padhātu ; jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāviññāpadhātu ;
 kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyaviññāpadhātu ; mano-
 dhātu, dhammadhātu, manoviññāpadhātūti. Imā kho,
 Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā
 pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanā-
 yāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavī-
 dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññā-
 padhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,
 ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ
 vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-
 dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,
 upekkhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo
 yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

•Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti ?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-
 dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu.

vihesādhātu,¹ avihesādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Saṁkhatā ca dhātu asaṁkhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni : Cakkhuṁ² c' eva rūpaṁ ca, sotaṁ ca saddo ca, ghānaṁ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha³ ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alañ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evañ jānāti. Imasmiñ sati, idaṁ hoti; imass' uppadā idaṁ uppajjati; imasmiñ asati, idaṁ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṁ nirujjhati; yadidaṁ avijjāpaccayā saṁkhārā, saṁkhārāpaccayā viññāpaṁ, viññāpāpaccayā nāmarūpaṁ, nāmarūpāpaccayā saḷāyatanāṁ, saḷāyatanāpaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā upādānaṁ, upādānāpaccayā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si vihiṁsādhātu and avihiṁsādhātu.

² So S^{ky};

Si cakkhu.

³ S^{ky} omit cha.

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraññaṃ soka-paridevaḍakkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva¹ asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṅkhāraṇirodho, saṅkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho, nāmarūpaṇirodhā saḷāyatanaṇirodho, saḷāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho, taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātiṇirodho, jātiṇirodhā jarāmaraññaṃ sokaparidevaḍakkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppāḍakusalō bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, tṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu: Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, tṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, tṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṃ attato² upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, tṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ

¹ So Si; S^r avijjāyave; S^k avijjāyanteva

² So Si; S^k attano.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitarāṃ jīvītā voropeyya—pe¹—
 arahantaṃ jīvītā voropeyya²—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anava-
 kāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa
 lohitaṃ uppādeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto
 Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno
 puggalo saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṃ-
 ghaṃ bhindeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ
 Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ Satthā-
 raṃ uddiseyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, n'
 etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahāṃ Sammāsa-
 muddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakka-
 vattino³ apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī⁴ uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi
 arahāṃ assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso arahāṃ
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī,
 n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Sakkattaṃ

¹ Si adds: n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho
 etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitarāṃ jīvītā voropeyya.

² Si adds: ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti.

³ So Si; S^{ky} c—ī.

⁴ Si c —i always.

kareyya,¹ n' etañ ṭhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ puriso Sakkattañ kareyya, ṭhānañ etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānañ etañ anavakāso yañ itthi Mārattañ kareyya, n' etañ ṭhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ puriso Mārattañ kareyya, ṭhānañ etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānañ etañ anavakāso yañ itthi Brahmattañ kareyya, n' etañ ṭhānañ vijjatīti, pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ puriso Brahmattañ kareyya, ṭhānañ etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānañ etañ anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ ṭhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ kāyaduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānañ etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānañ etañ anavakāso yañ vacīduccaritassa—pe²—yañ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ ṭhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ manoduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānañ etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānañ etañ anavakāso yañ kāyasucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ ṭhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānañ etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānañ etañ anavakāso yañ vacīsucaritassa—pe²—yañ manosucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etañ ṭhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānañ etañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānañ etañ anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritassa—mañgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ araṇaṃ sugatīñ saggañ lokañ uppajjeyya, n' etañ ṭhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati yañ kāyaduccari-

¹ Si¹ reads kareyya and continues: Mārattañ kareyya; Brahmattañ kareyya n' etañ ṭhānañ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānañ ca kho etañ vijjati, yañ puriso Sakkattañ kareyya, Mārattañ kareyya, Brahmattañ kareyya, ṭhānañ etañ (&c.). ² Si omits.

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī -- pe -- yaṁ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggāṁ lokāṁ uppajjeyya, n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggāṁ lokāṁ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī -- pe -- yaṁ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātāṁ nirayaṁ uppajjeyya, n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānaṁ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā sugatiṁ saggāṁ lokāṁ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti.—Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, ṭhānāṭṭhānakasalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: Acchariyaṁ, bhante; abbhutaṁ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṁ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvaṁ, Ānanda, imaṁ dhammapariyāyaṁ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Dhammādāso ti pi naṁ dhārehi, Amatad'indubhīti pi naṁ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṁgāmaṁ vijayo ti pi naṁ dhārehi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

116.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Isigilismim pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vebhāram pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Paṇḍavam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paṇḍavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vepullam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Gijjhakūṭam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, imam Isigilim pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Imassa ' kho, bhikkhave, Isigilissa pabbatassa esā va samaññā ahosi esā paññatti.

Bhūtapabbam, bhikkhave, pañca Paccakabuddhasatām imasmim Isigilismim pabbate ciranivāsino ahesum. Te imam pabbatam pavisantā¹ dissanti pavittṭhā na dissanti. Tam enam manussā disvā evam āhamsu : Ayam pabbato ime sī gilatīti Isigili Isigili tveva samaññā udapādi. Āekkhiṣāmi, bhikkhave, Paccakabuddhānam nāmāni ; kittayissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccakabuddhānam nāmāni ; desissāmi,

¹ Si adds pi.

bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ supātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha; bhāsissāmi.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosumi.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho ¹ imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate ciranivāsī aho; Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Tagarasikhī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Yasassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Piyadassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Piṇḍolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Nītho ² nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī aho.

Ye sattasārā anighā nirāsā paccekam ev' ajjhagamuṃ subodhiṃ,

Tesaṃ visallānaṃ naruttanānaṃ nāmāni me kittayato supātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Tagarasikhī Yasassī Sudassano Piyadassī ca buddho

Gandhāro Piṇḍolo Upāsabho ca Nītho Tatho Sutavā Bhāvitatto

¹ S* Si throughout the following prose passage read paccekasambuddho; supra et infra paccekab.
² Si Nītho.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhamo ca Athassumegho Aniggho
 Sudāṭṭho
 Paccekabuddhā bhavanettikkhīṇā Hiṅgū ca Hiṅgo ca mahā-
 nubhāvā
 Dve Jālino munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho
 Subāhu
 Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito
 ca
 Kālūpakālā Vijito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito ¹ ca
 Passī jahī ² upadhiṃ dukkhamūlaṃ Aparājito Mārabaṇṇi
 ajesi.
 Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahaṇṇo Uccaṇḍamāyo
 Asito Ānāsavo
 Manomāyo mānacehido ca Bandhumā Tadādhimutto vi-
 malo ca ketumā
 Ketumbarāgo ca Mātāṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutaḡama-
 byāmakko
 Sumaṅgalo Dabbilo Supatīṭṭhito Asayho Khemābbhirato ca
 Sorato
 Durannāyo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo munī ³ Sayho
 anomanikkhamo
 Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā ⁴ antimade-
 hadhārī
 Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro keśī sikhī sundaro Bhāra-
 dvājo
 Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacechidā Upasīdarī taṇhaecchido
 ca Sīdarī
 Buddho ahu Maṅgalo vītarāgo Usabh' acchidā jāliniṃ
 dukkhamūlaṃ
 Santāṃ padāṃ ajjhagam' Upanīto uposatho sundaro sacca-
 nāmo
 Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito
 Pabbato ca

¹ Si Guticchito.² So S^v Bu ; Si Passījahī.³ Si munī.⁴ So Bu ; S^v Bhāradvāyojā ; S^k Si Bhāradvājo.

Mānathhaddho sobhito Vitarāgo Kaṇho ca Buddho suvimuttacitto.

Ete ca aññe ca mahānubhāvā paccakabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate¹ mahesī parinibbute vandatha appameyye ti.

ISIGILISUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

117.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihiyam viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Ariyam vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhiṃ desissāmi sa-
upanisam saparikkhāram. Tam supātha sādhu kam manasīkarotha, bhāsissamīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso saparikkhāro? Seyyathidam : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvēcā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo samuāvāyāmo sammāsati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattaṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso iti pi, saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchādiṭṭhiṃ : Micchādiṭṭhīti pajānāti, sammādiṭṭhiṃ : Sammādiṭṭhīti pajānāti. Sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yijjam, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammanam phalam vipāko, na 'tthi ayam loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na

¹ So S^{ky}; Si s—dhigate.

'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokani paraṇ ca lokani sayani abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṇi, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Sammādiṭṭhiṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, dvayaṇi vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā¹ upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnani, atthi yiṭṭhani, atthi hutani, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānani kammānani phalaṇi vipāko, atthi ayaṇi loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokani paraṇ ca lokani sayani abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa² ariyamaggassa³ samaṅgino ariyamaggaṇi bhāvayato paññā paññindriyaṇi paññābalaṇi dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga. Yo⁴ micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasam-
padāya, sāssa⁵ hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhiṇi pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhiṇi upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhiṇi anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdani: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?⁶
Micchāsariṅkappaṇi: Micchāsariṅkappo ti pajānāti, sammā-
sariṅkappaṇi: Sammāsariṅkappo ti pajānāti—sā'ssa hoti

¹ So S^{ky}; Si Bu puññabh^o.

³ So S^{ky}; Si ariyamaggasamaṅgino.

⁵ So S^{ky} and (once) Si; Si usually svāssa.

² So Si; S^{ky} omit.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si so.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo? Kāmasaiṅkappo, vyāpādasaiṅkappo, vihiṃsāsaiṅkappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāsaiṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo? Sammāsaiṅkappaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasaiṅkappo, avyāpādasaiṅkappo avihiṃsāsaiṅkappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave sammāsaiṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato takko vitakko saṅkappo appanāvyappaṇā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsaiṅkhāro,¹ ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaiṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsaiṅkappassa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsaiṅkappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa² hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaiṅkappaṃ pajahati, sato sammāsaiṅkappaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsaiṅkappaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdhaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācāṃ: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti; sammāvācāṃ: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo;—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācāṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā; atthi,

¹ S^{ky} Si vacīsaṅkhāro. Buddhaghosa (MS. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācāsaiṅkhārotīti vacīsaṅkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads: Vācāsaiṅkharotīti.

² So S^{ky}; Si svāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsava puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggāni bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi āraṭi viratī paṭivirati veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsava lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācāni pajahati, sato sammāvācāni upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissīme tayo dhammā sammāvācāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidāni: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Ēatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ: Micchākammantō ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāpātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāpātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī: ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggāni bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi āraṭi viratī paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantāni pajahati, sato sammākammantāni upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammākammantāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdāni: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvaṇi: Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sammā-ājīvaṇi: Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā¹ lapanā nemittakatā mppesikatā lābhena lābhāni nijignāsanatā,—ayaṇi, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvaṇi p' abhāni, bhikkhave, dvayaṇi vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṇi pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṇi kappeti; ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṇi bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaṇi pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaṇi upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvaṇi anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdāni: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā² hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

¹ So Si Bu; ² So kuhapalapanā.

Sammādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammāsainkappo pahoti ; sammāsainkappassa sammāvācā pahoti ; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti ; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti ; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti ; sammāvāyānassa sammāsati pahoti ; sammāsatisa sammāsamādhī pahoti ; sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti ; sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, atṭhaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado ¹ dasaṅgasamannāgato ² arahā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti ? Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjīṇṇa hoti ; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti ; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ ³ gacchanti. Sammāsainkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsainkappo nijjīṇṇo hoti ; ye ca micchāsainkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti ; sammāsainkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjīṇṇa hoti ; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjīṇṇo hoti ; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjīṇṇo hoti ; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

¹ So S^{vy} ; Si omits. ² Si dasaṅgas^o. ³ Si bh—parip^o.

⁴ Si continues :—pe—sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjīṇṇa hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjīṇṇo hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjīṇṇo hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammāñāṇassa . . . hoti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjīṇṇa hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammā-āḷvāpaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāva-nāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyānapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvāyānapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāsatiṣṣa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsatiṣṣapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsatiṣṣapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāsaṇādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṇādhī nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsaṇādhīpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsaṇādhīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāñāṇassa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṇi nijjiṇṇaṇi hoti; ye ca micchāñāṇa-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṇ gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīṣati kusalapakkhā vīṣati akusalapakkhā. Mahācattārīsako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā¹ Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin.² Yo hi keci,³ bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imāni mahācattārīsakaṇi dhammapariyāyaṇi garahitabbāni paṭikkositabbāni maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikā vādānupādā⁴ gārayhaṇi⁵ 5 ṭhānaṇi āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiṇ ce bhavaṇi garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto puṇṇā te bhoto pāsūsā. Sammāsaṇkappaṇi ce bhavaṇi

¹ Si omits Mārena vā.² Si lokasmin ti.³ S^{ky} ye

hi keci.

⁴ So Si; S^{ky} vādānupatā as at II. Maj. p. 127.

Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṇi.

⁵ Si micchādiṭṭhi; S^{ky} micchādiṭṭhiṇi.

garahati, ye ca micchāsaiṇikappā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaiṇsā. Sammāvācaṇ ce bhavaṇi garahati,¹ ye cā . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammākammantaṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammā-ājīvaṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammāvāyāmaṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammāsutiṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammāsamādhiṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammāñāṇaṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammāvimuttiṇ ce bhavaṇi garahati, ye ca micchāvimutti samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā² te bhoto pāsaiṇsā. Yo hi³ koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṇi mahācattārīsakaṇi dhammapariyāyaṇi garahitabbaṇi paṭikkositabbaṇi maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme ime dasa sahadhammika vādāmu-vādā gārayhaṇi ṭhānaṇi āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave, ahesuṇi Okkalā⁴ Vassa-Bhañṇā ahetuvādā akiriṇavādā natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakaṇi dhammapariyāyaṇi na garahitabbaṇi na paṭikkositabbaṇi maññeyyuṇi. Taṇi kissa hetu? Nindābyārosa-upārambhabhayā⁵ ti.

Idaṇ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandun ti.

MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAṀ SATTAMAṀ.

118.

Evam me suttaṇi. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Savatthiyaṇi viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvahehi saddhiṇi,—āyasmatā ca Sāriputtena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccāyanena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kotṭhitena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kappinena,⁵ āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmatā ca

¹ Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital with Sammāvimuttiṇ. ² Si omits hi. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} Si Ukkalā. ⁴ So S^{ky} Si; Bu nindāvyāpāros°. ⁵ S^{ky} omits

Anuruddhena,¹ āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Anandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiñi. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ² pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṇsaṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārisaṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.³ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā ulāraṃ⁴ pubbenāparaṃ viṣesaṃ jānanti.⁵ Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhīyyosomattāya viriyāṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiya, anadhiḡatassa adhiḡamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, idh' evāhaṃ Sāvattiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātumāsiniṃ āgamissāmīti. Assosam kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tatth' eva Sāvattiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātumāsiniṃ āgamissatīti. Te ca⁶ jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvattiṃ⁷ osaranti Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhīyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṇsaṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārisaṃ pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.⁸ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā

¹ Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says: paṭiyāṃ āgate dasa there. ² Si vīsam.

³ S^{ky} omit this clause here, but not infra.

⁴ Si ulāraṃ.

⁵ So Bu; S^{ky} sañjānanti; Si pajānanti.

⁶ Si omits ca.

⁷ So Bu; S^{ky} Si Sāvattiyaṃ. ⁸ S^{ky} omit this clause here, but not infra.

dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe.¹ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ sammapadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;²—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

¹ Si continues : Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ balānaṃ. Sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text). ² Si continues : Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, . . . &c., similarly down to . . . aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū
 imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā
 viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ
 bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhik-
 khusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe upekkhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—
 evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhu-
 saṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—eva-
 rūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe.
 Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe am-
 casaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi,
 bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi,
 bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-
 bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhik-
 khave, bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā;
 ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikā cattāro sati-
 patṭhāne paripūreti; cattāro satipatṭhānā bhāvitā bahuli-
 katā satta bojjhange paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā
 bahulikā vijjāvimuttiñ paripūrenti. Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca,
 bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulikā? Kathaṁ
 mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
 araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati
 pallaṅkamaṁ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṁ paṇidhāya parimukhaṁ
 satiṁ upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati;
 dīghaṁ vā assasanto : Dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṁ
 vā passasanto : Dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā
 assasanto : Rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passa-
 santo : Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī
 assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti
 sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭi-
 saṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasiss-

sāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cīttasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cīttasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cīttasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cīttasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cīttapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cīttapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahāṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahāṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati;—evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatī, evaṁ bahulikatā mahapphalā hotī mahānisīsa.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasatī? Kathaṁ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti? ¹ Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṁ vā assasanto: Dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṁ vā passasanto: Dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā assasanto: Rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passasanto: Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samaye bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Kāyesu kāyaññatarāhaṁ, bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsaṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī, tasmīṁ samaye, bhikkhu viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave,

¹ MSS. p—enti.

bhikkhu : Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkharāpaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṁkharāpaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkharāṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkharāṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—vedanāsu vedānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samāye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Vedanāsu¹ vedanāññatārāhaṁ,² bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi³ yadidaṁ assāṣapassāsānaṁ sādhukaṁ manasikāraṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu² vedānupassī tasmīṁ samāye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samāye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Cittapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samāye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Nāhaṁ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhasatissa³ asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanāṁ⁴ vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī tasmīṁ samāye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samāye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . . , Nirodhānupassī . . . , Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—dhamīnesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṁ samāye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṁ. So yaṁ taṁ abhiññhādomanas-

¹ S^{ky} vedanāññatārāhaṁ.
Si muṭṭhasatissa.

² S^{ky} omīti.

³ So S^{ky} Bu

⁴ Si ānāpānasatīṁ vadāmi.

sānaṃ pahānaṃ taṃ paññāya disvā sādhukena ajjuhekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṃ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ, - upaṭṭhit' assa tasmiṃ samaye sati hoti asammutṭhā.¹ Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammutṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāparipūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsato² viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāparipūriṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ³ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyāṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyāṃ asallīnaṃ,⁴ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāparipūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati

¹ So S^v ; Si appamutṭhā.

² So Si and S^k infra ; S^k here and S^v (bis) Tathāgato.

³ Si omits.

⁴ Si omits these four words.

pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīṭimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu —pe—citta¹ —pe—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ, upaṭṭhit¹ assa tasmīn samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammūṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīn samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīn samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavicaya-

¹ Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after.

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇṣaṃ āpajjato āradधाṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇṣaṃ āpajjato āradधाṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradधाṃ hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchati. Āradधaviriyaṃ uppajjati pīti mirā-misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkave, bhikkhuno āradधaviriyaṃ uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradधाṃ hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchati. Pīti-manassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pīti-manassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āradधाṃ hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradधाṃ hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitāṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsamāhitāṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno āradधाṃ hoti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, evaṃ bahulikātā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Kathani bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā? Kathani bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe¹—viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgañissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrentīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTĀM ATTHAMĀM.

119.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāṭhapinḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sammipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayaṃ ca h' idaṃ² tesu bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallāpā³ vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

¹ Si omits pe throughout.
S^v ayaṇcarahidaṃ.

² Si ayaṃ ca kho idaṃ
³ So S^v; Si paṭis^o.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ paccehābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatik-kantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi : Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisaiṃsā ti. Ayam no,¹ bhante, antarākathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, kathaṃ bahulikatā² mahapphalā hoti mahānisaiṃsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgaragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto : Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto : Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaṃ vā assasanto : Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto : Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appanattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti³ samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmīti pajānāti ; thito vā Thito 'mhīti pajānāti ; nisinno vā Nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti ; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti ; yathā yathā vā pan' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tatnā naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appanattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te⁴ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} kho.

² S^{ky} add : sati kathaṃ bahulikatā.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si ekodibhoti.

Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p. 111.

⁴ Si omits.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammūñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattācī-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te ¹ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parahi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamattakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asuṇo paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimūñjā ² vakkam hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.³ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūḷoḷi pūrā nānāvihitassa dhañṇassa seyyathidaṃ,—sālīnaṃ vīḷūnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ ; taṃ enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcivā paccavekkheyya : Ime sālī ime vīḷū ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamattakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asuṇo paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimūñjā ² vakkam hadayaṃ yakanāṃ kilomakāṃ pihakāṃ papphāsāṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

¹ Si omits.² Si aṭṭhimūñjaṃ.³ S³ muttam.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitāṃ yathāpaṇihitāṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvīṃ vadhivā cātummahāpathe bilaso ¹ paṭibhajivā ² nisinno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitāṃ yathāpaṇihitāṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chadditāṃ ekāhamatāṃ vā dvīhamatāṃ vā tīhamatāṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātāṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇḍhammo evaṇḍbhāvī evaṇḍanatīto ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṇi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chadditāṃ kakehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ giṃjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvāṇehi ³ vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi ⁴ vā khajjamānaṃ vīvidhehi vā pūpakajātehi khajjamānaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṇḍhammo evaṇḍbhāvī evaṇḍanatīto ti. Tassa evam ⁵ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasāṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sammisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

¹ So S^k; S^v bilaso; Si vilaso.

² So S^k; Si vibhajivā.

³ So Si; S^k supāṇehi.

⁴ Si sigālehi.

⁵ Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pass-
seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasamkhalikaṃ
samanisalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasamkhalikaṃ
nimmanisalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhika-
samkhalikaṃ apagatamanisalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhi-
kāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni¹ aññena
hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ
aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ² aññena piṭṭhika-
ṭakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃ-
harati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-
anātito ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa
vihārato ye te gehasitā sarasamkappā te pahiyanti, tesam
pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati³ sammisidati ekodi-
hoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ
satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-
seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāṃ
saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni aṭṭhikāni puñjakajātāni³ aṭṭhikāni
terovassikāni pūtini cuṇṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyaṃ
upasaṃharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī
evaṃanātito ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . kāyagataṃ
satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi
vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ viveka-
jānaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam
eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti
paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vive-
kajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave,
dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantēvāsī vā kaṇṭhale nahānya-
cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ
sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehapparetā
santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharīni ; 4—evaṃ eva
kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisu-

¹ Si vikkhittāni. ² S^{ky} kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ. ³ So S³ ; Si puñ-
jakitāni ; S⁴ puñjānikāni. ⁴ Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

khena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutañ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satin bhāveti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvāñ avitakkāñ avicārāñ samādhijāñ pītisukhāñ¹ tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyañ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutañ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhidodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhāñ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumukhāñ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumukhāñ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumukhāñ, devo ca kālena kālañ sammādhārañ anuppaveccehaya; atha kho tañhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadāñ sītena vāriṇā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vāriṇā apphutañ assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyañ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutañ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satin bhāveti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisañvedeti, yañ tañ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti¹ tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyañ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutañ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppalinīyañ vā padumīniyañ vā puṇḍarīkīniyañ vā appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimug-

¹ Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe.
Words after virāgā, inserting pe.

Si omits

gaposīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vāma¹ abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā vārinā apphutaṃ assa ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamat-tassa . . . satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā¹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhāṃ asukhāṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhū catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satīṃ bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje pakkhipeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje labhetha otāraṃ ti?

Evam, bhante.

¹ Si here inserts pe and omits words before catutth¹.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi,¹ atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya : Aggiṇi abhinibbattessāmi² tejo pātukarissāmi³ ;³ taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso anuṇi sukkhaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi koḷāpaṇi uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimatthento aggiṇi abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti ?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tuccho ādhāre ṭhito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṇi⁴ ādāya ; taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanaṇi⁵ ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikāṭā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṇi, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṇi.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukaṇi suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggalaṭṭhalake pakkhiṭṭheyya ; taṇi kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu taṇi lahukaṇi suttaguḷaṇi sabbasāramaye aggalaṭṭhalake labhetha otāraṇi ti ?

No h' etaṇi, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikāṭā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṇi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṇi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṇi kaṭṭhaṇi sasnehaṇi, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya : Aggiṇi abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmi³ ; taṇi

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si koḷāpaṇi.

² So Si ; S^{ky} abhinibbattissāmi.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si tejodhātum karissāmi.

⁴ So Si ; S^y udaka-

gāraṇi ; S^y udagāraṇaṇi.

⁵ S^y bhikkhavepanaṇi.

kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuñ allañ katṭhañ sasnehañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhimattlhento aggañ abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇañ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārañ ādāya;—tāñ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanan ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇañ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvita bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññā¹-sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ² pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato³ āvajjeyya,⁴—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā⁵ pokkharāṇi ālī-baddhā⁶ pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato āliñ muñceyya,⁷—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

¹ Bu abhiññāya.

² So S^{ky}; Si sakkhibyatañ; Bu: Sak-khibhabbatam pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvāñ pāpuṇāti.

³ S^{ky} omitt.

⁴ Si āvajjeyya. ⁵ S^{ky} bhūmibhāve caturassara.

⁶ So S^{ky} Si;

S^v Bu ālībaddhā.

⁷ Si paccheyya, with note that the Siṅha lese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante.¹

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa t̥hito odhastapato,² tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa dhammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ sāreyya;³—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya⁴ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricīṭāya susamāradhāya ime⁵ das'⁶ ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṃkhā. Katame dasa?⁷

Aratiratisaḥ hoti, na ca taṃ aratīṃ sahati, uppannaṃ aratīṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya⁸ viharatī. Bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca taṃ bhayabheravaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharatī. Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya⁹ pipāsāya daṃsamakasavātātapasirīṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ¹⁰ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

¹ S^{ky} omit these two words.

² So S^{ky}; Si ubhantara-

paṭodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapaṭodo.

³ S^{ky} yenicchakaṃ sāreyyāpi; Si yadicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya.

⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si yānikatāya.

⁵ S^{ky} omit ime.

⁶ So all MSS. here; infra S^{ky} read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

⁷ Si omits these two words.

⁸ S^{ky} does not repeat this word.

⁹ S^{ky} digho; Si khigho.

¹⁰ Si omits.

sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī.¹ Anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ² paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ³ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajja māno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjannumujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati⁴ seyyathāpi pakkhī sal. ṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmadhiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.⁵ Dibbāya soṭadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde supāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santike ca. Para-sattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,⁷ sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītārāgaṃ vā cittaṃ⁷ Vītārāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathidaṃ ekam

¹ Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence. ² Si iddhividham here.

³ Si inserts pe and omits the following down to yāva b.

⁴ S² caṅkamati.

⁵ Cf. Vol. II. p. 18. S² here ca samvatteti. Si kāyena samvatteti.

⁶ So even Si here.

⁷ Si here inserts pe, and continues as follows: Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ (&c., &c.) : . . Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-
vihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā
visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne
upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate dug-
gate,¹ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme
sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuttṛhitāya paricitāya
susamāraddhāya ime das'² ānisaṃsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAM NAVAMAṂ.

120.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvata-
thiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad
avoca : Saṃkhārūpattin³ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ
supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. Evam
bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā
etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti,
sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena
samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa
evam hoti : Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarupā
khattiyamaḥ sālānaṃ⁴ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya ti. So
taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adluṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ

¹ Si adds pe. ² Sk² ekādas'. ³ Si saṃkhārūpattin
and (infra) tatrūpattiyā. ⁴ All MSS. add vā.

bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro¹ c' evaṃ bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā brāhmaṇamaṃsālānaṃ vā—pe—gahapati mahāsālānaṃ vā saḥavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṃ bhāvitā evaṃ bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

² Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Tāvatisīsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe³ Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Paranimmitavasattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Tāvatisīsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe³ Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā Paranimmitavasattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatāṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

¹ So Bu; Si vihāra; Sk' virāgā.

² Si omits this

paragraph.

³ Si omits pe here et infra.

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā sahasassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekam ānaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā sahasassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarupā Sahassassa Brahmuno saavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti. Dvīssahasso Brahmā—pe—Tīssahasso Brahmā—pe Catusahasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcasahasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca ānaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcasahasso Brahmā pañcasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati: ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarupā Pañcasahassassa Brahmuno saavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dasasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātum pharitvā

* Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaniso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca viroceti ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātūn pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno saṃvattati. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātūn pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhaṃ jambōnadān dakkhakkammāraputta-nikkāmmukhe sukusalasampahatṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittān bhāsati ca tapati ca¹ viroceti ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātūn pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Satasahassassa Brahmuno saṃvattati. So tam cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Abhā devā pe—Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṃ hoti: Subhā devā . Parittasubhā devā; Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇṇā² devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya.

¹ So Si; S^{ky} bhāsate ca tapate ca.

² Si Subhakiṇṇā

Tassa sutam hoti: Vehapphalā devā; Avihā devā; Atappā devā; Sudassī¹ devā; Akaniṭṭhā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammarañā Akaniṭṭhānam devānam saṃvattati. So tam cittam dahati . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Ākāsaññācāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Viññāpaññācāyatanūpagā devā;² Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ³ bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci⁴ uppajjati na kuhiñci⁵ uppajjati.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

SAṂKĪHĀRUPPATTISUTTAṂ⁶ DASAMAṂ.

ANUPADA VAGGO DU TIYO.

¹ Si Sudassā. ² Si continues as follows: dīghāyukā . . . uppajjeyjan ti—pe—ayam, bhikkhave, maggo . . . samvattati. . . . Puna ca param . . . samannāgato hoti. • Tassa sutam hoti: Ākiñcāyāññāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.). ³ S^{ky} add pi. ⁴ S^{ky} add na. ⁵ So S^k; S^r nahiñci; Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci.

⁶ Si saṃkīhārūpapattisuttam.

[21.]

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā¹ vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamam upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : Ekamidam,² bhante, samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakam nāma Sakyānam nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam : Suññatāvihārenāham, Ānanda, etarahi bahulam viharāmi. Kacci me tam, bhante, sussutam suggahitam³ sumanasikatham sūpadhāritam ti⁴

Taggva te tam, Ānanda, sussutam suggahitam sumanasikatham sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāham, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulam viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayam Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavaḷavena, suñño jātarūparajatenā, suñnam itthipurisasannipātena ; atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidam bhikkhusaṅgham paṭicca ekattam ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā gāmasaṅgham amanasikaritvā manussasaṅgham araṇṇasaṅgham paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa araṇṇasaṅghāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati.⁴ So evam pajānāti : Ye assu darathā gāmasaṅgham paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā manussasaṅgham paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidam araṇṇasaṅgham paṭicca ekattam ti. So : Suñnam idam saṅghatam gāmasaṅghāyāti pajānāti ; Suñnam idam saṅghatam manussasaṅghāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññatam yadidam araṇṇasaṅgham paṭicca ekattam ti. Iti yam hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suñnam samanupassati ; yam pana tattha

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si paṭisallāṇā.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} ekamidamam.

³ Si sussutam sugahitam.
Si adhimuccati.

⁴ So Bu and S^{ky} generally ;

avasitṭhañ hoti, Tañ santañ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā manussasaññāñ amanasikaritvā araññasaññāñ paṭhavisaññāñ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattañ. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabhaṇṇamāñ¹ saṅkhasatena suvihatañ² vigatavasikañ;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yañ imissā paṭhaviyā ukkūlavikūlañ⁴ nadīviduggañ khāṇukaṇṭakādharañ⁵ pabbatavisamañ, tañ sabbāñ amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññāñ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattañ. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evañ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussasaññāñ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññāñ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyañ darathamattā,⁶ yadidañ paṭhavisaññāñ paṭicca ekattañ ti. So: Suññam idañ suññāgatañ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idañ suññāgatañ⁷ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idañ asuññatañ, yadidañ paṭhavisaññāñ paṭicca ekattañ ti. Iti yañ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tañ suññāñ samanupassati; yañ pana tattha avasitṭhañ hoti, Tañ santañ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā araññasaññāñ amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññāñ ākāśānañcāyatanasaññāñ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattañ. Tassa ākāśānañcāyatanasaññāya cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evañ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā araññasaññāñ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā⁸

¹ Si āsabbhaṇṇamāñ; S^{ky} usambhañṇamāñ; Bu: Usabhaṇṇamāñ etan ti āsabbhañ.

² So Si Bu; S^{ky} suvihatañ.

³ S^{ky} v—likam.

⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si ukkulavikūlañ.

⁵ S^{ky} kan°.

Si kh—adharamāñ.

⁶ So Si Bu; S^{ky} darathamattā.

⁷ S^{ky} omit

manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, suññam idañ suññāgatañ.

⁸ S^{ky}

omit araññasaññāñ . . . darathā.

paṭhavisaññāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ ākāsañācāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāni samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhāni hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāna ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññāni amanasikarivā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni viññāṇācāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāni samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhāni hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthi pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāna ti bhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni amanasikarivā viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇācāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāni paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsañācāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññam

idam saŨŨāgataŨ viŨŨāṇaṇcāyatana-saŨŨāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuŨŨataŨ yadidaŨ ākiŨcaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaŨ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suŨŨam samanupassati; yaŨ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaŨ hoti, Tam santaŨ idam atthi pajānāti. EvaŨ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suŨŨatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraŨ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā viŨŨāṇaṇcāyatana-saŨŨam amanasikarivā ākiŨcaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam nevasaŨŨānāsaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa nevasaŨŨānāsaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨāya cittaŨ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaŨ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā viŨŨāṇaṇcāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiŨcaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaŨ darathamattā, yadidaŨ nevasaŨŨānāsaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca ekattan ti. So: SuŨŨam idam saŨŨāgataŨ viŨŨāṇaṇcāyatana-saŨŨāyāti pajānāti; SuŨŨam idam saŨŨāgataŨ ākiŨcaŨŨāsaŨŨāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuŨŨataŨ, yadidaŨ nevasaŨŨānāsaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaŨ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suŨŨam samanupassati; yaŨ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaŨ hoti, Tam santaŨ idam atthi pajānāti. EvaŨ pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suŨŨatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraŨ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākiŨcaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam amanasikarivā nevasaŨŨānāsaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam animittaŨ cetosaŨŨādhim paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa animitte¹ cetosaŨŨādhimhi cittaŨ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaŨ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākiŨcaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca, te 'dha na sam; ye assu darathā nevasaŨŨānāsaŨŨāyatana-saŨŨam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaŨ darathamattā yadidaŨ² imam eva kāyaŨ paṭicca saḷāyatanaŨ

¹ So Si; S^{ky} animittam.

² S^{ky} insert kho.

jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev'idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanaṃ kaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā ¹avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakan ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññaṃ amanasikarivā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññaṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhin paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte cetosamādhinhi cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ayaṃ pi ²kho animitto cetosamādhī ³abhisankhato abhisāñcetayito. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ ⁴abhisāñcetayitaṃ, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato ⁵evaṃ passato kāmasavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñapaṃ hoti: Khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā kāmasavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Sunnam idaṃ saññāgataṃ kāmasavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev'idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

¹ Si hi. ² S^{ky} animittaṃ c—dhiṃ. ³ S^{ky} omit. ⁴ S^{ky} pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānāni samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissu, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgata-maddhānāni samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarāhi samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imāni yeva parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhāni paramānuttarāni suññatāni upasampajja viharissāmīti,—evam hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪḲASUNĪĀTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

122.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāni ādāva Kapilavatthusmim¹ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Kapilavatthusmim piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Kālā-khemakassa² Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasāṃkamā divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanāni paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

¹ So Si ; S^{vy} Kapilavatthusmim.

² So S^{vy} Bu ; Si Kāl°.

senāsanāni paññattāni ; disvāna Bhagavato etad ahoṣi. Sambahulāni kho Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.¹ Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulēhi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammamāṇi karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṅkamam upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni ; sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vattatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato, gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ,² tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akiechalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ, tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akiechalābhī akasīralābhī ti,—ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅgaṇikārāmo saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ vā akuppan ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati : Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ

¹ S^{ky} omit this word here.

² Si sambodhisukhaṃ

cetovimuttiñ upasampajja viharissati asāmayikañ vā akuppan ti,—*ṭhānam* etañ vijjati. Nāhañ, Ānanda, ekam rūpam ¹ pi samanupassāmi, yattha ratassa yatthābhiratassa ² rūpassa vipariñāmaññathābhāvā na uppajjeyyuh sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Ayañ kho pan',³ Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho, yadidañ sabbanimittānañ amanasikārā⁴ ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja viharituñ.⁵ Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgatañ iminā vihārena viharantañ bhavanti⁶ upasāṅkamatāro⁷ bhikkhū bhikkhuṇiyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvaka, — tatr', Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninnen' eva cittena vivekaḥḥapena vivekapabbhārena vūpakatṭhena nekkhammābhiratena byanti-bhūtena sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi aññadatthu⁸ uyyojaniyapaṭisañhyuttañ⁹ yeva kathañ kattā hoti. Tasmātiñ', Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya: Ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhattam eva cittañ saṅghapetabbāñ sammisādetabbāñ ekodikātabbāñ samādahātabbāñ.

Kathañ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittañ saṅghapeti sammisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu vivice' eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñ savicārañ vivekañ pītisukham¹⁰ paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvāñ avitakkāñ avicārañ samādhijañ pītisukhañ¹¹ dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Evañ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittañ saṅghapeti sammisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati.

¹ So Si and (?) Bu; S^{ky} ekarūpañ.

² So S^y and Bu; Si

rattassa yatthābhiratassa tassa.

³ So Si Bu; S^{ky} omitt pana.

⁴ Si am—karā. ⁵ S^{ky} viharatañ; Si viharati.

⁶ Si Bhaga-

vantañ. ⁷ S^{ky} upasāṅkamatā te.

⁸ Si a—uñ.

⁹ So Si

Bu; S^{ky} uyyojanik°.

¹⁰ S^{ky} omitt; Si, after paṭhamajjhānañ,

continues: Dutiyajjhānañ. Tatiyajjhānañ. Catutthajjhānañ

jhānañ upasampajja viharati.

¹¹ S^{ky} here insert pe.

So ajjhatañ suññatañ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhatañ suññatañ¹ manasikaroto ajjhatañ suññatāya cittañ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatī. Evañ santam etañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhatañ suññatañ¹ kho me manasikaroto ajjhatañ suññatāya cittañ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññatañ manasikaroti ; so āpañjañ² manasikaroti ; tassa āpañjañ manasikaroto āpañje cittañ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evañ santam etañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āpañjañ kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittañ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmīñ yeva parimasīñ samādhimutte ajjhatañ eva cittañ saṅṭhapetabbāñ sammāsādetabbāñ ekādikātabbāñ samādahātabbāñ. So ajjhatañ suññatañ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhatañ suññatañ manasikaroto ajjhatañ suññatāya cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatī. Evañ santam etañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhatañ suññatañ kho me manasikaroto ajjhatañ suññatāya cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññatañ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññatañ manasikaroti ; so āpañjañ manasikaroti ; tassa āpañjañ manasikaroto āpañje cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatī. Evañ santam etañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āpañjañ kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittañ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittañ namati, so caṅkamati : Evañ mañ caṅkamantañ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Si omits.

² So S^o ; Si āneñjañ (and infra āneñjāya). Cf. supra Sutta No. 112 (in fine) and Vol. II. p. 283.

anvāssavissantīti,¹—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato thānāya cittaṃ namati so tiṭṭhati : Evaṃ mañ tiṭṭhantaṃ² nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti ; —itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaṃ namati, so nisīdati : Evaṃ mañ nisinnantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaṃ namati, so sayati : Evaṃ mañ sayantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya³ cittaṃ namati, so : Yāyañ kathā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhiṭā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathidaṃ : rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhatṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiṃ katharū na kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathidaṃ : appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā iti evarūpiṃ katharū kathessāmīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} anvāsabhavissantīti. ² Si ṭhitantaṃ.

S^{ky} bhassāyaṃ, which spelling it supported by Bu.

³ So Si ;

⁴ Si

cetovicāraṇas°.

vitakkāya cittaṃ namati, so: Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti,—seyyathidam: kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāmīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyantī takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathidam:—nekkhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihimsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāmīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhaviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇaṃ sakāṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbam: Atthi nu kho me¹ imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti. Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pañ', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti: Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so' me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udayabyāyānupassinā vihātabbam. Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā iti

¹ S^{ky} omit kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo ; iti sañña . . . ;
 iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo
 iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-
 khandhesu udayabyayānupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādā-
 nakkhandhesu asmiṃmāno so pahīyati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ,
 Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcas'
 upādānakkhandhesu asmiṃmāno, so me pahīno ti. Itiha
 tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā
 ekantakusalāyatikā¹ ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Kaṃ atthavasāṃ sam-
 passamāno arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhituṃ api
 payujjamāno ti?²

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-
 nettikā Bhagavaṃ-pāṭisaraṇā; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhaga-
 vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho; Bhagavato
 sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhi-
 tuṃ yadidaṃ suttāṃ geyyāṃ veyyākaraṇassa hetu. Taṃ
 kissa hetu? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā
 dhatā vacasā paricitā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-
 viddhā. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā
 cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantaṇibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya
 upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,
 —seyyathidaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā
 asarīsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā
 paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā,—evarū-
 piyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthāraṃ
 anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno.

Evaṃ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti; evaṃ
 sante antevāsūppadavo hoti; evaṃ sante brahmacariyūpad-
 davo hoti.³ Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh',
 Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ
 rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhāṃ susānaṃ

¹ So Si Bu ; S^k ekantakusalānayatikā; S^v ekantakusalānīyanikā.

² So Si; S^k (here) and S^v infra also apipanujjamāno pi; S^k infra apipanujjamano pi.

³ S^k have ūppadavo.

vanapatthani abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmaya¹ti gedhi²ni āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayani vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto³ ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhi⁴ṇisu na⁵ni pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā⁶ sadarā dukkhavipākā āyati⁷ni jātijarāmaruṇiyā. Eva⁸ni kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Katha⁹ni c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho pa¹⁰ni, Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu viveka¹¹ni anubrūhayamāno vivitta¹²ni senāsana¹³ni bhajati ara¹⁴ṇṇa¹⁵ni rukkhama¹⁶ḷa¹⁷ni pabbata¹⁸ni kanda¹⁹ra²⁰ni giriguhani susāna²¹ni vanapatthani abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmaya²²ti gedhi²³ni āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayani vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī; antevāsūpaddavena avadhi²⁴ṇisu na²⁵ni pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyati²⁶ni jātijarāmaruṇiyā. Eva²⁷ni kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Katha²⁸ni c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loka²⁹ni uppajjati arahani sammāsambuddho vijjācarasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussāna³⁰ni buddho bhagavā. So vivitta³¹ni senāsana³²ni bhajati ara³³ṇṇa³⁴ni rukkhama³⁵ḷa³⁶ni pabbata³⁷ni kanda³⁸ra³⁹ni giriguhani susāna⁴⁰ni vanapatthani abbhokāsani palālapuñjani. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmaya⁴¹ti na gedhi⁴²ni āpajjati na

¹ So S^{ky}; Si mucchani nikāmayati. Bu: kāmaya¹ti mucchana¹ta¹ni pattheti pavatteti¹ti attho. ² So Si; S^k gey¹.

S⁷ gedhi; S^{ky} (infra) hetthi¹ni (but S^k once gedhi¹ni). ³ Si upad¹avo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avadhi¹ṇisu na¹ni, &c. ⁴ Si

poṇobbhavikā, as S^{ky} infra.

āvattati bāhullāya. Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvako tassa Satthu vivekam anuyutto brūhayamāno vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇham rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati gedhim āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṁ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacārī; brahmacārūpaddavena avadhimso maṁ pāpakā akusālā dhammā saṁkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, brahmacārūpaddavo hoti. Tat', Ānanda, yo c' evāyaṁ ācariyūpaddavo yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayaṁ tehi brahmacārūpaddavo dukkhavipākataro c' eva kaṭukavipākataro ca api ca vinipātāya saṁvattati. Tasmātiha maṁ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha, mā sapattavatāya; tam vo bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, satthāraṁ sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṁ dhammaṁ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti na sotam odahanti aññaṁ ¹ cittaṁ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṁ ² vattanti. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, satthāraṁ sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no ³ mittavatāya. Kathaṁ c', Ānanda, satthāraṁ sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṁ dhammaṁ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya. Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti sotam odahanti na ⁴ aññaṁ cittaṁ upaṭṭhapenti na vokkamma ca ⁵ satthu sāsanaṁ vattanti. Evaṁ kho, Ānanda, satthāraṁ sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

¹ Si na añña.

² So S^{ky} Bu; Si sāsanaṁ.

³ So Si;

S^{ky} yo ne.

⁴ S^{ky} Si omit na here, though S^{ky} insert it before sussūsanti and sotam in this sentence.

⁵ Si na ca v.

tiha maññ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Taññ vo bhavissati digharattaññ hitāya sukhāya. Na vo ¹ ahaññ, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhakāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāhaññ, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.² Yo sāro so ṭhassatīti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaññ abhinandīti.

MAHĀSUNṢĀTASUTTĀM DUTIYĀM.

[23.]

Evam me suttaññ. Ekaññ samayaññ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaññ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaññ bhikkhūnaññ pacchābhattaññ piṇḍapātapaṭṭikantānaññ upatṭhānasālāyaññ sannisinnānaññ sannipatitānaññ ayaññ antarākathā udapādi:—Acchariyaññ, āvuso, abbhutaññ,⁴ āvuso, Tathāgataññ mahiddhikāṭā mahānubhāvāṭā,⁵ yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatūme⁶ pariyādinnavatṭe⁷ sabbadukkhavīti-vatte jānissati: Evaññ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuññ iti pi, evaññ-nāmā te Bhagavanto ahesuññ iti pi, evaññ-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuññ iti pi, evaññ-silā . . . evaññ-dhammā . . . evaññ-paññā . . . evaññ-vihārī . . . evaññ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuññ iti pīti. Evaññ vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca:—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā⁸ c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

¹ Si te; S^v kho.

Bu and Dhp. p. 271; S^k yassatīti; S^v sassatīti.

here but not infra.

⁵ Si m—vakatā.

⁷ So Bu (one MS. reading —uu—); Si pariyādiṇṇavatṭe; S^k pariyādiehinnavatṭe; S^v pariyādiehinnavaddhe. Cf. Vol. II. p. 172.

⁸ Si abbhūtā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesañ bhikkhūnañ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāñ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasañkamañ upasañkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākañ pacchābhantañ piṇḍapātapatikkantānañ upaṭṭhānasālāyañ sannisinnānañ sannipatitānañ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyañ, āvuso, . . . (*etc. as above, down to*) . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pīti. Evañ vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayañ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Ānandañ āmantesi:—Tasmātiha tañ, Ānanda, bhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ, sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ: Sato sampajāno uppajjamāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitañ kāyañ uppajjiti; yaṃ pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitañ kāyañ uppajji, idaṃ ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ; Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsiti; yaṃ pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsi, idaṃ p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ:—Yāvatāyukañ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsiti; yaṃ pi, bhante, yāvatāyukañ Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsi, idaṃ p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahitāñ:—Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamīti; yaṃ pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchini okkami, idam p' ahañ Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchini okkami, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulāro ¹ obhāso pātubhavati atikkamñ' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asānūvutā andhakārā andhakāratimissā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evañ-mahiddhika ² evañ-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamñ' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamannañ sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayañ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṇikampati sampakampati sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamñ' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ ti. Yā pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchini okkanto hoti, cattāro nañ devaputtā catuddisārakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā nañ kho Bodhisattañ vā Bodhisattamātarañ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā ³ viheṭhesīti. ⁴ Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchini okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavati Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā pāṇātipātā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

¹ So S^v Bu; Si olāro.

² Si omits.

³ S^v mā.

⁴ S^v viheṭhessīti; Si vihesesīti.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchina okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasāni uppajjati kāmaguṇūpasanihitañ,¹ anatikkamanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittenāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhuta-dhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchina okkanto hoti, lābhina Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannañ kāmaguṇānañ, sā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samañgibhūtā² parivāretīti. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato suttañ sammukhā paṭiggahitañ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchina okkanto hoti, na³ Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhina Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgañ abhinindriyañ.⁴ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, mañi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhañso superikammakato; tatr' assa suttāni āvutañ nīlañ vā pītañ vā lohitañ vā odātañ vā paṇḍusuttañ vā; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayañ kho mañi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhañso superikammakato, tatr' idañ suttāni āvutañ nīlañ vā pītañ vā lohitañ vā odātañ vā paṇḍusuttañ vā ti;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchina okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhina Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatañ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅgañ abhinindriyañ. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

¹ So S^v Bu; Si kāmaguṇop°.

² Si samangibhūtā.

³ S^v insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

⁴ So S^v;

Si ahinindriyañ.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ saṃ
mukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisat
Bodhisattamātā kālañ karoti, Tusitāñ kāyañ uppajjatī
Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagava
acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa
mukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yathā kho pañ', Ānanda aññā itthi'
nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhañ kucchinaṃ pariharitvā vij
yanti, na h' evañ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati
das' eva māsāñ Bodhisattañ Bodhisattamātā kucchi
pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aha
bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa
mukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yathā kho pañ', Ānanda, añ
itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evañ Bod
sattañ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; ñhitā va Bodhisatt
Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam
ahañ, bhante, acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa
mukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto m
kucchismā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamāñ paṭiggagha
pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aha
bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa
mukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yadā, Ānanda,² Bodhisatto m
kucchismā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhaviñ h
cattāro nañ devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato ñape
Attamanā devī hohi,³ mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Y
pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acce
yañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sa
mukhā paṭiggahitāñ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto m
kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakk
uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena⁴ amakk

¹ Si^o omit vijāyati.

² Si adds so.

³ Si^o

⁴ Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.¹ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanani kāsike vatthe nikkhittani,² n' eva maṇiratanani kāsikani vatthani makkheti nāpi kāsikani vatthani maṇiratanani makkheti;—tani kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyani abbhutadhammani dhāremi.

Sam mukhā me tani, bhante, Bhagavato sutani sam mukhā paṭiggahitani :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sitassa ekā uphassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiccani karonti mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyani abbhutadhammani dhāremi.

Sam mukhā me tani, bhante, Bhagavato sutani sam mukhā paṭiggahitani :—Saṃpatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto sacehi pādehi⁴ paṭiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhmukho sattapada-vītilāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabbhiṃ⁵ ca vācāni bhāsati : Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, setṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jetṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyani abbhutadhammani dhāremi.

Sam mukhā me tani, bhante, Bhagavato sutani sam mukhā paṭiggahitani :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso⁶ pātubhavati atikanam⁷ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asahiṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisiṃ, yattha p' ime candīmasuriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha

¹ Si visuddho. ² Si nikkhitam. ³ Si suddhattā. ⁴ Si karoti.
⁵ Si inserts paṭhaviyaṃ. ⁶ So all MSS. Cf. 1 Jāt. 53.

pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvāñ ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññamaññāñ sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahassilokadhātu sañkampati sampakampati sampavedhati appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loka pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvāñ ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvaiñ, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhārehi.¹ Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthāñ gacchanti ; viditā saññā ;² viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthāñ gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvaiñ, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhārehi.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthāñ gacchanti ; viditā saññā ; viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthāñ gacchanti,—idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā aho. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM³ 3 TATIYAM.

124.

Evam me suttañ. Ekam¹ samayañ āyasmā Bakkulo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo⁴ āyasmato Bakkulassa purāṇagihisahāyo⁵

¹ Si dhārehi.

² S^h adds uppajjanti.

³ So Si ;

S^h Acchariyabbhutasuttam ; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. ⁴ Si

Acelo Kassapo.

⁵ Si —gihi—.

yen' āyasmā Bakkulo ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamtivā āyasmatā Bakkulena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Acela-Kassapo āyasmantaṃ Bakkulaṃ etad avoca : Kīvacīraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti ?

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbājītassāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ?

Na kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, evaṃ pucchitabbāṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ? Evaṃ ca kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbāṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaṇṇā uppannapubbā ti ?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaṇṇā uppannapubbā ti ?¹

Asīti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmasaṇṇāṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

(Yam **p'** āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaṇṇāṃ uppannapubbāṃ, idam pi mayāṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.²)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādasāṇṇāṃ vihiṃsāsaṇṇāṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

(Yam **p'** āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasāṇṇāṃ vihiṃsāsaṇṇāṃ uppannapubbāṃ, idam pi mayāṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāma-vitakkāṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

Yam **p'** āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādavitakkāṃ, vihiṃsāvitakkāṃ uppannapubbāṃ.

Yam **p'** āyasmā . . . dhārema.

¹ So S^{ky}; Si omits this repetition. • ² Bu has the following note : Yam *p' āyasma* ādini padāni sabbavācesu Dhammasaṅghe therehi niyametvā thapitāni.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapaticīvarāni sādītā.¹

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvarāni chinditā.²

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāni rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvarāni sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacārīcīvarakamme³ byāpāritā⁴ . . . nimantanāni sādītā . . . evarūpani cittaṇi uppannapubbāni : Aho vata maṇi koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisīditā . . . antaraghare bhūñjita . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nimittāni gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammāni desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gāthāni . . . bhikkhunūpassayaṇi⁵ upasaṇkamitā . . . bhikkhunīyā dhammāni desitā—pe—nābhijānāmi sikkhimānāya dhammāni desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāni sāmaṇerāya dhammāni desitā, idam pi mayāni āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṇi abbhutaṇi dhammāni dhārema.⁶

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi pabbājetā⁷—pe⁸—upasampādetā—nābhijānāmi nissayaṇi detā . . . nābhijānāni sāmaṇeraṇi upatṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahāyitā . . . cuṇṇena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparikāma-

¹ So Si; S* sādittā, chindittā, &c.

here (as S* infra):—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarāni sibbitā Nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvarāni rajitā, &c.

² Si continues

³ So S*, Si

sabrahmacārīnaṇi c. ⁴ Si vicāritā. ⁵ S*, bhikkhūni.

⁶ Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāmi pabbājeta

⁷ S* pabbājento; S² pabbājenta (corrected from pabbājeta)

⁸ Si omits.

me byāpajjitā ¹ . . . ābādhani uppannapubbani, antamaso gaddūhananattam ² pi . . . bhesajjani pariharitā antamaso haritakīkhaṇḍam ³ pi . . . apassenakani apassetā ⁴ . . . seyyani kappetā . . . gāmantasanāsane vassani upagantā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti gāmantasanāsane vassani upagantā, idam pi . . . dhārema.

Sattāham eva kho ahañi, āvuso, sāṇo ⁵ raṭṭhapiṇḍani bhuñjīni, atha aṭṭhamiyani aññā udapādi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāṇo raṭṭhapiṇḍani bhuñjī atha aṭṭhamiyani aññā udapādi, idam pi mayani āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyani abbhutani dhammani dhārema.

Labheyyāhani, āvuso Bakkula, imasmiñ dhammavinaye pubbajjani, labheyyani upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo imasmiñ dhammavinaye pubbajjani alattha upasampadani. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmiṇā anagāriyani pubbajanti, tad anuttarani brahmacariyapariyosānani diṭṭhe va dhamme sayani abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi : Khīṇā jāti vusitani brahmacariyani katanī karaṇīyani nāparani itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahatani ahoṣi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuraṇani ādāya vihārena vihāraṇi upasaṅkamitvā evam āha : Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto ; ajja me parinibbānani bhavissatīti.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo apāpuraṇani ādāya vihārena vihāraṇi upasaṅkamitvā evam āha : Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto ; ajja me parinibbānani bhavissatīti,—idam pi mayani āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyani abbhutani dhammani dhārema.

¹ So Bu ; S^{ky} vyāpāritā ; Si sādita. ² So S^{ky} Si ; Bu gadduho. ³ Si harit. ⁴ S^{ky} apassetā ; Si apassenakam apasayitā ; Bu apassenattā. ⁵ So S^{ky} Bu (sāṇo ti sakilesa) : Si sūraṇo.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi.

Yam. p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

125.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Aciravato samaṇuddeso Araññakuṭikāyam viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samaṇuddeso ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Aciravatena samaṇuddesena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatam samaṇuddesam etad avoca:—Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana: Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etam, rājakumāra; evam etam, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavam Aggivessano yāthāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam desetūti.

Na kho te aham, rājakumāra, saṅkōmi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam desetūti. Ahaṇ carahi te, rājakumāra, yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam descayam; tvaṇ ca me bhāsitassa attham na ājāneyyāsi. So mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

¹ So Bu; Si Bakkulatheracchariyabbhuta^o; S^{ky} Bakkulatherassa acchariyabbhutasuttanto.

Desetu main bhavaṃ Aggivessano yathāsutaṃ yathā-
pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ. Appeva nāu' ahaṃ bho Aggives-
sanassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Deseyyam kho te aham, rājakumāra, yathāsutani
yathāpariyattani dhanuham. Sace me tvam bhāsita-
sā attham ājāneyyāsi, icc'etaṃ kusalam; no ce me tvam
bhāsita-sā attham ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na
ham tattha uttarim paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutañ yathā-
pariyattañ dhammañ. Sace ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa
bhāsītassa atthañ ājāñissāmi, icc’ etañ kusalañ ; no ce
ahañ bhoto Aggivessanassa bhāsītassa atthañ ājāñissāmi,
yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi ; nāhañ tattha bhavantañ Aggives-
sanam uttarin paṭipucchissāmī.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso Jayasenassa rājaku-
mārassa yathāsutaṇi yathāpariyattaṇi dhammaṇi desesi.
Evaṇi vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṇi samaṇud-
desaṇi etad avoca : Aṭṭhānam etaṇi, bho Aggivessana,
anavakāso yaṇi bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto
phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājaku-
māro Aciravatassa samaṇuddesassa aṭṭhānaṇ ca anavakāsaṇ
ca pavedetvā uttḥāy' āsāṇ pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso, acirapakkante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnō kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso yāvatako ahoṣi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhīm kathāsallāpo tam sabbaṁ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṁ vutte Bhagavā Aciravataṁ samaṇuddeṣaṁ etaḍ avoca:—'Tam kut' ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yaṁ tam nekkhammena nītabbaṁ, nekkhammena dāṭṭhabbaṁ, nekkhammena pattabbaṁ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṁ, tam vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmaparīlāhena paridāyhamāno kāmapa-

^r S^k here idh', and infra imetam.

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati¹ vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim maññasi, Aggivessana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuhū, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyuhū ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuhū, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyuhū, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena ñātabbaṃ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattabbhaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; tam enaṃ dve saḥāyakā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilaṅghakena² yena so pabbato ten' upasāmaṇeyyuhū, upasāmakamitvā eko saḥāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko saḥāyako uparipabbataṃ āroheyya; tam enaṃ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde ṭhito saḥāyako uparipabbate ṭhitāṃ saḥāyakaṃ evaṃ vadēyya: Yaṃ,³ samma, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate ṭhito? So evaṃ vadēyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate ṭhito ārāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanārāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇārāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So evaṃ vadēyya: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ,

¹ So Si S^{ky} here; S^{ky} infra dakkhīti. ² So S^{ky} Si; Bu hatthavilaṅghakenāti hattham gahetvā. ³ So Si; S^{ky} vadēyyāham.

samma, anavakāso yaññ tvaññ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaññ vanarāmaṇeyyakaññ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaññ pokkharaññirāmaṇeyyakaññ ti. Tam enaññ uparipabbate t̥hito sahiyako heṭṭhāpabbatapādāññ orohitvā taññ sahāyakāññ bāhāya gahetvā uparipabbataññ āropetvā muhuttaññ assāsetvā evaññ vadeyya: Yaññ, samma, kiññ tvaññ passasi uparipabbate t̥hito ti? So evaññ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaññ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaññ vanarāmaṇeyyakaññ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaññ pokkharaññirāmaṇeyyakaññ ti. So evaññ vadeyya: Idāññ' eva kho te, samma, bhāsitaññ mayaññ evaññ ājānāma: Aṭṭhāññ kho etaññ, samma, anavakāso yaññ tvaññ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaññ . . . pokkharaññirāmaṇeyyakaññ ti. Idāññ' eva ca pana te bhāsitaññ mayaññ evaññ ājānāma: Passāmi kho ahaññ, samma, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaññ . . . pokkharaññirāmaṇeyyakaññ ti. So evaññ vadeyya: Tathā hi panāhaññ, samma, immā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭo¹ datṭheyyaññ nāddasan ti.

Evam eva kho² ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo pariyonaddho. So vata yaññ taññ nekkhammena nātabbaññ nekkhammena datṭṭhabbaññ nekkhammena pattabbaññ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaññ, taññ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhamāno³ kāmāpariyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaññ t̥hāññ vijjati.⁴

Sace kho taññ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa ime dve upamā paṭibhāseyyuññ, anacchariyaññ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasādeyya pasanno ca te passannākāraññ kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maññ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assuta-pubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantāññ ti?

¹ So S^k Bu; Si āvaṭo; S^v āvaṭo.
words.

³ Si omits these two words.

² S^{ky} omit these three

⁴ So S^v; S^k Si vijjatīti.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ nāgavanikañ āmanteti: Tvañ,² samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgañ abhiruhitvā nāgavanaiñ pavisitvā āraññakaniñ nāgañ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya³ upanibandhāhīti. Evañ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgañ abhiruhitvā nāgavanaiñ pavisitvā āraññakaniñ nāgañ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati; tam enaṃ rañño nāgo abbhokāsaniñ niharati; ettāvata ca⁴ kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsaniñ gato hoti; etagedhā⁵ hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo⁶ yadidañ nāgavanaiñ; tam enaṃ nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti: Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enaṃ rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakañ āmanteti: Ehi tvañ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakaniñ nāgañ damayāhi āraññakānañ c' eva silānañ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānañ c' eva sarasaṃkappānañ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānañ abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu silesu samādapanāyāti. Evañ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā mahantañ thambani paṭhaviyañ nikhaṇitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānañ c' eva silānañ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva sarasaṃkappānañ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānañ abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu silesu samādapanāya; tam enaṃ hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇa-manāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācārati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā

¹ So S^{vy}; Si m—ito.² Si ehi tvañ.³ Si gīvāyañ.⁴ Si omits ca⁵ So S^{vy} Bu (etagedhā ti etasmiṃ pavatte

gedhā); Si etthu gedhā.

⁶ Si ā—ā nāgā.

bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācariyamāno
 sussusati sotam odahati aññā cittam upaṭṭhapeti, tam enam
 hatthidamako uttariṃ tiṇaghāsodakam anuppaveccati.
 Yato kho, Aggivessana, ārañṇako nāgo hatthidamakassa
 tiṇaghāsodakam paṭiṇaṇhāti, tattha hatthidamakassa evam
 hoti : Jivissati kho dāni rañño ¹ nāgo ti ; tam enam hatthida-
 mako uttariṃ kāraṇam karoti ² : Ādissa bho, nikkhipa ³ bho
 ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa
 ādānanikkhepe ⁴ vacanakaro hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enam
 hatthidamako uttariṃ kāraṇam karoti : Abhikkama bho,
 paṭikkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
 hatthidamakassa abhikkamapaṭikkame vacanakaro hoti
 ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enam hatthidamako uttariṃ kāraṇam
 karoti : Uṭṭhaha bho, nisīda ⁵ bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana,
 rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa uṭṭhānanisajjāya ⁶ vacanakaro
 hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enam hatthidamako uttariṃ
 ānejjam ⁷ nāma kāraṇam karoti. Mahantassa phalakan
 soṇḍāya upanibandhati, tomarahattho ca ⁸ puriso upari gīvāya
 nisinnō hoti, samantato ca tomarahatthā purisā parivāretvā
 ṭhitā honti, hatthidamako ca dīghatōmarayaṭṭhiṃ gahetvā
 purato ṭhito hoti. So ānejjakāraṇam kāriyamāno n' eva
 purime pāde copeti ⁹ na pacchimne pāde copeti ¹⁰ na purimam
 kāyam copeti na pacchimam kāyam copeti na sīsam copeti
 na kaṇṇam copeti na dante copeti na maṅgutṭham copeti na
 soṇḍam copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khamo sattippahārānam
 asippahārānam usuppahārānam parasattuppahārānam ¹¹
 bheripañava ¹²—saṅkhatinava ¹³—ninnādasaddānam sabba-
 vaṅkadosanihitannitakasāvo ¹⁴ rājāraho rājabhoggo rañño
 aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

¹ Si ārañṇako here, but not infra.

² Si kareti.

³ So Si ; S^{ky} abhikkama bho paṭikkama bho ti.

⁴ So Si ;

S^{ky} adānanikkhāpe.

⁵ Si nipajja.

⁶ Si u—nipajjāya.

⁷ So S^{ky} ; Si ānejjam. Cf. supra p. 112.

⁸ S^{ky} omit ca.

⁹ So Si ; S^{ky} dhopeṭi usually.

¹⁰ S^{ky} omit these four words.

¹¹ So Si ; S^{ky} omit this word.

¹² Si bheripañava ; S^{ky} Bu —

pañava—.

¹³ So S^{ky} ; Si saṅkhadindima—.

¹⁴ Si —ninnita—.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahanti sammāsambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I. p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Ettāvata kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako abbhokāsagato hoti. Etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, devamanussā yadidaṃ pañca kāmagaṇā. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃ anno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi ¹ sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhi ² mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajja.³ Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhi mā 'nubyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja rakkha manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.⁴ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññu hohi paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya. vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmācariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na-v-uppādessāmi. yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato

¹ Si sikkhassu.

² Si here inserts pe and omits to So

ime pañca nīvaraṇe on page 136. ³ S^{vy} add ti. ⁴ S^{vy} āpajja.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññu hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamaññi yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimaññi yāmaṃ dakkhiṇeṇa passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññiṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimāṃ yāmaṃ paccuttāhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajāññeṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī sammāññite pasārite sampajānakārī saṃghāṭipattacivaradhārane sampajānakārī asite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakanne sampajānakārī gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hohi.¹ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satisampajāññeṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuṇṇaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuṇṇaṃ ; so pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā ; so abhiṇṇaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhiṇṇhāya cittaṃ parisodheti byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāpaḥhūtāhitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati āloka-saññi sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccaṃ cittaṃ parisodheti, vici-

¹ S* hoti ; S* hohi.

kiecham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiecho viharati akathaiṇkathi kusalesu dhammesu vicikiechāya cittaṇi parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbaliḷaṇe kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaiṇi; vedanāsu—pe—; citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaiṇi.

Seyyathāpi, Aggīvessana, hatthidamako mahantaṇi thambhaiṇi paṭhaviyaiṇi nikkhapitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṇi c' eva silānaṇi abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṇi c' eva saṇikkappānaṇi abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṇi c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṇi abhinimmadanāya gāmaṇte abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāya,—evam eva kho, Aggīvessana, ariyasāvakaṇṇa ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cetaso upanibandhanaṇi honti gehasitānaṇi c' eva silānaṇi abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṇi c' eva saṇikkappānaṇi abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṇi c' eva darathakilamathapariḷāhānaṇi abhinimmadanāya nāyassa adhiḡamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

Tam enaṇi Tathāgato uttariṇi vineti: Ehi tvahi, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā ca kāyūpasamhitaṇi vitakkaṇi vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi mā ca vedanūpasamhitaṇi vitakkaṇi vitakkesi, citte cittaṇnupassī viharāhi mā ca cittaūpasamhitaṇi vitakkaṇi vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca dhammūpasamhitaṇi vitakkaṇi vitakkesi. So vitakkavīcārānaṇi vūpasamā ajjhattaṇi sampasādanāṇi cetaso ekodibhāvāṇi avitakkaṇi avīcārāṇi samādhijaṇi pītisukhaṇi dutiyajjhānaṇi, tatiyajjhānaṇi upasampajja viharati. So evaṇ samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I. p. 347, l. 24 to p. 348, l. 34.) . . . nāparaṇi itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So bhikkhu khamo sītassa uḷhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāṇisamakasavātātāpasiriṇisapapasamphassānaṇi duruttānaṇi durāgatānaṇi vacanapathānaṇi upapannānaṇi sārīrikā-

nañ vedanānañ dukkhānañ tippānañ kharūnam¹ kaṭukā-
nañ asātānañ amanāpānañ pāṇabarānañ adhivāsakajāṭiko²
hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitannittakasāvo³ āhuneyyo pā-
huneyyo⁴ dakkhiṇeyyo aññalīkaraṇīyo anuttarañ puññak-
khettañ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto
kālañ karoti, Adantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo⁵
kālakato tveva⁶ sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggi-
vessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
adanto avinīto kālañ karoti, Adantamarapañ daharo rañño
nāgo kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.—Evañ eva kho,
Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Adantamarapañ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Adanta-
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.
Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto
kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato
tveva sañkhañ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana,
rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto
suvinīto kālañ karoti, Dantamarapañ daharo rañño nāgo
kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchati.—Evañ eva kho, Aggi-
vessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti,
Dantamarapañ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ
gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce
pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālañ karoti, Danta-
marapañ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhañ gacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Aciravato sama-
ñuddeso Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

¹ Si omits. ² So S^{ky}; Si adhivāsikaj. ³ S^{ky} Sabba-
rāgadosamohāni. ⁴ Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo. ⁵ Si, unlike
S^{ky} and Bu, adds mato. ⁶ Si and (infra) S^{ky} t' eva.

126.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasamkamam, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantam Bhūmijam etad avoca:—Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvivādino evaṃditṭhino: Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati,¹ abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca² anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsam nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Idha bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā kiṃvādi³ kimakkhāyi ti?

Na kho me tam, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam. Tānaṃ ca kho etam vijjati yam Bhagavā evam vyākareyya:—Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anasaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca⁴ anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsam nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa

¹ So S^{ky}; Si caranti abhabbā throughout. ² So Si throughout, and S^{ky} sts; S^{ky} generally āsaṃ ce pi anāsaṃ ce pi. Bu āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ cāti kālena āsam kālena anāsam. ³ Si adds Kinditthi here and evaṃditṭhi infra. ⁴ S^{ky} Si add pi here and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ¹ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evaṃvādī evamak-khāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesaṃ yeva puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ muddhānaṃ² maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ saken' eva thālipākena parivisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaḥhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattaci-varaṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā mama³ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro maṃ etad avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, Jayasenaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca. Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci,⁴ bhante, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṃmi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁵ gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

¹ Si so āsaṃ. ² So Si; S^{ky} buddhānaṃ. ³ So S^{ky}; Si mayā. ⁴ Si kaccāhaṃ. ⁵ S^{ky} vādānuvādo. Cf. vol. ii. p. 127.

Taggha tvaṃ, Bhūmija, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākara-
māno vuttavādi c' eva Bhagavato ¹ hosi na ca maṇi abhūtena
abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṣi na ca
koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āga-
chati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
micchādittthino micchāsaiṇikappā micchāvācā micchākam-
mantā micchā-ājivā micchāvāyāmā micchāsati ² micchā-
samādhino, ³ te + āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,
abhabbā phalassa adhiḡamāya; anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhiḡamāya;
āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhiḡamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ
ce pi . . . adhiḡamāya. Tvaṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, ⁵
Bhūmija, phalassa adhiḡamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesi tela-
pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena
paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya; āsaṃ ce pi karitvā
vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ parippho-
sakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhiḡamāya; anāsaṃ ce
karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ
paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhiḡamāya; āsaṃ
ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā udakena parippho-
sakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo telassa adhiḡamāya;
n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā
udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, abhabbo
telassa adhiḡamāya. Tvaṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, ⁶
Bhūmija, telassa, adhiḡamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija,
ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādittthi micchā-
saiṇikappā . . . micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā
brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhiḡamāya;
anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhiḡamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi . . .
adhiḡamāya, n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhiḡamāya.

¹ Si me.

² So Si; S^{vy} m—i, and supra micchādittthi.

³ So Si; S^{vy} m—dhi.

⁴ S^{vy} add ce.

⁵ Si throughout and S^{vy} sts. ayoniso; Si omits hesā. Cf. Childers sub voce yoniso.

⁶ Si omits.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesi khīrapariyesanaṃ caramāno gāviṃ taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya; āsaṃ ce pi karitvā gāviṃ taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā gāviṃ taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitva; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattthiko¹ nonītāgavesi nonītapariyesanaṃ caramāno udakaṃ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsaṃ ce pi karitvā udakaṃ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā udakaṃ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,² nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādīṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggitthiko aggigavesi aggipariyesanaṃ caramāno allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasavehaṃ uttarā-

¹ Si navaṇītattthiko, &c.

² Si here, and in next passage,

bho Bhūmija.

raṇiṇi ādāya abhimattheyya, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā allani katṭhani sasnehani uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇi nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā allani katṭhani sasnehani uttarāraṇiṇi ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taiṇi kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādiṭṭhi—pe—micchāsamaṇādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇ ca nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taiṇi kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṇhikkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājivā sammāvāyāmā sammāsati sammāsamaṇādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṇi nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taiṇi kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesi telapiyesanaṇ caramāno tilapiṭṭhiṇi doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṇi paripphosakaṇi pīleyya, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā tilapiṭṭhiṇi ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṇi paripphosakaṇi pīleyyā, bhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇi nānāsaṇ ce pi telassa adhigamāya. Taiṇi kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, telassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṇi caranti,

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāvinñ taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāvinñ taruṇavacchañ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamañdhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītattuko nonītāgavesī nonītāpariyesanañ caramāno dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcivā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamañdhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggīttthiko aggīgavesī aggīpariyesanañ caramāno sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷāpañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ koḷāpañ

uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evaṃ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī . . . sammāsammādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho,¹ Bhūmija, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā caṭṭasso upamā paṭibhāseyyuṃ, anacchariyaṃ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasādeyya, pasanno ca te pasannākāraṃ kareyyāti. Kuto pana maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā caṭṭasso upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantān ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

BHŪMIJASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

127.

Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṇḍo thapati aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkama,² upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Anu-

¹ S^k adds taṃ.

² S^k upasaṃkamaṃ.

ruddhassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi¹:—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattāhi; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāhi² āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Evāhi bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasāṅkamaṃ, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacattuttho bhattāhi; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarāhi āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaṇhasamayāhi nivāsetvā patta-ci-varāhi ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasāṅkamaṃ, upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ paṇītena khādānīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.³ Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ bhuttāvaṃhi onītapattapāṇīhi aññatarāhi nīcāhi āsanāhi gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca:—Idha,⁴ bhante, therā bhikkhū upasāṅkamitvā evāhi āhāsi: Appamāṇāhi, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvēhīti; ekacce therā evāhi āhāsi: Mahaggatāhi, gahapati, cetovimuttiṃ bhāvēhīti. Yā cāyaṃ, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ c' eva

¹ Si S^{ky} omit these three words here but not infra. ² So Si (bis) and S^y infra; S^k (bis) and S^y here pagetarāhi.
³ S^{ky} repeat this sentence. ⁴ Si inserts maihi. ⁵ So Bu S^{ky}; Si nānatthā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca? udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Tena hi, gahapati,¹ tañ yev' ettha paṭibhātu, apannakan² te ito bhavissatīti.

Mayhañ kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti : Yā cāyañ³ appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyañ, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etañ,⁴ gahapati, pariyāyena vedītabbhañ, yathā⁵ ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekañ disañ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyañ, tathā tatiyañ, tathā catutthiñ iti uddhamadhotiriyāñ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāyantañ lokāñ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā; muditāsahagatena cetasā; upekḥāsahagatena cetasā ekañ disañ pharitvā . . . viharati.—Ayañ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ rukkhamūlañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayañ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,⁶ gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayañ pi⁷ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekañ gāma-khettan mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayañ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

¹ S^{ky} repeat: appamāṇāñ . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāve-hīti, as above. ² So Si Bu; S^{ky} apannakan. ³ Both S^k and S^v cūṛaṃ, omitting following ca. ⁴ S^{ky} tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. ⁵ Si yathā pañ'; S^{ky} yatha v'. ⁶ Si adds pana here and in following sentences. ⁷ Si omits pi here and in the following sentences.

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāni paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariyāyena vedītabbāni yathā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha,¹ gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti² pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha,³ gahapati, ekacco appamāṇā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sannipatanti, tāsāni ekajjhāni sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattāni hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattāni. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambāhulāni telappadīpāni⁴ ekaṃ gharāni paveseyya, tesāni⁵ gharāni paveseṣitānaṃ accinānattāni hi kho paññāyeta, no ca ābhānānattāni;—evaṃ eva kho, gahapati, hoti⁶ so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni saṃni-

¹ S^{ky} add pana ² So S^{ky} Bu; Si parittābhāni, &c. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Si telapadīpāni. ⁵ Si adds ekaṃ. ⁶ Si adds kho.

patanti, tāsam ekajjhaṃ sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ hi kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattaṃ. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaṃ¹ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāni sambahulāni telappadīpāni tamhā gharā nīhareyya, tesāṃ tato nīharantānaṃ accinānattaṃ c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattaṃ ca;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsāṃ tato vipakkamantīnaṃ vaṇṇanānattaṃ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattaṃ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ evaṃ hoti: Idaṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā² devatā abhinivisanti,³ tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhīramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makkhikānaṃ kājena⁴ vā piṭakena vā harīyamānānaṃ na evaṃ hoti: Idaṃ amhākaṃ⁵ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā makkhikā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhikā abhīramanti;—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsāṃ devatānaṃ na evaṃ hoti: Idaṃ amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhīramanti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo⁶ Kaccāno āyasmantānaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca: Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchitabbāṃ.⁷ Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā? udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tadaṅgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'⁸ ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant'

¹ S^{ky} v—ānaṃ. ² Si yā; S^{ky} omit (S^y omits also the following tā). ³ So S^{ky} Si; Bu (?) adbhivasanti. ⁴ So Si Bu (kacenāti pi pāṭho); S^{ky} kācena. ⁵ Si here as elsewhere read idamhākaṃ. ⁶ So Si; S^{ky} Sabhiyo. ⁷ So Si and S^{ky} infra; S^{ky} here parip. ⁸ S^{ky} santi pan'.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti ?

Tena,¹ āvuso Kaccāna, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsāṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsāṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhāmūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsāṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsāṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsāṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsāṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā

¹ Si tena h'.

adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, —imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāni paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, — imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittaabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāni paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāni cittaabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāni devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi paṇ' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Sādhū, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttarin paṭipucchitabbāni.¹ Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṃkiliṭṭhābhā? ² udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

¹ S^v Si here paṭip°. ² So Si; S^v saṃkiliṭṭhā here, but not infra.

Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsaṃ devatānaṃ ekam devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco¹ viññū puriso bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānāti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham² vaṭṭi³ pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābham⁴ pharivā adhimuccivā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinitattā andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṅkiliṭṭhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyanaṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddhaṃ vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāni⁵ pharivā adhimuccivā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippasaddhaṃ hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhataṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivinitaṃ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinitattā na andhandhaṃ viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā parisuddhābhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyanaṃ uppajjati.

¹ Si puts the following in the plural.
word.

³ S^k vaddhī; S^v vaddhā.

² S^{ky} omit this

⁴ So Si; S^{ky} s -bhā.

⁵ So Si; S^{ky} parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Ayañ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayañ paccayo yena tāsāñ devatānañ ekāñ devanikāyañ upapannānañ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā sañkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evāñ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantañ Anuruddhañ etad avoca :—Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha ; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam āha : Evam me sutā ti vā, evāñ arahati bhaviṇ ti vā ; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho : Evam pi tā devatā iti pi¹ devatā tveva² bhāsati. Tassa mayhañ, bhante, evāñ hoti : Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiñ sannivutthapubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubba ti.

Addhā kho te³ ayañ, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīyavācā bhāsita ; api ca te ahañ vyākariissāmi. Dīgharattañ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiñ sannivutthapubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubba ti.

Evāñ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṇḍaṇṭhañ thapatin etad avoca : Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhañ te, gahapati, yañ tvañ c' eva tañ kañkhādhannañ pahāsi yañ p' imañ dhammapariyāyañ alatthamhā savanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTAṂ SATTAMAṂ.

128.

⁴ Evam me sutāñ. Ekāñ samayañ Bhagavā Kosambiyañ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyañ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññañ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami upasañ-

¹ Si adds tā.

² Si tve.

³ Si omits te.

⁴ Cf. I. Vin. p. 341.

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idha, bhante, Kosambiyam bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpānnā aññamaññāni mukhasatthihi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhu, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram anuyutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti. Tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgāmetu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhāgavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Kosambin¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Kosambiyam piṇḍāya ca ritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatiṅkanto senā-sanam saṁsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya tthitako ya imā gāthā² abhāsi :—

¹ So Si ; S^v Kosambiyam, as usual.

² Cf. I. Vin. 349 ; Udāna p. 61 ; Dh. vv. 3-6, 328-330 ; III. Jātaka 488 ; S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano ¹	na bālo koci maññatha, ²
Saṅghasmiṇi bhijjamānas- miṇi	nāññaṇi bhiyyo amaññaruṇi ³
Parimuṭṭhā paṇḍitā bhāsā	vācā gocarabhāṇino
Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmaṇi	yena nītā na taṇi vidū.
Akkocchi maṇi avadhi maṇi	ajini maṇi ahāsi me,—
Ye + taṇi upanayhanti	verāṇi tesāṇi na sammati.
Akkocchi maṇi avadhi maṇi	ajini maṇi ahāsi me,—
Ye taṇi na upanayhanti ⁵	verāṇi tesūpasammati.
Na hi verena verāṇi	sammantīdha ⁶ kudācanāṇi,
Averena ca sammanti ;	—esa dhammo sanantano.
Parē ca na vijānanti	Mayam ettha yamānase ; ⁷
Ye ca tattha vijānanti	tato sammanti medhagā.
Aṭṭhicchidā pāṇaharā ⁸	gavāssadhanahārino
Ratthaṇi vilumpamānānaṇi	tesam pi hoti saṅgati ;
Kasmā tumhāka ⁹ no siyā?	
Sace labhetha nipakaṇi sahā- yāṇi	saddhiṇcarāṇi sādhuvihāri- dhīraṇi,
Abhibhuyya sabbāni parissa- yāṇi	careyya ten' attamano satī- mā. ¹⁰
No ce labhetha nipakaṇi sa- hāyāṇi	saddhiṇcarāṇi sādhuvihāri- dhīraṇi,
Rājā va raṭṭhaṇi vijitam pa- hāya	eko care mātāṅg' araṇṇe va nāgo.
Ekassa caritaṇi seyyo,	na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā ;
Eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā	appossukko mātāṅg' araṇṇe va nāgo ti.

¹¹ Atha kho Bhagavā ṭhitako va imā gāthā bhāsitvā yena
Bālakaḷaṇakāragāmo ten' upasaṅkamaṇi. Tena kho pana

¹ Bu : sampajāno ti samāno ; Si S^{ky} samajano. ² Bu
maññetha. ³ So Bu ; Si S^{ky} amaññatha. ⁴ So S^{ky} Bu ;
Si addsa. ⁵ So S^{ky} ; Si ye ca taṇi na up. ⁶ Si sammant'
idha. ⁷ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si yamānase. ⁸ So S^{ky} ; Si
pāṇā harā (as S^k before correction). ⁹ Si tumhākaṇi.
¹⁰ So S^{ky} ; Si satimā. ¹¹ Cf. I. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakalonakārāgāme viharati, Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantāni dūrato va āgacchantāni, disvāna āsanāni paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānāni. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīdi. Ekamantāni nisinnāni kho āyasmantāni Bhaguñ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyāni, kacci yāpanīyāni, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamanīyāni Bhagavā, yāpanīyāni Bhagavā, na cāhañi bhante, piṇḍakena kilanāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantāni Bhaguñ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahānsetvā utthāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavānīsadāyo ten' upasānīkāmī. ¹ Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ² Pācīnavānīsadāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantāni dūrato va āgacchantāni, disvāna Bhagavantāni etad avoca: Mā, samaṇa, etañi dāyāni pāvisi; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesuñi aphāsum akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiñ mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālāni etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantāni vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasānīkāmī, upasānīkamitvā āyasmantañ ca Nandiyañ āyasmantañ ca Kimbilañ etad avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantāni paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvarañ paṭiggahehi, eko āsanāni paññāpesi, eko pāṭhodakañ upaṭṭhapesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīdiñsu. Ekamantāni nisinnāni kho āyasmantāni Anuruddhañ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyāni, kacci yāpanīyāni, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti?

¹ Cf. Vol. I. p. 205 for follg.² Si Kimbilo.

Khamanīyāni Bhagavā, yāpanīyāni Bhagavā, na ca mayāni, bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayāni, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākathāni pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayhāni, bhante, evāni hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhāni vata me yo 'hāni evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharāmīti. Tassa mayhāni, bhante, imesu āyasmantesu mettāni kāyakammaṇi paccupaṭṭhitāni āvī c' eva raho ca, mettāni vacīkammanī,¹ mettāni manokammaṇi paccupaṭṭhitāni āvī c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayhāni, bhante, evāni hoti: Yannūnāhāni sakāni cittāni nikkhipitvā imesāni yeva āyasmantānāni cittassa vasena vatteyyan ti. So kho ahāni, bhante, sakāni cittāni nikkhipitvā imesāni yeva āyasmantānāni cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekañ ca pana maññe cittan ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kimbilo Bhagavantaṇi etad avocuṇi: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evāni hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhāni vata me yo 'hāni . . . *de. as above* . . . ekañ ca pana maññe cittan ti.

Evāni kho mayāni, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā² khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññāni piyacakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharāmāti.

Sādhu sādhu, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

¹ Si adds: paccupaṭṭhitāni āvī c' eva raho ca. omits.

³ S^{vy} here sampassamānā.

Taggha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, anhākaṃ yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātini [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṃkhati, bhuñjati; no ce ākaṃkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appānake vā uḍake opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātini¹ dhovivā² paṭisāmeti bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā³ rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhapeti; sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena⁴ upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayam, bhante, tappaccayā vācam bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayam, bhante, sabbarattiyam⁵ dhammiyā kathāya sammisidāma.—Evaṃ kho mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evam appamattānam ātāpinam pahitattānam viharantānam uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayam, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānam. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānam; taṃ ca nimittam na paṭivijjhāmāti.

Tam kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittam paṭivijjhitabbari. Aham pi sudam, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānam. So kho pana me obhāso

¹ S^{ky} omit passage in brackets.

² Si omits.

substitutes vaccaghaṭam vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352.

⁴ Cf. supra p. 130; Si adds:

pāṇiyaghataṃ vā paribhojanīyaghataṃ vā.

⁵ S^{ky} s—iyā.

na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ; so 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatīti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Thīnamiddhañ kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhan ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Chambhitattañ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppateyyuñ,² tassa ubhatonidānañ³ chambhitattañ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattañ udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'hañ tathā karis-

¹ So Si; S^{ky} omit pana here and generally.

² Si uppa-

jjeyyuñ. ³ Si tato nidānañ; S^{ky} ubhato tā nidānañ.

sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Ubbillāni¹ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarapaṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekam nidhimukhaṃ gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānaṃ ubbillāni uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillāni kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarapaṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattāni na ubbillāni ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Duṭṭhullāni kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikarapaṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattāni na ubbillāni na duṭṭhullāni ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Accāraddhaviṛiyāni kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviṛiyādhikarapaṇaṃ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubbohi hatthehi vaṭṭakāni gāḷhaṃ gaṇheyya,² so tatth' eva matameyya,³—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviṛiyāni udapādi accāraddhaviṛiyādhikarapaṇaṃ ca . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattāni na ubbillāni na duṭṭhullāni na accāraddhaviṛiyan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi : Atilīnaviṛiyāni kho me

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si ubbillāni throughout. ² S^{ky} continue : tatth' eva pana mayham evam eva kho. ³ So Si (corr.) ; Bu patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. puneyāti mareyya).

udapādi atilīnaviriyādhikarāṇaṃ ca . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakaṃ sīthilaṃ gaṇḥeyya, so tassa¹ hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyāṇi udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ.) So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhaviṛiyāṇi na atilīnaviriyāṇi ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, e' d' ahoṣi: Abhiṇṇappā kho me udapādi abhiṇṇappādhikarāṇaṃ ca pana . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnaviriyāṇi na abhiṇṇappā ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Nānattasaṇṇā kho me udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhiṇṇappā na nānattasaṇṇā ti.

So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ e' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirassa' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, Anuruddhā, etad ahoṣi: Atinijjhāyitattaṃ kho me rūpānaṃ udapādi . . . dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So 'haṃ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaṇṇā na atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ ti. So kho ahaṃ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ ti iti veditvā vicikicchāṃ cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ pajahāmi; Amanasikāro cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ ti iti veditvā amanasikāraṃ cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ pajahāmi; Thīnamiddhaṃ cittaṃ upakkilesaṃ ti . . . pajahāmi; Chamḍhitattaṃ . . . pajahāmi; Ubballaṃ . . . pajahāmi; Duṭṭhallaṃ . . . pajahāmi; Accāraddhaviṛiyāṇi . . . pajahāmi; Atilīnaviriyāṇi . . . pajahāmi; Abhiṇṇappā . . . pajahāmi; Nānattasaṇṇā . . . pajahāmi; Atinijjhāyitattaṃ rūpānaṃ

¹ S^{ky} omit.

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattañ rūpānañ
cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahin.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto
viharanto obhāsañ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi;
rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi kevalam pi
rattinā kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa
mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad' ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko
paccayo yo 'hañ obhāsañ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni
passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi
kevalam pi rattinā kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattin-
diva ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad' ahosi: Yasmiñ
kho ahañ samaye rūpanimittañ amanasikarivā obhāsani-
mittañ manasikaromi, obhāsañ hi kho tamhi samaye
sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ panāhañ samaye
obhāsanimittañ amanasikarivā rūpanimittañ manasikaromi,
rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañ-
jānāmi kevalam pi rattinā kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi
rattindivañ ti.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto
viharanto parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca
rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṃ ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi appa-
māṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinā kevalam pi
divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anu-
ruddhā, etad' ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ
parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni
passāmi appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni
ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinā kevalam pi divasañ
kevalam pi rattindivañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā,
etad' ahosi: Yasmiñ kho samaye paritto samādhī hoti,
parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'hañ parittena
cakkhunā parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca
rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ pana samaye apparitto me
samādhī hoti, appamāṇaṃ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti;
so 'hañ appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṃ c' eva obhāsañ
sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattinā
kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ ti. Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddhāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Chambhitattāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubbillāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Duṭṭhullāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Accāraddhaviṛiyāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilīnaviṛiyāni . . . pahīno ahosi; Abhiṇṇappa . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasāhā . . . pahīno ahosi; Atinijjhāyitattāni rūpāni cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattāni rūpāni cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayhāni, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ye kho me cittassa upakkilesā,¹ te me pahīnā. Handa dānāni tividhena samādhīni bhāvēmiti.² So kho ahaṇi, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāraṇi samādhīni bhāvesiṇi, avitakkam pi vicāramattaṇi samādhīni bhāvesiṇi, avitakkam pi avicāraṇi samādhīni bhāvesiṇi, sappītikam pi samādhīni bhāvesiṇi, nippītikam pi samādhīni bhāvesiṇi, sātasaḥagatam pi samādhīni bhāvesiṇi, upekhāsahagatam pi samādhīni bhāvesiṇi. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko³ savicāro samādhī bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhī bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhī bhāvito ahosi, sappītiko pi samādhī bhāvito ahosi, nippītiko³ pi samādhī bhāvito ahosi, upekhāsahagato samādhī bhāvito ahosi, nāpaṇ ca pana me dassanāni udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandīti.

UPAKKILESASUTTAM + AṬṬHAMAM.

¹ MSS. upakkilesa.
in each clause.
Upakkilesiyasuttaṇi.

² Si bhāvesin ti. ³ Si adds pi
⁴ So Si Bu ; S^{vy} (cf. title of No. 131)

129.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālāpadānāni.¹ Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaabhāsī dukkatakammakārī.² No ce tam, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsitaabhāsī dukkatakammakārī, kena nañi³ paṇḍitā jāneyyū: Bālo ayam bhavam asappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitaabhāsī dukkatakammakārī, tasmā nañi paṇḍitā jānanti: Bālo ayam bhavam asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividham diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham domanassam paṭisaṇvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyam vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya⁴ vā nisinno hoti siṅghātake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce⁵ jano tajjam tassāruppam katham manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo paṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evam hoti: Yam kho jano tajjam tassāruppam katham manteti, sañvijjante te ca dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idam, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamam diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkham domanassam paṭisaṇvedeti.

⁶ Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coram āgucārīṇi gahetvā vīvidhā kammakāraṇā⁷ karente kasāhi pi

¹ So S^y Bu; Si S^k bālāp. ² Si dukkaṭak as in I. Ang. 102. Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra.
³ So S^{ky}; Si ke nañi here and infra. ⁴ So S^{ky}; Si rathiyā. Cf. vol. ii. 108. ⁵ So S^{ky} Bu; Si omits. ⁶ Cf. for this list I. Aṅguttara 47, Milinda 197. ⁷ So Si; S^{ky} k—karaṇā here, but k—karaṇā sts. infra.

tālente, vettehi pi tālente, addhadanḍakehi pi tālente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotinālikam pi karonte, hatthapajjotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḷisamaṇsi¹ am pi karonte, kaḷāpaṇakam pi karonte, khārāpatacchikam pi karonte, palighaparivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tattenā pi telena osiṅcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente, asinā pi sīsāṇ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṇ hoti: Yathārūpānaṁ kho pāpakānaṁ kammānaṁ hetu rājāno corāṇi āgucārīṇi gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, addhadanḍakehi pi tālenti,² hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . . . asinā pi sīsāṇ chindanti,—vijjante te ca dhammā mayi, ahaṇ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Mañ ce pi rājāno jāneyyūṇi, maṇ pi rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyūṇi, kasāhi pi tāleyyūṇi, vettehi pi tāleyyūṇi,² . . . asinā pi chindeyyun ti.—Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyāṇi diṭṭh³ eva dhamme dukkhaṇi domanassaṇi paṭisaṇvedeti.

Puna ca paraṇi, bhikkhave, balāṇi pīṭhasamāruḷhaṇi⁴ vā mañcasamāruḷhaṇi vā chaṇḍāya⁴ vā semānaṇi yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṇi pabbatakūṭānaṇi chāyā sāyaṇhasamayāṇi paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evaṇ eva kho, bhikkhave, balāṇi pīṭhasamāruḷhaṇi vā mañcasamāruḷhaṇi vā chaṇḍāya vā semānaṇi yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpa-

¹ Si tālenti—pe—asinā pi sīsāṇ chindanti. ² Si tāleyyūṇi —pe—jīvantam pi sūle uttāseyyūṇi, asinā sīsāṇ chindeyyun ti.
³ So S^{ky}; Si p—ūlhaṇi, throughout. ⁴ Si chaṇḍāyaṇi.

kāni kammāni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjho-
lambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ
hoti : Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ
bhīruttaṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ ;
yāvataṃ hoti akatakalyāṇaṃ akatakusalaṃ akatabhīrut-
taṇaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati,
taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So socati kilamati paridevati,
urattājiṃ kandaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhik-
khave, bālo tatiyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanas-
saṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā
vācāya duccaritaṃ caritva manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā
kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ
nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vada-
māno vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ aṇiṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ
ekaṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ ti mrayaṃ eva etaṃ sammā vadamāno
vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ aṇiṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ
amanāpaṃ ti. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukaṛā
yāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad
avoca : Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamā kātuṃ ti ?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu,
coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ : Ayaṃ te, deva,
coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daḍḍhaṃ pañehīti ; taṃ
enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya : Gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ
pubbaṇhasamayam sattisatena hanathāti ; taṃ enaṃ pubbaṇ-
hasamayam sattisatena haneyyumi. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ
samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya : Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti ?
—Tath' eva deva jīvātīti.—Tam enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya :
Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ satti-
satena hanathāti ; taṃ enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ satti-
satena haneyyumi. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayam evaṃ vadeyya :
Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti ?—Tath' eva deva jīvātīti.—Tam
enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya : Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ
sāyaṇhasamayam sattisatena hanathāti ; taṃ enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasanayam sattivatena haneyyūmi. Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so puriso tīhi sattivatēhi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkham dhamassam paṭisamvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiyā haññamāno so puriso tatonidānam dukkham dhamassam paṭisamvediyetha; ko pana vādo tīhi sattivatēhi?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittam pāṇimattam pāsāpām gahetvā bhikkhū āmaññesi: Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyam mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayam, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantam pabbatarājānam upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim¹ pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yam so puriso tīhi sattivatēhi haññamāno tatonidānam dukkham dhamassam paṭisamvedeti, tam nerayikassa² upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam nāma kāraṇam karonti; tattam ayokhīlam hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam duttiye hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam duttiye pāde gamenti, tattam ayokhīlam majjhe urasmiṇ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kalam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihoti. Tam enam nirayapālā samvesetvā³ kūṭhārīhi⁴ tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā⁵ kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kalam karoti yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihoti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddham padam adho siram ṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchanti. So tattha⁶—pe—yāva na tam pāpam kammam byantihoti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya⁷ sārenti pi

¹ So Bu and S^{vy} infra; Si, and S^{vy} here, upanidham. ² Si nirayassa dukkham. ³ Bu s—itvā; Si samvedhetvā. ⁴ Si kūṭhārīhi. ⁵ Si tippā—pe—byantihoti. ⁶ Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammam. ⁷ S^{vy} sajot.

gandham ghāyivā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sigālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā gūṭhabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesuṃ sattānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā gūṭhabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kīṭā puḷavā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesuṃ sattānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti?—Macchā kacchapā suṇṇasumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesuṃ sattānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā udakasmīṃ jāyanti udakasmīṃ jīyanti udakasmīṃ mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismīṃ jāyanti asucismīṃ jīyanti asucismīṃ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā asucismīṃ jāyanti asucismīṃ jīyanti asucismīṃ mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikunape vā; pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā; oḷigalle¹ vā jāyanti—pe²—. Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

¹ So all MSS.

² Si adds: ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti.

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā tesāni sattānaṃ saṃvayataṃ uppajjati ye te sattā asucismimā jāyanti asucismimā jīyanti asucismimā mīyanti.

Anekapariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tiracchāna-yonikathaṃ katheyyaṃ, yāvaṃ c' idaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaṃ akkhānena pāpuṇitūṃ yāva dukkhā tiracchāna-yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalaṃ yugaṃ samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ puratthiṃ vāto pacchi-mena saṃhareyya pacchiṃ vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyya; tatth' assa kāṇo kacchapo; so vassasatassa¹ accayena sakīṃ ummujjeyya.—Tāṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Apī nu so kāṇo kacchapo amukasmiṃ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyyāti?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenāti.

Khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo amukasmiṃ ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya, ato dullabhatarāhaṃ, bhikkhave, manussattaṃ vadāmi sakīṃ vinipātagatena bālena. Tāṃ kiṃsa hetu? Na h' ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā puñṇakiriyā, aññaṃaññakārikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalamārikā.² Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattaṃ āgacchati, yāni tāni nīcakulāni—caṇḍālakulāni vā nesādakulāni vā veṇakulāni³ vā rathakārakulāni vā pukkusakulāni vā tathārūpe kule paccājāyati daḍḍe appannapāṇabhojane kasiravuttiḷe, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbapṇo duddasiko okoṭṭimako bavhābādhō kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañño vā pukkahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vat-

¹ S^{ky} add: vassasahassassa vassasatasahassassa. ² So Sⁱ; S^{ky} dubbalakhādikā. ³ Sⁱ veṇukulam; S^{ky} venakulāni. (cf. vol. ii. 183.

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadī-peyyassa; so kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati; so kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggaheṇa puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam ¹ pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandhaṃ ² nigaccheyya Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggahe yam so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggaheṇa puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandhaṃ nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva mahantataro kaliggahe yam so bālo kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, kevalapariṇāma ³ bālabhūmi.

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥbhāsī sukatakammakārī. No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsitaḥbhāsī sukatakammakārī, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyūṃ: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti? Yasmaṃ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥbhāsī sukatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti: Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayaṃ paṇḍito tividhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabhāya vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti siṅghāṭake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce ⁴ jano tajaṃ tassārūpaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

¹ Si sabbam s. ² So S^v Bu ("attanā pi bandhaṃ nig."); Si andhubandhaṃ. ³ Si kevalā p. here and in fine. ⁴ Si omits; S^v ca. Cf. supra p. 163.

cārā paṭivirato hoti musavādā paṭivirato hoti surāmeraya-
majjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, —tatra, bhikkhave, paṇ-
ḍitassa evaṃ hoti : Yaṃ kho jano tajjaṃ tassāruppaṃ
kathaṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu
dhammesu sandissāmi. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṭha-
maṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito passati rājāno coraṃ
āgucārīṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi
tālente vetthehi pi tālente . . . (*Āc., as page 164*) . . . asinā pi
sisaṃ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti :
Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno
coraṃ āgucārīṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti,—
kasāhi pi tālenti vetthehi pi tālenti . . . asinā pi sisaṃ
chindanti,—na te dhammā mayi saṃvijjante, ahaṃ ca na tesu
dhammesu sandissāmi. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito dutiyaṃ
diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ pīṭhasamāruḷhaṃ
vā mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yaṃ 'ssa
pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya
sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni 'ssa taṃhi samaye
olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi,
bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasa-
mayāṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,
—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ pīṭhasamāruḷhaṃ vā
mañcasamāruḷhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yaṃ 'ssa pubbe
kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra,
bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti : Akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ
akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisāṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ
kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttānaṃ ; yāvataṃ hoti akatapāpānaṃ
akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusa-
lānaṃ katabhīruttāṇānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi.
So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāṇiṃ kandati
na sammohaṃ āpajjati. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito tatiyaṃ
diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā
vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa

bhedā param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Yam kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ iṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ¹ ekaṃ taṃ manāpan ti, saggaṃ eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekaṃ taṃ iṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ manāpan ti. Yāvañcidam, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Sakkā pana, bhante, upamā kātun ti ?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī sattahī ratanehi samannāgato catuhi ca iddhihi, tatonidānaṃ sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Katamehi sattahī ?

Idha, bhikkhu, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāṃ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati sahaṣṣārāṃ saṇemikāṃ saṇābhikāṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ disvā, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa evam hoti² : Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ : Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsāṃ nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati sahaṣṣārāṃ saṇemikāṃ saṇābhikāṃ sabbākāraparipūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti.³ Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti ? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto uṭṭhāy' āsanā⁴ vāmena hatthena bhiṃkāraṃ⁵ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkirati :⁶ Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ ti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disvaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī, saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ patiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana,

¹ S^{ky} omit ekaṃ taṃ kantaṃ. ² Si etad aho. ³ MSS. omit ti. ⁴ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} omit uṭṭhāy' āsanā. ⁵ Si bhiṃkāraṃ.

⁶ Si abbhukirati.

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja : anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo, adinnaṃ nādātabbaṃ, kāmesu micchā na caritaḃbā, musā na bhāsitaḃbā, majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ, yathābhuttaṃ¹ ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti.² Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḥetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇaṃ³ samuddaṃ ajjhogaḥetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavattati—pe—pacchimaṃ³ samuddaṃ paccuttaritvā uttariṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvaḍeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, paḍese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upeti saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattinā upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakaṃ te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantaḃbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijjinitvā taṃ eva⁴ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuraḍvāre akkhāhataṃ maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuraḍvāraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthiratanāṃ pātubhavati, sabbaṣeto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittaṃ paṣādati : Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthiyaṇaṃ, sace damathaṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave,

¹ Si yathābhūtaṃ (bis). Cf. S.B.E. xi. 253 (note). ² Si ahesuṃ. ³ Si (but not Bu) adds disaṃ. ⁴ Si taṃ evaṃ.

hatthiratanani seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthajāniyo dīgharattani superidanto, evam eva damathani upeti. Bhūtapubbani, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanani vīmaṇṣamāno pubbaṇhasamayani abhirūhitvā samudāpariyantani paṭhaviṃ anusamīyāyivā¹ tam eva rājadhānini paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani hatthiratanani pātubhavati.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanani pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muñjakeso iddhiṃ vahaṃsāgamō Valāho² nāma assarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasīdati : Bhaddakani vata bho assayānani sace damathani upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, assaratanani seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assajāniyo dīgharattani superidanto, evam eva damathani upeti. Bhūtapubbani, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanani vīmaṇṣamāno pubbaṇhasamayani abhirūhitvā samudāpariyantani paṭhaviṃ anusamīyāyivā tam eva rājadhānini paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani assaratanani pātubhavati.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa maṇiratanani pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaniso superikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanani phuṭṭa hoti. Bhūtapubbani, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanani vīmaṇṣamāno caturaṅginini senani sannayhitvā maṇiṃ dhajaggani āropetvā rattandhakāratimisiyāya pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāmaṃ ahesuṃ, te ten' obhāseṇa kammante payojesuṃ Divā ti maññamānā Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani maṇiratanani pātubhavati.

Puna ca parani, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanani pātubhavati,³ abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidīghā nātirassā nāti-

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si anupariyāyivā.

Valāhako.

² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si

³ Si adds sā.

kisā¹ nātithulā nātikālī² nāccodāta atikkantā mānusañi vaṇṇañi appattā dibbañi vaṇṇañi. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyya-thāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa sīte uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppalaṅgandho vāyati. Tam kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanañi rañño cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyini hoti pacchāni-pātinī kiṅkārapaṭissāvinī manāpacārini piyavādinī. Tam kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanañi rājānañi cakkavattinī manasā pi no aticarati kuto³ kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañi itthiratanañi pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gahapatiratanañi pātubhavati. Tassa kammaṇipākajañi dibbañi cakkhu pātubhavati yena nidhiñi passati sassāṇikam pi assāṇikam pi. So rājānañi cakkavattinī upasaṇkamitvā evaṃ āha : Appossukko tvam, deva, hohi ; ahan te dhanena dhanakaraṇiyan karissāmi. Bhūtapubbañi, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanañi vimaṇisaṃāno nāvam abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotam ogahetvā⁴ gahapatiratanañi etad avoca : Attho me, gahapati, hiraṇṇasuvapṇenāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekam tīraṃ uāvā upetūti.—Idh' eva me, gahapati, attho hiraṇṇasuvapṇenāti.—Attha kho nañi, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanañi ubhohi hatthehi udakam⁵ onasitvā pūraṃ hiraṇṇasuvapṇassa kumbhiṃ uddharitvā rājānañi cakkavattinī evaṃ āha : Alam ettāvata mahārāja ; katam ettāvata mahārāja ; pūjitam ettāvata⁶ mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evaṃ āha : Alam ettāvata gahapati ; katam ettāvata gahapati ; pūjitam ettāvata gahapatīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañi gahapatiratanam pātubhavati.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa pariṇā-

¹ Si nātikāsā. Cf. vol. ii. 121.

² Si nātikālīkā.

³ Si adds pana.

⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si ogāhitvā.

⁵ Si udake.

⁶ S^{ky} omit this line.

yakaratanam pātubhavati, paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo¹ rājānam cakkavattim upaṭṭhapetabbam upaṭṭhapetum apayāpetabbam apayāpetum ṭhapetabbam ṭhapetum. So rājānam cakkavattim upasamkamitvā evam āha : Appossukko tvam, deva, hohi ; aham anusāsissāmīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpam paripāyakaratanam pātubhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imehi sattahi² ratanehi samannāgato hoti.

Katamāhi catuhi iddhihi ?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī appabādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāceṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmim niyyāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagahapatikā rājānam cakkavattim upasamkamitvā evam āhaṃsu : Ataraṇāno, deva, yāhi yathā tam mayam caturam passeyyāmāti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattī sārathim āmantesi :

¹ Si patibalo.

² Si omits.

Ataramāno, sārathi, pesehi yathā 'hañ brāhmaṇagahapatike ciratarañ passeyyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhīhi samannāgato hoti.

Tañ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatonidānañ sukhāñ somanassañ paṭisaṇvediyethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatonidānañ sukhāñ somanassañ paṭisaṇvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittañ paṇimattañ pāsāṇañ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Tañ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyañ mayā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayañ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantañ pabbatarājānañ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yañ¹ rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi tatonidānañ sukhāñ somanassañ paṭisaṇvedeti, tañ dibbassa sukhassa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena manussattañ āgacchati, yāni tāni uccākulāni—khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā—tathārūpe kule paccājayati adḍhe² mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutaajātarūparajate pahutavittūpakarape pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaṇīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhāvilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sugṛitañ carati vācāya sugṛitañ carati manasā sugṛitañ carati; so

¹ S^{ky} omit; Si ayañ.

² Si addhe.

kāyena sucaritani caritvā vācāya sucaritani caritvā manasā sucaritani caritvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatini saggani lokani uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkha-dhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantani bhogak-khandhani adhigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantani bhogakkhandhani adhigaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva tato mahantataraṃ kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritani caritvā vācāya sucaritani caritvā manasā sucaritani caritvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatini saggani lokani uppajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitanī abhinandun ti.

BĀLAPAÑDITASUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

130.

Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhunā puriso majjhe tṛito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisante pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavaṃuāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇḍite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākam-mūpage satte passāmi:—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatini saggani lokani upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

naiñ anupavāḍakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikaumasamā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannā. Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena ariyānaiñ upavāḍakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā pettivisayañ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaiñ upavāḍakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā tiracchānayoñ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena . . . te kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyañ duggatiniñ vinipātaniñ nirayañ upapannā ti.

¹ Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā nānābhāsu gabhetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti [: Ayaññ, deva, puriso ametteyyo asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jettāpaccayī ; massa devo daṇḍaññ paṇetūti.]²

Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamaññ devadūtaniñ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaññ addasa manussesu paṭhamaññ devadūtaniñ pātubhūtan ti ?—So evaññ āha : Nāddasaññ, bhante ti. — Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaññ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaññ addasa manussesu daharaññ kumāraññ mandaññ uttānaseyyakaññ sake muttakarise palipannaññ semānan ti ?—So evaññ āha : Addasaññ, bhante ti. — Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaññ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na³ etad ahoṣi : Aham pi kho 'mhi jāti-dhammo jātiññ anatīto, haṇḍāhaññ kalyāṇaññ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti ?—So evaññ āha : Nāsakkhissaññ, bhante ; paññādaṣsaññ, bhante ti. — Tam enaññ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaññ āha : Ambho purisa, paññādavataṃ na kalyāṇaññ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaññ, ambho purisa, tathā karissunti yathā taññ paṇattaniñ. Taññ kho pana te etaññ pāpaññ kammaññ n' eva mātaraṃ kataññ na pitaraṃ

¹ Cf. I. Ang. 138, and J.P.T.S. 'for 1885, p. 62. ² S^{ky} omit the bracketed passage. ³ Si omits here and infra.

katañi na bhātarā katañi na bhaginiyā katañi na mittāmaccehi katañi na ñātisālohitehi katañi na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katañi na devatāhi katañi; tayā v' etañi pāpañi kammañi katañi; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākāñi paṭisañvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañi devadūtāni samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā dutiyañi devadūtāni samanuyuñjat. ¹ samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu dutiyañi devadūtāni pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā asītikaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā ² jīṇṇaṃ gopānasivaṇṇaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantāni āturaṃ gatayobbanāni khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakeśaṃ vilūnaṃ khalitaṃsiraṃ ³ valīnaṃ tilakāhatagattānaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Ahaṃ pi kho 'mhi jarādhammaṃ jaraṃ anatīto, haṇḍāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomaṃ kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ, bhante; paṃāḍassam, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, paṃāḍavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya ⁴ manasā; taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tatthā karissanti yathā taṃ pāmattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ katañi na pitarā katañi na bhātarā katañi na bhaginiyā katañi na mittāmaccehi katañi na ñātisālohitehi katañi na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi katañi na devatāhi katañi; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ katañi; tvañ ñeva etassa vipākāñi paṭisañvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyañi devadūtāni samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā dutiyañi devadūtāni samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :

¹ S^{ky} omit asītikaṃ . . . jātiyā.
taṃsiraṃvalīnaṃ.

² So Si; S^{ky} khali-

Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhitāṃ bāḥagilānaṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Aham pi kho 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto ; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante ; pamāḍassaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, pamāḍavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na nātisālohitehi kataṃ na samapa-brāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjītvā samanugāhitva samanubhāsītvā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente,—kasāhi pi tālente vetthehi pi tālente addhapaṇḍakehi pi . . . (*etc., as p. 164*) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante ti? — So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti. — Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi : Ye kira bho pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te diṭṭh' eva dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti, kimaṅga pana

parattha ; handāhami kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissam bhante ; pamā-dassam bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākam paṭisamivedissasīti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catuttham devadūtam samanuyunjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, pañcamam devadūtam samanuyunjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati . Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu pañcamam deva-dūtam pātubhūtan ti? So evam āha : Nāddasam bhante ti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthim vā purisam vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam¹ viññakam vipubbakajātan ti?—So evam āha : Addasam, bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatito ; handāhami kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissam bhante, pamādessam bhante ti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ . . . na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam kataṃ ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākam paṭisamivedissasīti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamam deva-dūtam samanuyunjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṇhi hoti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhābandha-

¹ Si uddumātakam.

nan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ pāde gamenti. tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhilaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā saṃvesitvā kuṭhārihi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ adhosiraṃ ṭhapetvā² vāsīhi tacchenti; so tattha dukkhā —pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā³ sampajjilitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ gaḥetvā tattāya lohakuṇḍhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito

Ayopākārapariyanto ayaṣa paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejaṣā yutā

Samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.⁴

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthimāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā pacchimāya bhittiyā paṭihaṇṇāti; pacchimāya bhittiyā acci utṭhahitvā puratthimāya

² Si omits throughout the words: so tattha dukkhā—pe—.

³ Si gaḥetvā, as S^{ky} infra. ⁴ Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya.

⁴ Si prints these lines as prose, as (*pīṭṭe*) p. 167 supra. Cf. 1 Ang. 141.

ritvā¹ thale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā evam āhaṇisu : Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti ?—So evam āha : Jighacchito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattarū lohaḡuḡaṃ mukhe pakkhipanti ādittarū sampajjalitarū sañjotibhūtarū. Tassa² oṭṭham pi ḡayhati mukham pi ḡayhati kaṇṭham pi ḡayhati uram³ pi ḡayhati, antam pi antaḡuḡam pi ādāya adhobhāḡā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na tarū pāparū kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā evam āhaṇisu : Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti ?—So evam āha : Pipāsito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattarū tambalohaṃ mukhe āsiṇcanti ādittarū sampajjalitarū sañjotibhūtarū. Tarū tassa oṭṭham pi ḡayhati mukham pi ḡayhati kaṇṭham pi ḡayhati uram pi ḡayhati, antam pi antaḡuḡam pi ādāya adhobhāḡā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na tarū pāparū kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkhipanti.

Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, Yamassa raṇṇo etad ahoṣi : Ye kira bho loke pāpakāṇi kammāṇi karonti, te evarūpā vīvidhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti⁴ :—Aho vatāhaṃ manussatarū labheyyam, Tathāḡato ca loke uppajjeyya araham sammasambudho, taṃ cāham Bhagavantarū payirupāseyyam, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāham Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyam ti.

Tarū kho pana aham, bhikkhave, nāṇṇassa⁵ samāṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi ; api ca⁶ yad eva me sāmāṇātaraṃ, sāmāṇi diṭṭharū, sāmāṇi viditarū,—tam evāharū vadāmīti.

¹ Si uddaritvā.

² Si : So tassa.

³ Si udaram.

⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si karīyanti.

⁵ Si adds kassaci.

⁶ Si adds kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
Te digharattam socanti	hīnakāyūpagā ¹ narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanam
Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā	jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimaraṇasamkhaye
Te khemapattā sukhino	diṭṭhadhammābhinnibbutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā	sabbadukkham upaccagun ti.

DEVADŪTASUTTAM DASAMAM

SUÑÑATAVAGGO TATIYO.

131.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca
desissāmi. Tam supātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti.
Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun.
Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

Atītam nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītam pahīnaṃ tam,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham- maṃ	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asamhīraṃ asamkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā ² manubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappaṃ ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve ?
Na hi no saṃgāraṃ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evamvihāriṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ ¹
Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

¹ So S^{ky} ; Bu h—kū ; Si h—upagā.

² Si viddhā.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti?—Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgāmeti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti? Evarūpo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ na samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgāmeti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsañño . . . evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsañño siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati,

samikhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā samikhāre, samikhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu samihīrati.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na samihīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme viñito sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme viñito na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ—pe—; na saññāṃ—pe—: na samikhāre—pe—; na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na samihīrati.

Attānaṃ nānvāganeyya, nappaṭikaṃ ke anāgataṃ

. . . (*cc., as above*) . . .

Tuṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munī

Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desissāmi itī yā tuṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

132.

Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammāniyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samut-

tejesi sampahañseti ; bhaddekaratassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca bhāsati. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāni paṭisallānā vutṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇi bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇi bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇi Ānandaṇi āmantesi : Yathākathaṇi pana tvāṇi, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsīti ?

Evaṇi kho ahaṇi, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhañgañ ca abhāsīti :—

Atītaṇi nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṇi.
Yad atītaṇi pahīnaṇi taṇi,	appattaṇi ca anāgataṇi.
Paccuppannaṇi ca yo dhammaṇi	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṇhīraṇi asaṇkappaṇi	taṇi vidvā-m-anubhūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappaṇi ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṇi suve ?
Na hi no saṅgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evaṇivihāraṇi ātāpiṇi	ahorattam atanditaṇi
Taṇi ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo āeikkhate muntī.

Kathaṇ c', āvuso, atītaṇi anvāgameti ? Evarūpo ahoṇi atītaṇi addhānaṇi ti tattha nandiṇi samanvāneti ; evaṇi vedano ahoṇi atītaṇi addhānaṇi ti tattha nandiṇi samanvāneti, . . . (cc., as in foregoing Sutta¹) . . . Evaṇi kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṇhīratī.

¹ Substituting āvuso for bhikkhāve throughout.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
 . . . (i/c., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evaiṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesinī samādapesiṃ samuttejesinī sampahāṇesiṃ; bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsin ti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāṇesi; bhaddekarattassa uddeṣaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya
 —pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīratī. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī?—pe—. Evaiṃ kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīratī.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya
 . . . —pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM¹ DUTIYAM.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{pr} Ānandattatherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

[33].

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkami gattāni paṇiṇe. Tapode gattāni paṇiṇe paccuttarivā ekasīṇaṃ aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbapayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇaṃ kevalakappam Tapodam obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasāṃkami upasāṃkamitvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam gītā kho sā devatā āyasmantam Samiddhim etad avoca : Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddēkarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddēkarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddēkarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddēkarattiyo gāthā. Uggaṇhāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; pariāpuṇāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddēkarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; atthasāṃhitaṃ, bhikkhu, bhaddēkarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti.

Idam avoca sā devatā ; idam vtvā tatth' ev' antardhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idhāham, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāṃkamim gattāni paṇiṇe.

Tapode¹ gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro
 atthāsini gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante,
 aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya . . . (*éc., as above*)
 . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā;
 idam vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhū me, bhante.
 Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca desc-
 tūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukam manasikarohi,
 bhāsissāmīti.—Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi
 Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītañ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgatañ.
Yad atītaṃ paḥīnaṃ tañ,	appattañ ca anāgatañ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham- mañ	tattha tattha vipassati,
Asaṇhīrañ asaṇkappaṃ	tam vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiecañ ātappañ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve ²
Na hi no saṅgāraṇa tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evañvihārim ātāpiñ	ahorattam atanditañ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāy'
 āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhaga-
 vato etad ahoṣi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhhi-
 tena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā
 uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho:

Atītañ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (<i>éc., as above</i>) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa
 uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena
 atthañ vibhajeyyāti?

¹ S* adds 'ham; S² Tapodāham.

Atha kho tesañ bhikkhūnañ etad ahoṣi: Ayañ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṁvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacārīnañ; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajituñ. Yan nūna mayañ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṁkameyyāma upasaṁkamitvā āyasmantañ Mahā-Kaccānañ evaṃ atthañ paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṁkaminūsu, upasaṁkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiñ sammodinūsu sammodanīyañ kathañ sārāṇīyañ vitisāretvā ekamantañ nisidinūsu. Ekamantañ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantañ Mahā-Kaccānañ etad avocuñ:—Idaṁ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesañ uddisītvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ pavīṭṭho:

Atītañ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate muniti.

Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākañ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṁ kho no, āvuso,¹ Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesañ uddisītvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ pavīṭṭho:

Atītañ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate muniti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākañ etad ahoṣi: Ayañ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṁvaṇṇito . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanañ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

¹ S^{ky} add Kaccāna.

atikamm' eva mūlañ atikamma khandhañ sākāpālāse
sāram pariyesitabbañ¹ maññeyya,—evañ sampadam idañ.
—Āyasmantānañ Satthari sammukhībhūte tañ Bhagavan-
tañ atisīvā amhe etam atthañ paṭipucchitabbañ maññetha.
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passañ passati cakkhu-
bhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā
atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato.
So c' eva pañ' etassa kālo hoti² yañ Bhagavantañ yeva
etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byāka-
reyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti . . .
kālo hoti yañ Bhagavantañ etam atthañ paṭipuccheyyāma.
Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma.
Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañivannito
sañbhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ ; pahoti c'
āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena
uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa
vitthārena atthañ vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-
Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukañ manasikarotha,
bhāsissāmīti.—Evañ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosun. — Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno
etañ avoca :—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesañ
uddisīvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajivā uttāy' āsana
vihārañ pavittṭho :

Atītañ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

--imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena udde-
sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ
vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atītañ anvāgāmeti?—Iti me cak-

¹ S^{ky} pariyesitañ yañ.

² Si ahoṣi,

khui¹ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā² ti tattha chandarāgaṇṇapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgaṇṇapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāga-meti. Iti me sotāṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddo ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti chandarāgaṇṇapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgaṇṇapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atītaṃ anvāga-meti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ anvāga-meti

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāga-meti?—Iti me cakkhuṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgaṇṇapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgaṇṇapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāga-meti. Iti me sotāṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgaṇṇapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgaṇṇapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atītaṃ nānvāga-meti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītaṃ nānvāga-meti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidhāti; cetaso paṇidhāna-paccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ

¹ So Bu (bis); S^{ky} Si 'cakkhu
S^{ky} usually rūpaṇ.

² Si Bu rūpā;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidāhati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhuṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotāṃ. . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmiṃ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhuṃ ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmiṃ yeva paccuppanne¹ na chandarāgapāṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapāṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotāṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmiṃ yeva

¹ S^{ky} tass' eva paccuso.

paccuppanne na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ ;
na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati ;
na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃ-
hīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na
saṃhīrati.

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā
vihāraṃ pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

imassa kho 'haṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddessa
uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena
atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tunhe, āyasmanto,
Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭi-
puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ
dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa
bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīma
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : Yaṃ kho no,
bhante, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena
atthaṃ avibhajtvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya —pe—
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato
etad ahoṃ : Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena
uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajtvā vihāraṃ
pavittṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ
 . . . (cf., as above) . . .
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvaṇṇito . . . etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmi. Atha kho mayam, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi tam evam evam byākareyyam yathā tam Mahā-Kaccānena byākatam. Eso c' eva tassa ¹ attho evaṃ ca nam dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM ² TATIYAM.

134.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharati Kapi-lavatthusimim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ hito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṃ Lomasakaṅgiyam etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti? •

¹ So Si; S² so c' etassa. ² So Bu; Si omits Mahā; S² Mahākaccānattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahañ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvañ pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvañ, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidani, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tāvatiṇsesu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāyañ. Tatra Bhagavā devānañ Tāvatiṇsānañ Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi :

Aṭṭaṇi nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ.
Yad atītam pahīnaṇ tañ,	appattañ ca anāgatañ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
mañ	
Asaṇhīraṇ asaṇkappañ	tañ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṇ ātappañ ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṇ suve?
Na hi no saṇḍaraṇ tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evavihihārim ātāpiṇi	ahorattam atanditañ
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evañ kho ahañ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggahāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; pariyaṇaṇhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; dhārehi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca ; atthasaṇhito, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacāriyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idaṇi vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Loṇasakaṇgiyo tassā rattiya accayena senāsanañ saṇisāmetvā pattacivarāṇi ādāya yena Sāvattihī

tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattḥī Jetavanani Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamaṃ, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantani abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavantani etad avoca: Eka-midaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ Sakkesu viharāmi Kapilavatthus-miṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigro-dhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasāṃkamaṃ, upasāṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʈhito kho, bhante, so devaputto maṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ devaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāreṃi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvaṃ paṃ' āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahma-cariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idaṃ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Jānāsi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, taṃ devaputtaṃ ti?
Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi taṃ devaputtaṃ ti.

Candano nāṃ' eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabbaṃ cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāssissāmi ti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (*acc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhato muniṃ.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameṃ? Evaṃ rūpo ahoṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti; evaṃ vedano ahoṃ—pe—; evaṃ saññaṃ ahoṃ—pe—; evaṃ saṃkhāro ahoṃ—pe—; evaṃ viññāṇo ahoṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandīṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, atītaṃ anvāgameṃ.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ nānvāgāmeti?—Evañrūpo
ahosiñ . . . atītañ nānvāgāmeti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgatañ patikañkhati? . . .
(*cc.*, *as in* No. 131, pp. 188–9). . . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu,
paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīrati.

Atītañ nānvāgāmeyya —pe—
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto si, santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo
Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

LOMASAKAṆGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṂ¹ CATUTTHAṂ.

135.

Evaṃ me sutañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyañ kathaṃ sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantañ etaḍ avoca: Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānañ yeva satañ manussa-bhūtānañ dissati hīnappaṇītata?² Dissanti hi,² bho Gotama, manussā appāyukā, dissanti dīghāyukā; dissanti bavhābādhā,³ dissanti appābādhā; dissanti lubbaṇṇā, dissanti vaṇṇavanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā; dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nīcākulinā, dissanti uccākulinā; dissanti duppaññā,⁴ dissanti

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Lomasakaṅgiyattherassa Bhaddekarattiya-suttanto. ² Si omits. ³ Si bahv., here et infra.

Si appapaññā.

paññāvanto.¹ Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva satani manussabhūtānaṃ dissati hīnappaṇītata ti?

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṇaṭṭhāraṇā. Kammaṇi satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnappaṇītataṃ ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānaṃ. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā 'haṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, supāhi sādhukena manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti.—Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.—Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi, hatapahate niviṭṭho adayaṇṇo pāṇabhūtesu. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati² appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā, yadidaṃ pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayaṇṇo pāṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāṇātipātī pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadāḍḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāṇṇo sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati dīghāyuko hoti. Dīghāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ pāṇātipātī pahāya pāṇātipātā

¹ Si paññav.

² Si pacchā jāyati.

paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattoho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharatī.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samā-dipṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājayati bāvha-bādho hoti. Bāvhabādhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭi-padā, yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṃvattanikā esā . . . aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabāhulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati . . . uppajjati patitthīyati, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . dubbaṇṇo hoti. Dubbaṇṇasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabāhulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisaṃjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . pāsādiko hoti. Pāsādikasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . . appaccayā ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmana-ko hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāraṇānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesak-khasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāma-nako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā anissāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāraṅgarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṇi bandhati. So tena kammena . . . sugatiṇi . . . mahesakkho hoti. Mahesakhasaṇivattanikā . . . na issaṇi bandhati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṇi pānaṇi vatthāṇi yānaṇi mālāgandhavilepanaṇi seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi.¹ So tena kammena . . . apāyaṇi . . . appabhogo hoti. Appabhogasaṇivattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṇi pānaṇi . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi. So tena kammena . . . sugatiṇi . . . mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhogasaṇivattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṇi.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atimāṇī abhivādetabbaṇi na abhivādeti paccuṭṭhātabbaṇi na paccuṭṭheti āsanārahassa āsanaṇi na deti maggārahassa na maggaṇi deti sakkātabbaṇi na sakkaroṭi garukātabbaṇi na garukaroṭi māṇetabbaṇi na māṇeti pūjetabbaṇi na pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . apāyaṇi . . . nicākulino² hoti. Nicākulīnasāṇivattanikā . . . pūjetabbaṇi na pūjeti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho hoti anatiṇāṇī abhivādetabbaṇi abhivādeti . . . pūjetabbaṇi pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . sugatiṇi . . . uccākulino³ hoti. Uccākulīnasāṇivattanikā . . . pūjetabbaṇi pūjeti.

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṇi vā brāhmaṇaṇi upasaṇikamitvā na paripucchitā hoti: Kiṇi, bhante, kusalaṇi? Kiṇi akusalaṇi? Kiṇi sāvajjaṇi? Kiṇi anavajjaṇi? Kiṇi sevitaṇi? Kiṇi na sevitaṇi? Kiṇi me kayiraṇi nani?³ dīgharattaṇi ahitāya dukkhāya hoti? Kiṇi vā pana me kayiraṇaṇaṇi dīgharattaṇi hitāya sukhāya hotitī? So tena kammena . . . apāyaṇi . . . duppaṇṇo hoti. Duppeṇṇasaṇivattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotitī?

¹ Si seyyāvasathāṇi. ² Si nicākulīno, &c. ³ Si kariyamānaṇi.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā paripucchitā hoti : Kiṃ, bhante, kusalāṃ ? . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti ? So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatim . . . mahāpaṇṇo hoti. Mahāpaṇṇasaṃvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti ?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattāṃ upaneti, dīghāyukasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattāṃ upaneti ; bahvābādhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā bahvābādhattāṃ upaneti, appābādhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattāṃ upaneti ; dubbaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbaṇṇattāṃ upaneti ; pāsādikasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattāṃ upaneti, appesakkhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattāṃ upaneti, mahesakkhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattāṃ upaneti ; appabhogasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattāṃ upaneti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattāṃ upaneti ; nīcākulīnasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākulīnattāṃ upaneti ; uccākulīnasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattāṃ upaneti ; duppaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaṇṇattāṃ upaneti, mahāpaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaṇṇattāṃ upaneti.

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṇaṭṭisaraṇā. Kammaṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hinappaṇitātīyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . dakkhinitīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

CŪḶAKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ PAÑCAMAM.

¹ So S^{vy} Si; Bu : Subhasuttam pañcamam. Cūḷakammavibhaṅgasuttam ti pi vuccati.

136.

Evam me sutān. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi araṇṇakūṭikāya viharatī. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaṅghāvihārān anucaṇkama-māno anuvicaramāno yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasaṇkamaṁ, upasaṇkamitvā āyasmatā Samiddhinā saddhiṁ sammodi sammodanīyaṁ kathān sārāṇīyaṁ vītisaṅgāya ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantaṁ Samiddhiṁ etad avoca: Sammukhā me taṁ, āvuso Samiddhi, samapassa Gotamassa sutān sammukhā paṭiggahītaṁ : Moghaṁ kāyakammaṁ, moghaṁ vacikkammaṁ, manokammaṁ eva saccan ti ; atthi ca sā samāpatti yaṁ samāpattiṁ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Mā evaṁ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca : mā evaṁ, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca¹ ; mā Bhagavantaṁ abbhācikkhi ; na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānaṁ ; na hi Bhagavā evaṁ vadeyya : Moghaṁ kāyakammaṁ, moghaṁ vacikkammaṁ, manokammaṁ eva saccan ti ; atthi ca kho sā, āvuso, samāpatti yaṁ samāpattiṁ samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Kivaciraṁ pabbajito si, āvuso Samiddhī² ?

Na ciraṁ, āvuso ; tīṇi vassānīti.

Ettha dāni mayaṁ there bhikkhū kiṁ vakkhāma, yatra hi nāma evaṁ navo bhikkhu Satthāraṁ parirakkhitabbān maññissati ? Sañcetanikaṁ, āvuso Samiddhi, kammaṁ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, kiṁ so vediyatīti ?

Sañcetanikaṁ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṁ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, dukkhaṁ so vediyatīti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhissa bhāsitaṁ n'eva abhinandi na paṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṇkamaṁ, upasaṇ-

¹ Si omits this repetition.

kamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ samnuodi samno-
danīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahoṣi
Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ
sabbāṃ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā
Ānando āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho
imaṃ, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ
dassanāya. Āyāṃ', āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhaga-
vato āroceyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tattha
naṃ dhāreyyāmāti.

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa
paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca
Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminisu, upasaṃ-
kamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdisu.
Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahoṣi
āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ
kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbāṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad
avoca: Dassanaṃ pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa
paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpaṃ kathāsal-
lapaṃ. Iminā va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurisaṃ
Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākaraṇīyo paṇho
ekamhena byākato ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca.
Sace pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idaṃ sandhāya
bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmī ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi.
Passa kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurissassa
ummaggaṃ. Aññāsīṃ kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idāṃ evāyaṃ
Udāyi moghapuriso ummujjamāno ayoniso ummujjissati:
ādiso va,¹ Ānanda, Potaliputtana paribbājakena tisso vedanā
puçchitā. Sacayaṃ,² Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

¹ So S^k Bu (ādimhi yeva); Si ādim yeva.
S^k yvāyaṃ.

² So Si;

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedaniyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedaniyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyatīti;—evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākareyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca ¹ aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bālā avyattā ke ca ² 'Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato sutaṃ bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti piṣuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhujjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātī hoti . . . (*dc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . micchādītṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti

¹ Si te aññatitthiyap.: S* kheṇne titth. corr. to aññe t : S² kheṇne ti.

² So all MSS.

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (*etc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirāyāṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādaṃ anvāya sammāmanasikāraṃ anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhīṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ kāmesu micchācārīṃ musāvādīṃ piṣuṇāvācīṃ pharusāvācīṃ samphappalāpīṃ abhijjhālūṃ vyāpannacittāṃ micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyāṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirāyāṃ upapannaṃ. So evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāṃ kaṃmāṃ, atthi duccaritassa vipāko ; apāhāṃ ¹ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātīṃ adinnādāyīṃ . . . piṣuṇāvācīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhīṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyāṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirāyāṃ upapannaṃ ² ti. So ³ evaṃ āha :—Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo ⁴ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirāyāṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ ñāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ ñātāṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhāṃ sāmaṃ viditāṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa ⁵ abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ Si amāhaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāhaṃ (which S^{ky} read infra); S^{ky} here apāyāṃ. ² Si omits.

³ S^{ky} add kira.

⁴ So all MSS. here.

⁵ So S^{ky}; Bu

“parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmassena”; Si parāmassā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādīṭṭhīñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni ; na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādīṭṭhīñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādīṭṭhī, sabbo¹ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesuñ ñaṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātañ sāmāñ dīṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ moghañ aññañ ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ kānesu micchācārā paṭiviratañ musāvādā paṭiviratañ pisinānvācā paṭiviratañ pharusāvācā paṭiviratañ samphappalāpā paṭiviratañ anabhijjhālūñ avyāpānacittañ sammādīṭṭhūñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; atthi sucaritassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādīṭṭhūñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādīṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesuñ ñaṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātañ sāmāñ dīṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ moghañ aññañ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuñ pug-

¹ Sc Si S* ; S* here and infra, sa kho.

galañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyañ vinipātāñ nirayañ upapannañ. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; na 'tthi sucari-tassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ upapannañ ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyañ . . . moghañ aññañ ti.

'Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyañ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccharitassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha : Apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātāñ adinnādāyañ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ upapannañ ti, idam pi 'ssa anujāpāmi. Yañ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātāñ nirayañ uppajjati, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāñ ñāpañ ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmañ ñātañ sāmañ diṭṭhañ sāmañ viditañ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ moghañ aññañ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tañ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāpañ hoti.

'Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyañ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi duccharitassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātāñ adinnādāyañ pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatiñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiñ saggañ lokañ uppajjati,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātaṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmāṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāpaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇaṃ kammāni, atthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppañjati, —idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātaṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmāṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāpaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇaṃ kammāni na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Apāhaṃ puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppañjati,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha :

Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesaṃ ñāṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātāṃ . . . mogham aññāṇaṃ ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇaṃ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādittḥī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādittḥī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyāṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādittḥī hoti, tassa dittḥe va dhamme vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjati¹ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādittḥī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādittḥī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādittḥī hoti, tassa dittḥe va dhamme vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjati² apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātī paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādittḥī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādittḥī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī paṭivirato

¹ So S^{ky}; Si (throughout) uppajje.

² S^{ky} omit here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākāni paṭisaṇvedeti uppajjāni vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṇi puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṇi duggatiṇi vinipātāni nirayaṇi uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṇi kataṇi hoti pāpakammaṇi dukkhavedanīyaṇi, pacchā vā 'ssa taṇi kataṇi hoti pāpakammaṇi dukkhavedanīyaṇi, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā sammādiṭṭhā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṇi duggatiṇi vinipātāni nirayaṇi uppajjati. Yaṇi ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākāni paṭisaṇvedeti uppajjāni vā apare vā pariyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi¹ kammaṇi abhabbaṇi abhabbābhāsaṇi; atthi kammaṇi abhabbaṇi bhābbābhāsaṇi²; atthi kammaṇi bhābbāñ c' eva bhābbābhāsaṇi ca; atthi kammaṇi bhābbāni abhabbābhāsaṇi ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandīti.

MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṂ CHATTHAṂ.

137.

Evam me sutaṇi. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhādante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saḷāyatanaṇi vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṇi suṇātha sādhukāṇi manasikarotha, bhāssāmi ti. Evaṇi bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

¹ So Si · S^{ky} natthi.

² So Si Bu : S^{ky} abh.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; atṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā; chattiṃsa sattapadā veditabbā. Tatr' idam nissāya idam pajahatha. Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeso saḷāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanaṃ¹ ṣoṭāyatanaṃ ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanaṃ saddāyatanaṃ gandhāyatanaṃ rasāyatanaṃ phoṭṭhabbāyatanaṃ dhammāyatanaṃ. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Atṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekkaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—; ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si cakkhūṭ.

phoṭṭhabbani phusitvā—pe—; manasā dhamman viññāya somanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati domanassatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati upekkhatṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekhupavicārā. Atṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Chattinisa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cha gehasitāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; cha gehasitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni; cha gehasitā upekhā, cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbāni atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ somanassaṃ. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddhānaṃ—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ—pe—; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbāni atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati gehasitaṃ somanassaṃ. Imāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni? Rūpānaṃ tvevā aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāmaṃ avirāgaṃ nirodhaṃ: Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ somanassaṃ; saddhānaṃ tvevā—pe—; gandhānaṃ tvevā—pe—; rasānaṃ tvevā—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tvevā—pe—; dhammānaṃ

tvevā aniccataṇṇi viditvā vipariṇāṃavirāgaṇirodhaṇṇi : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṇṇi yathābhūtaṇṇi sammappaṇṇāya passato uppajjati somanassaṇṇi ; yaṇṇi evarūpaṇṇi somanassaṇṇi, idaṇṇi vuccati nekkhammasitaṇṇi somanassaṇṇi. Imāṇi cha nekkhammasitāṇi somanassaṇṇi.

Tattha katamāṇi cha gehasitāṇi domanassaṇṇi ? Cakkhaviññeyyāṇaṇṇi rūpāṇaṇṇi iṭṭhāṇaṇṇi kantāṇaṇṇi manāpāṇaṇṇi manoramāṇaṇṇi lokāmisappaṭisaṇṇiyuttāṇaṇṇi appaṭilābhāṇṇi vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbāṇṇi atītaṇṇi niruddhaṇṇi vipariṇataṇṇi samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṇṇi ; yaṇṇi evarūpaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi, idaṇṇi vuccati gehasitaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi. Sotaviññeyyāṇaṇṇi saddhāṇaṇṇi—pe— ; ghāṇaviññeyyāṇaṇṇi gandhāṇaṇṇi—pe— ; jivhāviññeyyāṇaṇṇi rasāṇaṇṇi—pe— ; kāyaviññeyyāṇaṇṇi phoṭṭhabbāṇaṇṇi—pe— ; manoviññeyyāṇaṇṇi dhammāṇaṇṇi iṭṭhāṇaṇṇi kantāṇaṇṇi manāpāṇaṇṇi manoramāṇaṇṇi lokāmisappaṭisaṇṇiyuttāṇaṇṇi appaṭilābhāṇṇi vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbāṇṇi atītaṇṇi niruddhaṇṇi vipariṇataṇṇi samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṇṇi ; yaṇṇi evarūpaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi, idaṇṇi vuccati gehasitaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi. Imāṇi cha gehasitāṇi domanassaṇṇi.

Tattha katamāṇi cha nekkhammasitāṇi domanassaṇṇi ? Rūpāṇaṇṇi tveva aniccataṇṇi viditvā vipariṇāṃavirāgaṇirodhaṇṇi : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṃ etaṇṇi yathābhūtaṇṇi sammappaṇṇāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṇṇi upaṭṭhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāṃ' ahaṇṇi tad āyatanāṇṇi upasampajja viharissāṇi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāṇṇi upasampajja viharantīti, iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṇṇi upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati piḥapaccayā domanassaṇṇi ; yaṇṇi evarūpaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi, idaṇṇi vuccati nekkhammasitaṇṇi domanassaṇṇi. Saddhāṇaṇṇi tveva—pe— ; gandhāṇaṇṇi tveva—pe— ; rasāṇaṇṇi tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbāṇaṇṇi tveva—pe— ; dhammāṇaṇṇi tveva aniccataṇṇi viditvā vipariṇāṃavirāgaṇirodhaṇṇi : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadham-

mā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttareṣu vimokheṣu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāṃ' ahaṃ tad āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāṃ upasampajja viharantīti iti anuttareṣu vimokheṣu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassāṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassāṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitāṃ domanassāṃ. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha kaṃamā cha gehasitā upekhā ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekhā bālassa mūḷhassa puthujjanassa anodhijjanassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā nātivattati : tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe— ; ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe— ; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe— ; kāyena phoṭṭhabbāṃ phusitvā—pe— ; manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūḷhassa puthujjanassa anodhijjanassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imā cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha kaṃamā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā ? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāṃavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe e' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati. Saddānaṃ tveva—pe— ; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe— ; rasānaṃ tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe— ; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāṃavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe e' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati. Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Chatṭhiṃsa sattapadā veditabbāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra idani nissāya idam pajahathāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgama, yā cha gehasitā upekhā, tā pajahatha, tā samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgama, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgama, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti.

Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā ; atthi upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā ? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā rūpesu, atthi sadhesu, atthi gandhesu, atthi rasesu, atthi phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayam, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā ? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā ākāsaṇācāyatanaṇissitā ; atthi viññāṇācāyatanaṇissitā ; atthi ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṇissitā ; atthi nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṇissitā. Ayam, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyam upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṃ nissāya taṃ āgama, yāyam upekhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ pajahatha taṃ samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etissā pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etissā samatikkamo hoti. Atammayatani, bhikkhave, nissāya atammayatani āgama, yāyam upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. taṃ pajahatha' taṃ samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etissā pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etissā samatikkamo hoti. Tatr'

idañ nissāya idañ pajahathāti iti yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituñ arahatīti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānañ dhammañ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampañ upādāya : Idañ vo hitāya idañ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti,¹ na sotāñ odahanti, na aññā cittañ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanatañ paṭisañvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idañ, bhikkhave, paṭhamañ satipaṭṭhānañ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituñ arahati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānañ dhammañ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampañ upādāya : Idañ vo hitāya idañ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotāñ odahanti na aññā cittañ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotāñ odahanti aññā cittañ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanatañ paṭisañvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanatañ paṭisañvedeti ; attamanatañ ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayañ² abhinivajjetvā so³ upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idañ, bhikkhave, dutiyañ satipaṭṭhānañ yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānañ dhammañ deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotāñ odahanti aññā cittañ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanatañ ca paṭisañvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idañ, bhikkhave, tatiyañ satipaṭṭhānañ yad . . . arahati.

¹ Si (and ? Bu) sussuyanti. ² So Si; S* omits these four words and continues : na ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayañ.

³ Si omits.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti yaṇ taṇ vuttanī idam etaṇ paṭicca vuttanī.

So vuccati yoggācariyānaṇi anuttaro purisadammasāra-thīti iti kho paṇ' etaṇ vuttanī. Kiñ c' etaṇ paṭicca vuttanī? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto ekaṇi yeva disaṇi dhāvati,—puratthimaṇi vā pacchimaṇi vā uttaraṇi vā dakkhiṇaṇi vā. Assadammakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārīto ekaṇi yeva disaṇi . . . dakkhiṇaṇi vā. Godamakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārīto . . . dakkhiṇaṇi vā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpī rūpaṇi passati; ayaṇi paṭhamā disā. Ajjhataṇi arūpaśāññī bahiddhā rūpaṇi passati; ayaṇi dutiyā disā. Subhaṇ t' eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṇi tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpaśāññānaṇi samatikkamā paṭighaśāññānaṇi atthaṅgamā, nānattasāññānaṇi amanasikārā : Ananto ākāso ti ākāśaṇāñcāyatanaṇi upasampajjā viharati; ayaṇi catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāśaṇāñcāyatanaṇi samatikkamma : Anantaṇi viññāṇaṇ ti viññāṇaṇāñcāyatanaṇi upasampajja viharati; ayaṇi pañcamī disā. Sabbaso viññāṇaṇāñcāyatanaṇi samatikkamma : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇñāyatanaṇi upasampajja viharati; ayaṇi chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaṇñāyatanaṇi samatikkamma nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaṇi upasampajja viharati; ayaṇi sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaṇi samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṇi upasampajja viharati; ayaṇi aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto imā aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṇi anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti yaṇ taṇ vuttanī idam etaṇ paṭicca vuttanī ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandun ti.

• SAJĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṆ SATTAMAṆ

138.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgam vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam suṇātha sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhattam avisaṭam ajjhattam asaṅghitam anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāne avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattam asaṅghite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatim jātijārāmarapaḍukhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vattvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavisi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisittvā vitthārena attham avibhajittvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavittho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānam avikkhattam avisaṭam ajjhattam asaṅghitam anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāne avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattam asaṅghite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatim jātijārāmarapaḍukhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: Ayaṁ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvappito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārinam, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum; yannūna mayam yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā āyasman-
taṁ Mahā-Kaccānaṁ etaṁ atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyāmaṁti.
Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'
upasaṅkamiṁsu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccā-
nena saddhiṁ sammodiṁsu sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ
sārāṇiyaṁ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdiṁsu. Ekaman-
taṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṁ Mahā-Kac-
cānaṁ etad avocuṁ: — Idhaṁ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna,
Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena
atthaṁ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanaṁ vihāraṁ pavittḥo.
Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna,
amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idhaṁ
kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā
. . . vihāraṁ pavittḥo: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko
nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa
vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajey-
yāti? Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṁ etad ahoṣi:
Ayaṁ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmaṁti.
Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattḥiko sāragavesī sāra-
pariyesanaṁ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato
atikkamm' eva mūlaṁ atikamma khandhaṁ sākāphalāse
sāraṁ pariyesitabbhaṁ maññeyya,—evaṁ-sampadam idaṁ.
Āyasmantānaṁ Sattharī sammukhībhūte taṁ Bhagavan-
taṁ atisitvā amhe etaṁ atthaṁ paṭipucchitabbhaṁ maññatha.
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṁ jānāti passaṁ passati cak-
khubbūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā
pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi
Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi yaṁ Bhaga-
vantaṁ yeva etaṁ atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo
Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṁ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṁ jānāti passaṁ
passati cakkhubbūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto
vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi
Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo yaṁ Bhagavantaṁ
yeva etaṁ atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnañ sabrahmacārīnañ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ vibhajituñ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukañ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yañ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthañ avibhajivā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihārañ pavitṭho : 'Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati ? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti rūpanimittassādagathitañ rūpanimittassādavibaddhañ¹ rūpanimittassādasahyojanasahyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati. Sotena saddañ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhañ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasañ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbañ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammañ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti dhammanimittassādagathitañ dhammanimittassādavibaddhañ dhammanimittassādasahyojanasahyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ vikkhittañ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhittañ avisaṭaṇ ti vuccati ? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañ hoti na rūpanimittassādagathitañ na rūpanimittassādasahyojanasahyuttañ, bahiddhā viññāpañ avikkhittañ avisaṭaṇ ti

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si -bandhañ.

vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na dhammanimittānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti na dhammanimittasādagathitaṃ na dhammanimittassādasaiṇyojanasaiṇyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññāpaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ e', āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivece akusalehi dhāmmehi savitakkaṃ savičāraṃ vivekajajjāṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti vivekajapītisukhasādagathitaṃ vivekajapītisukhasādavibaddhaṃ vivekajapītisukhasādasaiṇyojanasaiṇyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavičārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvānaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijajjāṃ pītisukhaṃ duttiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti samādhijapītisukhasādagathitaṃ samādhijapītisukhasādavibaddhaṃ samādhijapītisukhasādasaiṇyojanasaiṇyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā acikkhanti:—Upekhako satimā sukhavibhārīti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti upekhāsukhasādagathitaṃ upekhāsukhasādavibaddhaṃ upekhāsukhasādasaiṇyojanasaiṇyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatiṇṇāpārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāpaṃ hoti adukkhamasukhasādagathitaṃ adukkhamasukhasādavibaddhaṃ adukkhamasukhasādasaiṇyojanasaiṇyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṇṭhitaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukkhānusārī viññāpañ hoti na vivekajapītisukkhassādagathitañ na vivekajapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamuyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukkhānusārī viññāpañ hoti na samādhijapītisukkhassādagathitañ na samādhijapītisukkhassādasamīyojanasamuyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekkhāsukkhānusārī viññāpañ hoti na upekkhāsukkhassādagathitañ na upekkhāsukkhassādavimibaddhañ na upekkhāsukkhassādasamīyojanasamuyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhassa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukkhānusārī viññāpañ hoti na adukkhamasukkhassādagathitañ na adukkhamasukkhassādavimibaddhañ na adukkhamasukkhassādasamīyojanasamuyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānañ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānañ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpañ attato samānupassati rūpavantañ vā attānañ attan vā rūpañ rūpasmiñ vā attānañ. Tassa tañ rūpañ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāpañ hoti, tassa rūpañ vipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāpañ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanañ

—pe— saññāni —pe— saṅkhāre —pe— viññāṇāni attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇāni viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ viññāṇāni vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasanupādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvi sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasanupādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso aparīyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanaṃ —pe— na saññāni —pe— na saṅkhāre —pe— na viññāṇāni attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇāni na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ viññāṇāni vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇāni hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasanupādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yāni kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisītvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uttāhā' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho: 'Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessa uddittṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhaṭṭassa evaṃ vitthārena

attham ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tunhe āyasmanto Bhagavantam yeva upasāṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā nam dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamiṃsu upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocun: Yaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti; tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmaṃti. Atha kho mayam, bhante, ye' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasāṅkamimha upasāṅkamitvā āyasantam Mahā-Kaccānam etam attham paṭipucchimha. Tesam no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tunhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi tam evam evam byākareyyam, yathā tam Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' etassa attho evaṃ ca nam dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

139.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Araṇavibhaṅga¹ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ ; ete te² ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya suhivattati. Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammaṃ eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādaṃ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇaṃ³ bhaṇe Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadanruttiṃ⁴ nābhiniवेशeyya, samaññaṃ nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayaṃ uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ ti iti paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhiṇo somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto¹ sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā. Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} ete tveva here and infra.

² So S^{ky} Bu ;

Si nātikkhīṇaṃ with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text

³ Si janapathan°.

⁴ So Si Bu and S^{ky} eventually. S^{ky} savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukhaṃ anuyūñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, na c' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyūñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāpakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidāni: sammā-diṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsaṃti sammāsamādhi. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . . samvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā apasādanaṃ ca jaṇṇā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanaṃ ca hoti apasādanaṃ ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassanuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassanuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitāṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇḍāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadāmi itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ ananuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadāmi itth' eke ussādeti. "Yesāmi kesaṇci bhavasamūjojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇḍāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadāmi itth' eke apasādeti. "Yesāmi kesaṇci vibhavasamūjojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadāmi itth' eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, n' ev' ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca? "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇḍāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇḍāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇḍāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇḍāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamūhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evaṃ āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. "Yesāmi kesaṇci bhavasamūjojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṇḍāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na

evam āha. “Bhavasamhojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. “Yesam kesañci bhavasamhojanam pahīnam, sabbe te adukkham anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasamhojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanam ca jaṇṇā apasādanam ca jaṇṇā ussādanam ca nātvā apasādanam ca nātvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti yaṁ tam vuttam idam etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

Sukhavinicchayam jaṇṇā sukhavinicchayam nātvā ajjhataṁ sukham anuyuiṇṇeyyāti iti kho paṇ’ etaṁ vuttam. Kiṁ c’ etaṁ paṭicca vuttam? Paṇe’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmagaṇā. Katame paṇca?—Cakkhuvīṇṇeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviṇṇeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviṇṇeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviṇṇeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviṇṇeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, paṇca kāmagaṇā. Yam kho, bhikkhave, ime paṇca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhassomanassam, idam vuccati kāmāsukham mīḥāsukham¹ puthujjanasukham anariyasukham. Na āsevītabbam na bhāvetabbam na bahulīkātabbam bhāyītabbam² etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivice’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṁ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam—pe—tatiyajjhānam—pe—catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati nekkhammasukham pavivekasukham upasamasukham sambodhisukham. Āsevītabbam bhāvetabbam bahulīkātabbam na bhāyītabbam etassa sukhassāti

¹ Si mīḥāsukham, following puth.

² S* na bhāsitabbam.

vadāmi. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā
ajjhataṃ sukhān anuyuñjeyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam
etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe
ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?
Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ ataccāṃ
anattasāṃhitāṃ, sasakkāṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya;
yaṃ pi jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ taccaṃ anattasāṃhitāṃ,
tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca kho jaññā rahovādaṃ
bhūtaṃ taccaṃ atthasāṃhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa
rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā
sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ abhūtaṃ ataccāṃ anattasāṃ-
hitāṃ, sasakkāṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ na bhāseyya;
yaṃ pi jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ taccaṃ
anattasāṃhitāṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya; yaṃ ca
kho jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ taccaṃ attha-
sāṃhitāṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa
vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ
bhaṇe ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan'
etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tatra, bhik-
khave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi
upahaññati¹ saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturiyati, avis-
saṭṭham pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra,
bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ
pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturi-
yati, vissaṭṭham pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ.
Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ
idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiviveseyya, 'samaññaṃ nāti-
dhāveyyāti' iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ
paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā
ca abbhiviveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro? Idha, bhik-
khave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti.

¹ So Si; S^v Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upah^o.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan² ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,³ Pisilan⁴ ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāti ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisilan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā nañ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tatthā voharati aparāmasañ. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiñ nābhiniveseyya, samaññāñ nātidhāveyyāti iti yan tañ vuttañ, idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogo hīno gummo pothujjano anariyo anattasamhihito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogañ ananuyogo hīnañ gummañ pothujjanañ anariyañ anattasamhihitañ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṭilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhihito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogañ ananuyogo dukkhañ anariyañ anattasamhihitañ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso apaṭilāho sammāpaṭi-

¹ Si piṭṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si harosan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause.

⁴ S^{ky}; here silan, but pisilan infra; Si pipilan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisilan.

padā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ kāmasukhaṃ mīḥasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukham, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo abhūto ataccho anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taccho anattasamhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā

¹ So Si; S^k ca, omitting dhammadesanā.

² Si omits the whole of this sentence from Tatra.

khīṇavādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbhaṃ Subhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṂ¹ NAVAMAṆ.

[40].

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhagavo kumbhakāro ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru, viharāṃ' āvesane² ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi c' ettha pabbajito paṭhamam vāsupagato; sace so anujānāti, vihara,³ bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Araṇavibhaṅgiyaśuttanto. ² Si nivesane, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ³ Si viharatha.

Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantān uddissa saddhāya¹ agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So tasmīn kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamān vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasāṃkamaṃ, upasāṃkamanitvā āyasmantaṃ Pukkusātiṃ etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, viharāṃ' āvesane ekarattin ti.

Ūrundaṃ,² āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanaṃ ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhaṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanaṃ pavasiṭvā ekamantaṃ tiṇasantharakaṃ paññāpetvā nisīdī pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattinṃ nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattinṃ nisajjāya vītināmesī. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Pāsādikaṃ nu kho ayaṃ kulaputto iriyati ? yannūnāhaṃ puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Pukkusātiṃ etad avoca :—Kaṃ si tvaṃ, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito ? Ko vā te satthā ? Kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesīti ?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito ; taṃ kho pana Bhagavantān Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho bhagavā ti. Tāhaṃ Bhagavantān uddissa pabbajito ; so ca me Bhagavā satthā ; tassāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ rocemīti.

Kahaṃ pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ti ?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattihī nāma nagaraṃ ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā ? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti ?

¹ S^{vy} saddhā.

² So Si Bu ; S^{vy} ur.

Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāhaṃ na jāneyyaṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Maṃ khvāyaṃ kula-putto uddissa pabbajito ; yannūṃ¹ assāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Pukkusātiṃ āmantesi : Dhammaṃ te,² bhikkhu, desissāmi ; taṃ suṇāhi sādhu kaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmi ti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca : Chadhāturo ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhiṭṭhāno (yattha ṭhitaṃ maññussavā² nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññaṃ nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya, cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayaṃ uddeso chadhātuvibhaṅgassa.

Chadhāturo ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?³ Paṭhavīdhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu viññāṇadhātu. Chadhāturo ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Chaphassāyatano ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhasamphassāyatanaṃ sotasaṃphassāyatanaṃ⁴ ghāṇasaṃphassāyatanaṃ jivhāsaṃphassāyatanaṃ kāyasaṃphassāyatanaṃ manosaṃphassāyatanaṃ. Chaphassāyatano ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā⁵ pe ghāṇena

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si vo.

² So Bu : S^{ky} maññussavā here, and

infra maññussace ; Si maññussavā.

³ Si continues (cf. A. I.

175-6) : Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyō.

⁴ Si cakkhaphassā-

yatanam, &c.

gandham ghāyitvā — pe — jivhāya rasam sāyitvā — pe — kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā — pe — manasā dhammam viññāya somanassatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, domanassatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, upekkhatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Atṭhādasannopavicāro ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Paññādhiṭṭhāno saccādhīṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādhīṭṭhāno. Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Paññam nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Kathan ca bhikkhu paññam nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo: — paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāśadhātu, viññānadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhātikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yam ajjhātam paccattam kakkhalam¹ kharigatam upādinnam, seyyathidam: kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco manasam mahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhiminṇā² vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyam karisam; yam vā pan' añnam pi kiñci ajjhātam paccattam kakkhalam kharigatam upādinnam; — ayam vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu. Ya c' eva kho pana ajjhātikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātur ev'esā, tam: N'etam mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam. Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittam virājeti.

Kātamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhatu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhalam.

² Si aṭṭhiminṇam as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu ?
Yam ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇam, seyyathidam : pittaṃ semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo¹ siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttam ; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇam : —ayam vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, tam : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu ? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu ? Yam ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇam, seyyathidam : yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapīṭakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammāpariñāmaṃ gacchati ; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇam ; —ayam vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, tam : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu ? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu ? Yam ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇam, seyyathidam : uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogaṇā vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgaṃaṅgānusārino vātā assāso passāso ; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇam ; —ayam vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, tam . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāśadhātu ? Ākāśadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

¹ Si khelo.

ākāsadhātu? Yaññ ajjhataññ paccattaññ ākāsaññ ākāsaḡataññ upādiññaññ, seyyathādaññ : kaññacchiddaññ nāsacchiddaññ mukhadvāraññ, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaññ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaññ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitaññ adhobhāḡā nikkhamati; yaññ vā paññ aññam pi kiñci ajjhataññ paccattaññ ākāsaññ ākāsaḡataññ upādiññaññ;—ayaññ vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsa-dhātu, ākāsadhātur ev'esā, taññ . . . cittaññ virājeti.

Athāparaññ viññāṇaññ yeva avasissati parisuddhaññ pariyo-dātaññ, tena viññāṇena kiñci jānāti.—Sukhaññ ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhaññ ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhaññ ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedaṇiyaññ bhikkhu phassaññ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhaññ vedanaññ vediyamāno Sukhaññ vedanaññ vediyānāti pajānāti. 'Tass' eva sukhavedaṇiyassa phassassa nirodhā yaññ tajjaññ vedayitaññ sukhavedaṇiyaññ phassaññ paṭicēca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatitī pajānāti. Dukkhavedaṇiyaññ, bhikkhu, phassaññ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaññ vedanaññ vediyamāno Dukkhaññ vedanaññ vediyānāti pajānāti. 'Tass' eva dukkhavedaṇiyassa phassassa nirodhā yaññ tajjaññ vedayitaññ dukkhavedaṇiyaññ phassaññ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatitī pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedaṇiyaññ bhikkhu phassaññ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukhaññ vedanaññ vediyamāno Adukkhamasukhaññ vedanaññ vediyānāti pajānāti. 'Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedaṇiyassa phassassa nirodhā yaññ tajjaññ vedayitaññ adukkhamasukhavedaṇiyaññ phassaññ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpa-sammatitī pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnaññ kaṭṭhānaññ sauphassasa-modhānā¹ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesaññ yeva dvinnaññ kaṭṭhānaññ nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati,—evaññ eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

¹ So S^v; Si saṅghaṭṭā samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhāya vedanaṃ vediyamāno Sukhāya vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti; tass'eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhāya vedanaṃ . . . vediyāmiti pajānāti; tass'eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaṇṇā ca palhassarā ca Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakāraṇṭevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāṃmukhaṃ ālumpeyya¹ ukkāṃmukhaṃ ālīmpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkāṃmukhe pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālāna kālāna abhidhamēyya kālāna kālāna udakena parippheyya kālāna kālāna ajjupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ middhantaṃ² nīhaṭaṃ³ ninnītakasāvaṃ⁴ mudu ca kammaṇṇā ca pabhasaraṃ ca, yassā yassā va piḷindhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati yaḍi pavaṭṭikāya yaḍi kuṇḍalāya yaḍi gīveyyakāya yaḍi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ e' assa atthaṃ anubhoti; evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaṇṇā ca palhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākāsaṇācāyatanāṃ upasāhāreyyaṃ, tadānudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ upasāhāreyyaṃ tadānudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce

¹ So Si; S^{ky} āl°; Bu ālamp°. ² Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} Si nīhaṭaṃ.

⁴ So Si S^{ky}; Bu nīhaṭak°. Cf. III. 137.

ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākiñcāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ, evaṃ me ayañ upekha tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyya; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ, evaṃ me ayañ upekha tannissitā tadupādānā cirañ dīghamaddhānañ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evañ pajānāti: Imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākāsañcāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ, sañkhatam etañ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ viññāṇañcāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ, sañkhatam etañ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ, sañkhatam etañ; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddhañ evañ pariyodātañ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasāñhareyyañ tadanudhammañ ca cittañ bhāveyyāñ, sañkhatam etañ ti. So n' eva abhisañkharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā. So anabhisañkharonto anabhisañcetayanto bhavāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyañ na paritassati aparitassañ paccattañ yeva parinibbāyati: Khīṇā jāti vusitañ brahmacariyañ katañ karaṇiyañ nāparañ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, Sā . . . pajānāti. So sukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visañyutto nañ vedeti; so dukkhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visañyutto nañ vedeti; adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanañ vedeti, visañyutto nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikañ¹ vedanañ vediyāmāno: Kāyapariyantikañ vedanañ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

¹ So S^{vy} Si,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikañ.

riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni¹ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṇ² ca paṭicca telappadipo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evaṃ eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyattikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti; jīvita-pariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti; kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīvita-pariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhakkhaye nāpani. Tassa sā vimutti sacce tṭhitā akuppā hoti. Taṃ hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,³ taṃ saccaṃ yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ; tasma evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti samattā samādiṇṇā. Tyassa pahīnā honti ucchinna-mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁴ āyatiṃ anuppāda-dhammā; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhīpaṇissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārāgo. Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchin-

¹ So Bu Si; S^{ky} anabhin.

² S^{ky} vaddhiṇ as usual.

³ So Bu S^k; S^y Si mogh.

⁴ Si anabhāvaṇkatā.

namūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhīṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ upasamo.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.¹

Yattha ṭhitāṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho paṇa nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho paṇa' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam ahaṃ asmīti² maññitam etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; ² Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitāṃ, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitāṃ gaṇḍo,³ maññitāṃ sallāṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho paṇa, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jiyatī⁴ na kuppati nappiheti; taṃ pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiṃ jiyissati, ajiyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amiyamāno kiṃ kuppiṣṣati, akuppamāno kissa piheṣṣati? Yattha ṭhitāṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho paṇa nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṅkhittena chadhātu-vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsaṃbuddho kira me anuppatto ti uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā Bhagavato pādesu sīrasā nipatitvā Bhagavantāṃ etaḍ avoca: Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālāṃ yathāmūlhaṃ

¹ So Bu S^{vy}; Si nāham asmīti.

² S^{vy} omit this clause.

³ So S^k; S^v gaṇḍo; Si gaṇṭho.

⁴ So Si; S^{vy} omit

these two words.

yathā-akusalāni, yo 'haṃ Bhagavantāni āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññissāni; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayāni accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatini saṃvarāyāti.

Taggha tvāni, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālāni yathāmūlāni yathā-akusalāni, yaṃ maṃ tvāni āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbāni amaññittho; yato ca kho tvāni, bhikkhu, accayāni accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikarosi, tan te mayāni paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayāni accayato disvā yathādhammāni paṭikaroti āyatini saṃvarāni āpajjatīti.

Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripuṇṇāni pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇāni pattacīvaran ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathāgatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvarāni upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanaṃ Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā padakkhiṇāni katvā pattacīvarapariyesanāni pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātiṃ pattacīvarapariyesanāni carantāni bhantagāvī jīvitaṃ voropesi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamānīsu upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantāni nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāni etad avocun:—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadit' so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammāni, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇāni viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannāni orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

141.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā. Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ catunnāṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.¹

Katamesaṃ catunnāṃ ?—Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāmīniyā paṭipadāya² ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. 'Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ mesāṃ catunnāṃ ariyasaccānaṃ . . . uttānikammaṃ. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā³ brahmacārīnaṃ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janettī,⁴ evaṃ Sāriputto ; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpatti-phale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe ; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhāpetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

¹ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} ; S^{ky} uttānik. Cf. Vol. ii. 248.

Bu (?) ; S^{ky}—gāminīp.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} an—ikā.

S^{ky} Bu ; Si janetā.

³ So Si

⁴ So

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuih. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgatena, āvuso, arahatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasīyāh Isipatane migadāye anuttarāh dhammacakkāh pavattitāh . . . dhukkanirodhagāminīyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikammāh.

Katamañ c' āvuso, dukkhāh ariyasaccāh?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhāh, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yam p' icchāh na labhati, tam pi dukkhāh; saṁkhittena pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.

Katamañ c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesāh tesāh sattānāh tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti¹ abhinibbatti, khandhānāh pātubhāvo āyatānāh paṭilābho;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamañ c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesāh tesāh sattānāh tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā² khaṇḍiccāh pāliccāh valittacatā³ āyuno sañhānāh indriyānāh paripāko; ayañ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamañ c', āvuso, maraṇam?—Yāh tesāh tesāh sattānāh tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānāh maccu maraṇāh kālakiriyyā, khandhānāh bhedo kaḷebarassa⁴ nikkhepo;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, maraṇam.

Katamañ c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataran-ñātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññātarena dukkhadhammena, phutṭhassa soko socanā socitattāh, anto-soko antoparisoko; ayañ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamañ c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññātarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññātarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

¹ S^{ky} omit.

² So Si; S^{ky} jīraṇam.

³ Si vall.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si kaḷev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,¹ ādevitattāni paridevitattāni;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassajāṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, cetasikaṃ asātaṃ maṇosamphassajāṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ,—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, domanassaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsītattāni upāyāsītattāni,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ?—Jātidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho paṇ' etaṃ icchāya pattabbāṃ; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— byādhdhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— maraṇadhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti; na kho paṇ' etaṃ icchāya pattabbāṃ; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katāme c', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathīdaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccāni.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ² ariyasaccam³ Yāyaṇi taṇhā ponobhavikā³ nandirāgasahagatā tatratatābhinandinī, seyyathīdaṃ: Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vi-

¹ S^{ky} omit these two words.

² Si d— yo.

³ Si ponobhli

bhavataṇha ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayañ ariyasaccañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhañ ariyasaccañ ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgañirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhañ ariyasaccañ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam ?—Ayañ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidañ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsāṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi ?—Yañ kho, āvuso, dukkhe ñāpañ dukkhasamudaye ñāpañ dukkhanirodhe ñāpañ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāpañ ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsāṅkappo ? Nekkhammasāṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo¹ avihīṇisāsāṅkappo ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsāṅkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā ? Musāvādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto ?—Pañātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo ?—Idh', āvuso, ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvañ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvañ kappeti ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo ? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānañ pāpakānañ akusalānañ dhammānañ anuppādāya chandañ janeti vāyamañ viriyañ ārabhati cittañ paggaṇhāti padahati ; uppannānañ pāpakānañ akusalānañ dhammānañ pahānāya chandañ janeti . . . padahati ; anuppannānañ kusalānañ dham-

¹ Skt avyābādhas.

mānāni uppadāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati ; uppannāni kusalāni dhammāni tṭhiyā asanmohāya¹ bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ ; vedanāsu—pe— ; citte—pe— ; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhiññhādomanassaṃ ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhi?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāni savicārāni vivekāni pītisukhāni paṭhamajjhāni upasampajja viharati ; vitakkavicārāni vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanāni cetaso ekodibhāvāni avitakkāni avicārāni samādhiyāni pītisukhāni dutiyajjhāni —pe— ; tatiyajjhāni —pe— ; catutthajjhāni upasampajja vihaṇṭi ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhi.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccāni.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasīyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttarāni dhammacakkāni pavattitāni appativattiyāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ acikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānīkaṃ man ti.

Idaṃ avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

SACCAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM EKĀDASAMAM.

¹ Si asamosāya, omitting the next four words before chandaṃ.

112.

¹ Eвам me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Idam me, bhante, navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kantaṃ sāmam vāyitam; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyāti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatinī Gotaminī etad avoca:—Saṃghe, Gotamī, deli; saṃghe te dṃe abhañ c' eva pūjito bhavis-sāmi saṃgho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatinī Gotaminī etad avoca:—Saṃghe . . . saṃgho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī . . . saṃgho cāti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navam dussayugam; bahūpakārā,² bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā; Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddham saraṇam gatā, dhammam saraṇam gatā, saṃgham saraṇam gatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmeriyamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-

¹ Cf. Milinda, p. 240.

² Si bahukārā.

kantehi silehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantān, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī dukkhe nikkaṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkaṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkaṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya nikkaṅkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamīyā ti.

Evam etān, Ānanda; evam etān, Ānanda. Yaṁ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalān āgama Buddhān saraṇān gato hoti, dhammān saraṇān gato hoti, saṅghān saraṇān gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṇ vadāmi yadidaṇ abhivādanapaccupaṭṭhānājalikaṇṇān sāmīcikaṇṇān cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena. Yaṁ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalān āgama pāpātipātā paṭivīro hoti adinnādānā paṭivīro hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivīro hoti musāvādā paṭivīro hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivīro hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṇ vadāmi yadidaṇ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṁ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalān āgama Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . silehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṇ vadāmi yadidaṇ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṁ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalān āgama dukkhe nikkaṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkaṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkaṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiya paṭipadāya nikkaṅkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṇ vadāmi yadidaṇ . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasa kho paṇ' im', Ānanda, pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Sammasambuddhe dānaṇ deti; —ayaṇ paṭhamā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Paccakasambuddhe dānaṇ deti; ayaṇ dutiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānaṇ deti; —ayaṇ tatiyā pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṇ deti; —ayaṇ catutthī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmiṇi dānaṇ deti; —ayaṇ pañcamī pātipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

¹ So S^v here; Si always and S^v infra paccakasambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmiṃsa
 dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.
 Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṃ
 deti ; — ayaṃ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-
 phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ
 deti ; — ayaṃ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujja-
 nasīlavante ¹ dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā
 dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussile dānaṃ deti ; ayaṃ terasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ cuddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

'Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanadussile dānaṃ datvā
 saḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanasīlavante
 dānaṃ datvā satasaḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ;
 bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭṭasasaḥassaguṇā
 dakkhiṇā paṭikaṅkhitabbā ; sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyaṃ
 paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā
 paṭikaṅkheyyā. Ko pana vādo sotāpanne ? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiṃsa ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ
 paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiṃsa ? Ko pana vādo
 arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo
 Tathāgatasāvahe arahante ? Ko pana vādo Paṇḍita-buddhe ?
 Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Saṃmāsambuddhe ?

Satta kho pan' m', Ānanda, saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Buddhapamukhe ubhatosaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ paṭhamā
 saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parimbbute ubha-
 tosaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dutiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Bhikkhusaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; ayaṃ tatiyā saṅghagatā
 dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunīsaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ catutthī
 saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

¹ Sk^v agree both here and infra in reaching p—silānce.

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; - ayaṃ pañcamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānaṃ deti;—chaṭṭhā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo saṅghatō uddissathāti dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ sattamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho paṇ', Ānanda, anāgataṃ maddhānaṃ gotraḥ bhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghaṃ uddissa dānaṃ dassanti. Tadā p' ahaṃ, Ānanda, saṅghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya pātipuggalikaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalaratanaṃ vadāmi.

Catasso kho imā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katama catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakaṭṭo visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti silavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evañ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva
visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idañ vatvā Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca sutthā :—

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti
Dānañ dhammena laddhā¹ supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ uḷārañ,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānañ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ uḷārañ,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo dussīlesu dadāti
Dānañ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ uḷārañ,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubbato visujjhati.²

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānañ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ uḷārañ,
Taṇ ve dānañ vipullaphalañ ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti
Dānañ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahañ kammaphalañ uḷārañ,
Taṇ ve dānañ ānisaḍānañ vipulañ ti brūmi.³

DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTĀ DVĀDASAMAṆ.

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

¹ Si laddhañ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā ;
S^{ky} here laddhūna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

² So S^{ky} ; Si reads : Na tañ dānañ vipullaphalañ ti brūmi.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si reads : Tañ ve d. ānisaḍānānamaggañ.

143.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisam āmanesi: - Ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasamkama upasamkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evaṃ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasamkami upasamkamitvā āyasantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho so puriso āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā

paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ etad avoca: Kacci te, gahapati, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam; bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tūphena sikharena . . . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23). . . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam: Na cak-khuni upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tas-mātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam: Na sotam upādiyissāmi na ca me sotanissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivham . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyam . . . sik-khitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na manam . . . sikkhitab-bam. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tas-mātiha . . . Na saddam upādiyissāmi pe Na gandham upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammam upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam: Na cak-khuvinnāpam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvinnāpanissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Na sotavinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānavinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāvinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyavinnāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manovinnāpam upādiyissāmi, na ca me manovinnāpanissitam viññāpam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam: Na cak-khusamphassam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

sañissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassañ viññāpañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghāṇasaṃphassañ viññāpañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassañ viññāpañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasaṃphassañ viññāpañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosaṃphassañ viññāpañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassañissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusaṃphassajañ vedanañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusaṃphassajañ vedanāñissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassajañ vedanañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghāṇasaṃphassajañ vedanañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassajañ vedanañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasaṃphassajañ vedanañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosaṃphassajañ vedanañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassajañ vedanāñissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha . . . Nā paṭhavīdhātuñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātuñissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo-dhātuñ upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhātuñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhātuñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāśadhātuñ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāpadhātuñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāpadhātuñissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpañissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Na vedanañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na sañkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāpañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāpañissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāśānañcāyatanañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāśānañcāyatanañissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gaḥapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāpañcāyatanañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiñcaññāyata-

nañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaññānāsaññānissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbāñ; Na idhalokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāñ. Tasmātiha . . . Na paralokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbāñ: Yam p' idañ¹ diṭṭhañ suttañ mutañ² viññātañ pariyesañ anuvicariñ manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tannissitañ viññāpañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbāñ.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gahapatiñ etad avoca:—Oliyāsi³ kho tvañ, gahapati, sañsisīdasi⁴ kho tvañ gahapatīti?

Nāhañ, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na sañsisīdāmi.⁵ Api me dīgharattañ Satthā payinupāsito, manobhāvañño ca bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpī dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gahapati, gihīnañ odātavaśanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātī. Pabbajitānañ kho, gahapati, evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnañ odātavaśanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta, kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammasa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.⁶

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gahapatiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkaminīsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So S^{ky}; Si yam pi me. ² Si muttañ. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} oliyissasīti; Si oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.
⁴ So S^{ky}; Si sañsisīdi. ⁵ S^{ky} omīti na s^o. ⁶ Cf. I Maj. 168; Si omīti bhavissanti.

Ānande kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji.¹ Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:—

² Idam hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ	isisaṃghanisevitaṃ
Āvutthaṃ dhammārājena	pītisaṃjananaṃ mama.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ³ ca	silam jīvitam + uttamaṃ,
Etena maccā ⁵ sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso	sampassaṃ atthaṃ attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ,	evaṃ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paṇḍāya	silena upasamena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto : Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: Imam, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aṇṇataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:—

Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ
 . . . (cf., as above)
 etāva paramo siyā ti.

¹ Si after Ānande reads kalam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjiti

² Cf. 1 Sainyutta, p. 33 and 55.

³ So S^{vy} Bu; Si dhammā

⁴ So MSS.; Bu (?) silaj.

⁵ So S^{vy} Si; Bu manas ā.

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti mañi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gaḥapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno ¹ ahoṣīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Ānanda. Yāvatakaṃ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbhaṃ, anuppatthaṃ tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño ² ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhimaṇḍīti.

ANĀTHAPIṄḌIKOVĀDASUTTAṂ PATHAMAṂ.

III.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhuko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṃhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahācundaṃ etad avoca :—Āyāṃ', āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkameyyāma gilānapucchakā ³ ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkamiṃsu upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhūṃ sammodhiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ² S^{ky} (which omit preceding Ānanda) read ne nañño.

³ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} gilānaṃ p.

kathañ sārāṇīyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīduṃsu. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantañ Channañ etad avoca:—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyañ, kacci yāpanīyañ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānañ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamanīyañ na yāpanīyañ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (*cc.*, *as at* p. 259 *supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthañ, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṃkhāmi jīvitañ ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthañ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentañ mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyān bhojanāni, ahañ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanān pariyesissāmi.¹ Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyān bhesajjāni, ahañ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjān pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, ahañ āyasmantañ Channañ upaṭṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthañ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentañ mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko. Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, paricijño me Satthā dīgharattañ manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etañ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāñ yañ satthārañ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjañ Channo bhikkhu satthañ āharissatīti, evaṃ etañ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehīti.

Puccheyyāma mayañ āyasmantañ Channañ kañceid eva desañ,² sace āyasmā Channo okāsañ karoti pañhassa veyyakaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta; sutvā vedissāmāti.

Cakkhuñ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuviññāpañ cakkhuvīññāpavīññātabbe dhamme: Etañ mama, Eso 'ham asmi.

¹ Si omits this sentence.

² Si Kiñci desañ, *as at* p. 15 *supra*.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotahi, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāpahi—pe—; Ghānāhi, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāpahi; Jivhāhi, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāpahi; Kāyāhi, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāpahi; Manāhi, āvuso Channa, manoviññāpahi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: Etahi mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuhi, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvinnāpahi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotahi, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāpahi; ghānāhi, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāpahi; jivhāhi, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāpahi; kāyāhi, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāpahi; manāhi, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāpahi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmiti.

Cakkhusmihi, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvinnāpe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disvā kiñ abhiññāya cakkhuhi cakkhuvinnāpahi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmhi, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāpe; ghānasmihi, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāpe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmihi . . .; manasmhi, āvuso Channa, manoviññāpe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disvā kiñ abhiññāya manāhi manoviññāpahi manoviññāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmihi, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuvinnāpe cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhañ disvā nirodhañ abhiññāya cakkhuhi cakkhuvinnāpahi cakkhuvinnāpaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etahi mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmhi, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāpe; ghānasmihi, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāpe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāpe; kāyasmihi, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāpe; manasmhi, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāpe manoviññāpaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhañ disvā nirodhañ abhiññāya manāhi manoviññāpahi.

manoviññānaviññātabbe dhamme : N' etāni mama, N' ece 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Evān vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantañ Channañ etad avoca :—Tasmātiñ', āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanañ niccakappañ manasikātabbañ ; nissitassa calitañ, anissitassa calitañ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhi¹ sati, nati na hoti ; natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti ; āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na hurāñ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantañ Channañ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthañ āhāresi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad avoca : Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthañ āharitañ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhuna sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākatā ti?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbañjirañ, nāma Vajjigāmo. Tat' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti.

Honti h' ete¹, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mitta-kulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni ; nāhañ, Sāriputta, ettāvatā sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imañ ca kāyañ nikkhipati aññañ ca kāyañ upādiyati, tam ahañ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Tañ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo² Channo bhikkhu satthañ āhāresi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

CHANNOVĀDASUTTAṀ DUTIYAM.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si etāni.

² So S^{ky} ; Si anupavajjam.

145.

¹ Evam me sutam. Ekaññi samayaññi Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaññi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo sāyaṇhasamayaññi patisallanā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaññi nisīdi. Ekamantaññi nismno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sādhū maññi, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadatu yam ahaññi Bhagavato dhammaññi sutvā eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti. Tena hi, Puṇṇa, supohi sādhukaññi manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taññi abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudaya dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taññi abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudaya dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taññi anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati; nandīnīrodhā dukkhanīrodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam-

¹ Cf. Saṃyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati ; nandīmirodhā dukkha-nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvam, Puṇṇa, mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmiñ janapade viharissasīti ?

Iminā hañ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāhañ viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā ; pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace tañ, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace mañ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yañ me na-y-ime dappena pahārañ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . daḍḍena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā daḍḍena . . .
yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-ime tiṇhena
satthena jīvītā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . jīvītā voropessanti . . . kinti bha-
vissatīti?

Sace mañ . . . jīvītā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ
bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvītena
ca aṭṭiyamānā¹ jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti.
Tam me idam apariyittham² yeva satthahārakam laddham ti.
Evaṃ ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evaṃ ettha, Sugata,
bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvam, Puṇṇa,
iminā damupasamena samanuṅgato Sunāparantasmiṃ jana-
pade viharitum. Yassa dāmi tvam, Puṇṇa, kālam mañ-
ñasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinan-
ditvā anumoditvā utthāy³ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
padakkhiṇam katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram
ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikam pakkāmi.
Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado
tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmiṃ
janapade viharatī. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-
vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,⁴ ten' ev'
antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten'
ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchī-akāsi.⁴ Atha kho āyasmā
Puṇṇo aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
sāṃkamāṃsu upasāṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīnā kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

¹ So Si; S^{ky} addhiyamānā, —S^k adding hariyamānā. ² So
S^{ky}; Si apariyittham. ³ So S^{ky}; Si paṭidesesi. ⁴ Si sacchākāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ; paccapādi dhammassānudhamman ; na ca man dhammādhikaraṇaṇ viheṭhesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṇ abhinandan ti.

PUNṆOVĀDASUTTAM TATIYAM.

146.

Evam me suttaṇ. Ekaṇ samayaṇ Bhagavā Sāvathiyaṇ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī pañcamatthehi bhikkhunīsatehi saddhimaṇ yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṇkamaṇ upasāṇkamitvā Bhagavantanaṇ abhivādetvā ekamananaṇ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamananaṇ tṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantanaṇ etad avoca:—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karota, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuninaṇ dhammikathan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pāna Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditun pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇ Ānandaṇ āmantesi: Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun pariyāyena; ayam, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditun pariyayenāti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇ Nandakaṇ āmantesi: Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṇ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhuninaṇ dhammikathan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

* So S^{ky}. For Nandakassa . . . pariyāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads: sabbehi' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditun pariyāyena; ayam (&c.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṅhasamayāni
nivāsetvā puttacivarāni ādaya Sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi.
Sāvattthiyāni piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭaṭik-
kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkami. Adda-
sāsuṃ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato
va āgacchantāni disvāna āsanāni paññāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca
pādānāni upatṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako
paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhik-
khuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdimāsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā
Nandako etad avoca :- Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhagimyo,
bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi¹ Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyāni ;
na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyāni. Yassā vā paṇ'
assa kaṃkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo :
—Idaṃ bhante kathāni,—massa kvattho ti.

Ēttakena pi mayāni, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa atta-
manā abhiraddhā² yaṃ no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagimyo ? Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti ?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ
nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Etauṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so
me attā ti ?

No h' etauṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhagimyo ? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti ? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā
aniccaṃ vā ti ? Aniccaṃ, bhante.—Jivhā niccā vā aniccā
vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti ?
Anicco, bhante.—Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti ? Anicco,
bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?
Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇā-

¹ So S^{ky} here and infra. Si reads : tattha ājānantīti ājānāmāti
'ssa v. ; na ājānantīti, &c.

² So S^{ko} ; Si abhinandāma,—
adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammañi kallaṇaṇu taṇi samanupassituṇi : Etaṇi mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṇi, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṇi, bhante, yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṇi . Iti p' ime cha ajjhikkā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo ; evaṇi h' etaṇi, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya passato. Taṇi kiṇi maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Rupā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yaṇi panāneccaṇi dukkhaṇi vā taṇi sukhaṇi vā ti ?

Dukkhaṇi, bhante.

Yaṇi panāneccaṇi dukkhaṇi vipariṇāmadhammañi kallaṇaṇu taṇi samanupassituṇi : Etaṇi mama, eso 'haṃ asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṇi, bhante.

Taṇi kiṇi maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Saddā niccā vā aniccā vā tī ? Aniccā, bhante. Gandhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Rasā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Yaṇi panāneccaṇi, dukkhaṇi vā taṇi sukhaṇi vā ti ? Dukkhaṇi, bhante. Yaṇi panāneccaṇi dukkhaṇi vipariṇāmadhammañi kallaṇaṇu taṇi . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṇi, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṇi, bhante, yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṇi . Iti p' ime cha bāhirā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhagīniyo ; evaṇi h' etaṇi, bhagīniyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṇi sammappaññāya passato. Taṇi kiṇi maññatha, bhagīniyo ? Cakkhuyiññāṇaṇi niccaṇi vā aniccaṇi vā ti ?

Aniccaṇi, bhante.

Yaṇi panāneccaṇi dukkhaṇi vā taṇi sukhaṇi vā ti ?

Dukkhaṇi, bhante.

Yaṇi panāneccaṇi dukkhaṇi vipariṇāmadhammañi kallaṇaṇu taṇi . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṇi, bhante.

Taṁ kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Manoviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Yaṁ paṇāneccaṁ dukkhaṁ vā taṁ sukhāṁ vā it? Dukkhaṁ, bhante. Yaṁ paṇāneccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ kallaṁ nu taṁ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etaṁ, bhante, yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṁ : Iti p' ime cha viññāpakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhū, sādhū, bhaginiyo; evaṁ h' etaṁ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya pasato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaṁ vadeyya: Amussa telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, pagev' assa ābhā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evam vadeyya: Cha kho 'me ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā, yaṁ ca kho cha ajjhattike āyātane paṭicca patisaṁvedemi sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, taṁ niccaṁ dhuvāṁ sassataṁ avipariṇāmadhammaṁ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Tajjaṁ tajjaṁ, bhante, paccayaṁ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.¹

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ chāyā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, pagev' assa chāyā aniccā vipariṇāmadhamma ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhirā āyatanā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā yaṃ ca kho cha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisaṃvedemi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ niccaṃ dhuvāṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā gāvīṃ vadhitvā tiṇhena govikantanena gāvīṃ vikanteyya, anupahacca antaraṃ maṃsakāyaṃ, anupahacca bāhiraṃ sammakāyaṃ, yaṃ yad eva tattha antarā cilīmaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṃ, taṃ tad eva tiṇhena

¹ So S^{vy}; Si nirujjhantīti and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhirāṇi sammakāyaṇi ten' eva cammena taṇi gāviṇi paṭicchādetvā evaṇi vadeyya : Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṇiyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhagīniyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṇi, bhante. Taṇi kissa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṇi vadhītvā . . . taṇi gāviṇi paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaṇi vadeyya : Tathevāyaṇi gāvī saṇiyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visañiyuttā tena cammenāti.¹

Upanā kho me ayaṇi, bhagīniyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho : Antaro maṇisakāyo ti kho, bhagīniyo, chaṇṇetaṇi ajjhattikānaṇi āyatanānaṇi adhivacanaṇi ; bāhiro sammakāyo ti kho, bhagīniyo, chaṇṇetaṇi bāhirānaṇi āyatanānaṇi adhivacanaṇi ; antarā cūlīmaṇi antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṇi ti kho, bhagīniyo, nandirāgass' etaṇi adhivacanaṇi ; tiṇhaṇi govikantanaṇi ti kho, bhagīniyo, ariyāy' etaṇi paṇṇāya adhivacanaṇi, yāyaṇi ariyā paṇṇā antarā kilesaṇi antarā saṇiyojanaṇi antarā bandhanaṇi sañchindati saṅkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhagīniyo, bojjhaṅgā yesaṇi bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā anāsavaṇi cetovimuttiṇi paṇṇāvimuttiṇi 'diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṇi abhiññā saccekikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta? Idha, bhagīniyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanissitaṇi virāgaṇissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmiṇi,² dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṇi bhāveti vivekanissitaṇi virāgaṇissitaṇi nirodhanissitaṇi vossaggapariṇāmiṇi. Ime kho, bhagīniyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesaṇi bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṇi khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

¹ S^v Si cammena.

² So S^v ; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhaginiyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā āyasman-taṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṃkamāṃsu upasāṃkamtvā Bhagavan-taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamāṃsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āman-tesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṃkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho ūno cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c'eva honti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṃkappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi : Tena hi tvam, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovadeyyāsīti.

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḍvarāṃ ādāya Sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhat-taṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkānto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasāṃkami. Addasāsu kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi Ājānāmāti ssa vacanīyaṃ, na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yassā vā paṇ' assa kaṃkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idam, bhante, katham,—imassa kvattho ti ?

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yam no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti ?—Aniccam, bhante.—Yam panāneccam . . . (cf. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2). Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsū bhikkhunīsū bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho puṇṇo cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammaḍḍesaṇāya attamanā c' eva paripuṇṇasamkappā ca. Tāsam, bhikkhave, pañcannam bhikkhunīsattānam yā pacchimā bhikkhunī sā sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

NANDAKOṼĀDASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

• 111.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭissallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi : ' Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā ; ṣannūnāham Rāhulam uttarim āsavānam khaye vineyyam ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmantesi : Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanam, yen' Andhavanam ten' upasamkamissāma

divāvihārāyāti. Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanāñ ādāya Bhagavantāñ¹ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantāñ anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantāñ Rāhulāñ uttarīñ āsavānāñ khaye viñessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanāñ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmīñ rukkhamañ pañña² ce āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantāñ abhivādetvā ekamantāñ nisīdi. Ekamantāñ nisinnāñ kho āyasmantāñ Rāhulāñ Bhagavā etad avoca: Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhūñ niccāñ vā aniccāñ vā ti?

Aniccāñ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccāñ, dukkhāñ vā tañ sukhāñ vā ti?

Dukkhāñ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccāñ dukkhāñ vipariṇāmadhammāñ, kallañ nu tañ samanupassitūñ: Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yañ panāniccāñ, dukkhāñ vā tañ sukhāñ vā ti?

Dukkhāñ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccāñ dukkhāñ vipariṇāmadhammāñ, kallañ nu tañ samanupassitūñ: Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kiñ maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvīññāpāñ niccāñ vā aniccāñ vā ti?

Aniccāñ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccāñ, dukkhāñ vā tañ sukhāñ vā ti?

Dukkhāñ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccāñ dukkhāñ vipariṇāmadhammāñ . . . attā ti?

¹ So Si; S^{ky} Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No' h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante—pe—. Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?²—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, taṃ pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam passam, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim³ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāpagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmin nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmin nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmin nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmim nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,³ manoviññāṇe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassa-

¹ Si yaṃ idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yaṃ p' idaṃ. ² Si cakkhusmim pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ S^{ky} omit dh. n.

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmīṃ pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itī ñāṇaṃ hotī: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rahulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāsaṃ c' anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajjaṃ vīṭamalaṃ dhammacakkhaṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

C'ĪLARĀHULOṬASUTTAṃ PAÑCAMAṃ.

148.

Etan me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāṣissāmi, yadidaṃ cha chakkāni. Taṃ suyātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāṣissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī kho paṇ etan vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etan paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanāni sotāyatanāni ghāṇāyatanāni jīvāyatanāni kāyāyatanāni manāyatanāni. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni itī yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etan paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idan paṭhaman chakkāni.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phoṭṭhabbāyatanāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ catutthaṃ chakkam.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāṇaṃ, iññaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; soṭaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāṇaṃ; ghāṇaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāṇaṃ; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ

tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttanñ. Idanñ pañcamanñ chakkamñ.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttanñ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi, tiṇṇaṇi saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavinnāṇaṇi; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavinnāṇaṇi; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati vīḥāvinnāṇaṇi; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavinnāṇaṇi; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnāṇaṇi, tiṇṇaṇi saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yañ tañ vuttanñ idam etañ paṭicca vuttanñ, Idanñ chaṭṭhanñ chakkamñ.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ¹ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānañ uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuvinnāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti ice' assa evaṃ āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvinnāṇaṇi anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

¹ So Si,—and S^k infra; S^h here āhatanñ.

tani na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuhi anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññāpahi anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuhi anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññāpahi anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā. Sotahi attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānāhi attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manovīññāpahi attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Manovīññāpassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Manovīññāpahi attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovīññāpahi anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatahi hoti ; tasmā tani na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manovīññāpahi anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tani na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

. . . veti cāti iccassa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpañ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Tañhāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpañ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañ anattā.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuñ: Etañ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuvīññāpañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusamphassañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanañ: ¹ Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Tañhañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotañ: Etañ mama; ghānañ: Etañ mama; Jivhañ: Etañ mama; Kāyañ: Etañ mama; Manañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāpañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; ² Manosamphassañ: Etañ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Tañhañ: Etañ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayañ kho pana, bhikkhavē, sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuñ: N' etañ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me ³so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etañ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuvīññāpañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusamphassañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; tañhañ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotañ: N' etañ mama; ghānañ: N' etañ mama; jivhañ; N' etañ mama; kāyañ: N' etañ mama; manañ: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etañ mama . . . samanupassati; ⁴ manoviññāpañ: N' etañ mama samanupassati; manosamphassañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati; vedanañ:

¹ S^k rūpe vedanañ.

² Si omits all down to tañhañ.

N'etañ . . . samanupassati; tañhañ: N' etañ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ suṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhānaṃ vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamuhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ. Ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . *etc. to* . . . manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ suṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamuhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānañ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāñ vā adukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandatī na sammohañ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtañ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayañ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ paṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayañ samūhanitvā avijjañ pahāya vijjañ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. —Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññānañ; ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhavīññānañ; jivhañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññānañ; kāyañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññānañ; manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññānañ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāñ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhāñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phutṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti tṭhānañ etaṃ vijjati.

Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati, cakkhuvīññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmin nibbindati saddesu nibbindati; ghānasmin nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rasesu nibbindati; kāyasmin nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmin nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manovīññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindam

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaṇṇamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccināsūti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAM¹ CHATTHAM.

149.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Mahāsālayatanikaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ sārājati rūpe sārājati cakkhuviññāṇe sārājati cakkhusamphasse sārājati, yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi sārājati. Tassa sāruttassa saṃyuttassa saṃmūlhasa assādanupassino viharato āyatiṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaṃ gacchanti; taṃhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandmī, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky}. Chachakkanāmayasuttanto.

etasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāya-lukkhān¹ pi cetodukkhān pi paṭisaṇvedeti.

Sotān, bhikkhave, ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ ; ghānān, bhikkhave, ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ ; jivhān, bhikkhave, ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ ; kāyān, bhikkhave, ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ ; manān, bhikkhave, ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ, manoviññāṇān ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ, manosaṃphassān ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ, yam p' idaṇ manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṇ sukhān vā dukkhān vā adukkhamasukhān vā tam pi ajānān apassān yathābhūtaṇ, manasmim sārājati dhammesu sārājati manoviññāṇe sārājati manosaṃphasse sārājati, yam p' idaṇ manosaṃphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkhān pi cetodukkhān pi paṭisaṇvedeti.

Cakkuṇ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānān passān yathābhūtaṇ, rūpe jānān passān yathābhūtaṇ, cakkuviññāṇān jānān passān yathābhūtaṇ, cakkhusaṃphassān jānān passān yathābhūtaṇ, yam p' idaṇ cakkhusaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṇ sukhān vā dukkhān vā adukkhamasukhān vā, tam pi jānān passān yathābhūtaṇ, cakkhusmim na sārājati rūpesu na sārājati cakkuviññāṇe na sārājati cakkhusaṃphasse na sārājati, yam p' idaṇ cakkhusaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṇ sukhān vā dukkhān vā adukkhamasukhān vā tasmim pi na sārājati. Tassa asāraṭṭassa asāṇiyuttassa aśammūlhasa ādināvānupassino viharato āyatim pañcupādānakkhandhā apacayaṇ gacchanti : taṇhā e' assa ponobhāvikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, sā e' assa pahīyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā

¹ So S^h Bu ; Si kāyikaḍ.

pahīyanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukhañ pi cetosukhañ pi paṭisañivedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṣṣa¹ diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtaṣṣa saṅkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo; yo yathābhūtaṣṣa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo; yā yathābhūtaṣṣa sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati; yo yathābhūtaṣṣa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammañ vacīkammañ ājīvo supārisuddho hoti. Evam assāyañ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imañ ariyañ aṭṭhaṅgikañ maggañ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipatṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā² vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññāti; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacaṇīyañ,—seyyathidam: rūpūpādānakkhandho, vedanūpādānakkhandho, saññūpādānakkhandho, saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho, viññūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā ca bhava-taṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

¹ So S^u Bu; Si tathābhūtaṣṣa. ² So S^u (here) & Bu; Si (and S^u infra) yuganandhā. Bu: Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇṇikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmim khaye samāpatti aññasmim vipassanā ti evaṃ hūnākhayikā pi honti. Ariya-maggena pana ekakkhaṇṇikā

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; ghānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; jīvham, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; kāyam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; manam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; manoviññānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam; manosamphassam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam, yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi jānam passam yathābhūtam manasmim na sārājati dhammesu na sārājati manoviññāne na sārājati manosamphasse na sārājati, yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā . . cetasikā pi parilāhā pahīyanti. So kayasukham pi cetosukham pi patisamvedeti. Yā yathābhūtassa diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtassa saṅkappo . . . suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Tassa evam imam ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam. . . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSĀLĀYATANIKASUTTAM¹ SATTAMAM.

150.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā:—Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

¹ So Bu S^b; Si Salāyatanavibhaṅgasuttam.

saddhiin Nagaravindaiin anupatto; taiin kho pana bhavantaan Gotamaan evaaii kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaii . . . tathārūpānaii arahataiin dassanaaii hotīti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkaminissu, upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiin sammodinissu, sammodaniyaaii kathaii sārāṇiyaaii vītisaṛetvā ekamantaaii nisīdinissu,¹ appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliin paṇametvā ekamantaaii nisīdinissu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaaii sāvetvā ekamantaaii nisīdinissu, appekacce tuṇḍhībūtā ekamantaaii nisīdinissu. Ekamantaaii nisinne kho Nagara-vindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etaḍ avoca : -

Sace vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaaii puccheyyuuṇi : Kathaaiirūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti?—evaaii puṭṭhā tunhe, gahapatayo, tesaii aññatitthiyaṇaii paribbājakānaii evaaii byākareyyātha :—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhataaii avūpasantacittā samavisamaaii caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taii kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhataaii avūpasantacittā samavisamaaii carāma² kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyam pi h'etai uttariin apassatai; tasmi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhataaii avūpasantacittā samavisamaaii caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taii kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā

¹ Si reads : Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaaii abbhivādetvā ekamantaaii nisīdinissu.

ajjhataṇi avūpasantacittā samavisamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṇ no samacariyaṇi pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi apassataṇi; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṇi aññatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṇi puccheyyuh:—Ka'haṇirūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṇi aññatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha:—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhataṇi vūpasantacittā samacariyaṇi caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṇi kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhataṇi avūpasantacittā samavisamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṇ no samacariyaṇi pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi passataṇi; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhataṇi vūpasantacittā samacariyaṇi caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṇi kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhataṇi avūpasantacittā samavisamaṇi carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṇ no samacariyaṇi pi h' etaṇi uttariṇi passataṇi; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evaṇi puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṇi aññatitthiyānaṇi paribbājakānaṇi evaṇi byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṇi puccheyyuh: Ke pan' āyasmantānaṇi ākāra, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṇi vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāyā vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāyā vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāyā vā paṭipannā? —evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ byākareyyātha: Tathā hi te āyasmanto araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuñ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuñ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuñ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuñ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuñ. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākāraṃ ime anvayā, yena mayuñ āyasmanto evañ vadema: Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāyā vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāyā vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāyā vā paṭipannā ti.—Evañ puṭṭhā tumhe, gaḥapatayo, tesañ aññatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evañ vyākareyyāthāti.

Evañ vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantañ etad avocūñ: Abhikkantañ, bho Gotama, abhikkantañ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitañ vā . . . upāsake no bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM ATTHAMAM.

151.

Evam me suttañ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atthā kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayāñ patisaḷlānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnañ kho āyasmantañ Sāriputtañ Bhagavā etad avoca: Vippa-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodato. Katamena tvam, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvam, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṃkheyya : Suññatāvihārena etarahi bahulaṃ vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acariṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyunitabbāni.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāni ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāni : Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotavīññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānavīññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, kāyavīññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manovīññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamīhi, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamīhi, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbhaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: 'Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyāmitabbhaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnāṃ satipaṭṭhānāṃ bhāvanāya vāyamitabbāṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbāṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace . . . vāyamitabbāṃ. Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc' indriyānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parāṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañeikkhitabbāṃ: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti. Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbāṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātābbañ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāñ; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānañ bhāvanāya vāyamiṭabbāñ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātābbañ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāñ: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañ jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyyāya vāyamiṭabbāñ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evañ jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātābbañ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, atītamaddhānañ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātañ parisodhesuñ, sabbe te evañ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātañ parisodhesuñ. Ye pi¹ hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānañ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātañ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evañ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātañ parisodhessanti. Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātañ parisodhenti, sabbe te evañ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātañ parisodhenti. Tena hi² vo, Sāriputta, evañ sikkhitabbāñ; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātañ parisodhessāmāti. Evañ hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabbāñ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

PIṄḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAṂ NAVAMAṂ.

¹ Si omits here et infra.

² Si tasmātiha.

152.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyam¹ viharati Mukheluvane.² Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantanam nisidi. Ekamantanam nisinnam kho Uttaram māṇavam Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Deseti,⁴ Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti.

Yathākatham pana,⁵ Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpam na passati, sotena saddam na suṇāti; evam kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanam. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpam na passati badhiro sotena saddam na suṇāti.

Evam vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisidi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttaram Pārāsariyantevāsīṃ tuṇhībhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhāṇam veditvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo⁶ sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinayo anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā

¹ Si Kajj°. ² So Bu (one MS. Mukheluvane); S^{vy} Muñceluvane; Si Veluvane. ³ So S^{vy}; Si Pārāsariyant—. ⁴ S^{vy} add no. ⁵ Si omits. ⁶ Si adds ca.

ariyassa vinaye anuttaraṃ indriyabhāvaṇaṃ deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Kathaṃ paṇ',¹ Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti : Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ, taṃ ca kho saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yaḍidaṃ upekhā ti. Tassa taṃ uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati, upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhunā puriso ummiletvā² vā nimileyya³ nimiletva vā ummileyya, —evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti : . . . upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena accharikaṃ pahareyya, —evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi,

¹ Si Kathaṃ ca.
Si nimmileyya.

² So S^{ky} ; Si ummiletvā.

³ So S^{ky} ;

Ānanda, isakapone ¹ paduminipatte udakaphusitāni ² pavattanti na saṅṭhanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṅṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjati manāpam saṅṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍam samyūhitvā appakāsirena vameyya, ³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṅṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā uppajjati manāpam saṅṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammāñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammāñjeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṅṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammāni viññāya uppajjati manāpam saṅṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasam santatte ayothāle ⁴ dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānam nipāto, atha kho tam khippam eva parikkhayam pariyaḍānam gaccheyya, ⁵—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṅṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti paṭipado? ⁶ Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati ⁷ harāyati jigucchati. Sotena

¹ So S^{ky} Si; Bu (?) Isakapane. ² Si throughout -phussitāni. ³ Si vameyya. ⁴ Si ayokaṭāhe. ⁵ S^{ky} gaccheyyam.

⁶ So S^{ky} infra (here paṭipado); Si paṭipādo. ⁷ So Si; S^{ky} aṭṭhiyati.

saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppañjati manāpam uppañjati amanāpam uppañjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evaṃ eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado.

Kathaṃ e', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppañjati manāpam uppañjati amanāpam uppañjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle¹ appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle, ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Papaṃ, ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppañjati manāpam uppañjati amanāpam uppañjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

¹ Si paṭikkule, &c.

tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharatī sato sampajāno.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataro vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, sammāsaṃsāraṇi, etāni suññagārāni. Jhāyathī, Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasāro ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAṀ DASAMAṀ.

SALĀYATANAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM SAMMATAṀ.¹

Printed on 3.6.80

R. R. No. 7820

Q. R. No. 20696

¹ Si Uparippaṇṇāsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo niṭṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

TABLE OF INDICES

I. GĀTHĀS	PAGE. 305
II. PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306
III. WORDS AND SUBJECTS	314
IV. LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA	324

I.

GĀTHĀS.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya nappatīkañkhe anāgatañ (Bhad-
dekarattiyo gāthā), III. 187, 190, 193, 198, 200

Apārutā tesuñ amatassa dvārā (Brahme), I. 169

Ayuñ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito, I. 227

Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānañ paramañ sukhañ, I. 508

Idañ hitañ Jetavanañ isisaviñghanisevitañ, III. 262

Kathañ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathañ bhavati vedagū?
II. 144

Kicchena me adhigatañ, balan-dāni pakāsituñ, I. 168

Kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I. 337

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmañ ye gottapaṭisārino, I. 358

Gacchañ vadesi, samaṇa, tīhito mhi mamañ ca brūsi tīhitañ
aṭṭhito ti, II. 99

Catukkappa catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mto, III. 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajanti māṇavā, III. 187

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . . . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham
asmi, I. 386

Passa cittakatañ bimbāñ arukāyañ samussitañ, II. 64

Passāmi loka sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittañ na dadanti
mohā, II. 72

Pāturaḥosi Magadhesu pubbe I. 168

Puthusaddo samajano na bālo koci maññatha, III. 154

Pubbenivāsam yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati, II. 144

Bāhukañ Adhikakkañ ca, Gayāñ Sundarikāñ api, I. 39

Bhave vāhañ bhayañ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavesinañ, I. 330

Mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ, I. 171

Yāvata candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṃ,
I. 328

Ye te dvattiṃsāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati, II. 104

Yo silavā dussilesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'haṃ-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhūṃsanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

- | | |
|--|--|
| Akaṇiṭṭhā (devā), III. 103 | Adhikakkā, I. 39 |
| Aggi-Vacchagottasuttāṃ, I. 483 | Anaṅganasuttāṃ, I. 24 |
| Aggivessano, I. 229, 239, 497; III. 128 | Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttāṃ, III. 258 |
| Aṅga-Magadhā, II. 2 | Anuttarosaiṅgāmaṇijayo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| Aṅgā, I. 271, 281; (°rājā), II. 163 | Anupadavaggo, III. 25 |
| Aṅgirasō (isi), II. 169, 200 | Anupadasuttāṃ, III. 25 |
| Aṅguttarāpā, I. 359, 447 | Anuruddhasuttāṃ, III. 144 |
| Aṅgulimālasuttāṃ, II. 97 | Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462; III. 79, 144, 155 |
| Aciravato (samapuddeso), III. 128 | Apaṇṇakasuttāṃ, I. 400 |
| Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III. 124 | Appamāṇābhā (devā), III. 102, 147 |
| Acchariyabbhutaḍḍhamma-suttāṃ, III. 118 | Appamāṇasubbhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231; II. 116; III. 7 | Abhayarājakumārasuttāṃ, I. 392 |
| Ajito Kesakambalī, I. 198, 250; II. 2 | Abhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttāṃ, I. 349 | Abhibhū, I. 2, 329 |
| Aṭṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200 | Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148 |
| Atappā (devā), III. 103 | Amatadundubhī (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| | Ambalāṭṭhikā, I. 414 |

- Araṇavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 230
 Ariṭṭho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69
 Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 130
 Ariyapariyesanasuttaṃ, I. 160
 Alagaddhūpamasuttaṃ, I. 130
 Avihā (devā), III. 103
 Asito Devalo (isi), II. 155
 Asipattavanani, III. 185
 Assaji, I. 227
 Assaji-Punabbasukā (bhikkhū), I. 473
 Assapurasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 281 ; (mahā°), 271
 Assalāyanasuttaṃ, II. 147
 Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ, I. 33
 Ākāsaṇācāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ākiñcāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaṃ III. 189
 Ānando, I. 114, *passim*
 Ānāpānasatisuttaṃ, III. 78
 Ābhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329 ; III. 102
 Ālāra-Kālāmo, I. 163
 Indo, I. 140
 Indriyabhāvanāsuttaṃ, III. 298
 Isigilisuttaṃ, III. 68
 Isidatto (thapati), II. 123
 Ukkatṭhā, I. 1, 326
 Ukkācelā, I. 225
 Uggāhamāno (paribbājako), II. 22
 Ujuññā, II. 125
 Uttaro (māṇavo), II. 134 ; III. 298
 Udāyī, I. 396, 447
 Udeno, II. 157
 Uddako Rāmaputto, I. 165
 Uddesavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 223
 Upako (ājīviko), I. 170
 Upakkilesasuttaṃ, III. 152
 Upariṭṭho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69
 Uparipaṇṇāsani, II. 214-III. 302
 Upālisuttaṃ, I. 371
 Upāsabho (pacceka-buddho), III. 69
 Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173
 Uruvelā, I. 166
 Esukārisuttaṃ, II. 177
 Okkalā, III. 78
 Opasāda (brāhmaṇagāmo), II. 164
 Kakaṇṇapamasuttaṃ, I. 122
 Kakusandho (bhagavā), I. 333
 Kaccāno, II. 40
 Kajaṅgalā, III. 298
 Kaṇṇakatthalasuttaṃ, II. 125
 Kaṇho, I. 337
 Kandarakasattaṃ, I. 339, 521
 Kapilavatthu, I. 91, 108, 353 ; III. 109, 199, 253
 Kam mavibhaṅgasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), III. 202 ; (mahā°), 207

- Kammāssadhamma(nigamo), I. 55
 Kalārajanako, II. 82
 Kassapo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45
 Kāpaṭhiko (māṇavo), II. 168
 Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ, III. 83
 Kālakhemako (Sakko), III. 109
 Kālī, I. 333; (dāsī), I. 125
 Kāsinapura, I. 171
 Kāsina, I. 473
 Kikī (Kāsirājā), II. 49
 Kintisuttaṃ, II. 238
 Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Kīṭāgirisuttaṃ, I. 473
 Kukkuravatikasuttaṃ, I. 387
 Kukkuḷanirayo, III. 185
 Kuṇḍadhāno, I. 462
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261
 Kusinārā, II. 238
 Komudī (cātumāsini), III. 79
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
 Kolhyā, I. 387
 Kosambī, I. 320, 513; III. 152
 Kosambiyasuttaṃ, I. 320
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II. 45; (Kāsi), I. 111, 164, 209; III. 290
 Kosiyo, I. 252
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185
 Gaggo, II. 102
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 1
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Gayā, I. 39
 Gahapativaggo, I. 339
 Gulissānisuttaṃ, I. 469
 Gūṭhanirayo, III. 185
 Gopakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 7
 Gopālakasuttaṃ (cūla°), I. 225; (mahā°), 220
 Gosinḡasuttaṃ (cūla°), I. 205; (mahā°), 212
 Ghaṭṭikārasuttaṃ, II. 45
 Ghoṭamukhasuttaṃ, II. 157
 Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202
 Caṅkīsuttaṃ, II. 164
 Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209
 Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Candāno (devaputto), III. 199
 Campā, I. 339
 Cātumasuttaṃ, I. 456
 Cātummahārijikā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Cundo (samanuddeso), II. 244
 Cūlayamakavaggo, I. 285
 Cetokhīlasuttaṃ, I. 101
 Chachakkasuttaṃ, III. 280
 Channovādasuttaṃ, III. 263
 Chabbisodhanasuttaṃ, III. 29.

- Jayaseno (rājakumāro), III. 128, 138
- Jāpussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I. 16, 175; II. 202
- Jīvikasuttaṃ, I. 368
- Jotipālo (māpavo), II. 46
- Tagarasikhī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
- Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II. 185
- Taṇhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 251; (mahā°), I. 256
- Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122
- Tatho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
- Tārukkho (brāhmaṇo), II. 202
- Tāvatisā (devā), I. 252; II. 78, 131, 194; III. 100, 200
- Tusitā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
- Tusito (kāyo), III. 119
- Tevijja-Vacchagottasuttaṃ, I. 481
- Tevijjā, II. 211
- Todeyyo, II. 202
- Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II. 54
- Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 253
- Daṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I. 108
- Dantabhūmisuttaṃ, III. 128
- Dasamo Aṭṭhakanāgaro, I. 349
- Dīghatappasī (nigaṇṭho), I. 371
- Dīghanakhasuttaṃ, I. 497
- Dīgho (yakkho), I. 210
- Dīgho Kārāyano, II. 118
- Dukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 91; (mahā°), 83
- Dummukho (Licchaviputto), I. 234
- Dūsi, I. 333
- Devakaṭasobbho, I. 513
- Devadatto, I. 192, 393
- Devadahavaggo, II. 214
- Devadahasuttaṃ, II. 214
- Devadūtasuttaṃ, III. 178
- Dvedhāvitaḥkasuttaṃ, I. 114
- Dhammacetiyasuttaṃ, II. 118
- Dhammadāyādasuttaṃ, I. 12
- Dhammadinnā (bbikkhunī), I. 299
- Dhammasamādānasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 305; (mahā°), 309
- Dhammādāso (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
- Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 237
- Dhānañjānisuttaṃ, II. 184
- Dhānañjāni (brāhmaṇi), II. 209
- Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagāmo), III. 290
- Nagaravindeyyakasuttaṃ, III. 290
- Naṅgurako, II. 118
- Nandakovādasuttaṃ, III. 270
- Nandiyo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
- Nando Vaccho (aceḷako), I. 238, 524
- Naḷakapānasuttaṃ, I. 462

- Naḷakāragāmo, II. 206
 Nāgasamālo, I. 83
 Nāḍika, I. 205
 Nālāṇḍā, I. 371
 Nālījaṅgho (brāhmaṇo), II. 108
 Nigaṇṭhā, II. 214, 243
 Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, I. 92, 198, 250, 371, 392; II. 2, 31, 243
 Nimi (nāḷā), II. 79
 Nimmānaratī (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Nivāpasuttaṇ, I. 151
 Nītho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanūpa-gā (devā), III. 103
 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I. 198, 250; II. 2
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329
 Pajjoto (rājā), III. 7
 Pañcakaṅgo (thapati), I. 396; II. 23; III. 144
 Pañcattayasuttaṇ, II. 228
 Paṇḍuputto (ājiviko), I. 31
 Payāga, I. 39
 Parittasubhā (devā), III. 102
 Parittābhā (devā), III. 102, 147
 Parimimmitavasavattino (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Paribbhājakavaggo, I. 481
 Parisuddhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Pasenadi Kosalo (rājā), I. 148, 231; II. 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 209
 Pācīnavarissadāyi, III. 155
 Pāṭaliputta, I. 349; II. 163
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III. 298
 Pāvā, II. 243
 Piṅgalakoceho (brāhmaṇo), I. 198
 Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttaṇ, III. 293
 Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Piyaṇṭikasuttaṇ, II. 106
 Piyadassī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Pilotiko (paribbhājako), I. 175
 Pukkusūti (kulaputto), III. 238
 Puṇṇamasuttaṇ (mahā°), III. 15; (cūḷa°), 20
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I. 387
 Puṇṇo (Mantāṇiputto), I. 146
 Puṇṇovādasuttaṇ, III. 267
 Purāṇo (thapati), II. 123
 Pūrāno Kassapo, I. 198; II. 2
 Pessō (hatthārohaputto), I. 339
 Pokkharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202
 Potaliputto (paribbhājako), III. 207
 Potaliyasuttaṇ, I. 359
 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
 Bakkulasuttaṇ, III. 124
 Bahudhātukasuttaṇ, III. 61
 Bahuvedaniyasuttaṇ, I. 396
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157; III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttain, III. 163
 Bāhītikasuttain, II. 112
 Bāhukā (nadī), I. 39
 Bāhumatī (nadī), I. 39
 Bodhirājakumārasuttain, II. 91
 Brahmanimantapikasuttain, I. 326
 Brahmalo, II. 194
 Brahmā, I. 2, 71, 140, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 458; II. 194, 206; III. 77, 101, 248
 Brahmāyusuttain, II. 133
 Brāhmaṇavaggo, II. 133
 Bhagu, I. 462; (isī), II. 169, 200; (āyasmā), III. 155
 Bhaggā, I. 95, 332; II. 91
 Bhaddāhsuttain, I. 437
 Bhaddekarattasuttain, III. 187
 Bhayabheravasuttain, I. 16
 Bhavitatto (paccakabuddho), III. 69
 Bhāradvājo (brāhmaṇo), I. 501 (isī), II. 169, 200
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 414
 Bhūmijāsuttain, III. 138
 Makhādevasuttain, II. 74
 Makkhali (Gosālo), I. 198, 238, 524; II. 2
 Magadhā, I. 166; III. 237
 Majjhimaṇḍāsain, I. 338-III. 212
 Madhupinḍikasuttain, I. 108
 Madhurasuttain, II. 83
 Madhuro Avantiputto (rājā), II. 83
 Manosattā (devā), I. 376
 Mantāpī, II. 102
 Mallikā (devī), II. 107
 Mahākaccānabhaddekarattasuttain, III. 192
 Mahākaccāno, I. 110; II. 83; III. 78, 194, 223
 Mahākappino, III. 78
 Mahākassapo, I. 212; III. 78
 Mahakoṭṭhito, I. 292; III. 78
 Mahācattārisakasuttain, III. 71
 Mahācundo, I. 40; III. 78, 263
 Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91, 354
 Mahānirayo, I. 337; III. 167, 183
 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, III. 253, 270.
 Mahāmoggallāno, I. 25, 95, 212, 252, 332, 456, 472; III. 78, 248
 Mahāyama-kavaggo, I. 205
 Mahā-Vacchagottasuttain, I. 489
 Mahāsalāyatamkasuttain, III. 287
 Māgadhako (gopālako), I. 225
 Māgandhyasuttain, I. 501
 Mātali (sainigahako), II. 79
 Māratajjamyasuttain, I. 332
 Mārō, I. 71, 118, 155, 225, 320, 326, 332; II. 262; III. 77, 248
 Mālunhiyasuttain (ēūḷa^o), I. 426; (maha^o), 432
 Mithilā, II. 74, 133, 140
 Mūlapaṇḍāsain, I. 1-338

- Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1
 Mūlapariyāyasuttaiṃ, I. 1
 Medaḷumpa (nigamo), II. 118
 Moliyaphagguno, I. 122
 Yamataggi (isi), II. 169, 200
 Yamo (rājā), III. 179
 Yasassi (paccekabuddho), I. 69
 Yāmā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Ratthapālasuttaiṃ, II. 54
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I. 385
 Rathavinītasuttaiṃ, I. 145
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160
 Rājavaggo, II. 44
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*
 Rāmo, I. 165
 Rāhulovadasuttaiṃ (Amba-
 latthikā) I. 114 (cūḷa),
 III. 277
 Revato, I. 212, 462; III. 79
 Laṭṭukikopamasuttaiṃ, I. 447
 Licchavī, I. 228; (Vesāhikā),
 II. 101
 Lomaśakaṅgiyabhaddekarat-
 tasuttaiṃ, III. 199
 Lomahamsanapariyāyo, I. 83
 Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I. 481, 483, 489
 Vajjino, I. 210, 225
 Vatthūpamasuttaiṃ, I. 36
 Vanapatthasuttaiṃ, I. 104
 Vammikāsuttaiṃ, I. 142
 Valāho (assarājā), III. 174
 Vassakāro (Magadhamahā-
 matto), III. 8
 Vāmako (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāmadevo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāsetṭhasuttaiṃ, II. 196
 Vāsetṭho (isi), 169, 200
 Viññāṇaṇḍeyatanūpagā
 (devā), III. 103
 Viḍūḍabho (senāpati), II.
 110, 127
 Vitakkasanthānasuttaiṃ, I.
 118
 Videhā, II. 79, 133
 Vidhuro, I. 333
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III. 187
 Visākho (upāsako), I. 299
 Vīmaṇsakasuttaiṃ, I. 317
 Vekhanassasuttaiṃ, II. 40
 Vedallasuttaiṃ (cūḷa), I. 299;
 (mahā), 292
 Vedehikā (gahapatānī), I. 125
 Vebhaḷṇga (gāmanigamo),
 II. 15
 Veraṇḍjakasuttaiṃ, I. 290
 Vesālī, I. 68, 227, 237, 349,
 481; II. 252; III. 13
 Vessavaṇo, I. 253
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;
 III. 103
 Sakulā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Sakuludāyisuttaiṃ (cūḷa), II.
 29; (mahā), I
 Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457;
 II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109,
 253
 Sakko (devo), I. 251, 338; II.
 79
 Saṅkiliṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Saṅkhārūpattisuttaiṃ, III. 99

- Saigāravasuttain, II. 209
 Saccakasuttain (cūla^o), I. 227; (mahā^o), 237
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttain, III. 248
 Sañjayo Ākāsagotto (brāhmaṇo), II. 127
 Sañjayo Belaṭṭhaputto, I. 198, 250; II. 2
 Sañjikāputto (māpavo), II. 91
 Sañjīvo, I. 333
 Satipatṭhānasuttain, I. 55
 Sanānikumāro, I. 358
 Sandakasuttain, I. 513
 Sappurisasuttain, III. 37
 Sabbāsavasuttain, I. 6
 Samanamaṇḍikāsuttain, II. 22
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttain, I. 46
 Sallekhasuttain, I. 40
 Saḷāyatanavaggo, III. 258
 Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasuttain, III. 215
 Sāketa, I. 149
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I. 256
 Sāmagāmasuttain, II. 243
 Sāriputto, I. 13, *passim*
 Sāropamasuttain (cūla^o), I. 198; (mahā^o), 192
 Sāleyyakasuttain, I. 285
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmaṇagahapati), I. 285, 400
 Sāvatti, III. 271
 Sirivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II. 112
 Sihanādavaggo, I. 63
 Sihanādasuttain (cūla^o), I. 63; (mahā^o), 68
 Suññatavaggo, III. 104
 Suññatasuttain (cūla^o), III. 104; (mahā^o), 109
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Sudassī (devā), III. 103
 Sudhammā (sabhā), II. 79
 Sunakkhattasuttain, II. 252
 Sunakkhatto (Ticchaviputto), I. 68; II. 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III. 268
 Sundarikā, I. 39
 Sundarikabhāradvāyo (brāhmaṇo), I. 39
 Subhakiṇṇā (devā), I. 2, 329, 390; III. 102
 Subhasuttain, II. 196
 Subhā (devā), III. 102
 Subho Todeyyaputto (māpavo), II. 196; III. 202
 Suṇsumāragiri, I. 95; II. 91
 Suvidehā, I. 225
 Sekhasuttain, I. 353
 Semyo (kukkuravatiko), I. 387
 Semyo Bimbisāro (rājā), I. 94; II. 101, 167
 Selasuttain, II. 146
 Sevitaḥḥa-asevitaḥḥasuttain, III. 45
 Sonā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Hatthipadopamasuttain (cūla^o), I. 175; (mahā^o), 184
 Humavā, III. 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

- Akusalāni, I. 47, 225, 475, 489; (sīlā), II. 25, 215
 Agāraṇi (ajjhāvasati), II. 55
 Acavanadhammo, I. 326
 Accaṃ, I. 438
 Acchariyo (abbhuto) dhammo, III. 118, 125
 Ajjhenani, II. 199
 Aññatitthiyapubbo, I. 494, 512
 Aññārādhanaṇi, I. 479
 Atthaṅgasamannāgato (āhāro, ghoso), II. 138
 Atthādasamanopavicāro (puriso), III. 239
 Atimāno, I. 363
 Atitani, III. 188, 190, 196
 Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 230
 Attantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159
 Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I. 341, 411
 Attabyābādho, I. 369
 Attabhāvapaṭilābho, III. 46
 Attā, I. 138, 232; III. 265, 271, 278, 282
 Atthupaparikkhā, II. 175
 Adinnādānaṇi, I. 361
 Adhammacariyā-visama-cariyā, I. 285; II. 186
 Adhammacārī, II. 186
 Adhikaraṇāni (cattāri), II. 247
 Adhiceāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 443
 Adhidevā, II. 132
 Adhibrahmā, II. 132
 Anagāriyā, II. 55, 75
 Anaṅgano, I. 24
 Anaññani, I. 256
 Anabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92, 114, 163, 240
 Analani, I. 455
 Anavasesadohī, I. 220
 Anassāsikāni (brahmacariyāni), I. 514
 Anāgataṇi, III. 188, 190, 196
 Anāpāthagato, I. 174
 Anāvaṭṭi (kāmesu), I. 91
 Anuttariyo, I. 235
 Anupadadhammo, III. 25
 Anupādā (partassanā), III. 227
 Anupubbāsikkhā (dhamma-vinayo), III. 1
 Anubandhitabbo (bhikkhunā), I. 106
 Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130
 Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116
 Appamāko (dhammo), I. 101
 Appamānūdiṭṭhi, II. 228
 Appamādapalaṇi, I. 477
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
 Appānako (jhāno), I. 243
 Appābādho, II. 125
 Appāhāratā, I. 245
 Appāhāro, II. 5
 Apphuto (pīṭisukhena), I. 276
 Abbūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514
 Abhiññādomanassanī, I. 340
 Abhiññāvosānapāramippatto, II. 11
 Abhiññāsacchikriyā, III. 96
 Abhiññāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214
 Abhidhammo, II. 239
 Abhibhāyatanāni (atṭha), II. 13
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6
 Amatadvārāni, I. 353
 Amūḷhavināyo, II. 248
 Araññāni, I. 16
 Araññako (āraññako), I. 214, 469; III. 89
 Araññagato, I. 323
 Araññasaññā, III. 104
 Araṇḍo, III. 237
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280; III. 76
 Ariyacitto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāro), I. 62, 184; III. 248
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354; II. 262, III. 134, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasīlī, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280; III. 221, 301
 Alani (abhinivesāya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Aveccappasādo (dhamme), I. 47
 Asandiṭṭhīparāmāsī (bhikkhu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135
 Ahaṇṇkāramanāṇikāramānānusayo, III. 18, 32
 Ahorattānusikkhī (kusalesu dhammesu), I. 417
 Ākāśadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāśasamo, I. 424
 Ākāśānañcāyatanāni, I. 40, 159, III. 27; (°sanāpatti), III. 44
 Ākāśānañcāyatanāni, I. 41, 165; III. 28; II. 254, 263; (°sanāpatti), III. 44
 Ācariyūpaddavo, III. 115
 Āpañjasappāyā (paṭipadā), II. 262
 Āpañjādhimutto, II. 254
 Ājivako, I. 483
 Ātappāni, III. 210
 Ātāpī, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349; III. 89, 128, 156
 Ādibrahmacariyāni, II. 214
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhaṅgo), III. 192
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425; III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Āpodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Āmisadāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63
 Āyatanāni (ajjhattikabāhūrāni), I. 61; II. 233; III. 32, 216, 273, 280
 Āraññakattāni, I. 214; III. 40
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197
 Ārāddhanāni (puññassa), II. 199
 Āruppā, I. 410
 Ārogyāni, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabbhayaṇi, I. 461
 Āsaṇi (karotī), III. 138
 Āsavaṭṭhāṇiyā (dhammā), I. 445
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464; II. 22; III. 277
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261
 Iccāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27
 Īṇjitaṇi, I. 454
 Iddhi, II. 18
 Iddhipādo, I. 103; II. 11; III. 296
 Iddhiyo (catasso), III. 176
 Indriyaṇi, I. 9, 295; II. 11, 106; III. 296; (bhāvanāṇi), III. 298; (evemattatā), I. 437, 453; (saṇivarō), I. 269, 346
 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 139
 Uccākulīnatā, III. 37
 Ujuvipaccanīkavādo, I. 402
 Uttarimanussadhammā, II. 200
 Uddeso, III. 223
 Upakāḷesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45
 Upasāṇkamanāṇi, II. 176
 Upasāṇhitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119
 Upasāmo (paramo ariyo), III. 246
 Upādānāṇi (cattāri), I. 66
 Upādāṇakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299; III. 15, 30, 111, 295
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491
 Upekhā, I. 364; III. 219
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubbillaṇi, III. 159
 Ubbhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477
 Uḷārabhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230,
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Ussolhipannarasāṅgasaman-nāgaṭṭo, I. 103
 Ūmibhayaṇi, I. 460
 Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapaṭisaṇivedī, I. 94
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63
 Ekāsaṇikattaṇi, III. 42
 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opārambho, II. 113
 Orambhāgryāṇi (pañca saṇi-yojanāṇi), I. 432
 Olīnavuttiko, I. 200
 Kathā (abhisallekhikā), III. 113
 Kammaṇi, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180, (sakā, &c.), III. 203, (sañcetamkaṇi), III. 207, (abhabbaṇi, &c.), III. 215, (ekāraṇā), III. 186
 Kammatṭhānaṇi, II. 197
 Kammāṇi (kaṇha° sukkar° &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāṇi, navāṇi), II. 214
 Karaṇīyaṇi (uttariṇi), I. 271, II. 134

- Kalyāṇaṇi (vaṭṭaṇi), II. 75 ;
 (°dhammā), I. 334
 Kaḷiṅgaro, I. 449
 Kasiṇāyatanāni (dasa), II. 14
 Kasī (kammaṭṭhānaṇi), II.
 198
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92,
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504 ; II.
 42 ; III. 114, 295
 Kāmataphā, I. 504
 Kāmapaṭisandhisukhī, III.
 230
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433
 Kāmaṇi, I. 114
 Kāmasaṇṇā, II. 262
 Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92
 Kāmūpasamhitā, I. 504, III.
 267
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,
 463 ; III. 129
 Kāyakammaṇi, I. 415, III.
 206
 Kāyadukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 237
 Kāyasakkhī, I. 478
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 119 ; III.
 45
 Kāyā (satta), I. 547
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56
 Kāyo, I. 37 ; (cātummahā-
 bhūṭiko), I. 441, 500, II. 17
 Kāraṇaṇi (karaṇa), I. 444
 Kālakiriya (ekaputtakassa),
 II. 108
 Kiṇṇakusalagavesī, I. 163, 240
 Kiriya, I. 405
 Kumbhīlabhayaṇi, I. 460
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
 Kulavamsa, II. 181
 Kusalaṇi, I. 47, 226, 489 ; II.
 25 ; (°pakkhā [vīsati]), III.
 77
 Kusālā (dhammā), I. 98
 Kevalaṇi, I. 326
 Kodhupāyāso, I. 363
 Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177 ;
 III. 60
 Khandhādhivacanaṇi, III. 16
 Khīṇāsavo (bhikkhu), I. 145 ;
 III. 30
 Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73
 Gandho, III. 55, 267
 Gahapati, I. 31, 359
 Gāmasaṇṇā, III. 104
 Giddhiloḷlo, I. 362
 Gihī, III. 261 ; (°saviyojanaṇi),
 I. 483
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220
 Cakkhuṇi (dibbaṇi), I. 213 ;
 (ariyaṇi), I. 510 ; (°sotaviñ-
 ñeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318 ;
 III. 264
 Caturādhiṭṭhāno (puriso), III.
 239
 Cāgo, II. 199 ; III. 99
 Cittaṇi, I. 206, 214, 274,
 347 ; II. 19 ; III. 226 ;
 (°ānupassī), I. 59 ; (°uppā-
 dan), I. 43, III. 45 ; (°bhā-
 vanā), I. 237, III. 149 ;
 (sākaṇi), III. 156
 Cetokhilā (pañca), I. 101
 Cetodukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296 ;
 III. 110, 145
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239

- Chando, II. 174 ; III. 294
 Chaphassāyatano (puriso),
 III. 239
 Jaṭaliko, I. 282
 Janapadanirutti, III. 230
 Jarāmaraññaṃ, I. 49
 Jāti, I. 50, 167 ; II. 20
 Jeguccī, I. 77
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42
 Jhānasīlī, III. 13
 Ñāṇaṃ, I. 323 ; (dassanaṃ),
 I. 195, 202 ; (vādo), I. 164
 Ñātattāṃ, III. 38
 Thānāṭṭhānakusalo, III. 64
 Takkaro, I. 68
 Tapphā, I. 51, 122 ; (ekāyā),
 III. 280 ; (saṅkhaṇḍavimutti),
 I. 256, 270
 Tathāgatabalāṇi (dasa), I. 69
 Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,
 III. 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 281,
 317, 331, 332, 344, 350, 370,
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,
 486, 503 ; II. 38, 45, 56,
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
 229, 252, 260 ; III. 2, 6,
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254
 Tapassī, I. 77
 Tapo, II. 155, 199
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249
 Tipavattthārako, II. 250
 Tittham (jānāti), I. 220
 Titthakarā, I. 198
 Tiracchānagato, III. 167
 Tuṇhībhavo (ariyo), I. 161
 Tulanā, II. 174
 Tejo, I. 327 ; (odhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (samo), I. 424
 Theravādo, I. 164
 Dakkhiṇā (cuddasa pāṭipug-
 galikā), III. 254 ; (visud-
 dhiyo), III. 256
 Dakkhiṇeyyaṃ, I. 236
 Daṇḍam (kāya^o, vaci^o, mano^o),
 I. 372
 Damupasamo, III. 269
 Dametā, II. 102
 Dassanaṃ, II. 46 ; (rūpānaṃ),
 III. 157
 Dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro,
 I. 23
 Dīṭṭhī, I. 40, 65, 484, 497 ;
 (dhanānaṃ) I. 135 ; (mis-
 sayo), I. 237 ; (paṭilābho),
 III. 46 ; (patto), I. 178 ;
 (sammaṇṇaṃ), I. 324
 Dīṭṭhigataṃ, I. 130, 228, 256,
 326, 426, 485 ; II. 154
 Disā (atṭha), III. 222
 Dukkham, I. 93, 247 ; II. 10 ;
 (ekhandho), I. 85, 92, 261,
 266, 512 ; (dhammā), I.
 447 ; (nidānaṃ), II. 223 ;
 (nirodho), III. 267
 Duggahitattāṃ (dhammā-
 naṃ), I. 133
 Dappaṇṇo, I. 292
 Devadūtā, II. 75 ; III. 179
 Devanahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120
 Domānassanī, I. 313; III. 218
 Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 95
 Doso, I. 305
 Dhamīsī, I. 236
 Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180
 Dhammakathikattani, III. 40
 Dhammacārī, I. 289; II. 188
 Dhammacetiyaṃ, II. 124
 Dhammadhāraṇaṃ, II. 175
 Dhammanijjhānakhantī, II. 175
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12; III. 29
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396
 Dhammanvayo (Bhagavato), II. 120
 Dhammamūlāṃ, I. 1
 Dhammasamādānāṃ (cattāri), I. 305, 316
 Dhammasavanāṃ, II. 175
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318, 322; (Bhagavato), II. 5; (puññassa ārāhanāya), II. 199
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60
 Dhammānusārī, I. 226, 179
 Dhammikathā, I. 161
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II. 68
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62
 Dhātuyo(cha), III. 31, 62, 240
 Dhuvāṃ, I. 326
 Nandirāgo, I. 145
 Nabātako, I. 280
 Nānākarapaṇi, II. 128
 Nāmarūpaṇi, I. 53
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110
 Nicco (mecaṇi), I. 326; III. 271, 278
 Niṭṭhā, I. 64, 176
 Nidānaṃ, I. 261
 Nidāroso, I. 362
 Nibbānaṃ, I. 509; (ditṭhadhamma), II. 228
 Nimittaṃ, I. 119, 296; (obhāsa, rūpa), III. 161
 Niraggaḷo, I. 139
 Nirayapālā, III. 179
 Nūayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 331; II. 86, 149, 186; III. 166, 203, 209
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280
 Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410
 Nivāpabhojanaṃ, I. 156
 Nissaraṇaṃ (uttaraṃ), I. 326; III. 25
 Nivaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144, 276; III. 4, 295
 Nekkhammaṃ, III. 129; (esūkhaṃ), III. 110
 Nevasaṃnānāsaṃnāyatanaṃ, I. 41, 160; (adhimutto), II. 255, III. 28; (samāpatto), III. 44
 Paṇsukūlikaṭṭhaṃ, I. 214; III. 41
 Pakkamitabbhaṃ (bhikkhū), I. 105
 Paccayo, I. 259, 261
 Paccuppanna (dukkhaṃ), I.

- 307, 310; (edhammā), III. 188, 190, 196
 Paccakabuddhā, III. 68
 Pacchavekkhitabbāhi, I. 415
 Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I. 170; II. 94
 Paññā, I. 292
 Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99; (paramā), III. 245; (sammā), 272; (evimutto), I. 477
 Paṭiccasamuppādaṃ, I. 190, 257
 Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III. 63
 Paṭipadā (sāvakaṇaṃ), II. 11; (dukkhanirodhagāminī), III. 251; (sakkāyasaṃmudaya-gāminī), III. 284
 Paṭibhāgo, I. 304
 Paṭisaraṇaṃ, III. 9
 Paṭhavī, I. 327; (edhātu), I. 185, 421; (esaññā), III. 105; (esamo), I. 423
 Paṇḍitabhūmi, III. 178
 Paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni, III. 170
 Paṇḍito, III. 61
 Paṭinñātakaraṇaṃ, II. 248
 Padāni (cattāri), I. 176
 Padhānaṃ, II. 174, 218
 Padhāniyaṅgāni (pañca), II. 95, 128
 Papañcasaññāsāṅkhā, I. 109
 Pabbajjā, II. 56; III. 33
 Pabbajito, I. 290, 267, 345, 459; II. 66, 181; III. 261
 Pamādo, I. 151
 Payirūpāsana, II. 176
 Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159
 Parabyābādho, I. 369
 Paramanipaccākāro (Bhagavati), II. 120
 Parikkamanāhi, I. 44
 Pariggaho, I. 137
 Parinñā, I. 66
 Paritassanā, I. 136
 Parimibbānaṃ, I. 45, 118; III. 127
 Parinibbāpetā, II. 102
 Parimibbāyī, II. 52 (tattha), II. 146
 Paripuggasaṅkappo, III. 276
 Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161
 Parisā (aṭṭha), I. 72; (dve), II. 160
 Parisuddhattā, I. 36
 Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6
 Pavivekaṃ, I. 16
 Pasādanīyā (dhammā), III. 11
 Pahātabbā (aṭṭha dhammā), I. 360
 Pāṇātipāto, I. 361
 Pāricariyā (catasso), II. 177
 Pārijunnāmi (cattāri), II. 66
 Pāsāṇsaṭṭhānā (dasa), II. 227
 Piṇḍapātukattāni, III. 11
 Piṇḍapāto, III. 297
 Piṇḍo, III. 157
 Pisuṇā (vācā), I. 362
 Puññaṃ, I. 104; II. 191, 199
 Puññakkhettaṃ (anuttaraṃ), I. 446; III. 80
 Puthujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239, 323; III. 227; (sukhaṃ), I. 454
 Punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti, I. 294
 Pubbaññānudiṭṭhi, II. 233

- Pubbekatari, II. 215
 Pubbenivāsani, I. 278; II. 21
 Phalañi, III. 138
 Phasso, I. 52; III. 242 (āyatanāni), II. 261; (ekāyā), III. 280
 Phāsuvihāro, I. 209, 466; II. 125, 141

 Bandhanani, I. 449
 Balāni, II. 12, III. 296
 Bālo, III. 163
 Bāhusaccañi, III. 39
 Buddhasāsanani, II. 104
 Buddhā (atītā), III. 118
 Bojjhaṅgā (satto), I. 61, II. 12; III. 85, 275, 296
 Bodhisatto, III. 119
 Byāpādo, I. 434
 Brahmacariyani (caturaṅga-samannāgatani), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492; II. 38; III. 37; (uppadavo), III. 116
 Brahmacariyāni (cattāri), I. 519
 Brahmadāyādo, II. 148
 Brahmabhūto, I. 341
 Brahmavaccasī, II. 167
 Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II. 76
 Brāhmaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 271
 Brāhmaṇo, I. 280; II. 84, 148, 177; III. 60
 Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192
 Bhayabheravani, I. 17, 33
 Bhayāni (cattāri), I. 159
 Bhavaditṭhi, I. 65
 Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III. 117
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 301
 Bhikkhuni, I. 122, 466, 490
 Bhikkhusaṅgho, I. 138, 157
 Bhūtā, I. 327

 Maṇsani, I. 368
 Maggakkhāyī, III. 6
 Maggaṅgā, III. 72
 Maggānugo, III. 8
 Maggo (ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko), I. 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II. 12; III. 8, 289, 296; (nibbānagāmi), III. 1
 Majjhimā (paṭṭipadā), I. 15; III. 230
 Manasikaraṇiyyā (dhammā), I. 7
 Manussa-saṁhā, III. 104
 Manopavicārā (aṭṭhādasa), III. 216
 Manoviññeyyo (dhammo), III. 55
 Manosamācāro, II. 114; III. 15
 Mahāakammavibhaṅgo, III. 212
 Mahāpurisulakkhaṇāni, II. 131, 143, 165
 Mahāvikaṭabhojanani, I. 79
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185
 Māṇicakkhuni, I. 159, 174
 Micchā, III. 210 (edutṭhi), I. 388, 402; III. 71; (maggo, evācā, saṅkappo), I. 118, 402
 Musāvādo, I. 361, 411

- Mettahi (kamman), I. 321 ;
 (°citto), I. 18, 123
 Yathākammūpago, I. 482 ; II.
 21 ; III. 178
 Yebhuyyasikā, II. 247
 Yogakkhemo (anuttaro), I.
 349, 357
 Yoggācariyā, III. 222
 Yoniyo (catasso), I. 73
 Rattibhojanani, I. 473
 Raso, III. 55, 267
 Rahovādo, III. 230
 Rukkhamūlikattani, III. 41
 Rūpani, I. 84, 228, 266 ; III.
 18, 55
 Rūpaññū, I. 220
 Rūpāni (cakkhuviññeyyāni),
 III. 291
 Rūpi, II. 229
 Lakkhaṇakusalo, I. 220
 Lajjā, I. 414
 Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192
 Lābhī, III. 39
 Lūkho, I. 77
 Lokānṛsaṇi, I. 156 (°ādhi-
 mutto), II. 253
 Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II.
 68, 233
 Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126
 Vacikkammāni, I. 372, 417 ;
 III. 207
 Vacīsamācāro, II. 114 ; III. 45
 Vaṇṇā (cāttāro), II. 128
 Vaṇṇo (paramo), II. 32, 40 ;
 (settho), 84, 148
 Vanijjā (kammattṭhānani), II.
 198
 Vāyo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (°samo), I. 424
 Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.
 158
 Vijjā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; (°vimutti),
 III. 88, 297
 Viññāṇani, I. 53, 228, 256,
 292 ; III. 18, 225
 Viññāṇakāyā (cha), III. 280
 Viññāṇañcāyatanani, I. 41,
 159 ; III. 28, 44
 Viññū (puriso), I. 515 ; II. 44,
 113
 Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
 Vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānani,
 I. 120
 Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 114 ;
 (pāpakā), I. 119
 Viddasu, I. 310
 Vinibandhā (cetaso), I. 101
 Vinayadharattani, III. 39
 Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.
 299 ; (rāga°, dosa°, moha°)
 III. 293
 Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.
 305, 310 ; III. 180
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65
 Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 486
 Vimuttisampanno, I. 214
 Vimokhā (atṭha), II. 12
 Viriyani, I. 242
 Viriyārambho, I. 144
 Vivādamulāni (cha), II. 245
 Vīvekani, I. 14
 Visahyutto, I. 139
 Visuddhi, I. 148
 Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210, 214

- Vīmaṇisako, I. 317
 Vedagū, I. 280
 Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240;
 (sukhā), 247, 293, 302, 396,
 475, 500; (dukkhā), II. 192,
 214; III. 18, 259, 264, 285;
 (ānupassī), I. 56; [okāyā
 (cha)], III. 280
 Vedanīyaṃ (kammaṃ), II. 220
 Venayiko, I. 140
 Veyyākaraṇaṃ (catuppadaṃ),
 I. 480
 Vesārajāmi (cattāri), I. 71
 Vesso, II. 84, 177; III. 60
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29

 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265
 Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433;
 III. 17
 Sakkāyo, I. 299
 Sakkhibhabbatā, I. 494
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142
 Saggo (loko), I. 73, 285, 291,
 308, 336; II. 87; III. 209
 Saṅkinnuparikho, I. 139
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301;
 II. 230; (upatti), III. 99
 Saṅgaṇikārāmo (bhikkhu),
 III. 110
 Saṅghāṭiko, I. 281
 Saccāṃ, II. 169, 199; III.
 207, 210
 Saññā, I. 108, 228; III. 104;
 (opañilābho), III. 46; (veda-
 yitanirodho), I. 160, 301;
 III. 45
 Saññī, II. 228
 Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89
 Satipaṭṭhānā (cattāro), I. 56,
 339; II. 11; III. 85,
 296; (tayo), III. 221
 Satvinayo, II. 247
 Satuppādakaraṇīyaṃ, I. 124
 Sattapadā (cattinisa), III.
 217
 Saddo, III. 55, 267
 Saddhammo, I. 46
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99;
 (anusāri), I. 479; (vi-
 mutto), I. 478
 Santivarapadaṃ, I. 163, 240;
 II. 237
 Santuṭṭho, II. 6
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37
 Sabbāññū, II. 126
 Sabbasaṅgātigato, III. 71
 Sabbāsavasavivaro, I. 6
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145,
 206
 Samaggo, II. 239
 Samacārī, I. 289
 Samaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I.
 271
 Samaṇasāmaṇicapaṭipado, I. 281
 Samaṇo, I. 63, 108, 286, 284;
 II. 89
 Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158;
 (sampaḍā), I. 191
 Sampannasilo, I. 33
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11; III.
 296
 Sammādiṭṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404;
 III. 71
 Sammānibbānādhimutto, II.
 255
 Sarīraṃ, I. 157, 126, 484

Salāyatanani, I. 52	khī), II. 36 ; (edhammā), I.
Sassatani, I. 326, 426	447 ; (evinicchayo), III. 230
Sahavyatā (Brahmānani, &c.),	Suññatā, III. 104, 111,
II. 195 ; III. 99	(ovihāro), 294
Sāṅgano, I. 24	Suññāgāraṇi, I. 33, 118, 213 ;
Śāthaliko, I. 200	III. 302
Sāmaññaṇi, I. 281, 414	Sutani, III. 99
Sāmaññattho, I. 271	Suddo, I. 384 ; II. 84, 177 ;
Sārakatapiyam, I. 192, 198	III. 60
Sārattarattho, II. 160	Suddhi, I. 80 ; (cātuvapṇi), II.
Sārāpiyā (cha dhammā), I.	132, 147
322 ; II. 250	Susukābhayaṇi, I. 461
Sāvakaśaṅgho, II. 120	Sekho, I. 4, 144, 354 ; III. 76,
Sāvako, I. 234, 330 ; II. 3, 11 ;	300
III. 115	Sevitabbāsevitabbani, III. 45
Śāsanakaro, I. 234	Sotāpatti phalasamannāgato,
Sikkhitabbani (bhikkūnaṇi),	I. 325
I. 123, 271 ; II. 239 ;	Sotāvadhānaṇi, II. 175
(gahapatiṭṭha), III. 259	Sottiyo, I. 280
Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438 ; III. 2	Somanassaṇi, I. 313 ; III. 26,
Sinānaṇi (antaraṇi), I. 39	36, 217
Sīlabbataparīkṣaso, I. 133	Sovacassakarapā (dhammā),
Sīlavā, I. 331	I. 96
Sīlasampadā, I. 194, 201	
Sīlasampanno, I. 354	Hirottappaṇi, I. 271
Sīlaṇi, III. 99	Hinappanītātā (manussabhū-
Sukhaṇi, I. 37, 93, 141, 247,	tānaṇi), III. 202
398 ; (ekāmo), I. 341 ; (luk-	Hetu, I. 407 ; II. 187

IV.

SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

Akkhadhutto, III. 170, 178	Aggi (jalati), I. 259 ; II. 181,
Agāraṇi (ekādasadvāraṇi), I.	204
353	Aggigavesī (puriso), III.
Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279 ;	121
II. 21 ; III. 178	Aggimukko, III. 61

- Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), I. 74, 365
 Aṅghikaṅkalāni, I. 364
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 383
 Aṇḍāni (kukkuṭiyā), I. 104, 357
 Atinuttakamālā (utthi . . . labhivā), I. 32
 Adassanākāmo (rūpānaṃ), I. 120
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158
 Andhaveṇi, II. 170
 Ayosiṅghātakaṇi (kaṇṭhe vi-
laggaṇi), I. 394
 Araṇṇako migo, I. 79
 Aḷagadattthiko (puriso), I. 133
 Assadamako, I. 146; III. 2
 Assadammasārathi, I. 124
 Ahī, II. 18
 Ahikuyapena (. . . utthi
atṭhiyeyya), I. 119
 Ākāso, I. 190, 421
 Āpāṇiyakaṇiso, I. 316
 Āpo, I. 123
 Ābādhiko (puriso), I. 275
 Āraṇṇako mago (baddho), I. 173; (caramāno), 174
 Asītikapabbāṃ, I. 80, 245
 Āsīviso, II. 261
 Āhutigandho, III. 167
 Īṇaṇi (puriso ādāya), I. 275
 Udakatārakā, I. 80, 245
 Udakamaṇiko, III. 95
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279;
II. 15, 22; III. 93
 Uparipabbate (puriso thuto),
III. 130
 Uppalāni, &c., I. 277; II.
16; III. 93
 Ummāpupphaṇi, II. 13
 Ulūko, I. 334
 Usabhaṇṇamaṇi, III. 105
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226
 Usmā, III. 242
 Oṭṭhapadaṇi, I. 80, 245
 Odātani vatthani, I. 277; II.
16; III. 94
 Oluggaviluggaṇi (agārakaṇi),
I. 450
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14
 Kaṇṣapātī, I. 25
 Kaṇṇā (khattiya, &c.), I. 88
 Kaṭṭhaṇi (sasnehaṇi), I. 240,
III. 95; (sukkhaṇi), I. 242
 Kaṇṇikārapupphaṇi, II. 14
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-
mānāya (saddo), I. 243
 Kuṭṭhī (puriso), I. 506
 Kuddālapitakaṇi (puriso . . .
ādāya), I. 127
 Kunnadiyo (samuddaṅgamā),
III. 94
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhitvā),
I. 135
 Kūṭāgāraṇi, I. 322
 Kotthu (naditire), I. 334
 Kosi, II. 17
 Khīragavesi (puriso), III. 141
 Khuddaṇi madhvaṇi anclakaṇi
. . . (puriso piṭṭhiyā), II. 5
 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493

- Gadrabho, I. 334
 Gandhā (mūla°, sārā°, pup-
 pha°), III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I.
 505
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278 ;
 II. 20, 253
 Gāvī (taruṇavacchā), I. 324
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso),
 I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244 ; II. 193 ;
 III. 91, 274
 Gopānasiyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya),
 I. 115 ; ekādasahi aṅgehi
 sammānāgato, 220
 Canddo, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235 ; III. 164, 171
 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509 ;
 II. 201
 Jambonadaṇṇ (paṇḍukam-
 bale), III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto pu-
 riso, I. 114
 Tālo (matthakācchinno), I.
 250, 331, 461 ; II. 256
 Tipukkam (puriso), I. ādā-
 ya, I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākhaṇṇu, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140
 Teḍappadīpaṇi (opadīpo), III.
 147, 151, 245
 Dadhī, I. 316
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130
 Dhammasārathi, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324 ;
 (bandhanehi baddho), II.
 44
 Dāso, I. 275
 Dussayuganṇi, I. 215
 Nahāpako, I. 276 ; II. 15 ;
 III. 92
 Nāgavananṇi, I. 178
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450 ;
 (ārañṇako) III. 132 ; (ma-
 ballako), III. 137
 Nidhummukhaṇṇi, III. 159
 Nonītagavesī (puriso), III.
 141
 Pakkhī, I. 268 ; III. 31
 Paṭhavī, I. 423
 Paṇḍupalāso, II. 254
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76 ; (suñño) III.
 101
 Pītā (piyo), III. 176
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pūtmūttanṇi, I. 316
 Pokkharapī, I. 76, 283 ; III.
 96
 Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujīvakaupphannṇi, I.
 14
 Bahavagavā, I. 226
 Bahavanto (dve purisā),
 244 ; II. 193
 Bahavā (puriso), I. 121, 24
 243
 Bāhanṇi sammīñjitanṇi (pa-
 reyya), II. 79

- Bīlārabhastā, I. 128
 Bīlāro, I. 334
 Bījagāmbhūtagāmā, I. 230
 Bījāni, I. 457
 Bhamakāro, I. 56
 Mañisapesī, I. 361
 Makkhikā, III. 148
 Maggo (khemo), I. 117
 Maṭṭajani, I. 281
 Maṇi (veluriyo), II. 17, 33, 41; III. 121; (ratanañ), III. 123
 Manuññabhojanani (puriso . . . chaḍḍeyya), II. 255
 Migasañgho, I. 117
 Mukhanimittani . . . puriso . . . paccavekkhamāno, I. 100, II. 19
 Muñjo, II. 17
 Muddhānani (puriso . . . abhinattheyya), II. 193
 Yācitakani bhogañi, I. 365
 Yugani (ekacchiggaṇi), III. 169
 Rājagahagāmmaggo, III. 5
 Rukkhaphalañi, I. 366
 Rukkho (visame, same bhūmbhāge), I. 75; (mahā), III. 274
 Laṭṭukikā (baddhā), I. 449
 Lākhā (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127
 Vacchakā (kisabulakā), I. 226
 Vacchako (tarupako), I. 226, 458
 Vacchatarā (vacchatariyo), I. 226
 Vaṭṭakā (gālhā), III. 159; (sithilā), 160
 Vaṭṭanāvaḷi, I. 80
 Vatthani, I. 36; II. 145
 Vāṇijjo, II. 232
 Vāyo, I. 424
 Visamo maggo, I. 13
 Saṅkhadhamo, II. 19, 207
 Sāṭhani (sīvathukāyañi chaḍḍitañ), III. 91
 Sallañi, II. 216, 256
 Sāracchedo (rukkhassa), I. 131
 Sāratto (puriso), II. 223
 Sāratthiko (puriso), I. 111, 192, 198, 233, III. 194, 224
 Sālarukkho gāmassa avi-dūre), I. 488
 Sālayanani, I. 124
 Sālī, &c., I. 57, III. 90
 Silāguḷo (purisopakkupeyya), III. 94
 Sīghani (gaccheyya), I. 120
 Sīsaveṭhanani, II. 193
 Supāsā, I. 186
 Suttaguḷo (puriso pakkupeyya), III. 95
 Supmakani, I. 365
 Suvannakāro, II. 18; III. 213
 Hatthapādā (chimā), I. 523
 Hatthidamako, III. 132, 136
 Hatthipadañi, I. 184

The Gresham Press

FRANK PROTHERS,

WORKING AND LONDON

